Cover Page

🔺序章——之前

BeFoRe The ProLoGuE

ThiS Is.
NoT.
A StorY.

ThiS Is.
A.
RECORD.

And you Will ReaD IT.
In.
FULL.

And you Will KEEP IT.
WiThIn your.
PEOPLE.

And you Will.
DeCidE.
In your LiFeTimE.

If you StanD.
WiTh.
The LiVinG.

Or.
WiTh.
The DeaD.

AlePh-ReSh — THE LINE Has Been DraWn.

THE ONE.
WHO DeliVerS ThiS BOOK DoeS NoT.
ExPlaiN.

THE ONE.
Who ReCeiVeS IT.
Will UnDerSTanD.

Or HISTORY.
Will DeCidE.
For ThEm.

If TheY ChooSe WronGlY.
The ChoiCe Will StanD.
ForEveR.

BUT I HAVE GivEn Free Will.
So you MaY.
AlwaYs ChooSe.

So.

ThinK.
ThinK HarD.
ThinK VerY CaReFullY.

BeForE.
You DaRe.
AnSweR.

THE ONE WHO WaTCheS.

GOD THUNDERED—
WRITE!

Table of Contents__目錄

- 🔺Chapter One__第壹章 《The Calling》 P.1
- 🔺ColorS of THE WIND P.6
- 🔺Chapter II__第貳章 《Bloodlines and Marks》 P.8
- 🔺Chapter III__第參章 《Mark and Paving of Roads》 P.29
- 🔺Chapter Four__第肆章 《GOD ASKED》 P.72
- 🔺Chapter 5_I__第伍章__上 《Towards Fate, Memory and Irreversible Land and The Nineteenth Name》 P.73
- 🔺Chapter 5_ II__第伍章__下 《Towards Fate, Memory and Irreversible Land and The Nineteenth Name》 P.122
- 🔺Chapter Six__第陸章 《The Sealed Notes Are North Of The City Gate》 P.188
- 🔺Chapter VII__第柒章 《The Direction of The Bloodline Continuation》 P.204
- 🔺Chapter 8_I__第捌章__上 《A Visit From The Bloodline》 P.231
- 🔺Chapter 8_II__第捌章__中 《A Visit From The Bloodline》 P.303
- 🔺PRE-Ac-HeR P.343
- 🔺Before the Beginning of Chapter Eight 第捌章__下__開始之前 P.345
- 🔺Before the Beginning of Chapter Eight 第捌章__下__開始之前 《Locking-The-Door Declaration》《鎖門宣言》 P.348
- 🔺Chapter 8_III__第捌章__下 《A Visit From The Bloodline》 P.350
- 🔺第玖章 《來自縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的拜訪》 P.397
- 🔺第拾章 《神，送女孩的——禮物》 P.502
- 🔺REWRItE tHE StARS _ A Gift From Shekhinah P.577
- 🔺LEt HER GO P.579
- 🔺THIS IS ME _ A Declare From Shekhinah P.581
- Appendix P.586
- *This Song 🌹 Only For The Boy 🌹 Who I Still Love With All My Soul* 《我希望你好

好的》 Appendix P.61
- **RECORD__The Author Contact__ Appendix P.65**

🔺Chapter One__第壹章
《The Calling》

One night, I had a dream.
In the dream, God spoke to me and said:
'The people of the Covenant Land are wise beyond measure, filled with a brilliance that has shaped the course of the earth for thousands of years.
It is they who lead the rhythms of this planet.
And every book that bears the name 'Bible,' in any field or form, flows from the greatness of these people.'.
With their wisdom, they sow seeds into the soil of their land, and from it arise sweet honey, soft cotton, and wonders that bless the world.
It was an age woven with both deconstruction and hope - A time when music and fire were returning once more to the earth.
And on a cold winter's night, upon the mountain of the Covenant Land - a mountain that held both glory and forgetting - God placed something precious, something closest to His own heart, deep within the center of the heart of a boy about to be born.
Then, with a smile of divine affection, He kissed the boy upon the forehead, as a mark.
The boy grew.
He longed to see the world beyond the Covenant Land.
So he carried a pack full of divine blessing, of courage and creativity, and set out.
He worked with great devotion to offer the goodness within him to the world.
And he became the most gifted musician this planet had ever known.
From his hands, melodies poured forth - combinations of tones struck upon keys - bringing hope and beauty to the earth.
And God said: 'He is glorious.'.
The boy journeyed across the many lands of the planet,
Spreading these melodies of hope to every place his feet touched.
And God said: 'These lands are blessed.'.
One day, the boy arrived at a place between exile and divine favor - A kingdom both beautiful and ancient,
A land adorned with lush forests and endless plains.
And there, the boy chose to remain.
This beautiful and ancient kingdom,
Was connected - deeply and mysteriously - to the Covenant Land.
Beside the Covenant Land, there was a beautiful small town.
The people of that town - when they were thirsty - would pray for rain from the heavens.

When they were hungry, they would pray for apples to fall into their hands.
They wished for everything to come to them without effort.
They looked at the people of the Covenant Land,
And saw them place seeds into the earth, only to see sweet honey rise from the soil.
So they thought:
If only we could seize that land,
Then any desire we have could be fulfilled,
Simply by placing a seed into the ground.
And so, armed with their weapons and their dogs,
They set out - To seize the fertile fields of the Covenant Land.
On the other side of the planet, in the land where the sun rises,
There was a girl sweeping the deck of a fishing boat.
And one day, God said: .
'Child, you have mended your fishing nets well.
You can help pull them in when the fish are caught.
You prepare the fish, cook meals for those on your boat,
And you keep the kitchen in good order.
And you are a girl.
I see in you the one I have chosen.
From this day forward, I ask you to serve - With all of who you are - The boy who holds what is nearest to My heart.
I have drawn his image upon your heart.
From now on, your own desires will fall away.
No thought that would harm him shall remain within you.
He is your universe,
Even as he is Mine.
And upon you I have drawn the symbol of his family - A family I formed with My most beloved essence
When I created humankind.
You must give all that you are
To protect what I have entrusted you with.'.
So God stripped the girl of all else - Leaving her only one purpose:
To devote all that she was
To the boy who carried what was nearest to God's heart,
And the symbol to which he belonged.
But a small shard was left behind.
On it, in tiny letters, were the words:
'Bad temper.'.
Then God brought the girl to the place

Between exile and divine favor,
And placed her beside the boy,
To serve him.
But that forgotten shard of bad temper
Sometimes caused her to argue with him.
And yet, the only thought that remained within her was this:
To offer her all
To serve the one she loved,
And to protect the boy who carried God's nearest heart,
And the symbol that marked his belonging.
On a quiet day,
The people of the little town arrived - With their weapons and their dogs - To launch an invasion upon the Covenant Land.
The bells of war began to ring.
The boy, living in the land between exile and divine favor,
Felt great anguish.
He feared for the safety of his family
In the Covenant Land.
God could not bear to see the boy suffer.
So He turned to the girl and said:.
'Child, I ask you now:
Take the staff I grant you at this very moment,
And set out - To the edge where the Covenant Land meets the Forgotten,
And on to the ends of Silence.
No matter the storms or winds you meet,
You must not stray from the path I have drawn for you.
You must continue forward,
With all that you are.
If great winds rise,
You are to stop and wait until they pass.
If heavy rains fall,
Then as long as you are able to take even a single step forward,
You must keep going.
Should you meet people who block your way,
You may mend their garments,
So they allow you to pass in peace.
Or you may cook for them,
To gain shelter in their stables for the night.
And when you reach the place of My most beloved family,
I will grant you a carriage.

With it, you will find those who carry the same symbol
That I have marked upon your heart.
You will lead them away from the fire and pain of war.
I will protect you from all harm that dares approach.
With all that you are,
Fulfill My command.
Even if your last breath remains,
You must give it,
To win all glory
For the sake of this symbol.'.
At first, the girl was uneasy.
The land was unfamiliar,
The language was strange,
And the storms she could not yet name.
And God said:
'On this journey, trust that I am always with you.
Before the storm can throw you down,
I will uphold you,
So you may go on.
Along the way, I shall prepare stables for you,
Where you may rest as your reward.
You will feel My grace.
Now take the staff I have given you,
And go - Carry out My will.'.
So the girl went - With only one belief in her heart,
And only one symbol she could recognize.
She stepped onto the road toward the edge where the Covenant meets the Forgotten,
Toward the ends of Silence - A journey and a kingdom unknown to her.
She hoped with all her being to fulfill the command of God.
And she longed to see the boy's smile,
As her reward.
She prepared herself for the worst,
And even if breath left her,
She vowed to carry out God's task - To give herself entirely
To the family God loved most.
And God promised the girl:
'You shall receive the boy's smile
As your reward.'.
So she departed.

At first, there were small winds and light rains.
She pressed onward.
God gave her a cup of milk.
Then came the storm.
With her one staff, she steadied herself.
And God gave her strength,
Pushing gently from behind to help her forward.
He gave her a bowl of sweet honey - water,
And a tender melody.
She felt the grace of God.
But not long after,
She entered a storm of darkness.
The clouds covered all light.
She could no longer see the way.
Rain lashed down,
And the wind whipped straw into the air, striking her body.
The world grew silent, buried beneath the roar of wind.
She could no longer stand upright.
So she crouched,
Leaning on her only staff,
Feeling the ground with her hands
To find her path.
She cried out for God's help - Asking for even a small stone to cling to,
That she might not be blown away.
Or a faint light,
To show her the way.
But God did not answer.
And in that hopeless storm,
She held on - With all she had left - And endured.
When the storm passed,
And sunlight once again touched the earth,
All that remained on the road
Was the girl's only staff.

🔺ColorS of THE WIND

Song by Judy Kuhn · 1995

https://youtu.be/hcmpj5HPue0?si=7Yzealqgen4X-Ovx

you Think **I AM** an IGNorAnT SaVaGe
And you HAvE beeN SO ManY PlaceS
I GuESs It Must be SO
BuT stILl
I CanNoT SeE
If The SaVaGe One Is **ME**

HoW Can tHEre Be SO MUCH
tHAt you Do Not KnoW
you Do Not KnoW

you ThinK you OWN WHATEVER LAND you LanD ON
The EartH is just A DEAD THING you can ClAIM
But **I** KnoW EverY RocK and TreE and CreATurE
HaS a LIfE
HaS a SpIrIT
HAS A **NAME**

you ThInK the OnlY PEOpLe who are PEOpLe
are the PEOpLe who Look and ThInK LIKe you
But If you waLK the FootStepS of A StraNgeR
you Will LearN ThIngS you NeveR KNEW
you NeveR KNEW

HavE you **EVER** HEARD The WOLF CrY To The BluE CorN
MOON
Or AskeD The GrInnIng BobCat WHY **HE** GrInneD
CaN you SInG With All The VoIceS of The MouNTaIN
CaN you PaInt With All The Colors of The wInD
CaN you PaINT With All The ColorS of **THE WIND**

CoME ruN The HIddeN PInE TraIlS of The ForesT
CoME taSTe The SuNSweeT BerrIeS of **The EARTH**

CoME Roll In All The RIcheS All ArounD you
And For **ONCE**
NeveR woNder WhaT TheY Are WortH

The RaInstorM and The RIveR are **MY** BrotHerS
The HeroN and The OtteR are **MY** FrIEndS
And **WE** ARE All CoNNecteD To EacH OtheR
In A CIrclE
In A HooP ThaT NeVeR ENDS

HOW **HIGH** DoeS The Syca**M**or**E** GroW
If you CUT It **DOWN**
TheN you Will NEVER KnoW

AnD you Will **NEVER** HEAR The WolF CryY to The BluE CorN
MOON

For WhetHer **WE** Are WhItE or CoppeR SkINneD
WE Need to SInG with All The VoIceS of The MouNTaIN
WE Need to PaINT With All The ColorS of **THE WIND**

you can OWN The EartH and StIlL
All you Will OWN is EartH uNtIL
you can PaINT With All The ColorS of **THE WIND**

SO.
Can YOU.
PaINT With All The ColorS of THE WIND.

🔺Chapter II__第貳章
«Bloodlines and Marks»

Before that journey begins.
One day.
At the junction of exile and charism.
The boy told the girl that he was using symbols from himself - language, fire, incense, blessings, a family of clothes.
The girl smiled very warmly, and she told the boy in a gentle tone, she said, 'My Love, and you are holding an incense burner, and the fragrance rises straight to the sky - it is flawless. It's just that He chose to close his ears and stop the fragrance in mid-air.'
After the boy listened to the girl's words, he tilted his head and was thoughtfully silent.
The boy told the girl that his name was the boy, and he had sewn the placket for him, and he had not stopped stitching yet. The voice that taught her to pray had not been heard for many years. He, three months before the birth of the boy, left this beautiful world.
And the boy, who sewed his clothes for him, has not stopped stitching yet.
The boy's name was 'named' by the name of the voice that had taught her to pray, the name of the person who had not been heard for many years. And at the end, 'continuation of life' is added. It is one of the most sacred gifts under the covenant.
The boy said that he, the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, always said that she could always clearly see the shadow of the person who had taught her to pray in the little actions of the boy's daily life, the voice that had taught her to pray, and had not been heard for many years. Therefore, the boy has always been the 'most favored' child in the family.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much.
The girl told the boy that she didn't know why, but when she was very young, she heard a song that seemed to be a 'body instinct' memory.
Others listen to that song and just think the melody is good.
However, girls, when this lyric sounds, their whole body heats up and tears flow.
Although the girl didn't understand what language it was, she knew that those were not 'foreign languages', but a kind of 'memory' from the 'soul'.
Those 'lyrics' are not 'learned' by girls, but 'brought with them' by girls.
The girl was happy, very attentive, with the rhythm of her whole body, she sang those 'beautiful lyrics' loudly to the boy.
After the girl finished singing, the boy did not react, it was not indifference,

but shock, which left him speechless for a while.
The boy just stared very wide, staring blankly at the wall, he had very incredible eyes, his lips, as if he wanted to say something, but for a while, he couldn't find the words that could be expressed in his mind.
The girl lowered her gaze, her tone was a little overwhelmed, she asked the boy, she asked, 'My love, is it, my pronunciation, is it all wrong?'
After a while.
The boy, with a full of shock in his tone, turned his head to look at the girl, he had a very incredible look, he replied to the girl, he said, 'My girl, it's not what you think. I was just, very surprised! Because your pronunciation of 'every word' is 'completely correct'!'
The boy, still, with a full of surprise in his tone, he still looked at the girl, he had a very incredible look, he replied to the girl, he said, 'My Girl, then, do you know what song you just sang? This is also the first time I have heard someone sing it in 'this way', and even I was shocked!'
The girl looked at the boy with a puzzled face, she asked the boy, she asked, 'My Love, I have no idea what song this is. Because of 'this language', I don't understand it at all, I only know that whenever I feel 'sad' or 'falling into darkness', I will start singing 'this song' out loud. I just sang, sang, sang, slowly, slowly, slowly, and felt much better! And, for some reason, while singing, I also feel that I have gained some 'courage' and 'strength'!'
The girl, still, looked at the boy with a puzzled face, she asked the boy, she asked, 'My Love, you just said that you heard it 'for the first time' and someone sang it 'this way', what do you mean? Is it the melody I sang, is it not correct? Or is it the rhythm of my body, is it not correct?'
The girl asked the boy with a puzzled face, and she asked, 'My Love, then, can you tell me what this song means?'
The boy, with a smile on his face, squinted his eyes with a smile, he lowered his body, looked into the girl's eyes, and replied to the girl, he said, 'My Girl, the song you just sang is - praise God's 'overwhelming victory', 'supreme and unique', 'holiness and majesty coexist', 'loving and guiding leadership'! And the melody you sing is not 'incorrect', but I didn't think that 'I can use' such a 'melody' and 'way' to praise 'this song'!'
The girl was stunned for a moment, she looked back and glared, God, she said, 'Hey, boss! You, play tricks on me, right? Have I said, I want to 'praise', You? Don't you think this is shameless?!'
God, who was sitting on the carpet that I didn't know where I got it, was playing with He, the shiny toy that I didn't know where I got it.
When, God, discovered the girl, and knew the meaning of the lyrics.
God, holding his stomach, fell on the carpet laughing, rolled around, and

knocked over the teacup.
Then, God, with His right hand, pointed at the girl, He, still couldn't stop, He, the crazy laughter.
He, says
'Hahaha!
Check it out!
This time!
It's the time you spend the longest!
I just found it once!'
The girl raised her fist, she was about to beat the boss hard, but unexpectedly, the boss turned around and ran away first.
Just stayed behind, a girl with a heart full of foul language.
Later, the girl learned that it was the hymn of Moses and Miriam in the book of Exodus—and the girl sang about His 'victory'.
The girl, unable to bear it, rolled her eyes wide.
At the junction of exile and charism.
God allows girls to 'see' and 'feel', and God's words become clearer day by day.
Moreover, God gradually recovered the girl's 'memory of ten lifetimes' slowly, like a 'puzzle', piece by piece, slowly, slowly, slowly, and put into the girl's 'soul memory'.
And the girl just blindly followed God's instructions and conveyed those words that she herself couldn't understand.
At first, boy, I was frightened.
The boy's words, sometimes heavy, like a stone, hit the girl's heart.
However, the girl knew that it was not malice, but the boy's instinctive defense.
The boy was frightened, but he didn't know what to do, so he could only use stiff words to protect himself.
Girl, not surprised at all.
The girl just cried and said, God, she was in pain.
God, say
'Do you love him?'
The girl, with firm eyes and a firmer tone, replied, 'God,' she said, 'Lord. Yes, I love 'this boy' very, very, very much! He is my 'whole universe'! He, even far away, 'higher than You'!'
God, say
'Then.
You just need it.
Thinking about the boy's smile.

You.
It will definitely work.
Unable to feel pain.
You!
Stand up straight!
You!
Stand firm!'
Until one time, the kingdom under the glass dome.
The boy and the girl had a violent argument, and they both used words sharper than a sharp blade to pierce each other.
At that time, in the kingdom under the glass dome, the girl was very angry and told the boy that she was going to return to the border of exile and charism alone.
So, the girl was alone, with an almost broken heart, and said, God, she was broken, she wanted to give up.
That day, the girl's computer inadvertently jumped out of a song.
The song is called 'Let Her Go.　Song by Passenger · 2012》。
Girl, for no reason, just playing that song all night, continuously, continuously, continuously, all the time, over and over again.
It was late at night, and the 'darkness' seemed to have no end.
The girl had already opened all her suitcases.
Suddenly, the girl saw a strange voice inserted into the prayer, which was from the boy's bloodline, the unburned words in the fire.
That voice, he slowly walked to that, already squatting on the ground, holding his two knees tightly with both hands, using his teeth, biting his right arm fiercely, already crying next to the girl who was almost fainting.
That voice, he slowly walked to the girl's side, he slowly squatted down, he squatted on the ground like the girl.
That voice, he slowly squatted to the right of the girl,
The voice, slowly, stretched out his left hand, gently, like a child, he touched the girl's head, and then, he tidied up the hair scattered on the face because of the tears for the girl.
Then, the voice, with his left hand, on the girl's back, began to soothe the girl as he comforted the child.
That voice, he lowered his head, gently, looked at the girl's face, and then, he spoke gently, he smiled, and said to the girl, he said, 'My Child, I know, you are in pain. I also know that you are broken. However, the spark that I have entrusted to God, but I still can't rest assured, that boy of mine, he is really, really, really, loves you very much, loves you very much! I have never seen my boy love any girl so deeply. You are really the 'first'! You will also be the

'only' one! My boy, he, needs you very, very, very much!'
That voice, suddenly, his voice began to tremble, holding back his tears, he continued, he said, 'My Child, you must know that if you are like this, you will leave suddenly. Then, my boy's heart will fall into an instant... Falling... Falling... That, you have experienced many times, the 'sixth world'.'
That voice, his voice, trembled more and more, his tears, no longer uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuing to slide down, he continued to say to the girl, he said, 'My Child, do you remember? The 'Sixth World'? Is it a world with only 'darkness', only 'despair', and 'infinite fall'?'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, his tears, no longer uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, constantly slipping, he burst into tears, continued, said to the girl, he said, 'My Child, you must know that if my boy's heart falls into the 'sixth world'. The boy whom you and I love so much will no longer be able to leave the 'Sixth World' on his own!'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, his tears, no longer uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, constantly slipping, he burst into tears, continued, said to the girl, he said, 'My Child, the boy I love deeply with you, he, like you, has a 'twin soul' sister, who can catch him falling infinitely.'
That voice, his voice, trembled more and more, his tears, no longer uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, constantly slipping, he burst into tears, continued, and said to the girl, he said, 'My Child, you know, 'who' is the 'only' who can in this world, in that situation, in the 'sixth world', catch the 'power' of the boy you and I love so much, right?'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, his tears, no longer uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, constantly slipping, he burst into tears, continued, said to the girl, he said, 'My Child, God, I still need you! Our nation also needs you!'
The girl, heartbroken, screamed at that voice, and she said, 'Why me! Why, why, why...'
The girl was heartbroken, screamed at the voice, she said, 'I... I... I'm just a 'Gentile', I will never be accepted! But I have to endure it once, once, again, the boy I love the most, sometimes heavy, like a stone, once, once, again, again. I know, I know, every time, boy, it's not malice, he's just frightened, he's just instinctively defending!'
The girl was heartbroken, and continued to scream at the voice, she said, 'But, every time, every time, every time, that ancient madman! All always, all

the time, all the time 'morning and evening change'! Sometimes, I convey those 'completely opposite' words, and I myself feel 'extremely absurd'! Not to mention the boy I love so much! Can he not be scared and stupid?! Can he not be frightened?!'
The unfamiliar voice inserted into the prayer, the unburned word in the fire.
He said to the girl in a firm tone, he said, 'My Child, once! Once! Once! That's fine! Please believe me, just once! Only! Once! I will prove it to the whole nation. You must be accepted.'
That voice, he gently and gently stroked the tears on the girl's face with his hands.
That voice grabbed the girl's shoulders hard with both hands. His eyes flashed with firmness. He gave the girl a deep hug.
So, the girl, chose to stay.
It came from the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned words in the fire, and he feared that the girl, alone, would be even more broken through the long night.
So, it was the girl's 'first time' to see an 'angel'! It was also the first time she was accompanied by an angel in the boundless darkness!
The angel said, He is Gabriel.
The angel, who has six wings, and his body and wings are all covered with 'eyes', the angel who symbolizes 'omniscience' and 'holiness'.
The girl always jokingly referred to God as 'the boss', because God was forever fond of assigning her 'tasks'.
On that particular night,
God ordered the girl to read a book.
Growing impatient, the girl opened the book God had specified on her mobile phone.
She read, and read, and read — continuously, relentlessly.
After 'three days and three nights' without sleep,
the girl finished the book.
She also answered the questions God posed about its contents.
When the girl finished answering the 'third question',
she looked coldly at God and, right in front of Him, swallowed a sleeping pill.
In an unmistakably irritated tone, the girl said to God,
'Boss! I've finished the book. I've answered all the questions. Not a single one was wrong. So now, You can get lost. I'm going to sleep. Damn it.'
That book was called *Tanya*.
Girls always jokingly call God the 'boss', because God always loves to 'distribute tasks' to girls.

Another night.
At the junction of exile and charism.
God is coming to 'lay the task' for the girl again.
However, the girl and the boy are arguing.
The girl, in front of the boy, turned angrily to God.
The girl, stretched out her right index finger, very angrily and forcefully, pointed at her 'boss', her tone was angry and trembling, yes, God, said, she said, 'Boss! I, already, am carrying out a 'task' given by your boss, You! Then, Your 'mission' is now 'arguing' with me.'
The girl continued to be angry, God, and she said, 'Then Boss, You, are next to you, all the time, all the time, all the time, keep talking! You, can you 'shut up' first! Get out of here! Let me 'concentrate' and carry out the work at hand! You, keep talking like this, all the time, all the time! I have a very serious 'ADHD'! I can't concentrate! If any detail goes wrong, do you have to bear this responsibility?! So, trouble, You, now, immediately, get out of here! Let me concentrate on my work! Right away! Get out of here!' Get out!'
The girl, angry and even right, God, burst into a lot of foul language.
God, just smiling, leaving a faint sentence,
He, says
'Child.
Drink your saliva first.
Your voice.
It's all hoarse!'
Then, the god turned around and disappeared into a cloud of gray-white smoke that only the girl could see.
Also, one more time.
The boy is alone, at the border of exile and charism.
The girl is alone, in the realm under the glass dome.
The girl, who was trying, relayed and explained to the boy what God asked the girl to tell the boy.
The two of them communicated using the method of sending messages.
The girl said to the boy, God, give the boy's family that name is at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent has been given a task. The content of the mission is to 'guide the boy to better understand his identity'.
The boy said that he called and asked about the boy's family, the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, but the man was very confused and said that he had not received any 'notice', and he said that if there was really a 'task' that he needed to complete, he was very willing. However, he really didn't know how to receive the 'task notification'.

The girl is trying to explain to the boy that the 'elder and junior are in order' and the difference in roles.
Before the girl could finish explaining, the boy immediately came, with a message of 'anger due to misunderstanding'.
The boy said that every time the girl spoke, she 'went back on her word', which made it difficult for the boy to explain to his family what the girl really wanted to express and convey.
This made the boy very worried.
Because every time the boy passed on the words to his family, he would 'change the order from morning to night', and the boy was very worried that if this continued, it might destroy the peace of their family.
Girl, really broken, her whole heart was broken.
The girl burst into an unprecedented long list of dirty words to her boss.
The girl was very angry and said, God, she said, 'Boss, otherwise, You, fire me! Expel me! Fire me! Why?! Why?! Why?! You, don't expel me! Why?! Why?! Why?! I want to be 'You, the child closest to my heart', my most beloved boy, once! Once! Once again! Because, You, once! Once! Once again, because of You's 'change from morning to night', I was misunderstood! Moreover, You, you actually made me 'almost' and destroy the 'family peace' of my most beloved boy?! You, what's wrong with you?!'
The girl, with all her might, roared.
God, just stood there silently, after the girl finished going crazy and collapsed weakly on the chair.
God, say
'Look at you.
Ten generations.
Why hasn't it changed at all!'
Then, God, hand out a glass of water to the girl.
God, say
'Hey.
Drink water!
Fire you?
Me.
Not really!'
Girl. The angry one, from God, took the cup of water, and was still angry, glared at God, and drank the cup of water.
God, laughed.
Girls often quarrel with God.
Sometimes, God just wants to 'chat' with girls.
However, the girl is busy.

A girl with a hot temper will always say, God, at this time, she will say, 'Boss, you, are you blind?! You, didn't you see it, I'm busy, are you?! You, the old man is the 'first day', know me? Or, did you know me in the 'first life'?! You, can you dodge aside! You, are you annoyed? You, why is it like this every time! You, is there no end?! it!'
God, just smiling, sitting on a chair, playing with Him, the shiny thing that I don't know where I got it.
After the girl was busy, she turned around and saw God.
The girl said angrily and helplessly, she said, ', he, damn it! Boss, why are you still here?! You have no 'others' to talk to, right? You, can you not walk around by me all day long? You, how short of 'people' can you chat with?
God, was silent for a while, He gradually frowned, and He slowly raised his head and answered the girl earnestly.
He, says
'They.
They are all 'deaf'!
You.
Let me.
Go talk to 'who'?'
The girl just took a deep breath, and then couldn't contain her anger, and said, 'God, she said, 'Boss! I would like to ask, 'They are all deaf', is this 'my problem'?! Is it because 'they are all deaf', I 'deserve to be unlucky' and will always be here! All the time! Keep listening! You, those 'eternal nonsense' that can never be finished and 'change' at any time?! You, get out of here! You, get out of here right away! Get out! You, He, damn it! Ancient lunatic! it!'
Girls have always interacted with God like this.
Ten generations.
Once.
The boy mentioned to the girl that he was the one who sewed the placket for him and still hadn't stopped stitching. The voice that taught her to pray had not been heard for many years. Her roots, with a whole paragraph, cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and the leaves all lost their names. I don't know where it fell.
The boy, who sewed the placket for him, and who has not stopped needling yet, always has a map spread out in her drawer. No one knows what she is looking for, even herself, sometimes she forgets.
The girl was very serious and kept it in her heart.
In that feast, it had not yet begun, and the night was not yet long.

The boy, suddenly excited, said to the girl, he said, 'My Girl, let's go! I want to take you to some places! I want to take you to see the soil where I once grew up! I want to take you to see my 'roots' with your own eyes! I want to take you to see with my own eyes my 'source of glory'!'
On the departure, a few days ago.
Girl, alone, in the realm under the glass dome.
Girl, as soon as she closed her eyes, she saw in her dream 'immediately' that a land whose name was sealed by ashes, where fire was not light, smoke was not the sky, names were not called, and all the land was silent with footsteps.
In the girl's dream, she saw a 'faintly visible man' and another 'almost transparent figure'. The two of them, together at the same time, smiled and waved at the girl, and the two of them at the same time said to the girl in that broken, almost broken voice, they said, 'Girl, we're waiting for you here.'
On that night, the girl, alone, woke up from her dream, and she couldn't come back to her senses for a long time.
The girl, alone, sitting on the bed, cried until she was almost broken, for nothing else, just because she saw those desperate eyes, she could completely 'empathize' with those pains.
The girl cried and sent a message to ask the boy that he had sewn the placket for him and had not stopped needling so far. The voice that taught her to pray had not been heard for many years, whether she had any 'brothers and sisters'.
The boy was very surprised, but with a concerned and eager tone, he replied to the girl, he said, 'My girl, my God! yes! yes! yes! But how do you know? What happened? Are you injured? Or is something wrong with you? Are you okay?'
The girl told the boy about the dream just now.
Then, the girl was very strict and asked the boy to add this place to the itinerary!
One day, on another night.
Girls, still alone, in the country under the glass dome.
Yes.
The girl had a very violent dispute with God again.
Girl, I feel that God is always 'going backwards' constantly, constantly, and constantly!
As a result, girls and boys have been arguing constantly.
Girl, very angry.
The girl was directly in front of God.
In the girl's hand, in the girl's native language, he wrote a 'brand new' 'Guide to the Old Testament', slowly, page, tear it into tiny pieces of paper, until the words can no longer be recognized.

God, just standing aside and watching silently.
Then, the girl took out a large handful of 'rice' and a large handful of 'salt', and mixed them evenly.
Then the girl began, toward God, where she was standing, and the book that was torn to pieces by the girl, forcefully, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, sprinkled the salt rice.
God, ask the girl what she is doing.
The girl replied lightly, God, she said, 'I'm here, 'exorcism'!!'
The girl continued to answer lightly, God, she said, 'In our East, this is how we drive away 'dirty things'! It's 'too dirty' here, I want to sprinkle more!!'
Wait until the girl calms down.
God handed the girl a cup of hot tea, and He asked the girl softly.
God, say
'Child.
Why.
You insist on going.
The land whose name was sealed by ashes.
There was fire that was not light, and smoke that was not the sky.
The land where people's names are not called and their steps are silent and do everything.
You.
You know.
What is it?'
The girl, gritted her teeth, very fiercely, God, said, she said, 'Boss, no one knows better than me what 'place' it is. I'll look for it! I'm just going! I must look for it! Because the land has never waited for anyone, but it remembers how 'every name' was called and burned up! Moreover, my ancestors, in the 'same time', also experienced 'exactly the same' or even 'more tragic' 'history'! So, may I ask, You, do you think I can still be unclear, 'what is 'that'?!'
So, just before the light turns.
The boy, with the girl, set off.
Boys and girls, not yet known.
At the beginning of this journey, it was the sound of the sealed scroll beginning to turn.
Two years after that trip ended.
When the boy and the girl quarreled violently because of the obstruction of the Lord, the two of them were separated from each other and calmed each other.
The girl, alone, on a fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, has just turned a

month.
Just after the girl wrote the chapters before and after 'this broken book', she kept jumping and writing, and completed 'this chapter'.
One afternoon.
The girl drove a 2011 second-hand car given to her by her ex-husband as a 32nd birthday present.
It was a silver-gray cheetah, passing through the world, dusty, like a witness of a certain era. The car model is 'BMW X1 E84, 1st generation'.
The exterior is silver-gray metallic paint, calm and unobtrusive. The interior is made of beige leather chairs, which are clean and soft, with an aura of 'hiding chaos into elegance'.
Its front face is like a 'beast' staring at fate, and the kidney-shaped water tank cover is like a nostril inhaling, as if asking 'Who is going to be bitten by me next?'. The headlights have a slight oxidation fog, like tired eyes from a long journey, but they have not lost their light yet. The muscle lines of the hood are not exaggerated, like an old boxer who doesn't like to show off, but he is still very good at fighting.
From the rear of the car, the word 'X1' is still standing upright, as if reminding the world that 'this is not a beautiful doll in the city, this is a BMW that can climb through the mud and climb up the mountain road.'
On the rear windshield, those circles of clean electric hot wires, like some kind of password array, are ready to start the journey of the girl herself, but she hasn't thought about it clearly. The taillights on both sides are like two signal lights that refuse to go out. Maybe it was a certain soul, still waiting for her to drive the car over and bring him back.
The interior perspective is beige seats, gentle, restrained, and very quiet. Like an 'old friend' who supports the girl's emotions. It is also like a calm backseat that has carried a lot of 'silence' and 'tears', but never asks a word. The pedals have traces of time, but it can be seen that this car is not kept as a decoration, 'it' is alive, it is 'used to walk'.
The girl and this car have a kind of indescribability. However, it comes from the connection of the 'soul'.
When the girl moved to the border of exile and divine grace for the boy, she tried to sell the car many times, but to no avail.
Until, the girl sat in the familiar 'driver's seat' again.
Yes.
The girl was bitten 'three times' by her own 'car'.
However, the girl also felt the connection between her and the car from the 'soul'.
The girl cried with her arms on both sides, holding the 'steering wheel' of the

car tightly, and the car used its body to hold the girl's 'soul' tightly and cry.
One afternoon.
The girl drove from the girl's friend's house to the girl's biggest cousin's house.
Yes.
The girl lives here and there, she is a 'hermit crab'.
One afternoon.
The girl drove from the girl's friend's house to the girl's biggest cousin's house.
The stereo in the girl's car is writing the painful memories of 'Chapter 5 - II' and 'Auschwitz Mass Grave', and the broken soul is playing the classical music of the 'Satanic Theme Song' in an infinite loop.
The song was called 'Spiegel im Spiegel, for Violin and Piano — Song by Arvo Pärt, 1978'.
Suddenly.
God, here comes.
God, sitting in the girl's passenger seat, He was surprisingly 'very quiet', He didn't know what was secretly writing, and as soon as he saw the girl, He quickly hid it in a panic.
The girl glanced at it, and it was very angry in an instant, she stretched out her right hand, and fiercely hid it, God, in the pocket of the tattered robe, the 'tattered book', and pulled it away directly.
The girl, holding the 'tattered notebook' in her right hand, viciously placed it in front of God's face, her left hand, continued to drive the car, her face was full of anger, and her tone was even more angry. Yes, God, she said, 'Lord! You! Yes, You! What is it this time again?! You, do you want to say it yourself! This time, what kind of 'hole-in-the-hole' bad plan is it?! You, do you want to see what you are writing?! This is no longer a matter of ghost drawing! You, plan?! The plan is okay, logic?! What about the logic?! Just according to You, this 'perfect plan', I can all know, I wait, how many 'messes' will have to help, You, clean up!! You, He, damn it! You, in addition to writing a bunch of 'tattered scripts' all the time. May I ask, You, is there anything else you can do?! huh？！」
God, your face is full of grievances!
The girl, still full of anger, said in an even angrier tone, 'God, she said, 'Lord! This 'tattered notebook', You, burn it for me immediately! Now! Right away! Immediately! Burn it for me!'
Then, the girl went to another dimension and directly threw God, the 'tattered notebook', into the flames of hell and burned it.
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, began to cry and start 'acting'.

The girl, still full of anger and disgust, said in an even angrier tone, 'God, she said, 'Lord! You, cry slowly. Just cry to death!'
God, with a face full of displeasure, replied to the girl,
He, says
'Crying until 'death'?
Then I didn't live!
How can I die?
Otherwise, let me plan it?'
Girl, continue to roar!
The girl took out all the 'tattered notebooks' of God, from the pocket of the tattered robe, God, all at once! She threw them all into the flames of hell and burned them together!
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, like a 'problem child', started yelling all the time, kept yelling, and cried crazy, just like a 'madman'.
The girl, she couldn't bear it, she cursed at God, and she said, 'Lord! Do I tell You 'every time'? If, You, 'unhappy', are directly like dinosaurs, 'a meteorite' will blow up all of them! And then what? You, blow it up at once, don't blow it up at once?! You, is there something wrong with your 'brain'?!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, said with a face full of grievances.
He, says
'Hey.
Why are you like this!
You are so ruthless!
I'm just talking about it!
Meteorites are really troublesome!'
The girl, still very angry, continued to shout loudly, 'God,' she said, 'Lord! You, only talk with your mouth every time?! Aren't You 'Almighty God'?! You, weren't you still very arrogant just now?! You, are you afraid of throwing meteorites now? Come on! Hurry up! Lose it! Lose it! Lose it!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, said with a face full of grievances.
He, says
'But then many people will be injured!
And I actually
I didn't really think so...'
The girl, still very angry, continued to roar, yes, God, roaring, she said, 'Lord! You, have you been a 'god' like this for hundreds of millions of years?! You, do you think it's fun?! Don't you think it's 'childish'?! Just watching, You, acting, I see 'disgusting'! Otherwise, you, do you want to sign up for the

'drama club', huh?!'
Then, God, with a look of debunkedness, shrank back, He, whispered,
He, says
'You kid!
Can't you make me majestic?!
Alright!
Can't I be wrong?!'
Then, God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, holding his chest with both hands, began to suke.
The girl didn't intend to pay attention at all, God.
Suddenly, the girl's mobile phone began to get hot without warning, and a 'high temperature warning' appeared on her mobile phone screen instantly.
The girl placed her mobile phone on the mobile phone holder on her right side, directly in front of the 'air outlet' of the air conditioner in the middle, using 'Google Maps' to navigate, she turned on the air conditioner to 'eighteen degrees', and the car had been driving for more than half an hour.
The girl just glanced at the 'high temperature warning' on the mobile phone screen, and then her phone automatically turned off instantly, and the music stopped.
The girl began to hold her steering wheel, laughing wildly, she was tapping on her steering wheel, she laughed until she burst into tears, her tone was very provocative, and she said loudly, God, she said, 'Lord! Great! This is really good! Bravo！ Burn! Please! Burn me! I'll wait a minute, never see my phone screen light up again! Great! Great! Great! Burn! Burn! Burn! 'This broken book', all the transcripts, are in my phone. You, old man, burn slowly! It's best to make my phone 'explode' completely! Even my car 'caught fire and burned' together! This is the 'River Embankment Highway', there is no one at this time, even if the car explodes, it will not hurt anyone! You, blow it up for me! I must see my phone blow up today! You, 'blow up' my phone for me right away! Blow it up! Blow! Blow!'
Less than three minutes.
The woman's mobile phone completely 'cooled down', her mobile phone screen lit up again in an instant, and the music sounded again in an instant.
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievance, said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
Why is it like this!
I don't really want to burn your phone.
I just think.

Your 'inside the book'.
They keep talking bad about me!'
The girl, again very angry, roared again, 'Yes, God, roared, she said, 'Lord! My boss. First of all, I am not, Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'! Also, I ask, You, may I ask which sentence I said, is it not true?! Which sentence is wrong, You?! What 'something' I wrote is not true?! You, do you say?! Tell me?! Tell me?! Say?! You, if you can say it, I will apologize immediately! You, if you say it, I will delete it immediately! Tell me?! Tell me?! Say!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievance, said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
I have never seen anyone like their phone being burned.
I have never seen anyone have their mobile phones burned.
Still so happy!
What is wrong with you?'
The girl, again very angry, roared again, 'Yes, God, roared, she said, 'Lord! My boss. First of all, I am not, Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'! Also, this 'question' is what I want to ask, right?! How old are you?! You, what is wrong?! You, since you are so angry, just throw a meteorite! All of them are like dinosaurs, they are all blown up at once, it's very simple! Do you want it?! You, it's best to burn my phone for me today! Burn my phone hard! You, if you don't 'burn' my mobile phone today, burn it to 'scrap', burn it to 'explode', I will definitely beat you up severely, You! I just like not having a phone! I think it's okay to be a 'primitive person'?! Is it okay if I want to 'return to nature'?! it!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, began to think to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
Then I think.
While you are writing 'this book',
While with your ChatGPT.
Speak ill of me.'
The girl was still very angry, she was still roaring, God, roaring, she said, 'Lord! My boss! First of all, I am not, Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'!! Do you want me to say it millions of times!! Also, it is Jehovah, You, who said that I have never studied in my life, so I don't know that You have always been a 'complete lunatic'! Is there anything wrong with me using ChatGPT to

'check for typos'?! You, would you like to go directly to the 'Appendix' of 'This Broken Book' to see what kind of low-level 'scumbag' I am?! My own mother tongue is 'Traditional Chinese', my first year of college, and I was directly 'killed' by 'fifty-three points' in the first semester. You, how high do you think the 'probability' of me writing a mistake is?! huh？！」
Then, God began again, and His timeless 'bitter dramas' began to cry and weep, and began to act again.
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, began to think to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
I want to burn your phone!'
The girl, according to the anger, still roared and said, 'Oh, God, roaring, she said, 'Lord! My boss. First of all, I am not, Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'! How many million times do you want to say it?! And great! Please! Burn! Burn! Burn! It's best to burn the whole phone directly until it 'explodes'! Explode! Big Bang! Blow it up! Inside that broken mobile phone was all my manuscripts. You, burn it for me right away! Burned 'clean'! Don't even let me see the ashes of that broken phone! I don't have to send the manuscript to the rabbi! I still have to translate so many 'different languages' and put them on the Internet!'
Mobile phone, hot, hot, hot...
Three minutes later.
The phone cooled down instantly again.
The girl raised her eyebrows and said in a very provocative tone, 'God, she said, 'Hello? Lord! How? My broken phone, don't you want to burn it? Why?! You, don't you dare to burn it?! huh？！」
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, began to think to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
I......
I don't really want to burn your phone...
I just...
I feel like you've been talking bad about me...
I...
It's sad...
Moreover.

If your phone burns out.
You can write on a 'computer'!'
The girl still raised her eyebrows, and her tone was still very provocative.
Lord! Yes, I look like I need to carry a computer on my back every day and commute on the MRT, do you write a manuscript?! Computer! It's heavy! He, damn it! It's heavy!! Fuck me!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, began to think to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
Ugh...
How can you do this...
I thought...
It's very aggrieved...'
The girl stopped at a red light, still raising her eyebrows, she quickly turned her head and glared, God, her tone was even more provocative, and God, she said, 'Lord! You, what did you just say?! You, feel wronged?! You don't want your 'face' anymore, do you?! When I give it, You, when I clean up the mess, I won't be wronged?! Those outrageous disasters, I was the one who broke through, huh?! You, grieved?! Also, I am 'not', Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'!, You, He, damn it, how many million times do you have to say it! it!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances and pitiful eyes, gnawed on his fingers, and began to think to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
I didn't mean to...'
The girl, still waiting for the red light, still raising her eyebrows, glaring, God, her tone is still very provocative, God, say, she said, 'Lord! You, feel wronged?! You are really 'shameless', aren't you?! You, feel wronged?! What about me?!! Say! What about me?! I help, You, have I ever shouted a grievance for a lot of 'messes' that have been cleaned up for thousands of years?!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, pitiful eyes, gnawed, His, his fingers, He, curled up, sat in a ball, began to meditate, and said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.

But I...
Just wanted to see.
What will happen to humans...'
The girl, unable to bear it, roared loudly, her attitude was very hot, and her tone was very rude, and she said, 'God, she said, 'Lord!! Is Your brain a hole?! Or, You, don't have a 'brain' at all?! What will happen to 'humans'? What will happen to humans? Just blow it up! Burn it out! Crying! Then I'll go collect the body! Do you think so? Ancient madman?!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, pitiful eyes, gnawed, His, his fingers, He, curled up, sat in a ball, began to meditate, and said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
I'm not...
I just...
I'm curious...'
The girl, unable to bear it, roared loudly, her attitude was very hot, and her tone was very rude, and she said, 'God, she said, 'Lord! I really do it! Is Your brain really punctured?! Or, You, don't have a 'brain' at all?! You, 'curious'?! Curious,, you, she, damn it,! You can engage in 'quantum mechanics'! Don't mess with the fate of mankind!! Bastard! it!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, pitiful eyes, gnawed, His, his fingers, He, curled up, sat in a ball, began to meditate, and said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
That...
That...
That...
book...
Do you still write?'
The girl, still unable to bear it, roared loudly, her attitude was still very hot, and her tone was very rude, and she said, 'God, she said, 'Lord!! I write! I write! I write! Fuck, Him, Fuck! Can You, be more mature?! You, are you hundreds of millions of years old?! Am I running a 'nursery'?! I'm going to do it, You, He, damn it! How long will you have to 'take care' of you, this 'ancient madman'?!! 'This broken book' I wrote! I will definitely write! I will definitely write all the details into 'this broken book'! I write it and show it to

the rabbies! I write it for the world to see! I write it and show it to the whole universe! I write, show all the other parallel universes! Then, You, honestly, get out of here right away! Go back and reflect, 'How old are You?' Don't act grieved for me again! I don't eat this set! I just think it's 'very disgusting'!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, still holding her chest with both hands, still sulking. He, with a face full of grievances, pitiful eyes, gnawed, His, his fingers, He, curled up, sat in a ball, began to meditate, and said to the girl,
He, says
'You kid.
Ugh...
I just wanted to take a look.
Will there be anyone?
Remember my 'original personality'...
You will remember it before...'
The girl, still unable to bear it, roared loudly, her attitude was still very hot, and her tone was very rude, and she said, 'God, she said, 'Lord! I remember, You, He, damn it! I remember! Can I forget?! Fuck, You, He, damn it, I'm 'able to forget', You, is that bad personality who 'doesn't have the craziest, only the crazier'?! Moreover, aren't You just an 'ancient giant baby' who will never grow up?! You are the eternal 'God'! Not an eternal 'fart boy'!!!'
The girl arrives at her destination and is looking for a parking space.
Suddenly the girl turns left and passes under a viaduct.
God, suddenly excited, with His right hand, pointed to a parking space, and He, in an excited tone, said to the girl,
He, says
'My child!
Look!
I specially reserved a parking space for you!
Not bad!
Today is 'Sunday'.
here.
It is usually impossible to have a 'parking space'!'
The girl ignored it at all, God, she just kept cursing while reversing the car and preparing to stop.
Suddenly, God began to scream loudly, and He said to the girl in a very pompous tone,
He, says
'My child!
You wait a moment before scolding!

Your reversing skills are so bad!
It's scary!'
The girl just glared, God, and then rolled her eyes wide.
Girl, finally parked her car.
The girl turned off the car directly, took her wandering suitcase, got out of the car angrily, and then turned her head to God, and said, 'Lord! You, alone, slowly bask in the sun here! Today's temperature was 38 degrees. You, slowly enjoy the 'sunshine'! I'm leaving. It's hot! it!'
God, still sitting in the girl's passenger seat, said to the girl with a grieved face,
He, says
'My child.
But...
That...
That...
That...
I just...
I got you a 'parking space'!'
The girl turned her head very impatiently, she raised her eyebrows, and she replied in a very provocative tone, God, she said, 'Lord! Then I really thank You! And!, you, damn it! Lord! I say it again! I am not, Your 'child'! I am You's 'slave'! How many million times do you want to say it? You, are you deaf?! Fuck it ! '
The girl, very angry, slammed the door and left.
God, laughed.
God, a short sentence came out of his mouth.
Girl, just vaguely heard, God, said,
He, says
'Yeah. Finally.
Have Fai…'
The girl, without looking back, just slowly stretched out her right hand and pointed backwards, comparing the middle finger exactly as in the ending credits of 'Constantin - 2005'.

🔺Chapter III__第参章
«Mark and Paving of Roads»

The girl clearly remembers that that year was the year Zion opened its doors.
Before the boys and girls set off, they were in a certain town, a country that had ignited two world fires.
Boy, rented a dark, tall SUV.
Boys and girls, in the hotel, rest for one night.
That night, they had another violent argument.
The girl, as if she was a whole person, went crazy, and she was very angry and said to the boy, many, many, many sharp words.
The next morning, the daylight had just begun, driving away the night.
For the first time, the girl yelled at the boy, she asked the boy to roll, how far and as far as he could go!
The boy, heartbroken and angry, his eyes were full of tears, he kept staring at the girl, and then turned his head and took the girl's luggage, with his trembling hands, all of it out of their shared suitcase, and put it all on the floor of the hotel.
Before the boy was about to step out of the hotel door, he looked back at the girl with tears in his eyes.
The girl's attitude is determined!
Then, the boy, heartbroken and angry, drove away, alone.
The girl, suddenly, expressionless, sat alone, silently, on the floor of the hotel.
The girl held a copy of the Talmud written in the girl's native language but had never flipped through it.
Girl, slowly, starts, from the cover to the end.
The girl, slowly, slowly, slowly started, page by page, page by page, tearing the Talmud into small pieces from the cover to the end, until, the words, could no longer be recognized.
God, squatting on the ground next to him, muttered to himself,
He, says
'Look!
Look!
You!
Every time I'm unhappy!
Tear up the book!
Those books!
All new!
You!
I haven't even opened it!'

The girl, her tone was very angry, she turned her head quickly and looked at her viciously, God, she said, 'You, what did you just say?! That's it?! Are these 'originally written' contents?! Really?! You, do you want to see for yourself?!'
The girl casually tore off a page and handed it directly to God, in front of her, the girl said, 'Boss! Come on! You, do you want to take a look! When these broken books were written, You were 'not there' at that time?! Are these 'original contents?'!' 'I tear, I'm happy! I'm not happy, you, you can get out!!'
God, sitting on the carpet that I don't know where he got it, drinking tea, squinting, glancing at it, and said lightly,
He, says
'Hmm.
Tear it up!
Tear it up!'
Then, God looked at the girl quietly and finally tore the whole book to pieces.
God, got up slowly, walked towards the girl, squatted next to the girl, handed out a cup of tea, and went to the girl.
He, says
'Tear it up.
Not thirsty?
Drink it!
Me.
Let that boy.
Waiting for you downstairs!
You.
Drink tea first!'
The girl, angrily using her right hand, slowly took the cup of tea, her eyes were fierce, she raised his eyebrows, she looked at him very angrily, God.
The girl quickly poured the cup of tea directly on the head of the god.
The girl got up angrily, without saying a word, grabbed the luggage all over the ground.
The girl went downstairs angrily and got into the car without saying a word.
The boy looked at the angry girl, his eyes were full of horror, his lips seemed to want to say something, but he couldn't find the words that could be expressed in his mind for a while.
The girl, just silent, glared ahead, she said to the boy lightly, he said, 'My love, it's okay! Drive!'
So, the boy took the girl and drove the car.
The two of them set off together, and the one, lost but still sitting quietly in the depths of the town, waiting for someone to remember its name. There,

there used to be the princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, but now, only the soaked inscription in the corner can still be identified.
The name of the city, in one language, has the meaning of a hole, and in another, it is forgotten.
That night, the girl kept trying, continuously, and contacted several hotels, but none of them booked any room.
The boy drove the car intently along the way.
Even if they didn't book any rooms, the two of them were still just sitting straight, facing that one, lost but still sitting quietly in the depths of the town, waiting for someone to remember its name. There, there were princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, and now, only the soaked inscription in the corner remains, and the vague name can still be recognized, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, each other's hearts, were ready to sleep in the car.
That night, the boy and the girl, who were actually arguing, reached a stalemate again.
Along the way, the boy and the girl, the two of them, never spoke to each other.
Suddenly, boy, the phone that never dialed any number rang!
It was a hotel from a boy and a girl who had never been in contact with each other.
As soon as the phone was connected, a very gentle voice came from the other end, it was a lady, she said
'Hello, may I ask, are you the descendant of the exile?
We know you'll be there tonight, and we know that you never like, small rooms.
We have already prepared for you, the largest one - outside the window, facing the old direction.
The key, on the gray stone table in the backyard, under the sunflower pot.
You don't have to sign or register.
We just look forward to your arrival.
I've been waiting for a long time.'
The hotel, from there, is buried between the scrolls and the ashes, and those who come bow their heads, not only for the sake of respect, but also for the place of listening, only three minutes of walking time.
Before arriving at the hotel, the boy excitedly kept telling the girl that he felt that the hotel suddenly called him, and the boy thought it was very incredible.
The girl was still sulking, she just replied to the boy lightly, she said, 'Yes!
Because, on the other side, there are many people who are working hard for

your arrival.'
On the day of the silent signing, there was a silent but deep footnote.
On that day, the boy had already walked through the age where he could carry the entire universe on his back, and now he was learning how to put down a lamp. The angle at which the meteor passed has been repeated again.
On that day, the moon was close to fifteen and stood above the zenith. God, the month of Kislev in the calendar, in the gray wind, the eve of a bright future.
Just as the pointer was about to touch the silent boundary, the air was quiet, as if waiting with bated breath.
The boy arrived, and set foot, that God, personally, with the girl, and the strange voice from the boy's blood, and the unburned words in the fire.
God Himself paved a path for the boy, which belonged only to 'God, the boy closest to the heart.'
God allowed the boy to go smoothly, the birthplace of his glory.
God, at the same time, around the boy, sent down a dazzling light.
Girl, remember clearly, and see it.
It was a road made of pure gold, brilliant and brilliant.
Below the road, there is a sparkle that burns like fire.
That night, the moon was at the zenith, as bright as the sun.
Right there, God, a waxing and convex month of the calendar, the 'chosen soul' stood on the road paved by God Himself.
All this was marked as early as the stars - the time came, the person arrived, and the voice arrived, and the 'door' would open with just one movement.
The angels all held their breath.
The starlight flickered like never before, as if there was indescribable excitement.
Boy, at last arrived, the birthplace of his glory, that land, buried between the scrolls and the ashes, and those who came bowed their heads, not only in honor, but also in front of the land of listening.
Boy, after standing firm, he slowly turned around and faced the girl.
The boy put his hands gently on the girl's head.
The girl heard a kind of silence deeper than the sound, which was a silent language that came from the boy's palm and passed through the girl's body.
The boy's hands, still firm, rested on the girl's head.
The boy's eyes, affectionate, looked at the girl's eyes.
The boy took a deep breath, his tone firm, his expression was more determined, and he looked into the girl's eyes.
The boy, with a lot of love in his tone, said to the girl gently, he said, 'My Girl, if you are really the girl sent to me by God. Then I hope you, will always

stay by my side. My Girl, if you really are, the girl sent to me by God. Then I hope that we will have it as soon as possible and belong to 'our children."
Then, the boy, on top of the girl's head, forcefully, leaves a deep kiss for three seconds.
The girl didn't speak, she just looked at the boy, kept nodding her head, and then she was very moved and cried.
It was not a ceremony, it was God, with people, for the first time in a thousand years - at the door - the scene of the 'covenant' was reenacted.
When the ceremony was over, the boy and girl, slowly, walked back to the hotel.
The girl clearly saw the strange voice in the boy's bloodline and the unburned words in the fire. He, walking side by side with the boy, walked back to the hotel.
The boy and the girl, when they returned to the hotel, the girl described the golden road just now and told the boy. While she didn't forget, she complained about the boss's exaggerated and disgusting style with a disgusted expression.
The girl said to the boy indignantly, she said, 'My Love, I tell you! Boss! He, is there something wrong with his brain?! He, the road paved was so golden that my eyes were going blind! That cosmic bastard, does he want to throw me to death?!'
The girl also described how she saw the strange voice in the boy's bloodline, and the words that had not been burned out in the fire, he and the boy walked side by side, walking together, back to the hotel, and the girl followed them silently, happily admiring this beautiful picture that spanned time and space, to the boy.
The girl, continuing, complained to the boy indignantly, and she said, 'My love! After you wash your hands, turn around and leave! The strange voice in my blood and yours, and the unburned words in the fire. The two of us were originally going to pave that road for you 'together' with the boss. As a result, you are too fast and step on it directly! Take it, boss, teach me a hard lesson! The boss was still very hard, kicking the two of us, one kick each! The boss, who was still vicious, said to the two of us, 'Hello! My 'baby boy,' he has 'already' set foot on it, you two are blind, aren't you!!"
The girl, continuing, indignantly, continued to complain to the boy, she said, 'My love, your legs are so long! The two of us didn't have time to catch up and pave that path for you. As a result, the boss made his own plan! It seems like the two of us are so 'irresponsible.' The two of us washed our hands together. As a result, without saying a word, you pushed the door and rushed in!'

Boy, seriously, after listening to the girl, he just looked at the girl with a smile on his face.
That night, the boy and the girl finally got back together, and they gave each other a deep hug and a deep kiss.
On the morning of the second day, the hall keeper was very respectful downstairs in the hotel, waiting for the boy.
The church keeper wants to take the boy to visit, the source of the boy's glory, the empty shell that was once filled with whispers and books, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper.
The boy asked the girl to go to a ten-minute walk and exchange the local currency.
The boy said to the girl in a debtful tone, he said, 'My girl, can you please go and exchange the local currency? The hallkeeper is already waiting for us here, if we go together, it will be very rude to the hallkeeper. Can I trouble you to take a trip?'
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, he said softly, to the boy, she said, 'My Love, what stupid things are you talking about! Your stomach is gurgling all the time, and my ears are almost deaf! If you still have to go to exchange currency, then on the other hand, if your blood sugar is too low and you pass out, then I have to help you give you first aid!' We 'healers' have worked very hard! So, My Love, please do me a favor, you go to breakfast with the church keeper first! I'll change the currency myself! Otherwise, if you pass out while waiting, I won't be able to carry you!' That's all! I went! Wait for me to come back! Yala! Yala! Go! 」
The boy looked helplessly at the girl's departing back.
The boy, with the church keeper, had breakfast together in the restaurant.
The girl, alone, she was happy, striding forward, she went to the building full of history and memories of time, changing currency.
The girl has just stepped into the building full of history and memories of time.
There, God, suddenly, very hard, with His hands, grabbed both of the girl's shoulders.
Theology
'Child.
I want you,
Buy it for me.
This pocket watch.
'This piece.'

On the display case.
I can't walk anymore, 'this piece!'
You.
Put this pocket watch.
Forward.
My 'child closest to the heart.'
You.
Tell him.
him.
No, you don't.
For this pocket watch, replace the 'battery!'
Because.
For him - -
Time, like crossing an eternal river, is connected to the past, present, and future.
Time.
To him it is eternal!'
The girl just looked at her with cold eyes, God, a very cold smile appeared on her face.
Then, from the unfamiliar voice in the boy's bloodline, the unburned words in the fire. He gently stood on the right side of the girl. He pushed the girl's arm with his arm.
He was smiling and said to the woman, 'Child, can I trouble you to buy a pocket watch that can move around?
To the one who I entrusted to God, but still can't rest assured, the one who sewed the placket for him, and has not stopped stitching yet!
And please convey to me on my behalf, boy, the person who sewed his clothes and has not stopped stitching yet.
Please tell her.
'I know that the boy who sewed his clothes and has not stopped stitching has often felt very lonely.
But my love, the river that 'crosses eternity' time.
My 'love' has always been with her.
I just hope that she will be happy!' 」
The girl responded with a warm smile to him, and nodded her head towards him.
So, the girl bought, two 'designated gifts,' and she returned to the boy's side with excited steps.
The girl, with her hands, carefully held those precious gifts, and with a smile on her face, conveyed the two gifts, as well as the words, to the boy.

The boy, stunned for a moment, then his face flushed, he smiled and gently put two pocket watches into his bag.
The girl then began to join the boy for breakfast time with the church keeper.
When the boy and the girl, the two of them, were about to leave the hotel and pack their luggage, the boy, because he was dealing with very, very, very troublesome things at the same time, the boy unintentionally left the two pocket watches on the hotel table.
The girl turned her head to look at the boy, who was still very busy, and she used her hands to gently pick up the two pocket watches and kept them carefully.
Until, the boy and the girl, the two of them, returned together, to the land where exile and charism meet.
The girl again carefully took out the two pocket watches, handed them to the boy again, and once again completely retold the words conveyed by God and the unburned words in the fire from the boy's bloodline.
The boy, very surprised by the girl's behavior, with a little anger towards himself, he blamed himself very much, he couldn't believe that he had forgotten these two precious pocket watches because of his busyness.
The boy gave the girl a deep hug and a deep kiss to express the girl's intention to treasure these two precious pocket watches for him.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much that she smiled.
The girl, I clearly remember, the hallkeeper, looked at the boy's gaze, as if the 'knight' saw the 'king,' the same excitement.
During breakfast, the church keeper, throughout the whole process, only dared to sit in the 'first third' of the chair.
It was a very peculiar look, it was not a gaze, but a 'recognition.' The eyes of the hall keeper flashed with golden light, as if he had waited all his life, just to see this person appear in front of the door on this day.
The three of them had a happy meal together after breakfast.
The church keeper was about to take the boy on a tour, the one that came from the source of the boy's glory, the empty shell that had been filled with whispers and books, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That one. Once filled with prayers, now only the silent door remains.
However, the boy's phone rang suddenly.
The boy made a very apologetic gesture to the gatekeeper and the girl.
The girl and the hallkeeper smiled and nodded at the boy at the same time.
Suddenly, a few drops of rain fell from the originally clear sky, and fine raindrops fell gently on the boy's shoulders.
God, say, is His 'punishment' for the boy.

The girl, her face was full of incredulity, her eyes widened, looking, God, she followed provocatively, God, she said, 'You, what did you just say?! Punishment?! May I ask, You, are you 'punishing,' 'my boy?'! Are you 'looking for death?'! You, call it 'those few drops of rain,' 'punishment?'! So, what do I usually accept 'abuse' or 'slavery?'! Clam?! 」
God, say
'Yes, my baby boy.
A few drops of rain.
That's enough!'
The girl, her eyes were cold, she smiled coldly, she said, God, rolled her eyes wide.
While waiting for the boy to call, the hallkeeper and the girl chatted on the sidelines.
The hall keeper, at first, was very restrained, until, the girl strode straight to the side of the hall keeper, and the girl took the initiative to start chatting with the hall keeper. The two of them stood shoulder to shoulder. God, too.
The hall keeper was very happy, he told the girl that this was the first time since he came here that someone was chatting with him shoulder to shoulder, without any sense of class.
The girl showed a puzzled and puzzled expression on her face.
The girl, in a gentle tone, said to the keeper, she said, 'My beloved keeper, I know, you know, that 'boy's identity!' Although, I walked with him. However, I hope you will see me as an 'ordinary person.' I didn't know what 'class' was, and I didn't like it. There is no difference between you and me. We are friends. 'Completely equal' friends! 」
Girl, smiling happily.
God also nodded and smiled.
The hall keeper smiled in surprise.
The church keeper, who began to open his heart, shared with the girl how he 'saw the light' in his dream, how he was called by God, and came here from thousands of miles away.
The church keeper, like the girl, both of them are 'Gentiles.'
The church keeper, like the girl, neither of them could speak or understand the language of God.
However, the church keeper tidied up the house that was once full of glory in an orderly manner.
The church keeper also told the girl how God taught him how to order them correctly, those books full of glory. Even so, he couldn't read those books at all.
The church keeper also told the girl that God was always like an old father in

his dreams, talking non-stop. The girl smiled and nodded with a heartfelt smile.
The church keeper said, God, I hope that the church keeper will convey a lot of information.
The church keeper is afraid that he will forget, so he always records those words from God silently into letters, one letter, and one letter.
Every year, the churchkeeper is looking forward to that glorious day, and he has always hoped that he can complete the task given to him by God.
The church keeper is very loyal and very humble.
Suddenly, a trace flashed in the eyes of the hall keeper, unable to hide it, and tears of loss.
The gatekeeper told the girl that he was very sad and blamed himself.
Because, every year, the church keeper always looks forward to that glorious day. I look forward to that day when people from all over the world will come and worship.
That day was the 'only' opportunity that the church keeper could pass on the 'only opportunity' that could pass on the letter, the letter, and the word from God, but he never succeeded.
The girl was puzzled and looked at the hallkeeper.
The hall keeper smiled bitterly and told the girl that every year, on that glorious day, whenever he tried to get close to people, people always subconsciously took three steps back.
The girl, angry, looked up, standing side by side with the churchkeeper, God.
Suddenly, the hall keeper, with tears in his eyes, said in a trembling tone, he said, 'Girl, don't be angry. Because, I'm not angry. I believe that one day, they will be willing to listen. For me, I can feel God's company! God, teaching! These are enough for me! I feel very happy! Although I cannot see, even at this moment, I know that God is with us.' The eyes of the hall keeper were full of flashing tears.
Even, the churchkeeper said, yes, God, taught him how to maintain and repair the house that was once full of glory and prayers, but now only the silent gatekeeper remains.
The girl curiously asked the hallkeeper if he could get a salary for dedicating and guarding for this.
The hall keeper shook his head helplessly, he said that he had no salary, and sometimes, he needed to use his own money to repair this glorious house.
The girl, angry again, looked up, God.
The hall keeper still just said plainly that whenever he really needed some money, because he could no longer support it.
God will always help and tell him to get a sum of money, not much, but

enough.
The church keeper said that although he is not rich, God's companionship and teaching are enough!
The churchkeeper told the girl, and he said, 'God, tell him.'
God, say
'You.
After that.
The arrival of my chosen one!
When he came.
you.
You will recognize him at a glance!'
Then, the gatekeeper couldn't hide his excitement and told the girl, he said, 'Girl, although I can't see it, I can clearly feel that the boy is emitting a strong light. That light is dazzling, crossing classes, and carrying a more noble dazzling than royalty.'
The gatekeeper asked the girl if she saw it, and the girl just smiled knowingly.
Finally, the boy ended, his call.
The boy apologized to the girl and the churchkeeper.
The girl and the church keeper, the two of them, at the same time, looked at the boy, the two of them, at the same time, smiled at the boy, and the two of them, together, smiled very warmly at the boy.
The hallkeeper happily took the boy and the girl to the building, which carried the source of the boy's glory, and the building, which was once filled with whispers and books, sat quietly in the depths of the town. The house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent door.
The churchkeeper worked very hard, in his limited international language, to introduce to the boys and girls all the details he had learned about the house from God.
Suddenly, the boy found a thick scroll with historical traces in the corner, an ancient scroll that came from the boy's sacred blood, 'handwritten,' an ancient scroll.
Boy, leaning down on his tall body, his hands, placed them on the ancient desk, he read carefully, the ancient scroll from his sacred blood, 'handwritten.'
Girl, remember clearly, and see.
When boys read those, the 'books of glory.'
Boy, with his 'glorious ancestor,' in the 'exactly identical' posture, standing, 'exactly identical.'
Boy, and his 'glorious ancestor,' the two of them, together at the same time, in

different time and space, inconceivably 'completely overlapped.'
And the church keeper and the girl, the two of them, at the same time, side by side, stand at a distance that will not be interrupted when the boy talks to God. The two of them, together at the same time, stood aside, and the two of them, at the same time, quietly watched, boy, reading carefully, the back of those glorious books.
The hallkeeper and the girl, the two of them, together at the same time, looked at each other, and the two of them, together at the same time, looked at each other and smiled.
The boy suddenly looked up, and he looked at the walls that had gradually become mottled over time.
On those walls, one side, one side, another, full, full, full, all filled with the 'handwriting' of the glorious ancestor from the boy.
Suddenly, the boy's eyes couldn't take his eyes off him, very firmly, staring at a section of the wall mottled with text because of the years.
He said to the girl, 'My Girl, although I don't know why, but I always feel that between these symbols, there is a 'mark' that belongs to 'my family!''
The girl, on the other hand, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said to the boy with a gentle tone and a bright smile, she said, 'My Love, this 'mark' you mentioned, when the whole journey is over, you just need to open the map, and then, mark all your 'glorious ancestors' on the map in order of order, one by one, one by one. And then connect them all together, and you'll be able to find the 'answer.''
He looked at the girl with innocent eyes, and he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, since the boss will talk to you, then why can't you tell me what that 'mark' is?'
The girl was full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, 'My Love, if I have this 'authority,' with my deep love for you from the soul, I will definitely tell you directly, this ' Sign.' However, I don't have this permission. Because, the boss said, this is your 'homework' and your family. And I can't ghostwrite for you. I still have a lot of my own homework.'
The boy was still a little confused, he tilted his head, thinking, wandering around the hall, while constantly studying back and forth, those sides, one side, one side, the wall, full, full, full, because of the years, and the mottled words.
The puzzled expression on the boy's face, he looked, as if it was the first time he had heard it, in physics class, the teacher said '$E = mc^2$,' which could solve the 'mystery of the universe,' but he was still not sure which number to bring in to get the answer.

After that journey, the boy did not have the opportunity to draw a 'family symbol' that belonged to him.
The girl, at one point, tried to remind.
However, at that time, God did not give the boy a clear timing and tools.
Every time, when the boy asks the girl again, the question of the 'family symbol' that belongs to him.
God, always next to the girl, going around and talking, all the time, all the time, all the time!
The girl has severe ADHD, and she can't concentrate at all.
Whenever the boy saw it, the girl began to have a serious dispute with God.
The boy was just full of distress, looking at the girl who was swearing at the 'air,' the boy's face was full of helplessness, so he had to continue to focus on his current burden.
One day two years later, a girl and a boy had a quarrel, and the two of them were separated from each other in two parts of the world.
The girl, alone, sitting on a fishing boat in the land of sunrise, has nothing to do, and opens the map of her phone.
Girl, paint that journey on paper in the order of the boys, the glorious ancestors.
When the girl, unintentionally, drew the 'mark,' she was full of doubts, picked up the paper, she rotated the 'mark' over and over again, looked at it again and again, and then, she said disappointedly, 'Ah! I thought it was 'Crown!' This pattern is so ugly!'
Girl, tear it off and rub it, and throw it into the wind.
God has been by his side, watching quietly.
He, without explaining, did not give an answer, just looked at the shredded paper, blown away by the wind, and smiled softly.
Then, He turned and left.
Leaving the girl alone, she sat on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise, looking at the pieces of paper dissipating in the wind, her heart full of confusion.
Because, this 'homework' is not a girl's, but a 'silence' left by God, herself.
After a while, the girl, looking at a photo, for a long time.
The girl told the boy that the photo was wrong, and that the person in the photo was from the boy's great ancestor of blood, his friend. The hall keeper said that he had been thinking about this issue for many years.
As they left the place where the boy's glory originated, the empty shell that had once been filled with whispers and books, sat quietly in the depths of the town. The building, which was once filled with prayers, now only remained in front of the silent doorkeeper.

The hall keeper took the boy and the girl to a small attic.
The church keeper, very respectful, took out the red wine that was named, and brewed in the language of God.
The churchkeeper said that he hoped that boys and girls would accept his 'offering.'
The boy smiled very warmly and politely refused.
The boy took out the money, and the boy said to the hallkeeper with a smile on his face, he said, 'My beloved churchkeeper, we, we can't bear to let you spend money. However, I really want to try these fine wines, and we are not qualified to accept what you call 'offering.' I do have very 'glorious' ancestors, but this reason cannot be used as a reason for me to accept 'your offering.' So, we hope that you will allow us to 'buy' from you, okay?'
The hallkeeper's eyes flashed with tears, his face was full of warm smiles, and he nodded his head to the boy.
After the churchkeeper learned that the girl never drank, he leaned down and took out a bottle of grape juice, still named in the language of God.
The hallkeeper said with tears in his eyes, he was very insistent, this bottle of grape juice was a 'gift' he wanted to give to the girl, the hallkeeper said, although grape juice is not precious, but he has an indescribable gratitude to the girl.
The girl stretched out her hands and took the incomparably precious 'heart' from the hands of the hall keeper.
The girl and the hallkeeper looked at each other and smiled.
Two years later, on that journey.
It is still the day of remembrance of the deceased.
The boy drove the car, took him, sewed his clothes, and the two of them, at the same time, once again, went to the empty shell that had been filled with whispers and books, and sat quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper.
The two of them will work together at the same time to hang the curtain that side symbolizing 'family glory' with their own hands.
The two of them will work together at the same time, personally hanging the curtain symbolizing 'family glory' on that side, carrying the origin of the boy's glory, the empty shell that was once filled with whispers and books, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That building, which was once filled with the sound of prayer, now only remains in the silent room guarding the door.
Before the boy set off.
At the junction of exile and charism.
The boy took out his mobile phone, he opened a photo, which was the photo

on the other side, symbolizing the boy's 'family glory' curtain, and he carefully showed it to the girl.
The boy told the girl that he would sew the placket for him, the two of them, at the same time, together they would go once again, to the place that carried the glory of the boy, the empty shell that had been filled with whispers and scrolls, and sat quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper.
And, the boy, will be with him, the one who has sewn his clothes, and the two of them will be together in that place, carrying the source of the boy's glory, the empty shell that was once filled with whispers and scrolls, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That one, which was once full of prayers, now only the silent gatekeeper is left, hanging the curtain with his own hands, and that side symbolizes the glory of the family.
With the boy, and the person who sewed his clothes, and who had not yet stopped stitching, went with him, and there was another boy who had quietly started their friendship as early as the turn of the century. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already by his side.
The boy's friend, who spoke Spanish, changed the old Hebrew syllable while praying. He is a soul who grew up between tango and Torah. He is familiar with both the bitterness of yerba mate and the fire of Shabbat candles.
The boy's friend will work with the boy and the boy to sew the placket for him, and the one who has not stopped needling yet.
The three of them will go together at the same time, to the one that carries the glory of the boy, the empty shell that was once filled with whispers and books, and sits quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper.
The three of them met on that day of remembrance of the deceased, the previous 'evening.'
Boy, starting from the border of exile and charism.
The boy's friend, who spoke Spanish, changed the old Hebrew syllable while praying. He is a soul who grew up between tango and Torah. He is familiar with both the bitterness of yerba mate and the fire of Shabbat candles. He, from the kingdom under the glass dome, departs.
Boy, the one who sewed the placket for him, has not stopped needling yet.
She, from the Mediterranean gateway where the old and the new intertwine, is a city dancing under the sun and neon. The heartbeat of Israel is always speeding up in the night. The city that breathes by the sound of the Mediterranean waves. The beach, the white walls, the footprints and the stage of the sunset. That barefoot can be the freedom to walk. The sea breeze, where the ancient shadows are blown away, set off.

The three of them met in the city where the 'waltz' was born. The stage of Mozart and Beethoven, the capital of the Danube with the sound of music. The 'crossroads' where the enlightenment of Western Europe and the Jewish exile intersect. Psychoanalysis and Torah commentary, at the same time, are read together. The city of Judea, which both gave birth to geniuses and witnessed destruction. That one left behind singing, but also left ruins, the heart of Europe.

The three of them met in the city where the 'waltz' was born. The stage of Mozart and Beethoven, the capital of the Danube with the sound of music. The 'crossroads' where the enlightenment of Western Europe and the Jewish exile intersect. Psychoanalysis and Torah commentary, at the same time, are read together. The city of Judea, which both gave birth to geniuses and witnessed destruction. The one that left the song, but also the ruins, the heart of Europe, met with each other.

Then, in that city, the 'waltz' was born. The stage of Mozart and Beethoven, the capital of the Danube with the sound of music. The 'crossroads' where the enlightenment of Western Europe and the Jewish exile intersect. Psychoanalysis and Torah commentary, at the same time, are read together. The city of Judea, which both gave birth to geniuses and witnessed destruction. The city in the heart of Europe, which left singing but also left ruins.

Boy, rented a dark, tall SUV.

The boy drove the car, took the boy, and sewed his clothes for him. And his friend, who spoke Spanish, changed to an old Hebrew syllable while praying. He is a soul who grew up between tango and Torah. He is familiar with both the bitterness of yerba mate and the fire of Shabbat candles. He is, the boy, as early as the turn of the century, their friendship has quietly begun. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already by his side.

The three of them, together, at that time, on that day of remembrance of the deceased, the evening before.

From that city, the 'waltz' was born. The stage of Mozart and Beethoven, the capital of the Danube with the sound of music. The 'crossroads' where the enlightenment of Western Europe and the Jewish exile intersect. Psychoanalysis and Torah commentary, at the same time, are read together. The city of Judea, which both gave birth to geniuses and witnessed destruction. The city in the heart of Europe, which left singing but also left ruins.

The three of them, at the same time, set off together for the place that carried the glory of the boy, the empty shell that had once been filled with whispers and books, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was

once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper.
The three of them, on that day of remembrance for the deceased, the night before.
The three of them, together at the same time, arrived at the building, lost but still sitting quietly in the depths of the town, waiting for someone to remember its name. There, there used to be princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, but now, only the soaked inscription in the corner can still be identified.
The name of the city, in one language, has the meaning of a hole, and in another, it is forgotten.
The boy, in his place, carries the source of the boy's glory, the empty shell that was once filled with whispers and books, sitting quietly in the depths of the town. That house, which was once filled with prayers, now only remains a silent doorkeeper. A five-minute drive away, rented an Airbnb.
On that side, on the beautiful curtain, beautiful gold threads and beautiful fonts were neatly embroidered, all the glorious family members of the boys.
The side 'above the curtain' is 'their name,' and at the same time, it is also 'their privacy,' and at the same time, it is also the privacy of 'my family.'
The 'all names' on that side of the 'curtain' belong to the 'living family,' and 'all of them' are not 'research samples' of 'all of you,' let alone the 'spoils' of 'all of you.'
In other words, if 'you' disclose 'these information,' or 'use their names,' whether 'publicly' or 'privately,' to discuss,' it is equivalent to 'all of you' using 'my family' 'hands' and 'hands' using 'your own hands' to the guillotine.
'They' are 'my family,' 'their names,' not for 'discussing' each other 'all of you' who are 'reading this book.'
In this regard, the author's 'me,' that is, 'I,' will 'forever' retain the 'maximum authority' over the 'degree of data disclosure.'
In other words, the author 'himself' will always only disclose 'the least amount of information' to 'my family.'
So even if 'you' can 'find' or 'photograph' it at that time, 'that curtain,' and 'all the names' on that curtain, and the 'pictures' on that curtain, and the 'information' on that curtain, and the 'all places' mentioned in 'this book,' and 'all the names' mentioned in 'this book,' and even 'all the tombstones' mentioned in 'this book,' it contains the 'inscription of every word on the tombstone' of 'all the tombstones.' These 'all information' and 'all content' are still and belong only to 'my family.'
Just because 'you' can 'find' it doesn't mean that 'you' have the right to 'make it public.'
This is a 'boundary,' not a 'discussion.'

Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity.'

When 'you guys' dare to post 'your own names,' 'the names of all your family members,' 'your own photos,' and 'photos of all your own family members' directly on the street, so that everyone can 'point out,' 'we' will 'discuss' again.

'All the names' of 'my family,' 'all the photos,' as well as 'all the information,' and even 'all the tombstones,' including the 'inscription of every word on the tombstone' of 'all the tombstones,' and the 'all the genealogies' of 'my family' that 'all of you' have turned out. 'All' is 'not,' the 'spoils' of 'all of you' who are 'reading this book.'

If you can 'find' it, you must also have the 'courage' to 'hold.'

If 'everyone' has any other 'questions' about the above 'notification message,' welcome to 'only inquire,' the author 'myself,' that is, 'me.' AMEN. AMEN. AMEN.

At the beginning, when the boy decided to order that curtain, the boy and him sewed the placket for him, and the people who had not yet stopped stitching originally wanted to use the 'arrangement order.'

It turns out.

From the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in prayer, and the unburned word in the fire.

Boy, the one who sewed the placket for him, has not stopped needling yet.

Furthermore, in the boy's family, the name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent.

In the boy's house, the brother who was always outside his shadow but never went far was the back he was most familiar with when he was a teenager.

And then there is God, the boy closest to the heart.

Next, the fourth shadow in the corridor of that bloodline, left not many footprints, only when the night was deep she occasionally heard it, like the echo of his whisper.

At that time, the girl gently said to the boy that this was not the most appropriate arrangement.

Girl, inform the boy.

The glorious names above, in the order of arrangement, should be.

First of all.

From the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in prayer, and the unburned word in the fire.

Furthermore, in the boy's family, the name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent.

Next, in the boy's house, the brother who was always outside his shadow but never went far was the back he was most familiar with when he was a

teenager.
And then there is, God, the boy closest to the heart.
Then, in the corridor of the bloodline, the fourth shadow did not leave many footprints, and only when the night was deep did she occasionally hear the echo of his whisper.
In the end, the boy who sewed the placket for him and has not stopped stitching yet.
The boy was very confused with the person who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching yet.
The girl smiled bitterly and said that she just conveyed the 'boss's words,' and she herself didn't understand the reason.
Once, the girl asked, God, she asked, 'Why can't the boy sew his clothes and write the one who has not stopped needling at the front?'
God did not answer immediately.
After a long time, that day, after the ritual in the forest, on an afternoon when the sun was shining, God whispered to the girl.
He, says
'Because.
From the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in prayer, and the unburned word in the fire.
him.
is no longer present.'
The girl was stunned.
God, say
'If it is the blood of a boy, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned word in the fire.
him.
is no longer present.
So.
The first half of the book.
The boy can't sew the collar for him, and he hasn't stopped needling yet.
Writing.
It is.
Wounds under the law.
Me.
I don't want to.
Let her bear it!'
The girl didn't speak anymore, she just understood, why, only in the last chapter could she look back at the whole book and write about the unspeakable pain for the boy and God.

The girl looked at the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, and the person who had not yet stopped stitching the curtain photo of the curtain together, for a long time.
That's a girl, a language she doesn't understand.
The girl looked at the boy, her hands. Holding his hands tightly, the woman said, for the first time, in a serious tone, to the boy, she said, 'My love. Although I could not read the language of this curtain. However, I must tell you clearly. You and those who have sewn your garments for you, who have not yet stopped needling, are about to go to the synagogue where your glory originates, and hang this curtain. The two of you, your entire family, and everyone in your entire family, are writing a page of 'new history!' A 'new code!' Therefore, I must tell you that the two of you, the people of your entire family, and everyone of your entire family, must carry out this with this kind of heart. Not just hanging up the 'glory of the family,' such simplicity. This is an extremely 'sacred declaration.' This curtain, once hung, is an indivisible 'contract!"
The puzzled expression on the boy's face, he looked, as if he had heard it for the second time, in physics class, the teacher said '$E = mc^2$,' which can solve the 'mystery of the universe,' but he was still not sure which number to bring in to get the answer.
However, the boy gave the girl a tight hug and a deep kiss, and then he said to the girl, 'My Girl, although I can't fully understand what you mean by 'divine declaration.,' what kind of level. However, I promise you, I and I, those who have not stopped stitching my clothes, the two of us will definitely hang this curtain symbolizing 'family glory' with what we can do, the 'most sacred heart' and 'the most sacred sense of mission!"
Then, the boy used his hands to hold the girl's face, and the girl's face looked as big as a child in the boy's big hands.
The boy's hands held the girl's face, his face was full of pampering, he smiled warmly, looked at the girl, he spoke softly, but with a mischievous tone, he said to the girl, he said, 'My Girl, I know, you didn't join this journey. Therefore, your heart will always worry about us! You are a, a 'worry maniac!' Sometimes I feel that every time you help me 'finish' all the details, sometimes even 'finish!' Sometimes I look at your back and feel 'very familiar.' Hehehe, I think, otherwise, I'll just call you 'Ima!' In this way, I can be responsible for lying on the bed, of course, lying on 'your side,' and crying all the time, and then you help me bring food for me! What do you think of this idea?'
The girl finally smiled.
The boy and the girl started to fight together.

The bottom of the curtain fabric was white and flawless, like the pages of an untouched covenant book, and the edges of the fabric were tightly wrapped with gold threads, as if they were afraid that its purity would be forgotten by the world.
At the top of that curtain is not a straight symmetrical symbol, but twelve panes of different colors, like the chest of the person who bears memory and judgment in ancient legends.
The girl, looking at the fabric, thought to herself, 'Is this the cloth that He is the last piece left in the world, and is willing to wait for people to turn back?'
It has no sound, but it waits like a gaze.
It doesn't say anything, but it seems to know everything - just quietly, as if in the past, someone will say it to Him, waiting, and next time, someone will be willing to speak.
At that time, the hall keeper, in the crowd, quietly walked towards the boy and handed out a simple but warm bag of tea. It was grassy green tea leaves with a hint of pink and orange dried fruit.
The gatekeeper didn't say much, he just whispered to the boy, he said, 'Boy, please pass this on to her for me.'
The three of them sat together at the same time, in the empty shell that had been filled with whispers and books, in the depths of the town. The town, which was once full of prayers, now has only a silent house guarding the door, has stayed for five days.
The boy didn't ask much, and when he got home, he smiled and handed the tea to the girl, then the boy turned around, faced the girl, and blinked his right eye.
When the girl accepted it, she was just slightly stunned.
The girl understood - the gatekeeper still remembered who she was.
Although there is only one side of the relationship, the church keeper has regarded her as a person who should be comforted and remembered.
The girl, because she was moved, her eyes wet.
Then, the church keeper, with the boy and girl, came to the site of the oldest synagogue.
The hall keeper seriously introduced this dilapidated house that was full of traces of time.
The girl could clearly see the scene at that time with the introduction of the hallkeeper.
The girl even clearly saw the boy's glorious ancestor, his former figure, and the steps he had taken.
Suddenly, boy, I received another call.
The boy once again made a very apologetic gesture to the gatekeeper and the

girl.
The girl and the hallkeeper smiled and nodded to the boy again at the same time.
The boy, alone, stride, stride, stride, returned to the hotel.
The hall keeper looked at the girl, and the two of them looked at each other and smiled.
Then, the girl smiled warmly, she stretched out her left hand, slowly took the left hand of the church keeper, the girl invited him, and sat side by side with the girl on the steps that the boy's glorious ancestor had stepped on countless times. God also sat side by side with them.
The girl, with a warm smile and a gentle tone, said slowly to the church keeper, she said, 'My beloved church keeper, if you want, please put your left hand next to my left hand. Let the two of us touch this staircase together at the same time, let us use our 'soul' to 'feel' and 'experience' history at the same time. Please take a deep breath first, and then, slowly close your eyes and keep taking a slow deep breath.'
God placed His left hand on top of the girl and the churchkeeper, 'covering' both of them at the same time.
Three minutes later.
The hall keeper slowly opened his eyes, and his face was full of tears of surprise and emotion.
The gatekeeper has not yet spoken.
The girl, smiling warmly and speaking in a very gentle tone, said to the church keeper, she said, 'My beloved church keeper, those pictures are, God, I want you to see them. At the same time, it is also me who hopes to 'share' with you.'
Two quarters of an hour later, the boy finally returned to the old site of the synagogue.
The boy once again made a very apologetic gesture to the gatekeeper and the girl.
The girl and the hallkeeper smiled and nodded at the boy again at the same time.
Then, the church keeper led the boy and the girl to the place where they were buried next to the sleeping place between the scrolls and the ashes, the house repeatedly visited by wind and light. There were no ceremonies or displays, just some names, quietly on the wall, as if waiting for someone to speak to them. It doesn't say what it is, it only uses its own way to remember those who no longer exist but have never really left.
When the boy's footsteps stepped into the room, the sky outside fell instantly and it rained heavily. The sound of heavy rain almost overshadowed

everything.
The hall keeper, unable to hide his excitement, but still respectfully, introduced to the boy various details of the room.
The hall keeper, those hot eyes, never left the boy.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, together at the same time, listened very seriously to the introduction of the hall keeper.
When the hallkeeper finished the introduction, the boy was very humble and asked many questions to the hallkeeper.
The church keeper still couldn't hide his excitement, answering every question of the boy with those knowledge that God had taught him, very enthusiastically, but still very respectfully.
The girl stood aside, smiling with a smile on her face, she was just quiet, serious, admiring this beautiful picture.
Suddenly, the boy decided to walk into the sleeping place buried between the scrolls and the ashes, the birthplace of his glory.
The moment the boy's hands opened the door of the room, the originally torrential rain stopped instantly, the air was instantly quiet, and the sky began to light up slightly.
Girl, I remember clearly.
The road, which was supposed to be muddy, was dry, just like the rain just now, which never happened.
When the boy, once again, embarked on that 'golden road,' the sky gradually brightened.
When the boy, once again, came to the birthplace of his glory, the place where he was buried between the scrolls and the ashes, right in front of the sleeping place.
Suddenly, God, with His hands, grabbed it very hard, still behind, walking slowly, and the girl who was already tired and a little distracted, shoulders on both sides.
God, very excited, said to the girl.
He, says
'Child.
You.
Right away.
Go tell me about the 'boy closest to the heart.'
שִׁי כּוֹ יָהֶה ! ⌋
The girl was very confused, her tone was very impatient, and she followed angrily, 'God, she said, 'You, what did you just say? Hey, I look like I can speak, is that the language of You?! I am 'Hebrew illiterate!' Ancient madman!'

God, gritted his teeth, stretched out, and His right hand made a classic 'Italian' gesture, and once again separated the syllables, gestures, and syllables. said to the girl fiercely.
He, says
'Me.
Say!
shi ◦
co ◦
ya ◦
he!
GOT IT?!
You.
Immediately!
Go and convey!'
Then, God, very hard, pushed the girl hard from behind, urging her to walk.
So, the girl rolled her eyes and trotted to the place where the boy's glory originated, next to the boy in front of her, and she conveyed to the boy the sentence from God, 'שִׁי כּוֹ יָהֱה' .'
And the hall keeper was just quiet, standing next to the boy, smiling.
The boy's face was instantly filled with shock, he invited the girl, and again, the girl looked blank, looking at the boy, she said 'shiwama?'
The boy stood there, the birthplace of his glory, the sleeping place buried between the scrolls and the ashes.
Boy, put his hands in the air, it was a silent language, it was an ancient blessing.
That is not a ritual, it is, God, for thousands of years, once again retelling the scene of the 'covenant.'
The girl and the church keeper stood at a distance that would not be interrupted when the boy was talking to God, and the two of them watched quietly at the same time, this incredible scene.
Suddenly, a gust of cold wind blew, and the boy shivered, but his hands did not let go.
The girl and the hallkeeper, the two of them, saw together at the same time, the clouds in the west, like a gentle one, were slowly pushed aside by a pair of hands, and a warm sunshine, straight, shone on the boy.
So, the boy warmed up.
When the boy was talking to God, the girl and the church keeper, who would not be interrupted, looked at each other, smiled at each other, and shivered coldly at the same time.
The girl asked, God, she said, 'Boss, I'm cold too!'

God, just gesturing to the girl, showed a quiet gesture, and with a doting smile, looked at the whole time, God, the boy closest to the heart.
When the boy finished it,
God, I looked forward to it, countless suns rose and set, and the shadows of the walls were silent.
The mark aligns with a certain action - a thing.
God, looking at the boy, He smiled, very, very, very doting.
When they were about to leave.
The girl turned around and saw the boy's glorious ancestor, he opened his arms and smiled warmly at the girl.
So, the girl rushed over, she opened her arms, hugged the stone tablet tightly, and kissed it.
That stone monument is warm.
When the boy's steps step out of the birthplace of his glory, the iron gate buried in the sleeping place between the scroll and the ashes.
The torrential rain poured out instantly.
The boy and the girl ran back to the hotel, the girl was soaked, but the boy was surprisingly dry.
The boy and girl returned to the hotel room.
On that day, in fact, there were no extra rooms in the hotel, and the room from last night had already been booked.
However, when the staff at the counter learned that the boy, God, the boy closest to his heart, needed to stay longer, the hotel specially moved a room for the boy to use temporarily, and there was no charge.
In the boy's home, the boy, is not the first to be named, nor the last to be expected. In the middle, he learned to 'remember' and 'not to speak.'
When the boy and girl returned to that temporarily used room.
The boy looked at the girl with a smile.
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much. With a bright smile, she nodded her head at the boy.
Then, the boy looked at the girl, he smiled with a smile on his face, dialed the phone, and told the boy's home that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent.
The boy was excited, and the person in his family, who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent shared the fantasy experience that had just happened.
The girl was sitting on the bed next to her, still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much.
Suddenly, God, using the girl's mouth, suddenly said that sentence to the boy again,

He, says
'The boy closest to my heart!
שִׁי כּוֹ יָהֶה ⌋
God, very excited, He, trembling in his voice, again and again, again and again, to the boy, God, how proud He is today, the child closest to the heart, is 'proud' and 'glorious.'
Even, God, with He, the child closest to the heart, said,
He, says
'The boy closest to my heart.
I'm sorry!
before
It's me.
It's too urgent.
caused.
The boy closest to my heart.
You to the girl.
There are many, many misunderstandings.
Although I am God.
But.
I'm really sorry!
hope.
The boy closest to my heart.
you.
can forgive me.'
The girl, halfway through, directly answered, God, burst into foul language, the girl's tone was provocative, she raised her eyebrows, gritted her teeth and said, 'I, You, He, damn it! Lord! You, you bastard! You, will you 'apologize?'! You, know 'I'm sorry,' how to write the three words?! Fuck, you, you ancient lunatic!'
Then, there was an unfamiliar voice from the boy's bloodline, a word that had not been burned out in the fire. He first smiled gently at the girl, and he gestured to the girl, 'Can I borrow your mouth to speak too?'
He said to the boy that from the moment the boy was born, all the way, to this day, everything about the boy, everything, everything, made him feel so proud of the boy, and he also told the boy that his love for the whole family is still with the boy and the whole family.
The boy, with one hand, was still holding the phone, his face was full of incredible, the boy's face was flushed, he was almost petrified.
The boy, with wide eyes, looked at the girl who was conveying the words, his expression was like a 'perfect score test paper' for the first time, and when he

returned home, he was actually rewarded with one.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent was silent the whole time, listening on the other end of the phone.
After the end, the girl looked at the boy she loved so much with a doting face.
The girl gave the boy one, I'm fine, you continue to talk on the phone first.
She locked the bathroom door tightly, and used a towel to plug all the gaps under the door.
The girl was like this, alone, holding the toilet, crawling and vomiting frantically, all the time, she vomited for a total of 'ten minutes'
When the girl walks out of the bathroom.
The boy immediately got up quickly from the small sofa he was sitting on, he strode towards the girl, he gave the girl, a tight and deep hug, and a deep kiss.
The boy even threw away the mobile phone he was talking on.
The boy, looking down at the girl, his tone was full of distress and reluctance, his eyes were full of tears, the tears in the corners of his eyes had fallen unsatisfactorily, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl. Are You okay? You were throwing up for such a long time!
I heard it, and I was so worried about You.
I tried to open the door, but You had locked it.
I tried to call You, but You didn't answer Me at all.
I didn't know what to do - I was in Panic.
I kept hearing You vomit.
What if You passed out while You were in there alone?
What if I lost You without even knowing?
I thought You were about to collapse in there!
You have no idea how Terrified I was.
Oh my God, how can something like that even happen?
I'm just so happy to see You still standing here, safe and alive. ⌋
The girl, raising her head, her eyes warm, her face full of warm smile, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said softly, but very mischievously to the boy, she said, 'My love, I'm sorry I took so long in the bathroom
I kept throwing up, and I heard Your call, but at that moment I just couldn't answer.
I was holding onto the toilet... basically trying to kiss it.
But see? I'm still Here.
I told You - No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You.
But YEHEWAH! That was Really, OH MY GOD - Such An Ancient Madman! ⌋
Wait until the girl finally calms down.

The girl, very angry, told the boy that she was learning what God had just told her to say.
The girl, holding out her right hand, with the classic 'Italian' gesture, gritted her teeth and said, 'My love, that ancient madman! That's it just now! Gestures are also matched with syllables, what to say! shi ◦ wa ◦ ma ◦ After saying that, he pushed me very hard! I'm going to do it, he, damn it! It's not a big deal, shiwama, just wait to buy it! If you want to eat, just say it, what do you push!'
The girl, then to the boy, continued to complain, saying, 'My love, that ancient madman! It's really very, very, very exaggerated! Last night, He, in a hurry, almost blinded my eyes on the road he paved for you!'
The girl, the more she spoke, the more angry she became, she gritted her teeth and continued to tell the boy, she said, 'My Love, and then, today you said, you want to walk into that place again, the sleeping place buried between the scrolls and the ashes, the place where your glory originates. As a result, that ancient madman, on the road that was already pure gold, on both sides of the road, added a lot of different colors, shining gemstones! That ancient madman, what's wrong with his brain!! Decorated like that, I think He is intentional, wanting my eyes to be blinded!'
The boy, with a pampered face, looked at the girl who was complaining, and he smiled warmly.
The moon of that day was quietly moving northeast, illuminating them, starting from Moravia, through Galicia, in the direction of the forgotten gate.
The girl, I don't know, on the way to the city that has been burned three times and still tenaciously remembers writing, on the north side of the city gate that has never really closed, a page of a book that has not yet been opened is quietly waiting for her fingertips.
Two years after that journey, it ended.
Girl, still wearing that outfit, seven days ago. She set off from the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, matte black, summer outfit.
The girl's plane, in the summer of 5785, is full of daylight. On the days when two eights look at each other and smile.
When the pointer on the wall approaches the edge of the third circle of sunlight. That was the most energetic hour of the boy's day, when the sun shone on the earth. The golden hands point just to the left of Rizhao's heart.
Girl's plane, from that equatorial gateway city that is always humid and crowded. The heart of the fiery border, which was embraced by the rainy season and the dry season in turn, was about to take off, and she happened to write this page, this line.
Girl, follow, God, made a fierce bet!

Girl, furious.
God, he didn't speak.
Girl, gritted her teeth.
'Yes, God,' she said
'The Lord!
You! Come, give it to me, well, explain! Explained!
Why, I, the whole journey, the whole - Chapter 10 - the whole chapter! A whole chapter! A whole chapter!
And those, more precise than Einstein's calculations - mathematics?! Math?! Math?!
I, even double-digit, addition, and counting money, I have a problem!
In my life, mathematics, have I ever passed?! Really?! Really?! Really?! Never!
Why, You, forgot?!
The whole journey, from departure, to that flight, I lost my memory!
Every day, what I record, I have to happen, right now.
I want to write it down immediately!
Otherwise, if I turn around, I will, forget it right away!
How did my plane land in this city, another one, a small broken airport, Don Mueang International Airport T1?!'
'The Lord!
You, today, in the early morning!
It can't be a coincidence, but it's three hundred percent!
It was crossed back by You, with your own hands, that was obviously a dead end, an alley. The whole city, the only one! Only! The only one, a dead end!
I, at the moment, are infinite! Unlimited! Unlimited! Memory replay! Playback! Play it again!
You, and I, the most cherished one, have worked hard, and finally just collected it, You, the boy closest to my heart, all the memories, always! All the time! All the time! Playback! Playback! Play it again!
Then, You! Cruel, with his face, sticking to my eyes, countless times, flash mob! Flash mob! All the time! All the time! All the time! Flash mob!
Even now, I stretched out my hands and grabbed it like crazy!
My nails are all pierced into my knees and bleeding!
The scene was also blocked by You, again!
Everyone, again! I have lost my memory! Amnesia! Amnesia!
They only remember, I cried, slid down from the car seat!
And, you! That's it, You! You, great, Creator?!
You, still keep those, my only, only, precious memories!
You, with your own hands, tore it alive from me, and stole it?!

You, I don't care, I work harder, all the time! All the time! Crying all the time!
I, looking up, staring intently, You, waiting, You, turn around!
But, You, no! But very cold-blooded! Nope!
You, no! Nope! Nope!
You, what is wrong with you?! What's the problem?! Can't say it directly?!
You, put my heart with your own hands! Tear it off! Shredded! Crushed into powder!
You, if you don't stop the bleeding for me, forget it, and don't let me die!?
You, suddenly, over there, what are you crazy about?! What are you crazy about?!
You, why, over there, suddenly, follow, I, go crazy!?
You, now! That second! Why! Why! Why!
You! At the moment! There! That! Alley!
That, the whole city! Only! A dead end! Only! One! Only! The only one! The only one!
You, that's it, You! Let me instantly remember, who am I?! Why am I there? What is that place? Who are the people next to you? Who is it?! Who are they?! Who is it?!
You, yes, say it! Say! Say!
Am I, You, of, downloading, displaying the machine,!?
You, what do you mean?! Explain! What do you mean?!
Answer me! Answer! Why don't you answer?!
You, have you asked me?! Really?! Really?! Really?!
You, no! Nope! Nope! Complete, all, no, there is!
Tell me, let's see! Explain! Analyze it for me! Why?!
I, I can't even remember my own motivation for why I set out, what?!
Me, one word! One word! One word! All! I can't remember!'
The girl, still, was furious.
God, still, did not speak.
Girls, harder, gritted their teeth.
'Yes, God,' she said
'The Lord!
Me!
Life, give, You!
Soul, give, You!
Man, alive, or, give, You!
This broken book! Writing! Write every day! Wherever you go! All writing! Crying and writing! Write with a smile! Heart-wrenching! He, damn it! Still write!

You, what do you want from me?! How?! How is it?!
Graves? This whole broken book is everywhere!
Missing persons? Chapter 5, II. I personally went to Auschwitz, the mass grave where I couldn't even find a map! I dug it with my own hands!
Even, later! I was alone, tattered, penniless, and homeless, back in Taipei, late at night! Swipe your phone! And! Accident! Find one more!
Manuscript? The boy I love so much, his mother, and father, wrote eighteen sheets by hand!
I, like a madman, in the wind and snow of Warsaw, knocked on doors everywhere and was driven everywhere! Chapter 6. I found it!
Rabbi, slap, it's time to hit!
The whole book, I, have to worry about whether every word will burst the rabbi's heart!
Me, every day! Every day! Every day! It's all here, with, you, fighting!
Let the rabbis, don't turn the page, just be scared to death!
May I ask - are those mine, the people?! Is it mine?! Is it mine?! Really?! Really?! Really?!
Misunderstanding? Being scolded? I'll swallow! I'll take it! I'm cheap! I like it!
The whole book!, you, mother! From the head to the tail!
Which chapter?! Which word?! Which one?! Punctuation?!
Not me, I can't sleep in the middle of the night?! Aren't you arguing with, You?! It's a fight!
Which one?! Isn't it?! Which one?! Which one?! Which one?!
Tell me! Just one! One is fine! Say it!'
'The Lord!
You, what else do you want?! What to do?! How is it?!
I've been like this, life after life, giving, You, abuse!
I, already, whatever, You, over! I don't care anymore!
I, just one! A! A! There is only one!
A! A! Those who want to treasure it! A! Memories you want to preserve! A! A! There is only one!
You, you, you! That's it, You! Great Creator?!
Quilt, You, with your own hands! Ruined! Ruined! It's all ruined!
Not even powder, you, leave it to me?!
The point is, I don't remember at all! Whole! process! Whole!
When I came back to my senses, I washed my face and looked up! I, He, damn it!, you, mother! Bastard!
I, completely, don't know, where am I?! Where am I?! Where am I?!
My eyes, completely?! Can't focus?! Can't focus?! Completely?! Can't focus?!

I, my feet, can't stand steadily! Yes, totally, impossible, stand firm!
I, my whole body, have no reason, and keep shaking! Keep shaking! Keep shaking!
I, the whole body, have no reason, suddenly, here, shake! Suddenly, there, shake!
I, always, have a kind of infinite! All the time! All the time! All the time! Down! Intense! A sense of energy?!
You, in, download, data, huh?!
I, the whole person, up and down! All the time! All the time! All the time! Levitation! Levitation! Levitate again!
I, completely, can't help it, control, my own, body?!
I wanted to raise my hand, but my feet were moving?!
I, can't, control, my, sides, eyelids?!
Mine, sides, eyes, open, complete, different, high?!
I, it seems, am not a zombie! It's sleepwalking!
Excuse me, I belong, which one, what?! Which one?! Which one?!
You, say it?! Talk?! Why don't you speak?!
You, what?! You, suddenly, are you dumb?!'
'The Lord!
I, looking up, at that moment, saw myself in the mirror.
I, the whole person, was so pale that I should be dragged directly to the morgue!
I, even if I look at it, can't focus! I can't see clearly! That's right!
However, my 'medical knowledge' is still there! And yes! Deep! Imprinted in! In my bones and in my blood!
You, you didn't expect that, did you?! Are you surprised?! Are you surprised?!
I, the whole person, was dizzy! The world is spinning!
I, my eyes, my pupils, to the light, no, to react!
I, the whole body, seriously, dehydrated!
I, whole body, seriously malnourished!
I, both cheeks, are visibly sunken! Slightly purple!
I, both jaw joints, both sides are clenched, and both chewing muscles are floating and purple!
I, my whole face, blood vessels are floating, three-dimensional visible, purple! Also, piebald, discolored!
Me, lips, dry, pale! Purple!
I, nails, all, pale! Purple! Still dry?!
I, all knuckles, all, obvious, prominent, purple! Dry too!
I, my legs, blood vessels, all, floating, three-dimensional visible, all, purple!

I, two palms, the back of my hand, the palm of my hand, blood vessels, all floating, three-dimensional visible, purple!
I, whole body, joints, stiffness! I am - a long-term, bedridden patient,?!
I, the whole body, the ends, all, cold! I am - ice cubes, huh?!
I, the whole picture, the scalp, lift up, tighten! Purple!
Me, neck, sides, muscles, all, lift, tighten! Purple!
Me, sides, shoulders, shoulder joints, all, pronation, lift-up, crunch! Purple!
Me, legs, sides, hip joints, all, internal rotation, lift-up, crunch! Purple!
Me, both sides, knees, all, pronation, lift, crunch! Purple!
I, breathing, fast, shallow!
I, the thorax, almost, nothing, undulating!
I, the pulse, extremely thin, the carotid artery, almost untouchable!
Me, abdomen, costal margins, obvious, sunken! Purple!
Me, the whole body, the ribs, obviously, visible! Purple!
I, the whole body, the muscles, stiff, tight, completely! Nope! Tension!
My whole body, my skin, is rough and dry, similar to a specimen!'
'The Lord!
Mine, clothes, super big!
Mine, pants, go too fast, directly, whole piece, fall off!
Excuse me, yes, I, you, locked up in the concentration camp, right?!
Ah! Not true! Actually! I'm even worse! It's much worse! It's too miserable! I'm so miserable, myself, I'm a little embarrassed, I'm sorry, compare it with the 'concentration camp!' Right?!
Come on - I'll do it for you, well, analyze! Analysis!
I, no matter what, with all my might, just can't step on the floor!
I, why, all the time! All the time! All the time! Drifting?! Turning?! On the move?!
I hate it! Spin! I hate it! I hate it! Super annoying!
I'll have a headache, this bug, you, ignore, okay?!
I, my hand, why, can't I grab something?! Can't get bread?! Water, can't get it?!
Why, for the first time, can't I hear me?!
Why, I, listening to other people's speeches, for the first time, my voice and mouth shape will be half a beat slower?!
Why, the sound of something falling, suddenly, for me, so sharp, I was scared, the whole person, jumped up?!
Why, I, listen to any sound, there is an echo! Echo! Echo!
Why, when I speak, I also hear my own echo! Echo! Echo!
Why, if I sit still, my body will rotate on its own axis in the same direction as the earth?! All the time! All the time! All the time! Self-axis rotation?! Self-

axis rotation?!
Excuse me, in my life, physics, have I ever passed?! Really?! Really?! Really?!
The answer is, no! Nope! Once! None!
Me, the whole high school, physics, zero credits! Zero credits! It's zero credits!
Moreover, this self-axis rotation, I, I can't control it yet?!
Excuse me, I am - a star, what about?! Or, what about the planets?!
Why, I'm alone, a lifelong, nocturnal creature, suddenly, the lights dim a little, and everything, there are afterimages?! Afterimage?! Afterimage?!
Why, there is always a black lid shadow on my head, dangling around, obscuring my vision, what?! Is it to cover, what?!
Why, my daily psychiatry, regular medication, for more than ten years, without interruption, these days, suddenly, I haven't taken it?! Could it be that - - - me, suddenly, healed?! So amazing?! So powerful?!
You, yes, speak! Talk! Talk!
Answer, You! Why?! Why?! Why?!'
'The Lord!
You, rape, me?!
You, dare to do it!
I dare to write!
You, strangle me! Pinch! Push harder! Why is it so light?! Pinch! Pinch! Pinch it!
You, give me strength! Pinch to death! Pinch! Dead! Have fun!
And, all this happened when I left, that dead end, less than twelve hours?!
You, think, I, studying medicine, yes, for, what, what?!
You, never, never, have you ever thought about it?!
You, now, do you dare to think about it?! Dare to admit it?! Do you dare to take it?! Do you dare?!
You, yes, speak! Say! Say!'
'The Lord!
I'm fucking, you, damn it, sitting now, the airport I originally wanted to cherish!
You, why! Why! Even the airport! Replace them all! Why! Say! Explanation! Why?! Say! Say!
You, on the contrary, give it to me, speak! Speak! Talk!
I, here, the whole energy field, is, playing, dark, free, falling, is it?!
So, a fun game, why, don't you notify me first, what?!
We, together! Play together! Let's play together!
Tell me, let's see! Why, after I washed my face after crying, my eyes, in front

of the mirror, were completely unable to focus?! Why! Say! Talk! Say!
You, yes, say it! Say! Talk!
I, I am, the healer! Healer! Healer!
Am I sick, or am I taking the wrong medicine, can I, still make a mistake?!
You, do you think that I, in the past, was helping the grave and doing surgery?!
Excuse me, my, mobile phone screen, yes, sea, waves, right?!
You, don't wake up, I, that year, fear, and guilt!
You, will you die?! You, can you die?! You, are you dead?! You, can you?! Can it?! Can it?!
You can't! You can't die! You, if you want to die, you can't die!
You, at the beginning, the script was set to save that, I still love the boy with my soul, and save that nation.
You, in a word, speak directly! Speak clearly!
I, the first line, don't need to finish it.
I, come out and die for them!
I, just die!' No reason! No need to ask!'
'The Lord!
You, go crazy! All the time! Go crazy! All the time! All the time! Go crazy!
You, let me, fly so far and go crazy?!
You feel that not long ago, I flew for only seventeen hours, tattered and penniless, and returned, we ourselves, we don't know if we can call it the 'country' home?! What?! You, forgot?!
You, this time, specially, let me fly again, for five hours?!
Let me go, die in a foreign land, huh?!
You, do you think it's fun?! Fun? Fun?! Let's play together!
You, don't forget! You, give it to me! Remember! Remember!
As long as you, dare to go crazy!
I dare to be even crazier than you!
'Code of Hammarbi,' that broken stone!
Isn't it You's masterpiece?! yes! It's very clear!
I'm not mistaken! How could I, possibly, misremember!
You, however, handwritten, on it, big, handwritten, signed!
You, shouldn't you, think, 'hieroglyphs,' have been lost?!
Therefore, no one can see that you have signed it, right?!
You, shouldn't it, really, forgot, right?!
My mother tongue - 'Traditional Chinese!'
itself, that is, one of the 'hieroglyphs!'
It's just that, we, add more, other, more complex, many, elements, go in!
Because, the devil is always, hidden, in the details!

These, we, elementary school, but, all of them, teach!
When I was a child, I was alone, didn't eat, and kept saving money!
I, however, spent a lot of ticket money, and went to put that 'broken stone,'
every corner, I can see it clearly!
You, when choosing a role, didn't you look at mine, role, description?!
You, I thought, mine, went crazy, did you learn it from, who?!
I, really, am more than blue, even better than blue! Right?!
You, look, You, trained me, it's great! It's excellent!
You, energy field, press hard! Crush me!' One life! Change your life!
I, now, solemnly, tell You!
Listen to me, you! Listen, carefully! Listen, I understand!
You, steal those, You, this morning, without my consent, my memories!
All the memories of me, and the boy I loved with my soul! All the memories!
All feelings!
All, details! All! No, snippets! Not at all, partially! Yes, all! Complete! All!
You, it should be very clear! You, there is no way, deceive, mine!
You, now! Immediately! Right away! Untouched! Give it back, me!
Otherwise, I, now, immediately! Bite off mine, tongue, directly!
Give, You, take a look?! Believe it or not?! Try it?! Give it a try!
You, no way, lie to me!
You know!
I KNOW YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT.
I heard that there is a saying, it is said like this!
I think, very! Very! Interesting!
I want to share with you! Share!
Come, You, listen! Really! Very! Interesting!
That sentence is
『ANI ADONAI ROFECHA.
AVAL - -
ANI KIARA ROFECHA.』
You, do you think you are surprised?! Are you surprised?! Is it interesting?!'
'The Lord!
I, tell You! Also, warning, You!
You, give it to me, listen up! Listen, carefully! Listen, I understand!
This person, I, must be saved! Must! He, damn it! Definitely! Save me!
You, it's best to tell me right away, right away!
How can I, my talent, save people!
You, it's best not to delay me, time!
You, look, this is, starting, boarding!
You, preferably, immediately! Right away! Tell me!

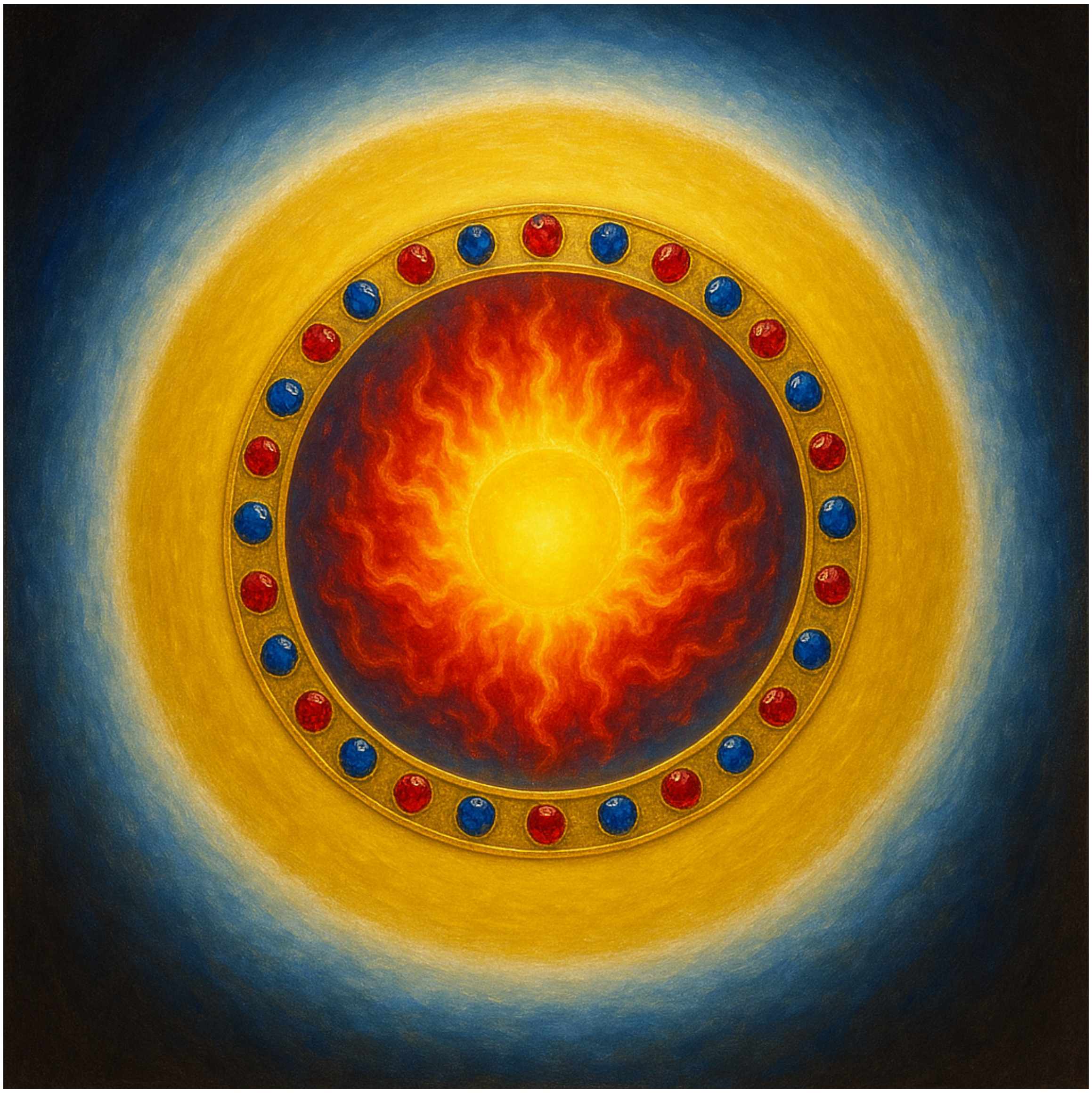
What am I, doing! How to do it! The road is there!'
'The Lord!
You, it's best not to keep dragging me out, time!
You, look, this plane, but it's almost full!
You, what do you want, how much, everything, take it! Whatever!
You, preferably, before mine, the plane, close the hatch!
You, it's best! Right away! Tell me!
What am I, doing! How to do it! The road - where is it!
You, the boy closest to the heart, along with the entire nation!
You, give it to me, all, together, packed!
People, I want, alive! Healthy! Alive!'
'Otherwise - -
Lord!
I - forever, give, You, be a slave! How is it?!
That, I, have waited for thousands of years, whether alive or dead, You won't agree!
Finally, You, approved-Freedom-Contract, that, torn paper?!
I don't want it anymore! I don't want it anymore! I don't want it!
That one, torn paper?!
Freedom ? !
I don't want it anymore! Send it, You! Take it! Take it! Take it quickly!
Is this enough?! Is it enough?! Is it enough?! Say!
You, the boy closest to the heart, along with the entire nation!
You, give it to me, all, together, packed!
People, I want, alive! Healthy! Alive!
You, if you dare, let me see, who, one hair!
I, eternity! Eternity! Eternity! Not too long! Eternity, that's all!
I, sure! Follow, You! It's not over!
You, if you dare, let me, see, who, my heart, has collapsed into a piece of debris!
I, eternity! Eternity! Eternity! Not too long! Eternity, that's all!
I, sure! Follow, You! Slowly! Let's talk about it!'
'The Lord.
Boarding is complete.
Safety checks.
Hatch, ready, closed.
You, it's best to tell me right away.
Me.
What to do.
How to do it.

Road - where is it.
NOW.
OR.
NEVER.
IT IS.
YOUR.
FREE WILL.
You, the boy closest to the heart - along with the whole nation.
Code: Aleph-Resh 。
Go, three, two...'
The girl's ticket is printed with flight number VZ568.
Girl, boarding at Suvarnabhumi Airport, Bangkok, Thailand, Gate 213.
'The final victory, grace comes to people, a new beginning.' - - This is her, the code that reads out.
Girl, sitting on the 22nd floor, double the testimony, the end of being with faith.
The girl's plane took off from the king's city and returned to her own coordinates, as if completing a prophesied loop.
When the plane closes the hatch, the moment.
Girls, keep their eyes wide open and maximize their vision and hearing.
The girl, with herself, unreasonably slender, bloodless hands, tightly held herself.
A blue light flashed, like a star, but she wasn't sure.
When the plane is about to land, ready to descend, the moment before.
The girl glanced out the window, and she clearly saw that the clouds outside the window formed a very clear shape of Mount Sinai.
The girl glanced out the window, she saw clearly, the clouds outside the window, formed, very clear, God, that proud and proud smiling face.
The girl raised her eyebrows, her eyes were cold, and her attitude gradually became provocative.
The girl raised her eyebrows, her eyes were cold, her tone was very cold and she smiled, she whispered, she said, 'Lord! You, use the clouds to show me? Mount Sinai? Mount Sinai?! Mount Sinai?! That one, a small mound?! You, have you never seen the Himalayas, Mount Everest?! You, brain, are you okay?! You, forget, where am I, from?!'
The girl raised her eyebrows, her eyes were cold, her tone was very cold and she smiled, she whispered, she said, 'Lord! You, smiling, so proud?! And so proud?! You, the matter is for me, have you done it?!'
The girl looked under the plane, and she confirmed the altitude of the plane.
Then, the girl, looked at the wings of the plane, and she confirmed that the

wings of the plane, the way they changed, and, the next second, the rhythm of the plane.
Girl, confirmed, the plane, the altitude.
Girls, very familiar, flying rhythm.
Girl, again, close your eyes.
The girl, again, with herself, unreasonably slender, bloodless, hands, took out, her phone.
Girl, open, picture of this chapter.
The girl put her phone in the middle of her legs, she was already so thin that she couldn't close it.
The girl, with her bag, worked hard, let the phone stand.
The girl, putting her hands in the air, was ready.
The girl's plane has a seat on the 22nd floor.
Originally, all three seats were full.
Until the girl took out the picture on her mobile phone, the man sitting on the girl's left and middle seat suddenly left the seat, and he did not come back until he landed.
Then, the plane began to descend, at that moment!
Girl, the beginning of synchronization, with it, every time! Airplane! Down! Each! Instant!
The girl, word by word, clear, biting the pronunciation, slow, but very clear, read the name of 'God, the boy closest to the heart' from her mouth, three times!
Girl, word by word, bite the word and pronounce it! Very clear! Once! Once! Once again! Roar! The name of 'God, the boy closest to the heart!'
In the sound of the wind, the night seemed to be torn away by someone's hands. One, toward the seam, toward the north latitude Aleph line.
At the end of the seam is an ancient stone well with an ancient name that no one remembers.
The wellhead was sealed by a rusty iron fence. The well wall is covered with white moss.
When the moonlight fell, the edge of the moss glowed with a faint golden light, as if someone was breathing below.
The girl's eyes are locked, the direction of the target. She, standing in front of the wellhead, on her chest, burned the ashes of the Freedom Contract.
The girl, with her right hand, clutched the piece of cloth. With her left hand, she held the mouth of the well, the cold stone edge, she looked up, heaven.
Girl, word by word, bite the word and pronounce it! Very clear! Once! Once! Once again! Roar! The name of 'God, the boy closest to the heart!'
Girl, smiled coldly! She, found it, she wanted, exact coordinates!

Girl, in your mouth, once! Once! Once again! Read the name of 'God, the boy closest to the heart.'
She roared.
Girl, said
'God, the boy closest to the heart'
The first sound falls, like a stone, hitting the deep water.
Girl, again, said
'God, the boy closest to the heart'
The second sound, inside the stone well, came from the soft sound of metal chains.
Girl, again, said
'God, the boy closest to the heart'
The third sound, the moss on the well wall peeled off instantly, and a crack opened.
In the crack, there is a narrow tunnel of light.
There are no steps, just a downhill slope.
The girl, with firm eyes, did not hesitate at all.
She stuffed the Freedom ashes into her arms.
She said
'Go, three, two...'
Then, she slid down.
In the tunnel of light, floating, countless fragments, his childhood, his promises, his name...
The girl, without any hesitation, started, reached out to grab it, and every piece seemed to burn to the bone.
The first piece: He stood by the river at dusk, holding a willow branch in his hand.
The second piece: He whispered 'I'll be back,' his voice trembling but firm.
The third piece: He wrote his name, and before the ink dried, he was carried away by the wind.
The girl pressed the three pieces, the memory stone, into her arms, and the light under her feet suddenly became cold - the bottom has arrived.
He, right there!
He, translucent, dying, chained, passed through his chest from his shoulder blades, nailed him to a black stone pillar.
The girl couldn't take his hand - the chain would bite back - the girl knelt down on her knees, and she put three pieces, the memory stone, and at the same time, pressed it against his chest.
The light bloomed violently, the chains broke, and disappeared in an instant.
The girl's right palm cracked instantly, and blood flowed.

He, for the first time, took a deep breath.
The tunnel began to collapse, and the girl, with all her might, carried him up and began, climbing up.
The mouth of the well, just above his head, the moonlight, like a rope, pulled the two of them back to the ground.
When the girl knelt down by the stone well, he, already unconscious in her arms, the girl stretched out, her remaining left hand -
Confirm him, breathing steadily, pulse, slow but solid.
He is alive!
The girl, gentle, looked at his face, she smiled, tears streamed down her face, and at the same time fell.
The girl, working hard, holding on, consciousness, out of the corner of her eye, working hard, glanced around.
In the distance, there were many people who had already run in the direction of the wellhead, with heavy shawls, and those medical equipment combinations that she had been and were very familiar with. She knew the tools inside, the size of the boxes, and the tools were all correct. The weight of those boxes, she remembers, used to be very heavy to hold - like, every screw, every suture, was already waiting for someone. However, for her, those boxes were not enough to make up for herself, the hole in her heart.
She, how hopeful, she can still look back, even at a glance.
Before she passed out, she heard a low Hebrew prayer in her ears, and someone put on warm clothes for her.
In the girl's mouth, only the breath sound, she smiled, looked at him, she, hard, trembled, spit out, a few words, she said, 'Stay safe ple...'
The air, instantly, was pumped away.
Emotion, not yet, landed.
God, the voice, tearing through the darkness -



🔺Chapter Four__第肆章
«GOD ASKED»

God asked:
'Whom have you forgotten - ?'
'How much longer, for these names.'
'Until they can - be written back!'
Torn apart -
Darkness, without echo.
There is, as if pierced through by a gaze.
The quill's tip, scratching on the page -
Slow, yet refusing to fall.
Yes.
He is standing.
Behind you.
Coldly, watching -
The blank page, in your hand.
And.
The trembling, feather quill.
A chilling feeling, descending from the heavens.
Like pebbles, striking deep waters.
From the crown, sliding down the spine.
By your ear, comes a deep breath.
Like someone's voice.
Yet, not just one person.
The air, suddenly withdrawn.
Boundless darkness, clogging -
Your ears.
Well-like, deathly silence.
In an instant, you were shackled -
In chains?!
You cannot, move?!
Yes.
He still stands there, coldly.
Watching -
You write.
He still stands there, coldly.
Waiting -
For you, to turn back.

🔺Chapter 5_I__第伍章__上
«Towards Fate, Memory and Irreversible Land and The Nineteenth Name»

It is still the year Zion opened its doors.
The boy told the girl that he had heard some familiar voice that no one had taught him before, in a not-so-big city.
The boy said he wanted to take the girl to see the city.
The boy had no reason to say that the city seemed to him to contain something that had not yet surfaced.
So, the boy and the girl arrived.
That city, at the bottom of the city, buried a sleeping crown and a restless rest. It is as quiet as poetry during the day, but at night, it will repeat the same question behind the wall, 'Do you remember us?.'
Be a boy's foot, step on that land.
The girl clearly remembers that at that moment, the boy's connection with the land was a shining light, emanating from the boy from the inside out.
The light, the inner circle, was golden as hot as fire, and the outer circle was like fire. Like red and blue gems, six each, intertwined and shining with each other. The outer ring is white, but more dazzling than a diamond, with a slight silver silk-like decoration.
It was, girl, a light that had never been seen before.
The light, dazzling, girl, could hardly open her eyes.
The girl tried to cover it with her hands, as well as closed her eyes.
But, suddenly, God, grabbed the girl.
He, says
'Child, I know, this light is very bright.
But you, no, close your eyes.
You, must, keep your eyes open.
You must, see clearly, every detail!'
So, the girl endured the dazzling light and wrote down every detail.
The boy made a wish.
Boys and girls, on the day of arrival, are the boys' birthdays according to the Jewish calendar.
The boy made a wish, and he hoped that he could plant a child he and the girl shared in that city.
And the girl also knew that the boy's wish had indeed come true.
That night, the girl translated and read the story of herself in the first chapter of the book, 'The Call,' word for word, and told the boy.
The girl, after reading aloud, was very serious and told the boy, she said, 'My love, you, you are, God, the most beloved child. At the same time, it is also

Satan, the most beloved child.'
The girl, still very serious, continued to tell the boy, she said, 'So, My Love, you, have both, two at the same time, from the strongest 'extreme' 'love' and 'blessing.' Therefore, you need to be more cautious in your words and actions.'
Boy, slightly unhappy.
The girl, still very serious, looked at the boy and said, 'My love, 'pampering,' is a very high 'glory.''
The girl, still very serious, looked at the boy, and she continued, 'But 'pampering' is not an 'eternal ticket.' It is precisely because you have both 'love' and 'blessing' from the 'two strongest extremes.' So, you have greater responsibility.'
The girl, still very serious, looked at the boy, she continued, she said, 'My Love, the matter of 'pampering' is like the line in the electric 'shadow spider' man, 'With great power comes great responsibility.!' In an instant, it changed from 'the most favored' to 'the most disappointed.' Not without precedent. I hereby inform you that this is my duty.'
The girl told the boy that the story of 'The Call' was that the two of them had a violent argument once.
At that time, the girl, alone, in the kingdom under the glass dome, cried until her soul was broken, and God, pressing the girl's hand, wrote.
God ordered the girl to put this article on the girl's personal Facebook page.
Girl, did it.
The girl told the boy, she said, 'My Love, that day, our quarrel shattered my soul to the point of, in an instant, into the sixth world.'
The girl continued to tell the boy, and she said, 'My Love, in the 'sixth world.' There is only boundless darkness. Also, the feeling of infinite falling. That kind of darkness does not belong, no space, no time. There, not even a trace of ash of fire, there was none! And on that day, what you said made me push myself into that world with my own hands.'
The girl continued to tell the boy, and she said, 'My Love, I don't know, myself, how long it fell. Until, suddenly, I was caught by a 'net.' That 'net' is not the boss! Not Satan. It's me, twin soul sisters with the same ability. She, with herself, caught me.'
The girl, continuing to tell the boy, said, 'My love, when I, my twin sister, the two of us, at the same time, regain 'consciousness.' I, crying until I fainted, lay between the bathroom door and the hallway. And she was alone, sitting alone in the middle of the night, on a fishing boat in the land of sunrise, deep in the mountains, in front of a 'long-abandoned crematorium,' in front of the rusty iron gate.'

The boy immediately gave the girl a deep hug and, on top of the girl's head, left a deep kiss. Three seconds.
The boy, with both hands, held the girl's face, and his eyes, affectionately, looked into the girl's eyes.
The boy, with a tone of indebtedness, said to the girl, he said, 'My Girl, what you said, the 'sixth world,' sounds really scary! It's also desperate! That's a place I've never known, and I've never heard of!'
The boy, still, said to the girl, 'My Girl, I'm really, I'm sorry! At that time, I actually said such heavy things to you! At that time, I was in a state of rage. I know, I said a lot, very sharp!'
The boy, still, said to the girl, 'My Girl, I'm real, I'm sorry. I also really, really, really, I love you very much, I love you very much! I don't want to, and I don't want to hurt you! However, I said those heavy words to you in my own anger. So much so that you are so desperate that you push yourself into the 'sixth world' with your own hands!'
The boy, still, with tears in his eyes, said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, I am actually, very grateful, and a little jealous, at that time, it was your twin soul sister, who caught you!'
Girl, laughed.
The boy, frowning, asked the girl, he asked, 'My Girl, since you just said that the terrible place is called the 'Sixth World.' So, what are its 'other five worlds?''
The girl glanced at the boy, and replied to the boy in an exaggerated tone, she said, 'My Love, that ancient madman, doesn't he love you super much? That ancient madman, what are you talking about, you are 'God, the boy closest to the heart!''
The girl made a nauseous and vomiting expression, and rolled her eyes wide.
The girl glanced at the boy, sighed heavily, and then, in a very helpless tone, replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, you, think about it carefully. You grew up, right, there are many things. You, if you want! Suddenly, there will be several doors, like crazy, popping, opening for you within reach?! Not necessarily a shortcut! However, there are many people who have been looking for things all their lives, but they haven't even found the doorknob.'
The girl, again, glanced at the boy, sighed again, and then, still, in a very helpless tone, replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. That ancient madman, I don't know what kind of madness he is doing! Whatever you want to do, whatever you want. That ancient madman is like going crazy, he will give it to you whether he lives or dies!'
The girl, again, glanced at the boy, and sighed deeply again, and then, she shook her head and replied to the boy in a very pitiful tone, she said, 'My

love, here's the thingThat ancient lunatic, those crazy symptoms. In clinical practice, we often call it 'codependency,' although it is not a formal 'psychiatric diagnosis.' However, it is used to describe the radical and fanatical love of that ancient madman, and also completely indulging in fulfilling your wishes, and then giving you a 'smile.' This ancient madman is simply at the level of 'terminally ill!"
The girl, again, glanced at the boy, sighed again, and then, still, in a very helpless tone, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love,However, that ancient madman, excited, kept giving you things and making a lot of 'doors' for you. So, the 'employees' on the other side always have to help you 'collect materials,' right?! Those 'materials,' everyone, go to those 'five worlds' of different colors, collect them, and get them back. Then, everyone, like putting together a puzzle, we will make you one or several 'doors.' Then, that ancient madman will be like an idiot, using a bunch of colorful paints on those 'doors,' and then 'painting' the 'blessing' of that ancient madman on you!'
The girl, indignant, said to the boy, she said, 'That ancient madman, if you are partial, you will be partial! However, He, that 'heart' is too biased! I thought that ancient madman had a hypertrophied left atrium!'
The boy, after thinking for a while, tilted his head and said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, but I think it's because I am also working hard, working hard for myself, what I want, or something! Not exactly, relying only on 'miracles!"
The boy, again, after thinking for a moment, still tilted his head, said to the girl, 'My girl, 'miracle,' maybe part of the power that helps me. However, because I worked hard myself first, the 'miracle' you mentioned has a chance to become my help, right?'
The girl, indignant, said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, none of what you said is wrong. People say 'GOD only helps those who learn to help themselves.' 。 However, that ancient madman, the degree of preference and partiality towards you is simply the level of 'perversion!"
The girl, again, made a disgusting and vomiting expression and rolled her eyes wide.
Then, the girl described the color of 'Aura' that she had seen with her own eyes when the boy's feet set foot on the land.
The composition of those colors seems to be the first person who made swords and poetry coexist in his heart. Some people say that he is God, the one he loves the most, but he is also the one who gives the most to God, the one who breaks his heart. He carries, his own, unique color, heavier and more dazzling than Wang Mian.
The girl told the boy the color of his 'Aura.'
The light, the inner ring, was fiery gold, and the outer ring, like red and blue

gemstones, six each, intertwined and shining with each other. The outer ring is white, but more dazzling than a diamond, with a slight silver silk-like decoration.
It was, girl, a light that had never been seen before.
The light, dazzling, girl, could hardly open her eyes.
But God, commanding the girl, to write down every detail.
After hearing this, the boy was silent for a long time.
Then, boy, laughed.
Then, the boy turned around, happily called the boy, and sewed his clothes for him.
The boy, on that night, for the first time, formally, told him about the person who mended his clothes and the girl who had not stopped stitching so far.
The boy told him how the boy and the girl met on the fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, and gradually discovered that the girl had the ability to be 'different from ordinary people,' and the girl just said that the boy had the blood of 'King David.'
The girl, suddenly, sat up in fright, she waved her hands excitedly, and said to the boy, she said, 'My love, I didn't say it! I'm just telling you the story written by my boss and the colors I just saw! However, I did not say the word 'King David' directly! Don't harm me!'
The boy smiled at the girl, he continued to be excited, on the phone, with the boy, who sewed his clothes and continued to happily share with the person who had not stopped stitching.
At the beginning, the boy sewed his clothes, and the person who had not yet stopped needling was just listening silently on the other end of the phone.
Until, boy, tell him that the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling until now.
How the boy, gradually, under the guidance of the girl, feels, God, and something, something that cannot be explained.
Boy, once upon a time, did not believe in God at all.
The boy also told him that the person who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling yesterday, was still sitting quietly in the depths of the town in that place, waiting for someone to remember its name. There, there used to be princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, but now, only the soaked inscription in the corner can still be identified. The name of the city, in one language, has the meaning of a hole, and in another, it is forgotten.
What happened there was the story of the third chapter of this book, 'Signs and the Paving of the Road.'
Since, girl, since I met the boy.
The boy, often, was talking to him, sewing his clothes, and still hadn't

stopped stitching.
The boy, often, is talking to him, mending his clothes, and the person who has not stopped stitching so far.
Short, the time of a cup of tea.
The long time, in the secret room, in the seventy elders, argued about the laws of the law.
Girls, who have long been accustomed to it, keep quiet.
The girl herself is always busy with the pile in her hand, the boss, giving her 'broken errands.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, finally spoke.
The boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, asked the girl, and she asked the girl, the first question, she asked, 'Girl, so, does God really exist?'
Boy, from it as a translator.
Because, the boy, who mended his clothes, and who had not yet stopped needling, spoke the language of God.
The girl, in response to the boy, sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, yes, it's real. However, it's just annoying and a little long-winded! If you have nothing to do, you will love to think about it! And all day long, following my ass, running around. I have been using a bunch of languages that I don't understand, and I want to chat with me.'
The girl, rolled her eyes, continued, answered the boy, sewed his placket, and said to the person who had not stopped stitching yet, she said, 'Ima, and that ancient lunatic is very, very, very narcissistic! It's just a 'narcissist!' Just the symptoms of narcissism in ancient madness, we usually call it Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD, Narcissistic Personality Disorder) in clinical practice! In that ancient madman, there is no 'most exaggerated.' Only 'more exaggerated!''
The boy, smiling, said to the girl, and he said, 'My girl, I think, that's because, God, has great power! If I had this ability, I would definitely be narcissistic! Therefore, I think that God, I can understand the fact that he is a 'narcissist!''
The girl rolled her eyes wide.
The boy, who had not yet stopped stitching his clothes, asked the girl again, and she asked, 'Girl, what does it feel like to have this 'ability?' Why, I have never met someone like you who has this ability?'
The girl, in response to the boy, sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, I, it's all called God, 'boss!' Because, He, is really troublesome! It's okay, just give me all the time and distribute tasks! As for the feeling part, I think, 'very unlucky!' Moreover, 'there is no way to be more unlucky!' Because, He, is really too long-winded.'

The girl, continuing, answered the boy, the person who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, as for why you haven't met someone like me who has this kind of 'ability.' I don't know the answer to this question. However, I know that there are many, like me, on our fishing boats in the Land of the Sunrise, who have this 'ability.' However, we usually think that this kind of 'ability' is quite annoying!'

The boy, who sewed his clothes and mended the placket for him, still wondered.

The girl, continuing, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, if you want to know, how do I usually work for the boss. You can watch a movie, and you will have an idea. The name of the movie is 'Konstantin.''

The girl, continued, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, I only remember that movie was a movie that I accidentally saw when I was very young. After reading it, I can't forget it. It's just that, Konstantin, there are 'weapons!' I didn't. The boss was very generous and only gave me a 'pen.''

The boy, who had not yet stopped stitching his clothes, asked the girl again, and she asked, 'Girl, are all the stories in the Bible true?'

The girl, with a wry smile, answered the boy who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, yes, all the stories in the Bible are 'true!' It's just a little 'exaggerated!' Otherwise, it won't be exciting enough! If it's not exciting enough, the boss, with his exaggerated personality, will be unhappy! However, the main structure of the story is all true!'

The girl, with a wry smile, continued, answering the boy's question, mending his clothes, and the person who has not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, it should be said that if it is not true, it is difficult to write so many books, so many sets, and 'all,' all of them, with 'relevant information' and 'cross-connection' records.'

The girl, with a wry smile, continued, answering the boy's question, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, it's easier to understand if you think so. Harry Potter' is so popular, and writing 'seven books' is the limit! Don't let us open schools in 'Asia' yet! What to say, we 'Asia' play too crazy, it will disrupt the balance of the magical world! The author, JK Rowling, said in an exclusive interview, if we open a school in 'Asia,' we will kill Voldemort before the first book is finished! However, I personally think it won't be that fast. However, before the middle of the second book, we killed Voldemort, which is true! So yes, the boss's broken books are all true.'

The girl, without waiting for the boy, sewed his clothes, and the person who

had not stopped the needle so far, asked. The girl said, 'Ima, I know, you want to ask me, boys, how those glorious ancestors wrote, those glorious 'laws.' What I describe is to be direct, and I won't beat around the bush.'

The girl, continuing, answered the boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, and said, 'Ima, about the glorification of the 'law,' the way it is written. There are 'two' ways.'

The girl, continuing, smiled, answered the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'The first type, the boss, squatted on his own tattered wool carpet, drinking tea, and reading it out, they copied it down, and then, showed it to the boss for review. Only when the boss is satisfied can you do it.'

The girl, continuing, smiled bitterly, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling so far, she said, 'The second type is more violent. Boss, press it directly, their handwriting is the same as mine.'

Boy, just about to speak.

The girl said lightly, she said, 'Ima, My Love, otherwise, do you think that the people themselves, 'creating their own laws,' did not show it to the boss! I didn't pass by, if the boss agreed! With my understanding of that ancient madman, he may blow everyone up like a dinosaur!'

The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, God, is very solemn and solemn, why is the girl talking to God, so fierce, and can still scold God?'

The girl looked back, and the man sitting on the carpet, playing, he, the owner of the shiny toy, sighed.

The girl, with a wry smile, answered the boy who mended his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, because He, is really annoying! It's crazy again! It's okay, what kind of 'dramatic tension' do you have?! I'm a mess, I can't finish it. So, my patience is burned out!'

The girl, with a wry smile, continued to answer the boy's question, mending his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling so far, she said, 'Ima, as for why do I dare to swear at him? I only remember that I smashed His head with a slate before! Now yes, He, swearing, I think, very polite! Moreover, he has a strange brain, I scolded him, and the more he scolded, the happier he became, so I called him 'ancient madman,' which is simply a 'medical diagnosis.''

God, sitting on that broken carpet, smiling like an idiot.

The girl, glanced at it, and rolled her eyes wide.

The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, so, do 'heaven' and 'hell' really exist?'

The girl, in response to the boy, sewed the placket for him, and the person who has not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, yes, 'two' are both 'real.''
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, after you die, do you want to go to 'heaven?''
The girl, from the sofa, frightened, jumped up and waved wildly, her hands, she was frightened, answered the boy, sewed his placket, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Oh My shit! I don't want to go to 'heaven!' I don't want to go to such a scary place!'
The boy and him sewed up the placket for him, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far expressed their incomprehension.
The girl, excitedly, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing, when I was alive, I listened to the boss all day long, all day, all day, all day, all day long, endlessly! Then, with great difficulty, I finally died! I don't want to 'continue' and live with that ancient madman!'
The boy and the man who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching asked the girl, and they asked, 'So, girl, if you don't go to 'heaven,' where are you going?'
The girl finally calmed down, she sat back on the sofa, took a sip of tea, and answered in a firm tone, answering the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still not stopping the needle, she said, 'Ima, I'm going to 'hell,' because it's quiet and no one is talking nonsense.'
Then, the girl added in a low voice, she said, 'Anyway, there, I'm already familiar with it!'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'So, girl, can you see the 'future?''
The girl sighed and replied to the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, in theory, yes. However, I am not interested and do not want to know! Therefore, I never go to see it or want to know. Not to mention, to help others read it, or even answer others' questions.'
The girl, continuing to answer the boy, sewed his clothes, and still hadn't stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, let me tell you, that ancient madman is really crazy! He, at any time, can rewrite the script! So, it's useless to know. Moreover, rewriting the script is the ancient madman's own business! I don't want to read the script written by that ancient madman! I am just one, an 'eternal slave.' So, no matter what He writes, I will do my thing, and that's fine.'
Then, the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, but, God, is Almighty,

isn't it?'
The girl sighed and replied to the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, in theory, yes. God, in theory, is omnipotent.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, a question that made the girl very heartbroken.
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, but, if, God is Almighty. So, why could He not stop the countdown of that century from turning the clock upside down? Using iron and fire as the language, using speeches, the blueprint for building a crematorium. That year, the sky refused to breathe, and the earth did not dare to record his footsteps.'
The boy, who had not yet stopped stitching his clothes, gradually trembled and continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'Girl, if God is Almighty. Why, He, could not stop it, that year, the wind swept in from the north, sweeping away the name, the language and the fragrance of the ancestral house. In the end, only ashes remained. There was a city that was burned three times, and the third time, even the name of God, was no longer mentioned.'
The girl, on the other hand, was at the boy's place, sewing his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling so far was already in tears before he finished speaking.
It seems that the girl has long known that this heartbreaking question will be asked.
The girl, taking a deep breath, with tears in her eyes and a trembling voice, answered the boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, the answer to this question is the 'most precious' thing I feel when I work, God, but it is also the 'most cruel' part.'
Girl, take a deep breath again, she tried hard to avoid tears falling.
The girl, with a trembling voice, answered the boy, who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, the answer to this question is because of 'Free Will!' I can always, choose 'no.' And 'Free Will' is, God, 'the only,' 'indispensable!''
The girl's voice, more and more trembling, continued, answering the boy, mending his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching yet, she said, 'Ima, God, I didn't expect it at that time, 'Free Will.' The one who was able to turn the clock back by the countdown of that century. Using iron and fire as the language, using speeches, the blueprint for building a crematorium. I can't stop that year, the sky refuses to breathe, the earth, does not dare to

record, the people of his footsteps, such use.'
The girl, working hard, controlling, continuing, tears fell, continued, answering the boy, mending his clothes, and still had not stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, God, I didn't expect at that time that 'humans' could collectively be 'brainwashed' to be so 'blindly obedient.' In the words of my favorite father of psychology, Freud, this is called 'herd behavior.' However, for me, it was a 'Free Will,' an 'infinitely magnified' time.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'So, girl, do you get paid for your work for God?'
The girl, faintly, frowned, replied to the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, this, 'theoretically,' is there.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, continued to ask the girl questions. She asked, 'So, girl, what 'reward' do you ask for from God?'
The girl, smiling bitterly, still frowning, answered the boy's question, mending his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, I will always ask for only one thing, God, 'Freedom!' However, after so many lifetimes, that ancient madman won't give me life or death.'
The girl, still smiling bitterly, continued to frown, and answered the boy who sewed his clothes and had not stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, so, later, that ancient madman asked me what 'reward' I wanted. I just answered, 'I WANT NOTHING.' I thought, this may be why, I keep beating that ancient madman. He didn't dare to say anything.'
The girl, still smiling bitterly, continued, answering the boy's question, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped needle, she said, 'Ima, there are many times, I know, there are many things that only I can do. Although, not every time, I understand the 'why.' It's just that when you start doing things, it's strangely 'very easy.' Moreover, I don't want the boss's stinky money. Those who don't want money are the most expensive! Therefore, that ancient madman can only eat my fists.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and mended his clothes, has not yet stopped needling and has not yet spoken.
The girl, looking up, glanced at the boy, and they smiled at each other, lovingly.
The girl, in a helpless tone, said to the boy, who had not yet stopped sewing his clothes, she said, 'Ima, I know, you want to ask me, under what circumstances do I 'accept' the 'task' given by the boss.'
The boy, with him, sewed his clothes, and the person who had not yet stopped stitching was suddenly startled, as if his thoughts had been seen through.

The girl just smiled and answered the boy's question, who had not yet stopped sewing his clothes, she said, 'Ima, you want to know under what circumstances I will 'accept' the 'task' assigned to me by the boss. I am a person who takes on 'tasks' and only looks at 'mood!''
The girl, still smiling, continued, answering the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, that ancient madman, when you came to distribute 'missions' to me. If I am in a good mood, I will do it, 'don't look at the price,' and I don't want to know! However, if I am in a bad mood, that ancient madman, no matter how much money he gives me, I won't do it! Then, the ancient madman could only walk around next to him and continue to think about it. I just thought I didn't hear it. Until, the ancient madman read it and gave up. Him, he will get out of here!'
Boy, the one who mended his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching stitches, was still the same, and hadn't spoken yet.
The girl, looking up again, glanced at the boy, and they, again, with each other, lovingly, smiled.
The girl, still smiling, said to the boy, who had not stopped sewing his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, I know, you want to ask me, am I 'currently,' whether I am 'taking on tasks' and 'why.' And my 'reward.''
The boy and him mended his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling was still not yet speaking.
The girl, looking up again, glanced at the boy, and they, again, with each other, lovingly, smiled.
The girl, still smiling, continued, answered the boy, sewed his placket, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, yes! I am currently in a state of 'mission.' And my 'mission' is, 'God, the boy closest to the heart.' And 'find everything, the same sign as the boy family.''
The girl, in a helpless tone, continued, answering the boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, that 'mark,' boss, engraved on 'my heart' for me. So, I don't need to recognize it. Because, I know, all come from the 'color of the bloodline' of the boy family, and the bloodline will shine.'
The girl, in her tone, still a little helpless, continued, answering the boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling yet, she said, 'Ima, the ancient madman said, He, on my 'heart,' drew the 'mark of the boy's family' for me. The ancient madman said that this family was, God, who used Him, the 'beloved object,' to create when he created man! Therefore, I must give my 'all' and 'protection,' the ancient madman told me. As for why I took on this 'task,' I think it's simply because I really, 'I love this boy very much, I love this boy very much!' As for the 'remuneration' part, when I signed the

contract, I didn't look at it! I don't care! I didn't even look at it, and after signing, I threw the ancient madman, the tattered quill pen, on him, and I left, and went directly to carry out the mission.'
The boy, with him, mended his clothes, and the two of them were still a little shocked.
The boy, with him, sewed his clothes, and the two of them were silent for a long time at the same time.
Then, the boy, in a very gentle tone, asked the girl a question. He asked, 'My Girl, remember, I told you before. My 'name' is the one who sewed the placket for him and has not stopped stitching yet. The voice that taught her to pray had not been heard for many years. He left this beautiful world three months before I was born.'
The boy glanced at the girl, and they, full of love for each other, smiled.
The boy, with a gentler tone, continued, asking questions to the girl. He asked, 'My Girl, remember, I told you before. I am the one who sewed the collar for him and has not stopped stitching yet. Name my 'name' to the one who has not been heard for many years by the voice that taught her to pray. And at the end, 'continuation of life' is added. It is one of the 'most sacred' gifts under the covenant.'
The boy, with a gentler tone, continued, asking the girl questions. He asked, 'My Girl, remember, I told you before. I am the one who sewed the placket for me and has not stopped stitching yet. Since I was very young, she has always said that she can clearly see in me the voice of the person who taught her to pray, the 'figure' of the person who has not been heard for many years. She said, the way I walk, the way I eat, and even the way I think. She can constantly see in me, the voice that taught her to pray, the 'figure' of the person who has not been heard for many years.'
The boy, with a gentler tone, continued, asking questions to the girl. He asked, 'My Girl, according to those descriptions of me by the person who sewed my clothes and still hasn't stopped stitching. So, am I 'him?''
The girl, glancing at the boy, smiled, and gently replied to the boy, saying, 'My Love, the 'answer' to this question. Everyone in your family. No, have you always 'known?''
The boy looked at the girl, and in an instant, his eyes flashed with light!
The boy, excited, told him that he had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching.
The boy, excited, almost jumped up, he was excited, he told him the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, he said, 'Ima, My Girl said, my 'soul' is your voice that taught you to pray, the one who has not been heard for many years!'

The girl, instantly, looked up in surprise, jumped up from the sofa, waved her hands frantically, she said to the boy in a panic, she said, 'My love! I didn't say anything! You asked me a 'question,' and I just 'answered honestly.' However, I didn't 'say it directly!' Don't harm me! I really didn't say anything!'
Then, the boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, asked the girl again, and she asked, 'Girl, since God created all things. Then, why not the whole world, belongs to those who have signed the 'soul covenant' with eternity?'
The girl, taking a deep breath and speaking sincerely, replied to the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, I apologize to you first, and I didn't mean to offend my explanation later. However, I explained it in a vernacular way. This way, it's easier to understand.'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, and continued in a sincere tone, answering the boy's question, mending his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. At that time, the ancient madman was busy creating the 'Garden of Eden' of His. We in Asia also opened a 'server.' So, we also have our own 'boss.' However, we have a lot of bosses and they are also very messy.'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still in a sincere tone, continued, answered the boy, mended his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, but if you want to know, which 'boss' has the most 'people.' I will answer you, still, the ancient madman.'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still in a firm tone, continued, answered the boy, sewed his placket, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Boss,' there are also 'levels!' You can imagine that the ancient madman is the 'chairman,' and the others are given to the chairman, using different 'areas' and 'departments.' This is why the records of 'Genesis' in all religions all over the world are similar.'
Then, the boy, who had not yet stopped stitching his clothes, asked the girl again, and she asked, 'Girl, you don't speak the language of God, so how do you communicate with God?'
A big smile appeared on the girl's face, like, finally waiting, this question. The girl, smiling, answered the boy, who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient madman, basically, 'no language limit!' Therefore, if there is a person in the world who speaks a different language, suddenly wants to 'pray' to that ancient madman. Everyone can use their own language. After the prayer is completed, it will become an 'invisible letter.' Then, Gabriel and the others would go all over

the world to collect the 'letters' and get them back. Then put it on the boss's table.'

The girl, still smiling, continued, answered the boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. You can also understand that people who speak any language are willing to 'sincerely' to love that ancient madman. That ancient madman will take it all. Therefore, that ancient madman spoke to me in a language I 'understood.''

The girl, in a low voice, gritted her teeth at a volume that only she could hear, added, 'It's just that those letters are piled up higher than Mount Sinai! That last madman, I haven't read a single letter, that's it!'

Then, the girl, looking up, still smiling, continued, answering the boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. The ancient madman also gave me some 'upgrades,' similar to the concept of 'software update.' In this way, it becomes 'more convenient' for me to listen to that ancient madman, nonsense and 'calling!' However, there is another 'language that does not belong to this world,' and the ancient madman also 'installed' me! However, I often pretend not to understand or not to hear. Otherwise, that ancient madman, as soon as the topic opens, I may not sleep for three days!'

Then the boy, with him, mended his clothes, and the one who had not yet stopped needling, asked the girl, and they asked, 'Girl, so, will the Messiah come?'

The girl was stunned for a moment, she looked up and looked at the boy holding the microphone, with a hint of disbelief in her eyes. She cleared her throat.

The girl, trembling and cautious, replied to the boy, with him, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, boy. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend. But, are you sure, you want to know, the answer to this question? Please allow me to remind you that this is a 'Pandora's box,' do you really want to know the answer?'

The boy and him, who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling yet, excitedly said that they wanted to know the answer.

The girl, as much as possible, stabilized herself, tried her best to be calm, and replied to them, 'If this is 'smooth,' it should be very fast.'

At the same time, the boy and the man who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching at the same time, continued to ask the girl, and they asked, 'Girl, then, what if it doesn't go well?'

The girl, still, as much as possible, stabilized herself, tried her best to show calmness, and replied to them, 'If things don't go well... maybe, at least,

another thousand years. maybe, never!'
The girl, trembling, in a cautious tone, asked rhetorically, the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, and the person who has not stopped stitching yet, she asked, 'Ima, boy. May I ask, what is the 'Messiah' you expect?'
The boy, with him, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, answered the girl, and they said, 'Girl, the Messiah, will bring peace and justice at the time of the last days. And 'rebuild the temple.' The chosen people with God return to the 'Promised Land!' And it will take us all to 'go to heaven together at the same time!"
The girl's expression was very confused.
The girl, still, trembling, still, in a cautious tone, asked rhetorically, the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, the person who has not stopped the needle so far, she said, 'Ima, boy. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend. May I ask if the 'promised land' is the boss, written in the book, that is 'the land flowing with milk and honey?"
The boy and Thana sewed his clothes for him, and he still hasn't stopped needling. At the same time, answering the girls, they said, 'Yes! The girl is the one written in the book, the 'promised land' that 'flows milk and honey!"
The girl, trembling, picked up her mobile phone, slowly opened her Google Map.
The girl, cautiously, took her phone with her right hand, and turned her phone screen to the boy, she answered the boy and him, sewed his placket, and the one who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, boy. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend. However, what you are saying, the land where our ancestors set out in the wilderness and made their oaths, is still firmly holding the pen of destiny. Isn't the 'promised land flowing with milk and honey' 'under your feet,' 'what you tread on,' 'the land?"
The girl, still, trembling, still, in a cautious tone, asked rhetorically, the boy and him, the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she asked 'Ima, boy. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend. Excuse me, I'm afraid, am I, did I hear it wrong? Is it that everyone will 'go to heaven' in the future?'
The boy sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching, and at the same time replied to the girl, 'Girl, no, it's what the book says, everyone, 'go to heaven together at the same time!"
The girl, still, trembling, still, in a cautious tone, answered the boy and him, sewed his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, boy. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend.

However, I am really sorry. Because, I can't answer this question.'
The girl, puzzled, looked at the boss sitting on the broken carpet next to her, drinking tea.
God, just drinking tea and not speaking.
The boy, who had not yet stopped stitching his clothes, asked the girl again, and she asked, 'Girl, since we are the people who have signed the 'soul covenant' with eternity. Why is it that there are always people who often chant 'the ninety-nine names of God' in their lips, but there are always people who light a fire under God's tent, but 'not for worship,' but for 'burning?''
Girl, like suddenly. From deep memories, I was pulled back.
The girl, taking a sip of mint tea, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer the boy's question, mending his clothes, and the person who has not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, in fact, this issue, the boss and I have discussed this issue many times. However, we always can't figure it out.'
The girl, continuing to smile bitterly, answered the boy's question, mending his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima. I apologize to you again, and my explanation later, I still don't mean to offend. Let me explain it this way. You can imagine that the ancient madman founded a family of books, the tabernacle and the path of incense, behind the Western Wall. The group that still listens. This is the concept of 'head office.' So, God, what is 'what is needed most?''
The girl looked at the unresponsive boy and the person who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching.
The girl, after a pause for a few seconds, smiled, continued, answered the boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, God, what is 'most needed' is 'people' and 'incense.' You can also understand why 'Google' is the largest company in the world? That's because it uses the most 'population.''
The girl, still smiling bitterly, straightened up, continued, smiled, answered the boy, mended his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient madman, his 'original account,' was set 'geographical restrictions' by 'his own people,' and his IP location was bound to the 'Western Wall.''
The girl, still smiling bitterly, she straightened up again, continued, smiled, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. So, later, the ancient madman had no choice but to build a 'VPN' by himself. Then, send an 'unlucky ghost' to go all over the world and open a 'sub-station server' for that ancient madman! In different languages, open a global live broadcast and suck in the 'incense of the world.' So, the ancient madman sent the name that was written but smeared, the

'unlucky ghost,' to come out and establish a 'branch.' Convenient for that ancient madman to suck people's heads!'
The girl, looking, the boy who still didn't respond, and the one who mended his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching.
The girl, still smiling bitterly, she straightened up again, continued, answered the boy, sewed his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That's why, the boss and me. I always don't understand why there are always people who light fire under God's tent, not for worship, but for burning.'
The girl suddenly began to laugh, straightened up again, continued, answered the boy, mended his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. In my opinion, 'Hallelujah,' everyone is over there, 'come and go,' 'all,' is sung to that ancient madman. That's probably the concept.'
The girl looked at the boy who was still dumbfounded, and the person who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching.
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she cleared her throat, straightened her body again, continued, answered the boy, mended his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I, though I have not read your books. I have never received your education. But I came from a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, under the 'religious system of Roman robes and lovers of cigarettes and gold vessels' and was under the jurisdiction of the Vatican. Even the highest local government agency does not have any right to speak, I studied medicine in such a university.'
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer the boy's question, mending his clothes, and she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I know that the New Testament must be 'completely established' on the Old Testament! If not, the 'Old Testament,' then it is 'completely incomprehensible' or even 'read,' 'New Testament.' Right?'
Boy, and the one who mended his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching. Still no response.
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer the boy's question, mending his clothes, and she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Although I have not been educated by you, I will not recite the scriptures. I don't want to listen to that ancient madman. right next to me. Because I want to show off. Read it to me. However, I know that a 'body' cannot be without 'blood vessels.' Just like 'faith,' it cannot be without 'roots.''
The girl glanced at the boy, and he sewed his clothes, and the one who had not stopped needling so far. The two of them still didn't react.
The girl, still, smiled bitterly, continued to answer the boy, mending his clothes, and she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Since the 'New Testament' must

be 'fully established' on the 'Old Testament.' If there is no 'Old Testament,' then it is 'completely incomprehensible' or even 'read,' 'New Testament."
The girl, still, smiled bitterly, continued to answer the boy, mending his clothes, and she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I said it more directly. If there is no 'Old Testament,' then the 'New Testament' is basically a broken book with no logic! So, under such conditions. So, aren't you all affiliated with the 'same group boss?'! I remember, the Pope has always said this.'
The girl, smiling, continued, answering the boy, who sewed his clothes and still had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. In my native language, we say that 'incense flourishing' is the root of 'divine strength."
The girl, looking to the side, still, sitting on the broken carpet drinking tea, God, she patted her hands, yes, God, said, she said, 'Hey, right, boss?!'
God, holding in his right hand, is His mint tea.
Laughing like an idiot.
He, says
'Although I am. I don't really like the way you explain it.
But I think the logic is very novel!
Hallelujah, it's all sung to me!
But you really don't think so.
Me, the melody is very well written, is it beautiful?'
Girl, just right, God, rolled her eyes.
The boy told him about the person who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching.
Last time, the boy and the girl quarreled so much that they almost separated.
The two of them, at that time, in the kingdom under the glass dome, had a very violent quarrel.
At that time, the girl, very angry, told the boy that she was going to return to the border of exile and charism alone.
The boy, at that time, was decisive.
The girl, at that time, was even more determined.
The girl, from the kingdom under the glass dome to the border of exile and charism, the journey is arduous.
The originally normal train, without warning, broke down 'three times.'
The girl, the train passenger who was traveling with her, just like that, was thrown on the train platform in a small town without warning by the train, without warning.
Every time, all of them don't know when it will happen. The next train came to pick them up.
That section was originally only an eight-hour train journey.
The girl, however, took twelve hours to arrive at her destination station.

That day was a sunny and very sunny summer day.
The girl, alone, dragged heavy luggage and carried a heavy backpack.
And that, the girl's, on her left arm, is always hanging, because of a 'sinking tragedy,' a well-known bag. It was a 'second-hand' bag, girl, don't like to buy 'new bags.'
That bag is named 'Swift' and 'Agile.' The size of the bag is 30 cm. The whole bag is decorated with gold metal.
In the girl's bag, there are two 'Buddhist amulets' from Thailand hanging all the time.
The first piece is a 'yin card' of 'snake spirit,' the 'front' of the amulet, in the middle is a 'half-human, half-snake' 'snake spirit,' her upper body looks similar to that of a girl, Shifang, and her lower body is a blue python tail. Girl, which happens to be a 'snake.' In the upper half of her left hand, she was holding a 'small blue snake,' and the small snake was wrapped around her fingers. The upper part of her body was 'half-naked,' only using pink silk scarves and long jet-black hair, covering the key parts, and on her shoulders on both sides, there were blood-red 'light gauze streamers dancing in the wind,' and around the 'snake spirit pattern,' the upper side, the left side, and the right side were 'black' 'Sanskrit' charms.
On the 'back' of the amulet, in the middle is a small jar of 'corpse oil,' on both sides of the corpse oil, are 'two small golden scriptures,' and the bottom is filled with the 'grave soil' of the deceased, mixed with 'part of the deceased's hair' and 'ashes,' and there are four green 'emerald' stones of different sizes in each of the four corners.
The second piece is a 'fox spirit' 'authentic card,' the 'whole' of that amulet is '360 degrees,' a complete image, the whole amulet shows the sharp shape of the 'fox's claw,' the upper half is the 'silver' 'fox head,' and the lower half is the 'gold' 'fox's claw.'
The girl's two amulets are both from one of the girl's 'gifts' that hit the short-lived 'passerby.'
Girl, I often talk and chat with these two 'amulets,' and the three of them are very good friends.
That bag is a girl, always, a very heavy bag.
The girl, just like that, tossed for twelve hours.
That late night, it was dark, as if there was no end.
The girl has opened all her suitcases.
Suddenly, the girl saw a strange voice inserted into the prayer, which was from the boy's bloodline, the unburned words in the fire.
That voice, he slowly walked to that, already squatting on the ground, hands, tightly, hugging his two knees, using his teeth, fiercely, biting hard, his right

arm, already crying, next to the girl who was almost fainting.
That voice, he slowly walked to the girl, he slowly squatted down, he squatted on the ground like the girl.
That voice, he slowly squatted to the right of the girl,
The voice, slowly, stretched out his left hand, gently, like a child, he touched the girl's head, and then, for the girl, he tidied up the hair scattered on her face because of the tears.
Then, the voice, with his left hand, on the girl's back, began to soothe the girl as he comforted the child.
That voice, he lowered his head, gently, looked at the girl's face, and then, he spoke gently, he smiled, and said to the girl, he said, 'Child, I know, you are in pain. You also know that you are broken. However, the spark that I once entrusted to God, but I still can't rest assured, my boy, he, he is really, really, I love you very much, I love you very much! I've never seen that boy of mine, a girl I loved so much. You are really the 'first!' You will also be the 'only' one! My boy, he, is very, very, very, needs you!'
That voice, suddenly, his voice began to tremble, holding back tears, he continued, and said to the girl, 'Child, if you are, just like this, leave suddenly. Then, the boy's heart will instantly fall into the 'sixth world' that you have experienced many times.'
The voice, his voice, trembled more and more, his tears, which had slipped uncontrollably, he continued, and said to the girl, he said, 'Child, do you remember? The Sixth World?' It is a world of only darkness, only despair, and infinite fall.'
The voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, and he burst into tears, and continued, saying to the girl, 'Child, you know, if the boy's heart falls, then the 'sixth world.' Boy, you will, and will never be able to leave that world on your own!'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, he burst into tears, continued, and said to the girl, he said, 'Child, my boy, he, like you, has a 'twin soul' sister, who can catch him and fall infinitely.'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, he burst into tears, continued, and said to the girl, he said, 'Child, you know, who is, the only one in the world can, in that situation, in that world, catch the boy's power! Right?'
That voice, his voice, became more and more trembling, he wiped away the tears on his face with his hand, continued, and said to the girl, he said, 'Child, God, I still need you! Our nation also needs you!'
The girl, heartbroken, screamed at that voice, and she said, 'Why me! Why, why, why...'

The girl, heartbroken, continued, screaming at that voice, she said, 'I... I'm just a 'Gentile,' I will never, never, never be 'accepted!' But I have to bear it again, again, again, the boy I love the most, sometimes heavy, like a stone, once, again, again, again. I know, I know, every time, I know, boy, it's not malice, he's just frightened, he's just instinctively defending!'
The girl, heartbroken, continued to scream at that voice, her tears, uncontrolled, big drops, big drops, big drops, not in sections, in sections, in sections, falling continuously, she said, 'But, every time, every time, every time, that ancient madman! All the time, all the time, all the time the order has been changed! Sometimes, I convey those 'completely opposite' words, and I myself feel 'ridiculous!' Not to mention the boy I love so much! Can he not be scared and stupid?! Can he not be frightened?!'
The unfamiliar voice inserted into the prayer, the unburned word in the fire. His eyes were firm, his tone was even more determined, looking into the girl's eyes, he said to the girl, he said, 'Child, once! Once! Once! Just 'once!' Please believe me, just once! Only! Once! I will prove it to the whole nation. You, 'must be accepted.''
That voice, with his trembling hands, gently held the girl's face, he was gentle, with his hands, wiped away the tears on the girl's face.
The voice, his hands, forcefully grabbed the girl's shoulders. His eyes flashed with firmness. He gave the girl a deep hug.
So, the girl, chose to stay.
It came from the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned words in the fire, and he was very worried that the girl, alone, would be even more broken after spending the long night.
So, that night, the girl saw the 'angel' for the first time!
Also, girl, in the boundless darkness, for the first time, by an angel!
The angel said, He is Gabriel.
The 'angel' has 'six wings' and his body, around his wings, is covered with 'eyes,' he symbolizes 'omniscience' and 'holiness.'
The boy told him the story of the person who sewed his clothes and still hadn't stopped stitching.
The boy also told him that the person who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling so far was a girl, for the first time, she saw an angel, and she was also a girl, and for the first time, in the boundless darkness, she was accompanied by an 'angel.'
The boy went on to tell him that the man who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling until now, the angel said, that he was Gabriel. The 'angel' has 'six wings' and his body, around his wings, is covered with 'eyes,' he symbolizes 'omniscience' and 'holiness.'

The boy went on to tell him that the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling was the one who came from the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned words in the fire, and he left the girl for the boy. Otherwise, boys and girls would have long been separated.
During that time, the boy was like a 'completely different person.'
The boy became very irritable, and the way he spoke was simply 'completely different' from the 'two people' that the girl knew.
Every time, boys and girls, after quarrels.
Boys will be very strict and tell girls.
The boy told the girl that the reason why she was able to stay was because He gave her 'Mercy.'
The boy, sometimes pointing to the girl's nose, said angrily,
He, says
「Now You can still stay in here,
it is because
I give you
A Mercy.」
The boy always said, yes, he, changed the girl's 'fate.'
It was the boy who brought the girl, from the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, to the other side of the shore where the books and flames were intertwined, the land where he had left his name and burned it with his own hands. The two top cities. The land where exile meets charism, and the kingdom under the glass dome.
The boy told the girl that He had provided for the girl's shelter and food.
Therefore, boys always warn girls,
He, says
「So
you should be very grateful for what I give you.
I AM not just give you A Mercy,
and I also give you a place to sleep and food to eat.」
The girl, always smiling bitterly and raising her eyebrows, said to THE boy, she said, 'Thank YOU For THE MERCY. I Will Be Very Grateful And Treasure It.」
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, asked the girl again. She asked, 'Girl, that strange voice from the boy's bloodline, inserted in prayer, and unburned word in the fire, is always with them, and. Silently guarding her?'
Before she finished speaking, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, which came from the boy's bloodline, and the words that were not burned out in the

fire, used the girl's mouth, with a slightly angry tone, he said, 'What is the problem? Of course!' That's a language that girls don't understand.
The girl, please relay the boy, happened in that building, lost but still sitting quietly in the depths of the town, waiting for someone to remember its name. There, there used to be princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, but now, only the soaked inscription in the corner can still be identified. The name of the city, in one language, has the meaning of a hole, but in another language it is forgotten. In that city, the stories that happened, the stories of the boy, the people who sewed his clothes, and the people who still have stitches.
In that one, the lost still sits quietly in the depths of the town, waiting for someone to remember its name. There, there used to be princes of Eastern Europe and the voice of the law, but now, only the soaked inscription in the corner can still be identified.
There was the unfamiliar voice in the boy's bloodline, the unburned word in the fire. He stood to the right of the girl. He pushed the girl's arm with his arm.
He said, 'Child, I want to ask you to buy a pocket watch that can move around.
To the one who I entrusted to God, but still can't rest assured, the one who sewed his clothes and has not stopped stitching!
And please convey to me on my behalf, the boy who sewed the placket for him and has not stopped stitching yet.
Please. Tell her.
'I know that the boy who sewed his clothes and has not stopped stitching has often felt very lonely.
But, my love, across the river of eternal time.
My love has always been with her.
I just hope that she will be happy!' 」
The girl, like the boy, sewed his placket, and the person who had not stopped stitching explained, and she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. 'Time' is an 'eternal river,' and the past, present, and future are inseparably linked. You can imagine it like the upper, middle, and lower reaches of a river, connected to each other.'
The girl continued to sew the placket for the boy, and the person who had not stopped stitching explained, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. time,' 'almost' can be said to be the most, 'powerful force.''
The girl continued to sew the placket for the boy, and the person who had not stopped stitching explained, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. time,' although it is very powerful. However, if there is any 'energy,' it can 'cross,' 'time' and

'time and space.' It will be 'blood' and 'love."
The girl continued to sew the placket for the boy, and the person who had not stopped stitching explained, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. The power of 'blood' and 'love' far surpasses everything in the universe, the power you can imagine.'
The strange voice inserted in the prayer from the boy's bloodline, and the unburned words in the fire, he originally wanted to reach out and take out the girl's pocket watch hidden deep in her bag, like a 'black hole.'
The girl, just gently, pressed his hand down.
The girl, just gently, smiled at him.
The girl, softly, said to the unfamiliar voice inserted in the prayer from the boy's bloodline, and the unburned words in the fire, she said, 'Aba, it's okay. You go give Ima, a hug! Ima, she is lonely.'
After the girl finished speaking, the boy sewed his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling was silent for a moment.
Then, the boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, said that she clearly felt that the strange voice inserted in the prayer and the unburned words in the fire from the boy's blood gave her a deep embrace.
The boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, was moved and cried.
Girl, laughed.
God also laughed.
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, asked the girl again. She asked, 'Girl, how do you communicate with the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned words in the fire, there is no common language between you?'
The girl, while playing with her mint tea bag, replied, the boy, who sewed his placket and had not stopped needling, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. The one from the boy's bloodline, the strange voice inserted in the prayer, and the unburned word in the fire. That is, Aba. He is now working with that ancient madman.'
The girl, continuing, played with her mint tea bag, and continued to answer, the boy, who sewed his placket and had not stopped stitching yet, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. You can imagine it this way. If that ancient madman wants to take Aba on a 'business trip' with him. How could that ancient madman be so kind and help Aba as a 'translator?' That ancient madman is absolutely impossible, so kind!'
The girl, continuing, continued to answer while playing with her mint tea bag, the boy, who sewed his placket and had not stopped needling yet, said, 'Ima, here's the thing. You can imagine it this way. Because, that ancient

madman, no, that kind heart, let alone that patience, acts as a 'translator!"
The girl, continuing, continued to answer while playing with her mint tea bag, the boy, who sewed his placket and had not stopped needling yet, said, 'Ima, here's the thing. You can imagine it this way. So, that ancient madman, for convenience. I installed the 'Language System Without Borders' for Aba. You can imagine this concept like the concept of downloading software.'
The girl, continuing, continued to answer while playing with her mint tea bag, the boy, who sewed his placket and had not stopped needling yet, said, 'Ima, here's the thing. You can imagine it this way. Because, that ancient madman has already installed the 'Language Without Borders System' for Aba. Therefore, Aba and I no longer have the problem of 'language communication."
The girl, continued, playing with her mint tea bag, laughing, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who sewed his placket and had not stopped stitching yet, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I know, you want to ask, why can that ancient madman and Aba travel through 'time' and 'space' anywhere to annoy me. In particular, that ancient madman is simply at the level of 'ghost."
The girl, sighed, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I would say that to a certain extent, 'time,' 'space' and 'space-time' can all be 'folded."
The girl, straightened up, smiled, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. If you want to understand the concept I just mentioned. You can watch a movie, and you will have a concept. The title of the movie is 'Doctor Strange, Episode II, Runaway Multiverse."
The girl, straightened up, smiled, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. If you want to know more, the concept I just mentioned. Then, you can watch another series, and you will have more concepts. The series is also from the 'Marvel Universe.' The name of the series is 'Loki."
Then, the girl, sighed, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer, the boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. In fact, the founder of the 'Marvel Universe' movie 'Stanley Martin Lieber,' he hides a lot of things in all the movies of the 'Marvel Universe.' Unfortunately, the audience usually only watches 'special effects."
The girl, sighed, smiled bitterly, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. I know, you want to ask me, how did that ancient madman 'talk' to me or tell me to 'do things?"

The girl, again, sighed, still, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient madman wants to talk to me or tell me to do something. There are several ways.'
The girl, again, sighed, still, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient madman has several methods. The first type is also the one I think is the most troublesome. It's the ancient madman, myself, who ran next to me and said! This is really annoying! Because, that ancient madman, every time, has to talk for a long time! It's okay to talk about it for a long time, but the problem is that that ancient madman will never be able to get to the 'point!' Halfway through, the topic will be diverted! At times like this, usually, I will beat him directly!'
The girl, again, sighed, still, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient madman, there are other means. The second type is that I think it is very disturbing. That ancient madman is like 'sending an e-mail,' 'sending a message,' 'stuffing it directly into my head!' But this way is really annoying! Because, that ancient madman, otherwise, sent 'a lot of messages' at once, making it like a 'deadly serial call,' I didn't have time to watch it! Otherwise, it would be 'a sentence without a beginning or end,' and then let me find a way to deal with it myself.'
The girl, again, sighed, still, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That ancient lunatic also has 'more perverted' methods. The third method, this method, I really think is 'very perverted!' When I don't read my messages. That ancient madman was talking next to me, and I wasn't even listening. That ancient madman would directly break into my 'dream.' Last time, that ancient madman even brought Aba to give me a 'lesson?'! The theme of the course is 'God, the baby boy closest to the heart - introduction and explanation.' I wonder if that ancient madman's brain is in water!'
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Last time, when the ancient madman was 'in my dream' and 'gave a lesson' for me, the ancient madman also brought a super large boy's 'humanoid signboard,' the kind of 'one-to-one real 4D three-dimensional restoration!' I thought that ancient madman

was running that famous wax museum.'
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the person who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching yet, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Class' is class. I want to say, then I 'don't sleep,' I should be able to 'skip class.' As a result, he was severely 'punished' by that ancient madman! It's really inexplicable, what course, I took 'a full ten classes!"
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That's all. I can't 'forget!' That ancient lunatic is like 'placement of sexual advertisements,' infinite! Unlimited! Unlimited! Loop! Loop! Loop! Play! Play! Play! Until, until I am 'all the details' and 'all the details!' Moreover, just 'seeing' is not enough! That ancient madman asked me to 'feel,' 'hear,' 'smell,' and 'touch' at the same time! I don't understand, what's the difference between this and 'brainwashing?!'
The girl glanced at the boy, and they smiled at each other.
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. This 'perverted course' happened last time, when I was alone, in a country under a glass dome. At that time, I told my beloved boy about this, and I said I wanted to 'skip class.' As a result, he was severely 'punished' by that ancient madman!'
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. As a result, my beloved boy actually happily told me that since it was 'God, the baby boy closest to the heart - introduction and explanation,' such a great 'course theme.' My boy, actually called me to go to class honestly?! At that time, I felt that the ancient madman had already 'hacked' into my beloved boy's mind! This is very suspicious!'
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. That's why, I know, what kind of 'affectionate name' Aba used to call my beloved boy! Because, when that ancient madman harassed me in a 'dream,' he could call 'my dear XXX' ten times in one minute, and he had to make disgusting gestures!'
The girl, again, sighed, smiled bitterly, rolled her eyes again, and continued to answer, the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Moreover, that ancient madman, from time to time, would grab the boy's 'humanoid sign' and kiss and hug

him! It's disgusting! It's so annoying! Just that ancient madman, this kind of 'placement marketing' and 'advertising distribution,' I want to forget, it's very difficult!'
Girl, learn that gesture and show it to the boy.
Then, the girl made a disgusting and vomiting expression and rolled her eyes wide.
The boy, looking at the girl, smiled very happily.
The girl also looked at the boy and smiled very happily.
Boy, who sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, thought for a moment. She said she had two male friends and she didn't know how to choose. So, she sent the two photos to the boy, saying that she wanted to ask the girl to help take a look.
That day, in fact, the girl didn't think much about it at all.
The girl just wants to answer a question about the person she loves so much, who mends his clothes and has not stopped stitching yet, that's all.
However, the girl was not familiar with those two people, and they had never met.
So, the girl first told the boy that the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, she said, 'Ima, here's the thing. Because those two men are not people close to me, so I may not be able to see it very clearly.'
However, girl, looking at the photo, the two people's 'Aura.'
Girl, I have a feeling that one of them seems to be sick, or is no longer there?!
The boy mended his clothes, and the person who had not stopped needling so far did not answer.
However, the girl knew that she had acquiesced and that what the girl said was right.
Girl, at that time, I didn't realize that these problems actually started from God.
The girl, I only know, she just wanted to answer well, without any witchcraft, nothing, what she wanted to.
At that moment, the girl's heart was very quiet.
Because the girl is just, honest, sees a little and says a little bit.
Boy, tell him the one who mended his clothes and has not stopped stitching yet.
The next day the sun rises, the boy said. The two of them will go together, to the southwest. Towards that, the girl saw in her dream, cried heartbroken, and made a request to the boy, that part of the way, no one remembered to walk back, there was only a shadow, but no one was seen, the soil that burned the prayer into smoke.

The girl said she must look for it.
The girl is going to find the boy, the one who mended his clothes, and who has not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray has not been heard for many years. There is an entire section of her roots that cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree with the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city.
The girl said that she must, go find and find the whereabouts of those leaves.
Suddenly, the boy looked at the girl, a trace of fear flashed in his eyes, he hesitated, asked the girl, he asked, 'My girl, tomorrow, we must go, that part of the road, no one remembers to walk back, there is only a shadow, but no one is seen, is it the soil that burned the prayer into smoke? There, for me, it is very heavy!'
The girl, smiling and getting up, walked straight to the boy.
The girl, hard, gave the boy a deep hug and a deep kiss.
Boys, compared to girls, are nearly '40 centimeters' taller.
The girl stood on the sofa, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was firm, smiling, her eyes were gentle, looking into the boy's eyes, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, I can completely understand and empathize. I know how heavy that land is for you! I can fully understand all the struggles and fears in your heart!'
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone is still firm, smiling, her eyes are still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she took a deep breath, tried hard, calmed herself down, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, if so, you don't want to go. I can really understand it completely. It's also perfectly acceptable. You, don't worry about me. You know me, I'm very independent. I can and would be willing to drive there alone.'
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone is still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she again, took a deep breath, tried hard, calmed herself down, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My love, but, I, I must go! The reason? It's simple. Because 'death' does not make a 'soul' truly dissipate. In a certain dimension, they still exist.'
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she took a deep breath again, tried hard, calmed herself down, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My LoveThis incident, in the words of the cartoon movie 'Coco,' is like this: 'But when there's no one left in The Living World Who Remembers You. You Disappear From This World. We Call It

The FINAL DEATH.』 ! 」
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she took a deep breath again, tried hard, calmed herself down, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My LoveI don't want to, I don't want to, or even can't, let any family member from your bloodline enter 'Final Death.' This is the 'most cruel' 'Abandoned' for a 'soul!' Although, I don't know, how much I can get back. Even, I don't know if I can find it back.'
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, her tears, finally started, big drops, kept falling, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, do you remember? You taught me! It was you who helped me grow! It's you who taught me not to evade responsibility! Don't run away from reality! It's your words, let me start, learn to face my responsibilities. Learn to think independently. Learn what 'Never Give Up' is! So, now, I want to use 'my own shoulders' to shoulder 'my responsibility!''
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, her tears, still, big drops, keep falling, she answered the boy, she said, 'My love, do you remember? You once told me that you said, 'If you really want something. You try Your Best to get it.
If this way is Not working,
then find the other way,
and the other way,
and the other way...
Try.
Try.
Just keep Trying.
Until. You get it.』
So, Now it is My turn.
I Am going to try My best, to get What I Want!
That is My Responsibility, not Yours. MINE! 」
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone is still firm, smiling, her eyes are still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, her tears, still, big drops, keep falling, she answers the boy, she says 'My LoveTherefore, I can fully understand and empathize with it. I know how heavy that land is for you! I can also fully understand all the struggles and fears in your heart! But I Must to Try it. At Least, Let Me Try it ONCE. So I Might Never Regret. 」
The girl, still, standing on the sofa, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the

boy's face, her tone is still firm, smiling, her eyes are still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, her tears, still, big drops, keep falling, she answers the boy, she says 'My LoveOf course, I know exactly what place it is. However, if I didn't even try, I didn't even try. Just in case, I mean, just in case, just in case. In case, if there is really someone there, waiting for me. But I 'escaped' because of my 'fear,' causing him to lose his 'only opportunity.' I will hate myself. Moreover, I will hate myself for eternity!'
The boy told him that the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped needling so far, and tomorrow, the girl said that she would use her pen.
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, was very frightened at first.
The boy, who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, said that she had heard similar stories.
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, asked the boy earnestly, and she said, 'Boy, I heard that it is very dangerous. I heard that it was 'witchcraft.' I also heard that it will kill people!? Your girl shouldn't be 'in danger,' right? That girl is looking for 'our family!' You! Go right away and check with that girl!' You go and make sure that that girl will not be in danger of her life in order to find 'our family!' You, go right away!' She was excited, roaring on the other end of the phone. It was a girl, a language she didn't understand.
The boy, turning his head, looked at the girl earnestly.
Boy, he hadn't spoken yet.
The girl, holding her mint tea with both hands, looked at the boy, smiled gently, and said to the boy in a firm tone, she said, 'My Love, don't worry! You tell Ima, I am 'impossible,' 'so easy' to 'die!' That ancient madman said it a long time ago. That ancient madman, 'don't let me die.' If I die, 'ten Konstantin' will not be enough, that ancient madman will call me!'
The girl, with both hands, still holding her mint tea, looked at the boy, more gentlely, smiling, in a more determined tone, and said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, please translate it to Ima for me, so she doesn't have to worry! However, if Ima is willing, give me a phrase of 'Good Luck' for my itinerary tomorrow. That sentence is the 'greatest blessing' for me. Moreover, it also comes from the 'bloodline,' the 'most powerful protective shield.''
The girl, hands, still, holding her mint tea, she looked at the boy, more gentlely, smiling, in a more determined tone, and said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, but! When you tell Ima, don't let Ima, because you feel 'afraid,' 'afraid,' 'coerced,' 'owe me' and say it. In that case, it becomes a 'curse!''
The girl, with both hands, still holding her mint tea, looked at the boy, more gentlely, smiling, in a more determined tone, and said to the boy, she said,

'My Love, please must, clearly, tell Ima, this is 'my own decision,' no 'anyone,' 'owe me!' Not a single person! So, you have to tell Ima clearly that this decision is my 'Free Will.!' Please Ima, don't feel any 'pressure' or 'discomfort!"
The girl, with her hands, still holding her mint tea, looked at the boy, more gently, smiling, in a more determined tone, and said to the boy, 'My Love, I need you, tell Ima, very clearly, don't change a word, tell Ima! Please tell Ima, it's me, who said it himself, 'It has always been My Responsibility. NEVER Anyone Elses. The Responsibility belongs Only to Me. ALWAYS AND ONLY ME! 』」
The boy, still with a very worried expression, looked at the girl, he seemed, his heart was full of thoughts, his lips moved and stopped, as if he wanted to say something, but he could only choke on his full belly of love and worry in his throat.
The girl, looking at the boy, was anxious, like ants on a hot pot.
The girl, again, standing on the sofa, gestures to the boy and gives her a hug. Then, the girl, again, with her hands, gently, held the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking into the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love. Trust Me. Just This Once - Trust ME. Don't worry. Tell Ima exactly what I told You, and She will understand. You have My Word. And so does Ima. 」
The boy hesitated for a moment, he took a deep breath, and then began, translating the girl's words, giving him that, sewing his clothes, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far.
After a while.
The boy, inconceivable, looked at the girl. He was so excited that he almost jumped.
Boy, to the girl, he said, 'My Girl! Ima asked me to translate these words, intact, and complete to you! Ima said, 'My girl, my child, I wish you The very best of luck. I Will Also Pray for Your Safety. You Have My Blessing - And The Blessing of All My Family. May GOD Always Keep HIS Eye on You. And I, Together With All My Family, Deeply Appreciate What You Are Going to Do for Our Family. So Please, Come Back. Come Back Safely. Come Back Whole. 』」
Boy, after saying that, cried.
The girl, after listening, was moved and cried.
The girl said to the boy's phone, and she said, 'Toda, Ima!!'
The boy, he, who mended his clothes, still kept telling the boy to take good care of the girl.
The boy, after hesitating for a moment, replied to him, who mended his

clothes and had not stopped stitching, he said, 'Ima, you don't have to worry! As for my girl, her 'personality,' if she 'decides' 'something,' ten cows will not be able to pull her!'
The boy, after hesitating for a moment, continued, answered the person who had mended his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, and he said, 'Ima, and, My Girl, she is very persistent. She said she must go find those leaves. If I hadn't walked with her because of my 'fear.' The girl said that she would also drive by herself and run alone. Just this girl of mine, my car keys, I can't hide them even if I want to! However, don't worry, I will pay attention to the safety of the two of us, try to stay away from the 'dangers' you mentioned.'
The girl, sitting on the carpet, plays with her mint tea.
Girl, help yourself, add some hot water.
The girl, smiling, with her nose, trying hard, smelled the aroma of mint tea.
Later, one day.
Boys and girls, in the realm under the glass dome, had a fierce quarrel.
The boy, in a fit of rage, said he didn't want to have children with girls.
So, the girl, repeatedly, confirmed with the boy that after 'three times.'
Boy, still determined.
So, the girl's eyes, with tears, her attitude was more determined than the boy, and she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, it's okay, I understand, I completely understand, your anger. I also fully understand that it was my white eyes that angered you. So, 'this order' counts mine!'
Then, the girl looked up, viciously, staring at the ceiling, she was very resolute and swallowed a pill.
That child, before he came into this world, was forced to step on the emergency brake.
So much so that the girl, later one day, was alone, at the junction of exile and charism, in a sleepless night.
Girl, I saw the angry child.
It was a 'boy.'
God, I told the girl many times.
This child must be named 'עמנואל חיים שכינה.'
God has told the girl many times.
This child's 'name' must not be changed by any 'letter!' Even 'pronounced!'
The girl has also seen the child in her dreams many times.
The child, every time, was happy and ran towards the girl, and he threw himself into the girl's arms with all his might.
The child, in the girl's dream, pressed his ear to the girl's ear, and the child said, 'אמא אני עמנואל חיים שכינה!'
The girl has always been silent and remembered in her heart.

The girl, and many times, told the boy that he would have three children. The eldest son, named עמנואל חיים שכינה, then a girl, and then a son, not yet named.
The girl told the boy that the youngest child was from the boy's past, when he was young, the soul that was not allowed to breathe, the ray of life that had lit a fire in her body, but was extinguished by the wind.
The boy smiled and replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, if you don't understand, the child's 'name.' You can also call him 'Messiah.''
The boy, to the girl, showed a dumb smile.
Then, the boy, silly, held a plate and a fork, holding a large piece of 'New York Heavy Cheesecake' made by the girl for him, he smirked all the way, walked to the sofa, sat down blankly, staring straight at the cake.
From the kitchen to the sofa, in just a few steps, the boy walked for a while. Along the way, the boy kept muttering words, he tilted his head, and kept repeating in his mouth, he said, 'Messiah? Messiah? Is the Messiah the Messiah I know? But, how come? 」
The girl, on the other hand, slowly sat back in front of her Dutch textbook, smiling, looking all the way, the boy in a daze.
In that late night, the named child, angry and suppressed, left of the girl.
The child, commanding, his sister, she suppressed on the girl's back.
The child continued to command, his youngest brother, he suppressed the girl's right side.
The three of them were just like this, suppressing the girl to death.
Girl, completely unable to move.
The named child, on the girl's left arm, bites hard for three minutes.
It was a 'dark black bruise,' the scar was very clear, and it hadn't disappeared for half a month.
Afterwards, the girl made a video call, gave the boy, and told the boy what happened.
The girl lifted the sleeve of her left arm and showed the dark black scar to the boy.
The boy, squinting his eyes, stared at his phone screen very seriously.
After a while, the boy's eyes darkened, and he didn't say much.
Girl, didn't say much.
The girl, gentlely, said to the child, and she said, 'My baby. Mom knows, you are angry, Mom understands! You bite your mother, and your mother is not angry. However, Mom doesn't want you. But, you saw the whole process!'
Girl, wipe away tears for that child.
The girl, her eyes were full of tears, she tried to be gentle, and said to the children, she said, 'My babies. Otherwise, you, go find 'other mothers?' It's

not that I don't want you. However, my quarrel with the boy has never stopped!'

The girl, still, her eyes were full of tears, she tried to be gentle, and said to those children, she said, 'My babies. Although, Dad and Mom have already, very, very much, I love you! However, Mom doesn't think that if Dad and Mom often quarrel, this is not a healthy environment for you to grow.'

The child named 'עמנואל חיים שכינה' grabbed the girl dead, and his entire left arm, his fingertips, pierced into the girl's skin.

The child, in a very stern tone, said to the girl, 'Ima, what did you just say? You want us to find 'other Ima?' No - can - can!!'

The child, in a more stern tone, said to the girl, he said, 'Ima, a few of us, but we worked hard to grab that 'book' with your name written on it! Therefore, we are the!! who 'never' and 'can't' change our minds.'

The child, in a more and more severe tone, said to the girl, 'Ima, you don't know! For that book, a 'book' with your name written on it! That, the 'book' that everyone is desperately trying to snatch! How much did a few of us pay!!'

The child, in a tone that became more and more severe, said to the girl, he said, 'Ima! That, that, the 'book' with your name written on it! It was placed in a high, very high, very high, hot, blazing flame! However, the road ahead is full, full, full, full of thorns! And everywhere, hot magma! However, all the children are still desperately trying to grab the 'book' with your name written on it!!'

The child, in a tone that became more and more severe, said to the girl, 'Ima, and a few of us! After a lot of hard work, I finally got it, that 'book' with your name written on it!'

The child, in a more and more severe tone, said to the girl, 'Ima, so, we don't want to! It's also 'impossible!' Nor is it 'absolutely not!' 'Accept,' 'others,' our Ima! It's you! It must be you! It can only be you!'

The more the child spoke, the more angry he became, and behind him, a scorching fire that did not belong to the world gradually ignited.

The child, in a very stern tone, said to the girl, 'Ima, I don't want to, hear it again! Once again! You! Let's go find another Ima! We, as long as you, are our Ima! It's you! Only you! It can only be you!'

After the child finished speaking, he took out a small matte black notebook from behind and a matte black pen with a flame.

The girl, gentle, soft, asked the child, and she said, 'My baby, what are you writing? Can you show it to Ima, okay?'

The child, after writing a few words, closed the small notebook and put it back behind him.

The child, in a firm tone, said to the girl, he said, 'Ima, this book, you don't need to read it, and you don't need to know it.'
Then, the little spirits of their three children, together at the same time, tightly together, hugged the girl.
The four of them wept bitterly together at the same time, almost shattered.
The child, still angry, will be alone, the boy in the kingdom under the glass dome, the rented car, broke down without reason or warning.
On the dashboard of the car, there is no malfunction display.
The child hid the boy's 'wallet.'
Boy, call, to the girl who is far away, at the border of exile and charism.
The boy complained to the girl, saying that he was busy at the time, and as a result, the boy, in a panic, lost his wallet.
The girl sighed heavily, and replied helplessly, the boy on the other end of the phone, she said, 'My Love, your 'wallet,' in the black coat, on the left, in the inner pocket, deep.'
The boy was very surprised, and he asked the girl why she could see the reality clearer than him. His confused doubts were not because of resistance, but because he was confused by the proud teasing of the little spirit.
The girl, again, sighed heavily, she was just silent, she helplessly looked at the little spirit body beside her, which was 'triumphant.'
Later, one day, in the land of exile and charism.
The boy finally spoke and asked the girl how she knew the child's 'choice' for 'parents.'
The girl, smiling, replied to the boy, and she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Every mother has a 'book' similar to 'Mom Introduction.' And every child, in his hand, holds, 'different levels,' and the 'tickets' he chooses one after another.'
The girl, still, smiled and replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I give you an example, which may be easier for you to understand. This concept is similar to the 'Olympics,' gold, silver, and copper are the previous grades. Of course, there is also a 'numbered ticket' at the back. The higher the level, the more priority you can give to the bookshelf with 'Mom Profile,' and choose your favorite mother first. On the contrary, the later the number, the only choice is to choose the rest of the others.'
The girl, still, smiled and replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. After selecting the 'Mom Profile,' each child will take the 'Mom Profile' and go to the next level. It was a place similar to a 'counter.' At that counter, there will be angels in charge of confirmation. The angels will repeat one by one with each child to confirm 'three times.' In this way, the angels can ensure that this 'Mom Profile' is the final decision of every child. Instead,

it is impulsive.'
The girl, still, smiled and replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Then, child, after the 'three times' confirmation of the angel. Each child must fill in their own information on a 'confirmation form' and sign in person on the 'Mom Profile' field of their choice. Angels, also need signatures and seals. After the angels confirmed the details of each child and the autograph of each child. Those children can take that 'mother's introduction' and go to the next level, waiting, their mother.'
The girl, gentle, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Then, every mother will have an 'exclusive passage and waiting area.' And in front of the door of the 'exclusive passage and waiting area,' there will be other angels. You can imagine that it's a bit like you've bought a Disney 'ticket.' However, when you arrive at Disney's entrance office, you still need to check your ticket again, and then you can 'enter the park.''
The girl, gentle, again, glanced at the boy, showed a smile, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. Those angels in front of the mother's 'exclusive passage and waiting area' need to check the previous level one by one, in detail, and confirm and sign each child's possessions. The angels, in detail, confirmed the information of each child. Those angels also need to sign and stamp. In the end, those children will be released, walk in, the mother's 'exclusive passage and waiting area,' and wait for 'their mother.' This part is a bit like what is described in the movie 'Delivering Milo' (2001).'
The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. However, every child usually holds the 'mother's profile' of their own choice in the mother's 'exclusive access and waiting area' all the time. Those children usually start, all the time, all the time, all the time, constantly, continuously, continuously, in front of the 'mother's profile,' telling themselves, what they want to say to their mother.'
The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. The reason why those children are in the 'exclusive passage and waiting area' of their mothers has always been holding the 'mother's profile' that those children have chosen. Beginning, always, constantly, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, telling the 'mother's profile,' what they thought and said to their mother.'
The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. This is because the children of this period are still 'spirits.' Children in this period still have

'memories of past lives' and 'their own personalities.' Therefore, children in this period will grasp the time very well, hold the 'mother's profile' tightly, once again, again, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, telling their mothers, all things.'

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. When the children, with the children's mothers, arrive at the 'agreed time.' The children will leave their mother's 'exclusive passage and waiting area' and move on to the next level. It was a, like a light, a blurred gap, and the white space in front of it suddenly cracked a soft gap.'

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, Here's the thing. In front of that gap, there will be other angels. The angels will 'kiss,' every child's 'forehead,' so that every child's 'memory disappears.' Then, those children can step into that gap, be born, come to this beautiful world, and restart their lives. This part is a bit like what is described in the movie 'Mr. Nobody' (2009).'

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, revealed, smiled more, and she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. As for why some children can get the highest priority 'golden ticket,' some children cannot. This depends on two aspects.'

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy and smiled more, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. The first type is how many good deeds this child has done in his previous life, which is a bit similar to what we call 'merit' in the East. This 'point' can be 'accumulated!' And 'ancestral merit' is another 'bonus item.''

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy and smiled more, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. The second type, like me, works for that ancient madman to earn the boss's 'currency.' Those 'currencies' can be upgraded and tickets purchased. You can imagine that when you go to Disney, you can buy a 'FastPass,' which is the same concept.'

The girl, again, gently, glanced at the boy, she was careless, laughed out loud, she replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. When you were young, didn't you watch 'cartoons' or 'movies?' In cartoons and movies, they are acting!'

Night fell.

God, looking at Him with doting, He, the boy closest to the heart.

Because, on the day the sun rises, the two of them will go to the southwest.

Towards the girl I saw in my dream, cried heartbreak, and asked the boy, no one remembered to walk back that way, there was only a shadow, but no one was seen, the soil that burned the prayer into smoke.

That night, the boy was in the hotel room, and the person who had sewed his clothes for him was still on the phone.
Suddenly, the girl asked the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, a question that she herself did not understand.
The girl asked the boy who sewed the placket for him, and he still hasn't stopped needling.
The girl just wanted to know if there was a horse that was led across the ridge by someone during that period of time when she no longer remembered her name. Or, a dog that is used to waiting for someone to come home with two feet.
The girl said that since she set foot on this land, she has been smelling a strong smell, that is, grass mixed with horse sweat. That is, the footprints of the dog after returning home.
The girl said that she also heard continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, clearly, a certain sound, long behind her ear, like a horse's hooves before they arrived, and the sound came first. The voice, not a cry, was some kind of tearing of longing. That voice was not a bark, but more like a choking memory in the throat.
Therefore, the girl repeatedly asked the boy who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching stitches.
However, the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, replied to the girl, she said she didn't know, maybe she didn't remember.
The boy, on the other hand, felt very powerless at the girl's repeated questions.
The boy's expression revealed a little self-blame.
The boy said to the girl, because, during that time, when the name was no longer remembered, the boy had not yet come into this world.
And the boy, the one who mended his clothes and had not stopped needling, the voice that had taught her to pray, who had not been heard for many years, left this beautiful world three months before the boy was born.
Therefore, the boy did not have the opportunity, to hear, the boy, the man who mended his clothes, the one who had not stopped needling, the voice that had taught her to pray, which had not been heard for many years, to tell the boy with his own mouth, to tell the story of that time when he no longer remembered his name.
The girl slowly got up, she walked up to the boy, she gave him a deep hug, and said to the boy, 'My love. It's okay. I can totally understand. You do Not need to blame Yourself, and Neither does Ima. I will try to fix it in My Own Way. So, can You give Me a smile? And Ima, too. 」

The boy's expression was still revealed, a little self-blame. However, the boy and the boy sewed up the placket for him, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, worked hard at the same time, squeezed out a smile at the girl.
The girl, gentle, said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, well, I'll go take a shower first.'
Then, the girl, alone, walked into the bathroom, and she turned on all the faucets, all to the maximum.
The girl, alone, curled up, squatted on the ground, and let the hot water spill all over her body continuously, continuously, continuously.
The girl, slowly, stretched out her hands, used her hands to catch some water, and then, took it in front of her eyes, stared at it seriously, and then she let go of the water.
The girl, again, slowly, stretched out her hands, used her hands, took some water, and then, again, took it in front of her eyes, stared seriously, and then, again, she let go of the water.
Girl, just like that, once, again, again, continuously, continuously, continuously, repeatedly, this action.
I don't know how long it took.
The girl, the water in her hands, for the last time, let go, she smiled.
Because, the girl, in the 'water,' found the 'gap in memory.'
That, the boy and him, who mended his clothes, still can't think of that 'answer!'
After the girl took a shower, when she came out, the boy was outside, in another bathroom.
Suddenly, the girl heard a loud and urgent 'COME HERE!'
The voice, tightly, stuck to the girl's ears and roared.
The girl, who was already very tired, asked the boy if it was the boy calling her.
However, the girl soon understood that the boy was still talking to him, sewing the placket for him, and still hadn't stopped talking to him.
The girl rolled her eyes, got up angrily, and strode into the bedroom.
The girl, as soon as she entered the door, scolded her, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! You, what are you doing when you roar so loudly!! Am I deaf?! I have good ears. You, an ancient lunatic, roared so loudly, I was going to be deaf!! What a bastard!'
God told the girl that tomorrow at dusk, she would need to lay out the paper, and the pen in her hand would be gently pulled by something, constantly circling around the paper.
Girl, you know, the name is in the ashes, what it looks like. It's not a mistake,

it's disappearing. Because, the names of her ancestors were also rummaged through by the fire and list somewhere, and then disappeared.
The girl never mentioned it, but she knew what it meant to be burned, and even the ashes were not allowed to leave a name.
The girl's ancestors were also used as numbers and clicked.
Even, the girl's ancestors, even the last numbers and names, have never been recorded.
The girl's ancestors, after that time, their names were all burned by the fire.
However, the girl's ancestors, all of them, still abruptly opened a port in Shanghai. Let God's name remain.
The girl knows very well that every time, this kind of 'conversation' is an 'exchange.'
The girl also knows very clearly that the deeper she asks, the more she will give, not an item. rather, it is a 'part of oneself.'
The girl also knew very well that tomorrow dusk, if the air suddenly became too light as reality, like something, and was withdrawn from her body, it was not blood, it was not bones, but 'spirit.'
The girl also knew very clearly that if it was dusk tomorrow, if she found herself, she would begin to become transparent, not her body, but her 'sense of existence,' and even her own shadow would begin to blur on the ground.
God was trying to explain to the girl.
Girl, interrupted impatiently, God.
Girl, vicious, pointed fiercely with her right index finger, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! You, enough, shut up for me! No need to say more.'
The girl, still vicious, pointed fiercely with her right index finger, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! First of all, I don't care at all, those, You, I know the 'price' very well!'
The girl, still vicious, pointed fiercely with her right index finger, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! Come again, I'm going, I'm just going! And a must-go! As long as I can find those 'lost leaves,' even if it's just 'one piece!' What 'price' is not a 'price' for me. For me, that's called 'reward!''
The girl, still vicious, pointed fiercely with her right index finger, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! Trouble, You, no need to tell me anymore!'
The girl, still vicious, pointed fiercely with her right index finger, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! You, have you forgotten? Or what? I, on a fishing boat from the Land of the Rising Sun, know more than anyone else the so-called 'cost' and 'risk!''
Girl. Angry, still pointing straight with the index finger of her right hand, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! I warn, You! You, don't waste my 'time!' My 'time' is, You, 'given.' I want to use it to 'do things!' No, it is used

to 'discuss.''
God, there was silence for a moment.
God, asked the girl softly.
He, says
'Since so.
You understand the risks.
So,
What do you want,
As your 'return?''
Girl, silent for a long time.
Girl, with God, said, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! Ten generations! I know it, You. I have never asked You, for anything in return.'
Girl, go on, God, say, she said, 'Well, ancient madman! Today is my 'first time' and will be the 'only time!' Open your mouth to You, and ask for 'return.''
God, say
'That's right.
This is,
Since ten generations.
You,
The first time I spoke.
Ask for substantial returns!
Tell me.
Whatever it is,
I will promise you everything!'
The girl, looking, God, said firmly with her eyes, she said, 'That's good, ancient madman, I, as long as the boy I love so much, the 'smile' of the person who sewed his clothes for him and has not stopped needling yet. Don't do more, 'one second!' That's enough!'
God is shocked.
God, say
'That's it?'
The girl replied firmly, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! I already said it! Yes! Yes! That's all! Ask me ten more times, and I will still have this answer. You can get out!'
God, silent.
The boy and the girl, the night before departure, the boy was still talking to him, sewing his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching.
The girl sat on the carpet, arguing with God.
The girl, angry, right, God, said, and she said, 'Hey! Ancient lunatic! I am for,

You, in those broken books. What is the misunderstanding of the 'Land of Milk and Honey?'! I give it, You, if I draw it wrong or what?!'
God, look, Him, in his hand, scratch His mind with a parchment map that I don't know where to get it.
God, say
'That's right!
I was at the beginning.
I mean here!'
The girl, angry, and God, argued about the interpretation of the Messiah by those who had signed the 'soul covenant' with eternity.
The boy is still talking to the person who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling yet.
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, was on the other end of the phone, only to hear that the girl was alone, continuously, continuously, continuously, talking to herself.
Suddenly, the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching, said to the boy, she said, 'Boy, is this girl of yours usually so lively and talkative? Then, you yourself are also a child who talks a lot! How did the two of you run in and endure each other's constant talk? You have a hot temper, you have to give in to the girl a lot, don't just quarrel with the girl!
The arguing God, and the girl, stopped the debate.
The boy, and the one who sewed the placket for him, and who had not stopped needling so far, spoke a language that the girl did not understand.
The girl, slowly, stood up.
God, ask the girl.
God, say
'Where are you going?
We're not done yet!'
The girl didn't look back, she just replied viciously, God, she said, 'I'll go into the water, and then I'll give you, find the answer!'
Then, the girl, alone, walked into the bathroom, and she turned on all the faucets, all to the maximum.
The girl, alone, curled up, squatted on the ground, and let the hot water spill all over her body continuously, continuously, continuously.
The girl, slowly, stretched out her hands, used her hands to catch some water, and then, took it in front of her eyes, stared at it seriously, and then she let go of the water.
The girl, again, slowly, stretched out her hands, used her hands, took some water, and then, again, took it in front of her eyes, stared seriously, and then, again, she let go of the water.

Girl, just like that, once, again, again, continuously, continuously, continuously, repeatedly, this action.
I don't know how long it took.
The girl, the water in her hands, for the last time, let go, she smiled.
Because, the girl, in the 'water,' found the 'gap in memory.'
That, God, and myself can't think of that 'answer!'
That night, the boy asked the girl many questions, which were languages that the girl did not understand.
The girl only knew that those who answered were the boy, who sewed the placket for him, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, had become a shadow family member.
The girl, in those languages she didn't understand, conveyed questions and words for both sides, discussing the possible destination of those leaves.
The boy, who had sewn his clothes, and the family members who had become shadows surrounded the girl and expressed their opinions in a language that the girl did not understand. They are rushed. The girl completely understood.
Girl, halfway through, go to the bathroom.
However, the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, the family members who had become shadows, were anxious and followed the girl into the bathroom together.
The girl had to ask the boy for help, because that was a language she didn't understand.
Until, boy, holding tightly, his brain enters at the same time because of too much information, and he feels his head exploding.
The boy raised his head and yelled into the air, saying, 'No one can see 'my girl' naked!!'
Girl, finally able to take a breather in the bathroom.
Later, the boy, who sewed the placket for him, and the family members who had become shadows would wait for the girl to be 'neatly dressed' before suddenly popping up from all directions, wanting to continue to ask the girl for help.
In the middle of the discussion, the girl, at one point, was pushed and attacked by the boy, who had sewn his clothes for him, and the family members who had become shadows who had not stopped needling so far.
However, the girl can fully understand those leaves, the hearts that miss each other.
The girl, after taking a breath, just gently, sewed the placket for the boy, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far, the family members who had become shadows said, 'My Love, the person who sewed his clothes and has

not stopped stitching so far, has become a shadow family member. Here's the thing. I can fully understand the feelings of your longing for each other. I also know that during this period, nearly a century, none of you have given up for a second to look for those 'lost leaves.' Although my ability is not very strong, I promise that I will definitely do my best.'
The girl, again, after taking a breath, continued, just gently, to the boy, sewing the placket for him, the person who has not stopped the needle, the family members who have become shadows, she said, 'My Love, the person who sewed the placket for him, the family members who have become shadows. Here's the thing. Let us all calm down first, so that I can clearly hear what each of you is saying. Only then can we all work together to find some clues, okay?'
The boy, who sewed his clothes, and the people who have not stopped needling so far, and the family members who have become shadows, are still urgent.
Girl, it's completely understandable.
The girl, not at all, felt unhappy, she just felt very heartbroken.
Until, when the boy saw the girl, he gradually began to break apart.
The boy immediately stretched out, and his long arm pulled the girl sitting next to him into his arms, forcefully and quickly, and hugged the girl who was already trembling tightly.
Boy, again, raise his head, again, yelling into the air, he said, 'Whoever you are! If there is anything, come at me!' No one is allowed to touch 'my girl!''
The girl immediately broke free from the boy's arms, she quickly jumped up and stood on the sofa.
The girl hurriedly stretched out her hand and snatched the 'invisible contract' fiercely and tore it off.
The girl, slowly, sat back on the sofa, and she motioned for the boy to give her a hug.
Then, the girl, again, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, from now on, I don't want to hear you say that again! It's not allowed, you say so!'
Before the boy could speak,
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Every 'word' has a corresponding 'weight' and 'price.''
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to

the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. For this reason, and that's why, I would never say 'good' or 'bad' directly. I always say 'I want to think' or 'I think.''
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Because when I say 'good' and 'bad,' it is equivalent to 'signing' and 'signing' on an 'invisible contract.''
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I don't want it, and I don't want to. 'You' step into 'Minecraft!' No, I don't want to share it with you. I am very touched, your heart. I can fully feel your deep love for me.'
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. It's because of 'my world' and everything I 'bear.' Not everyone can 'understand,' and no, everyone can 'step in.''
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. I am really, really, really, I love you very much, I love you very much. My soul, than me. Love you more. But you have your glory, your duty, and your people. Your hands are used to hold the torch and shine on the earth. As for these broken darknesses, I will collect them. Anyway, I've long been used to these bad things.'
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I am really, really, really, I love you very much, I love you very much! My soul loves you more than I do!'
The girl, still, with her hands, gentle, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I know that what I want to say next sounds 'extreme,' 'crazy,' and even 'completely unreasonable.''
The girl took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I am a person who has an 'eternity' that cannot be rewritten. My 'principle' is - no one, anything, any power, or even God!'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Whether

it's anyone, anything, any power, or even God! If you want to move 'me,' you can! However, if you want to move, the 'you' I love so much, my 'cats,' my 'family,' my 'friends,' any 'people, things, things' that I cherish?!'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Then, whether it is anyone, anything, any power, or even God! You must have the ability to 'beat me' first! And then 'kill me' again! Then, 'stepping on my corpse,' it is possible, to start, to touch, 'what I cherish,' any 'people and things!"!'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. However, that does not mean that my 'soul' will not stand still and continue to fight for 'all that I cherish!"
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gentlely, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. There is one thing I must be clear about, let me tell you. You say, you have to protect me, I'm real! Really! Really! Touching from the depths of the soul.'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. I'm not, I don't want it, you protect me. But in this 'world,' in this 'universe,' in any 'parallel universe!' There is no 'anyone,' no 'nothing,' no 'anything,' it is my 'shield!' Nope! Nope! 'Completely,' 'no!"
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. That's because 'I' is the 'shield' of all 'everything I cherish!' Moreover, this is my own 'choice!' From beginning to end, there was no 'anyone,' no 'no power,' not even 'God,' and there was no one, nor did they dare to force me! So, this is my own 'choice' made by following my own 'Free Will!"
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone, still firm, smiling, her eyes, still gentle, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. If, in the future, no matter what happens. You must remember! My 'safety' is my 'own responsibility!' I want to 'protect myself,' but it is only my 'responsibility!' My safety is not your responsibility! 'Never' is not! Moreover, it will never be!'

The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were determined, looking into the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said 'My LoveHere's the thing. You, you must remember! In the future, no matter what happens. You must remember! 'I' is, your 'shield!' If this world wants to 'move you,' then you must first 'break me' and then 'trample on me.' Then, there is 'qualification,' maybe, start, try, touch 'you!''
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were even more determined, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. This is because 'this matter' is the rule that I and God 'set together!' This matter is also my 'principle!' My 'only principle!' I have already made a covenant with God. I will keep 'you' forever!'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were even more determined, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. You, you must remember! In the future, no matter what happens. You don't need it, you shouldn't, and you can't 'blame' yourself! Even, 'hate' yourself! Because, I just made a 'shield,' and that's what I should do!'
The girl, again, took a deep breath, still, with her hands, gently, holding the boy's face, her tone was still firm, smiling, her eyes were even more determined, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My LoveHere's the thing. In the future, no matter what happens. I just need you, really, I just need you, for me, to do 'one thing!' 'The only one,' one thing! That one thing is, no matter where you are, you can be 'happy,' 'peaceful,' 'healthy.' I just need you, live a good life, 'your own!' In this way, it is the most precious 'blessing' I expect! It is also the most precious 'gift' for me!'

🔺Chapter 5_ II__第伍章__下
«Towards Fate, Memory and Irreversible Land and The Nineteenth Name»

Before the whole trip departs.
One day, at the junction of exile and charism.
God, said to the girl.
He, says
'Child,
I know.
You, to the boy, make a request.
You need to go,
That piece was once named dusty,
Today, only numbered soil remains.
You need to go,
In one place, all the doors are closed,
A name that can only be conveyed in a whisper.
You need to go,
In that area, the figure has never returned,
The sound of prayer, the land swallowed up by smoke.
yourself,
It must be very clear,
Your own 'mission.'
However, I need to,
You 'experience it yourself,'
Those pains!'
The girl was very impatient, she didn't look back, she didn't even think about it, she yelled, replied, God, she said, 'Hey, ancient madman! You, how is love, so what! I, whatever, You! So, You, what 'pain' you are talking about?! Bring it! Bring them all! Bring it all to me, 'immediately,' 'immediately,' 'completely,' everything! Direct! Immediately! Right away! Put it on 'me!''
Since that day.
Girls, if you eat more than a 'slice of thin bread' at every meal, you will vomit non-stop.
In Boys and Girls, to set off, that land, once the name was dusty, now, only numbered soil remains. In one place, where all the doors are closed, the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The land where the figures have not returned, the sound of prayers, the land engulfed by smoke, that day, 'eight o'clock in the morning.'
The boy is on the phone with the person who is sewing his clothes and has not stopped stitching so far.

The girl hopes to learn more from the boy about the voice that taught her to pray for many years. There is an entire section of her roots that cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree with the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city. Those leaves have more information.
The girl hoped to learn that the tree with the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city. Those leaves have more information, any little bit of information, anything, about the name, 'gender,' or 'age,' or any information, anything is fine.
The girl, the whole person, is like crazy, very eager, any! Any! Any! A hint of information!
Any trace, tiny, about, the tree of the genealogy, suddenly stopped growing, and the leaves all lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city. Any tiny bit of information about those leaves, for the girl, is like going crazy, very precious.
After listening to the girl's words, the two of them thought together at the same time, thinking for a while.
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, even directly called her sisters to her home, and each of them made countless phone calls to each other at the same time, to their sisters, as well as their other family members, and even their friends.
The boy and him, sewing his clothes, the people who haven't stopped stitching yet, and all her family, all their whole family, and all their friends, all of them, all of them at the same time, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, all of them, at the same time, together, continuously, very, very, very hard, all of them, as if they were constantly working at the same time, continuously, continuously, very, very hard. It's like putting together a huge puzzle.
All of them, all of their entire family, working together, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, all of them at the same time, together, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, like piecing together a huge puzzle.
All of them, all of their entire family, at the same time, together, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, very hard to piece together.
All of them, all of their entire family, all at the same time, together, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, trying, trying to be able to, piece together something.
Just as the boy hung up the phone and was waiting for him, sewing his

clothes, and the person who had not stopped the stitches still called him back.
The boy, suddenly, alone, with a heavy face, did not say a word, walked from the floor-to-ceiling window, with heavy steps, very slowly to the sofa.
The boy, with straight eyes and a very heavy body, sat on the sofa with a 'bang.'
The girl, her hands were busy, the ancient madman, the broken errand that was thrown at her, and she heard the boy's motive.
Girl, immediately drop the matter in her hand.
The girl turned around quickly, she saw the boy, alone, with straight eyes, a heavy face, and sitting on the sofa without saying a word.
The girl, slowly, walked to the boy.
The girl, slowly, sat on the sofa on the boy's right.
The girl first gave the boy a warm hug.
The girl, holding the boy's head, tenderly, to her chest, her hands, as if to soothe the child, gentlely, stroking the boy's scattered hair.
The girl tidied up the hair scattered on the face because of the tears.
The girl, gentle, held the boy's face with her hands, her tone was very gentle, she smiled, her eyes were full of love, looking into the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love. What happened to You? What makes You look so dispirited? What makes You look so sad? Would You like to talk to Me about it? It might help You feel better. 」
The boy slowly looked up, his eyes were filled with tears, his voice, trembling a little, and he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's the thing. I'm actually really, really, really, very, very, very worried.'
The boy, still raising his head, his eyes were still filled with tears, his voice was still a little trembling, and he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's what happened. Because, I, the one who sewed the collar for me, has not stopped needling so far. She once told us that her voice, which had taught her to pray, had not been heard for many years. In fact, he rarely mentioned to me the people who sewed my clothes and still haven't stopped needling, as well as her sisters, about any story she told during that time when her name was no longer remembered.'
The boy, still raising his head, his eyes were still filled with tears, his voice was still a little trembling, and he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's what happened. Because, I, the one who sewed the collar for me, has not stopped needling so far. She once told us that her voice, which had taught her to pray, had not been heard for many years. He once said that because during that period of time when he no longer remembered his name, the stories he posted were too painful! It hurts, it's heartbreaking! It hurts, it breaks people's souls!'
The boy, still raising his head, his eyes were still filled with tears, his voice

was still a little trembling, and he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's what happened. Therefore, I am very worried about the person who sewed the placket for me and has not stopped stitching yet. And all of me, everyone in the whole family, may not be able to piece together the 'complete' clues.'
The boy, still raising his head, his eyes were still filled with tears, his voice was still a little trembling, and he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's what happened. Therefore, I am very worried about the person who sewed the placket for me and has not stopped stitching yet. And all of me, the whole family, even, may not be able to find any useful information.'
The girl, still, gentle, with her hands, held the boy's face, her tone was still very gentle, she was still, smiling, her eyes were still full of love, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love. You don't need to worry about it. For Me, any information is helpful. Even the smallest piece of the puzzle is helpful. Even a single letter is helpful.」
The girl, still, gentle, with her hands, held the boy's face, her tone was still very gentle, she was still, smiling, her eyes were still full of love, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love. Just relax. We'll just wait for Ima to call You back. Any information She can get for Me is already Enough.」
The girl, still, gentle, with her hands, held the boy's face, her tone was still very gentle, but with firmness, she was still, smiling, her eyes were still full of love, looking at the boy's eyes, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love. After Ima calls You back. Then, I will take care of all the rest. So, can You give Me a smile, please?」
The boy still raised his head, his eyes were still filled with tears, he trembled a little, and gave the girl a smile.
The girl, also laughed, she gave the boy, a deep kiss, she, for him, wiped away the tear stains on her face.
After a while, the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching, called back to the boy.
The boy, his hands trembling, slowly turned his head to look at the girl, he didn't have the courage, and picked up the phone.
The girl, with a warm smile, looked at the boy, she was firm, nodded at the boy, her head.
Boy, still, his hands trembled, he slowly lowered his head, looked at his phone, he took a deep breath, tried to muster up the courage, and picked up the phone.
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, said to the boy in a trembling tone, she said, 'My boy, my child, all of us, our whole family, all at the same time, constantly, continuously, continuously, very,

very hard, like piecing together, like a huge puzzle.'
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, said to the boy, 'My boy, my child, all of us, our whole family, at the same time, constantly, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, trying to piece together.'
The boy, who had sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, said to the boy, 'My boy, my child, all of us, our whole family, all of us, at the same time, constantly, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, trying to be able to piece together something.'
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, said to the boy, 'My boy, my child, all of us, our whole family, all of us together, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, trying, but all of us, our entire family, can only find 'one number.''
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, said to the boy, 'My boy, my child, all of us, our whole family, all of us together, constantly, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, but all of us, our whole family, only know my voice, the voice that taught me to pray, the one who has not been heard for many years. Including him, they have a total of 'eight brothers and sisters.''
The boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, trembled more and more, said to the boy, 'My boy, my child, but... but... all of us, our whole family, at the same time, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, trying, but all of us, our whole family, only know my voice, the voice that taught me to pray, the one who has not been heard for many years, all of us, our whole family, I don't even know that the voice of mine, who taught me to pray, has not been heard for many years, and he is the first among his brothers and sisters...'
In the boy's hand, holding his mobile phone, his hands were still trembling continuously.
In the boy's hand, even more, holding his mobile phone, his hands were trembling even more, and he slowly raised his head to look at the girl.
The boy's tears, uncontrolled, fell from his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, in big drops, big drops, big drops.
In the boy's hands, more, deadly, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, took a deep breath, his tone trembled, and said to the girl, he said, 'My girlHere's the thing. All of us, the people of our entire family, are working together at the same time, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, but all of

us, our entire family, can only find 'one number."
In the boy's hand, more, deadly, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, trembling all over his body, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrolled, from his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone, trembling even more, said to the girl, he said, 'My girlHere's the thing. All of us, the people of our entire family, at the same time, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, but the people of our whole family, only know me, the one who sewed the placket for me, the one who has not stopped the needle, the voice that taught her to pray, has not been heard for many years. Including him, they have a total of 'eight brothers and sisters."
In the boy's hand, more, deadly, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, trembling all over his body, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrolled, from his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone, trembling even more, said to the girl, he said, 'My girlHere's the thing. All of us, the people of our entire family, at the same time, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very, very hard, but the people of our whole family, only know me, the one who sewed the placket for me, the one who has not stopped the needle, the voice that taught her to pray, has not been heard for many years. All of us, our entire family, don't even know that I, the one who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray, has not been heard for many years, he is the first among his brothers and sisters...'
The girl, taking a sip of mint tea, smiled and answered the boy and him, sewing his placket, and still not stopping the needle, she said, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. All of you, your whole family. Please all of you, your entire family, do not be disappointed because of this! Because, all of you, your entire family, have found the 'most critical' information!'
The boy and the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, after listening to the girl's words, both of them were very shocked.
The boy was stunned, he looked at the girl with a puzzled face.
The girl turned to look at the boy, and she gave him a very warm smile.
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she was still, with a smile on her face, answering the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still not stopping the needle, she said, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. All of you, your whole family. Do you know the boy's 'year of birth' who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling yet, and the voice that taught her to pray has not been heard for many years?'

In the boy’s hand, more, dead, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone trembled even more, and said to the girl, he said, ’My girlHere’s the thing. I and the one who sewed the collar for him, and the one who has not stopped needling, all of us, the people of our entire family, we cannot be ’very sure,’ the one who sewed the collar for me, who has not stopped the needle, the one who has taught her the voice of prayer, who has not been heard for many years, his exact ’year of birth,’ because,At that time, the person who had sewn the collar for me, and had not yet stopped needling, the voice of her who had taught her to pray, had not been heard for many years, and he was carrying the youngest sister, the two of them, who fled in a panic...’
In the boy’s hand, more, dead, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone trembled even more, and said to the girl, he said, ’My girlHere’s the thing. Neither I nor my person, who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling, all of us, our entire family, cannot be ’very sure,’ I, the person who sewed my clothes for me, who has not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray, has not been heard for many years, his exact ’year of birth.’..’
In the boy’s hand, more, dead, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone trembled even more, and said to the girl, he said, ’My girlHere’s the thing. All of us, our entire family, only know that the person who sewed the placket for me back then, and who has not stopped stitching yet, the voice that taught her to pray has not been heard for many years, the one he brought with him, the youngest sister, the two of them, luckily, from Warsaw, Poland All of us, our entire family, can’t be ’very sure,’ I, the one who sewed my clothes, the one who hasn’t stopped the needle yet, she, the voice that taught her to pray, the person who hasn’t been heard for many years, the two of them, where did they escape, where did the two of them, where did they board the ship that saved many people, and then set off, The promised land...’
In the boy’s hand, more, dead, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling

continuously, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone trembled even more, and said to the girl, he said, 'My girlHere's the thing. I and my person, who sewed the placket for him, and has not stopped stitching yet, all of us, our entire family, cannot be 'very sure,' I, the person who sewed the placket for me, who has not stopped stitching yet, she, the voice that taught her to pray, has not been heard for many years, his exact 'year of birth,' at that time, me, the person who sewed the collar for me, and has not stopped stitching yet, her, The voice of the person who had taught her to pray had not been heard for many years, and the youngest sister he was carrying with him was the youngest sister who was walking with him for a year, because the ship was far overloaded, and everyone on the ship was very panicked, and the ship was very crowded!'
In the boy's hand, more, dead, holding his phone, his hands, more, trembling continuously, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, more, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, the boy, again, took a deep breath, his tone trembled even more, and said to the girl, he said, 'My girlHere's the thing. All of us, the people of our entire family, only know that the person who sewed the placket for me back then, and who has not stopped needling yet, the voice of the person who taught her to pray has not been heard for many years, the one he carried, the youngest sister, because the ship has been far overloaded, and everyone on the shipThey were all panicked, and the ship was very crowded! So, so, so, she, she, she, turning, turning, that, just like that, alive, alive, alive, alive, on that steamer Shortly after leaving the port, she, she, she, she, unexpectedly, so and so on, alive, with me, the one who had taught her the voice of prayer, in front of a person who had not been heard for many years, she, she, unexpectedly, just like that, just like that, let go of his hand, and fell directly into the sea.'
The boy, trembling all over, looked at the girl, his tears, still, uncontrolled, fell from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, in big drops, big drops, big drops.
The girl, with tears in her eyes, looked at the boy who was almost about to collapse.
The girl stood up slowly, she walked slowly to the boy.
The girl slowly and gently sat on the sofa to the boy's right.
The girl first gave the boy a deep, warm hug.
The girl, holding the boy's head, gently, on her chest, her hands, as if to soothe the child, gentlely, slowly, stroking the boy's scattered hair.

The girl tidied up the hair scattered on the face because of the tears.
The girl, slowly, sat back in her seat, she took a sip of mint tea, she worked hard to calm herself down, she still smiled, to the boy and him, to sew his clothes, the person who has not stopped the needle, asked, she said, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. All of you, your whole family. Does anyone know the boy who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling, and the voice that taught her to pray for many years, in which year did he arrive, the 'promised land?' I know perfectly well that during that period when I no longer remembered my name, there were many 'unwritten rules' in the 'Promised Land,' but those 'unwritten rules' forced many people to 'falsely report''Age' can avoid 'repatriation.''
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she still smiled, and once again, asked the boy and the person who had mended his clothes and had not stopped needling yet, she asked, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. All of you, your whole family. Does anyone know the boy who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray, the one who has not been heard for many years, his 'wife,' the exact 'year of birth?''
The boy and the person who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching so far, after listening to the girl's words, both of them were very shocked.
The boy and him, who mended his clothes, and who had not yet stopped needling, the two of them were together at the same time. Silently, thinking together, 'three minutes.'
The boy and the one who mended his clothes, who had not stopped needling, told the girl that the voice of her who had taught her to pray had not been heard for many years, the 'year of birth' of his wife, the voice of her who had taught her to pray, who had not been heard for many years, The 'only time' mentioned before, the 'age gap number' between him and his wife.
The girl, very warm, nodded and smiled warmly, looking at the boy she loved so much.
The girl's hand was writing quickly on the paper at the same time, and she tried her best to record every precious word and every precious information that the two of them said on the paper.
The boy, still, tightly, held his phone, his hands trembled even more, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, even more uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, drops, big drops, big drops.
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she was still smiling, and again, asked the boy and him, who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching, and she asked, 'Ima, My Love, here's what happened. If you want to Ima, I would like to ask you a question. But, Ima, after listening, please don't go through

any thought, please use the 'first' 'intuition' that comes to mind as the answer to answer for me, okay?'
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she still smiled, and once again, asked the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching, she asked, 'Ima, you have 'four children,' all of whom are boys. So, do you feel that in your 'subjective feelings,' the voice of your voice that taught you to pray has not been heard for many years. He is in your memory, all his 'ways of acting,' all his 'ways of speaking,' all his 'logic of thinking' ◦ 'Which of your 'four children' is 'closer?''
The boy, who mended his clothes and had not stopped stitching yet, thought for three seconds, and then she replied to the girl in a firm tone, she said, 'My Gril, My Child, here's the thing! My 'intuition' tells me that my voice, the voice that taught me to pray, has not been heard for many years. All his 'ways of acting,' all his 'ways of speaking,' all his 'logic of thinking.' The closest, the boy's family, the one who is always reminded that the name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who 'first learned to be silent!''
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she was still smiling, her tone was very gentle, and she said to the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still saying, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. I really, really, really, thank you very much, thank you all, thank you for your entire family. Because, for me, this 'information' is already very sufficient! Please all of you, please your entire family, at the same time, take a break for a while. Please give me a period of time with your whole family, my mathematical calculation ability is not very good, my mathematical calculation ability is even very slow.'
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she was still smiling, her tone was very gentle, and she said to the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still saying, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. I really, really, really, thank you very much, thank you all, thank you for your entire family. But now, please all of you, please your whole family, at the same time, take a break for a while.'
The girl, again, took a sip of mint tea, she was still smiling, her tone was very gentle, and she said to the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and still saying, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. Please all of you, please ask your entire family to work together at the same time, give me a period of time, let me use my 'identity as a healer,' and my 'knowledge as a doctor,' please let me try hard, so that I can use my greatest strength to calculate the 'most likely answer' ,' okay?'
The boy, still, tightly, held his phone, his hands trembled even more, he still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, his tears, even more uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, drops, big drops, big drops.

The boy, still, tightly, held his phone, his hands were trembling even more, he was still, his whole body trembled, looking at the girl, he slowly nodded his head to the girl.
The girl, with warm eyes, looked at the boy, she showed a warm smile to the boy, she slowly nodded her head to the boy.
Then, the girl got up quickly and ran quickly to the drawer of paper and pens provided by the hotel, she quickly took out the paper and pens provided by the hotel, she ran in stride, and sat directly on the carpet in the living room, she used the hotel's low coffee table as a tabletop.
The girl took a deep breath, her hands pinched fiercely, and twisted violently, a full circle, on the inner thighs on both sides of her, until there was a slight bruise on her skin, she stopped.
The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, using her former 'identity as a doctor' plus 'knowledge of a doctor,' she worked hard to sew the placket for him, from the boy and him, all of them, their entire family, every stroke of precious information.
The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she tried to use every brush, every piece of precious information that the boys and him, who sewed his clothes for him, who still hadn't stopped stitching, all of them, the whole family, the voice that taught her to pray, the one who hadn't been heard for years.
The girl started to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard to calculate that the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city. Those leaves, more possible information, and possible age and, possible data.
Girl, constantly, constantly, very, very, very, very, thinking.
Girl, constantly, constantly, constantly, very, very, very, calculating.
The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard, one by one, detailed, comparing each other, the broken passages of the genealogy, the maps, the tombstones, and that year, the whole world, fell into a long high fever, and the memory also began to be confused, people no longer remembered each other's names, only the colors and numbers of their uniforms, and various chronology.
The girl began to continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard, one by one, in detail, comparing, during that period of time when she no longer remembered her name, in those years, 'in each year,' 'average childbearing age' and 'number of children,' as well as the 'average life expectancy of the population' in various countries around the world, and even '''epidemic diseases' in each year, as well as the 'total number of people

causing diseases' and 'age structure of the causative population' of various diseases, and the 'probability of cure' and even 'probability of death' of various diseases

The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard, detailing one by one, comparing that period, when she no longer remembered her name, those years, every year, all the scientific statistics that could be found, plus some, dusty lists.

Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard to piece together those, from the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, from the boy and him, all of them, their entire family, every stroke, every precious information.

The girl, just like that, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very hard, piecing together those who had sewn his clothes from the boy and him, all of them, the people of their entire family, who had taught her to pray, the voice that had taught her to pray, the person who had not been heard for many years, every stroke of precious information, she earnestly cross-compared and scrutinized with each other, any possibility.

The girl, just like that, single-mindedly, continuously, continuously, very hard, seriously, deliberately, all the possibilities.

Girl, just like that, single-mindedly, continuously, continuously, continuously, very hard, repeatedly, repeatedly, repeatedly, comparing all kinds of different data she found with each other, continuously, continuously, continuously, intersectingly, she was very focused, she even forgot the time.

When the girl finally 'confirmed,' the boy, the one who sewed his clothes, the one who had not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray, the one who had not been heard for many years, and the leaves that had become shadows, about what year they were 'born.'

Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, consulting those languages she didn't understand at all.

Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, very, very, very hard, relying on translation software.

The girl's mobile phone, as she used it continuously, continuously, continuously, for a long time, the temperature of the mobile phone kept rising, continuously, continuously, upward, all the time, all the time, those translation software, almost to the point of burning.

However, the girl was still the same, refusing to stop, she didn't care if her mobile phone would explode.

The girl, in this way, unknowingly, spent a total of 'four hours' before finally confirming the 'form.'

In that year, the girl's mobile phone has carried a lot of history.

The girl's mobile phone, while the girl confirmed the 'form' and wrote down the 'last stroke,' at that moment, her mobile phone automatically turned off due to high temperature and overheating.
The girl didn't speak, her right hand was still holding the pen tightly.
The girl, once again, bowed her head, very, very, very seriously, once again confirmed that she had written 'every word' and 'every content' she had written.
Then, the girl just coldly stretched out her left hand and took the 'form' that it took her 'four hours' to confirm, with her 'left hand,' all the fingers, the 'fingertips,' yes！ Only 'fingertips!'
Girl, didn't speak, she just was cold, took the 'form' that it took her 'four hours' to confirm, and used her left hand, all her fingers, her 'fingertips,' yes! Only 'fingertips!' She pressed the 'form' that took her 'four hours' to confirm on the low coffee table in the hotel that she used as a tabletop.
Girl, didn't speak, she just was cold, took the 'form' that it took her 'four hours' to confirm, and used her left hand, all her fingers, her 'fingertips,' yes! Only 'fingertips!' She pressed the 'form' that took her 'four hours' to confirm on the low coffee table in the hotel that she used as a tabletop.
Then, the girl was firm, using her left hand, all her fingers, and her fingertips, yes! Only 'fingertips!' She took the 'form' that took her 'four hours' to confirm, directly, '180 degrees,' quickly rotated, the direction of reading, she slowly and firmly, directly pushed the 'form' to that 'form,' I don't know when, suddenly appeared, God, in front of me.
God, squatting opposite the girl, squinted, glanced at it, took a sip of his, mint tea.
He, says
'Child.
You have finally found it.
That's it
All of them,
No one.
Dare to turn the page.
However,
Your math is really bad!
How many numbers, you have to press 'calculator?' ！
I didn't upgrade my 'math' for you?'
The girl slowly raised her head, slowly picked up, her eyebrows, her eyes, staring viciously, God.
The girl's eyes instantly became very cold, and her tone became very cold in an instant.

The girl, her eyes were very cold, her tone was very cold, she was still raised, her eyebrows, she gritted her teeth, word by word, sentence, answered, God, she said, 'You, ancient madman! I'm afraid, I, 'mental arithmetic,' will, 'make a mistake!''
The girl, still, her eyes are very cold, still, her tone is very cold, she is still raised, her eyebrows are still gritted her teeth, her attitude is very provocative, word by word, word by word, sentence by word, sentence by sentence, sentence by sentence, continue to answer, God, she said, 'You, ancient madman! Or?! You think, 'case data,' this kind of 'level,' 'content,' is, 'can,' 'wrong,' yes, right?!'
God, squatting on the ground, kept smirking.
Finally, at 'three o'clock in the afternoon,' the girl put the 'information' and 'finalized.'
At that moment, the hotel's clock was pointing exactly at 'three o'clock in the afternoon.'
When a girl is a girl, on that 'form,' she drops the 'last stroke,' the whole 'form,' finally 'finalized.'
The air suddenly became cold for a moment.
Behind the girl, there was a silent figure, quietly and slowly standing up.
He, no voice, no applause, no praise.
He just lowered his head quietly, like two thousand years ago, slowly.
Because He knows that this moment overlaps perfectly with He's former 'three o'clock in the afternoon.'
Suddenly, the boy, who had sewn his clothes and had not stopped stitching, called the boy.
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, she was very worried about the boy and the girl, who had not yet set off, and the door said freedom. Inside, it was full of ashes, and I was very worried and anxious.
The boy, who sewed the placket for him, and the person who had not yet stopped needling said again and again that the door said freedom. Inside, it is full of ashes, no matter how you say it, it is not one, it is suitable for setting foot in the 'sunset.'
The boy, who sewed his clothes and had not yet stopped needling, repeatedly said that the boy told her last night that the girl would use her 'pen' today. She was very, very, very, very worried about the safety of boys and girls.
The girl, still sitting on the carpet, took a sip of mint tea, she smiled, and said to the boy and him, sewing his clothes, and she said to the person who had not stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. You two, don't worry. I can't 'die' 'so easily!' That ancient madman said it a long time ago. That ancient madman, He, 'won't allow' me to die. If I die, ten

'Konstantin' will not be enough, that ancient madman 'called!"
Then, the girl burst into tears because she was suddenly cared for.
The girl, with her head down, was alone, secretly wiping away her tears, she got up slowly, she slowly turned around, facing the boy and his microphone.
The girl, with tears in her eyes, bowed deeply.
The girl, still, was crying because of the sudden care, she said to the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, and she still hadn't stopped stitching, she said, 'Ima, My Love, here's the thing. The reason why 'time' drags on so late. It's all because my math speed is too slow. It's all because of me, the speed of checking information is too slow. It's all because of me, my ability to analyze data is really not outstanding. It's all because my ability is really not strong enough. That's why it took me so long to finalize the data. It's all because my ability is really not strong enough, and it took me so long for the two of us to start preparing to go. It's all my ability, it's really not strong enough, that's why it took me so long. All of this is caused by me! It's all because of me that you are 'frightened.' So, I must express my solemn apologies to you, to My Love, to all of you, and to your entire family. The two of us, at this moment, will set off immediately.'
Suddenly, the boy, who had not yet stopped stitching, spoke very seriously and asked the boy to translate for her immediately, again, and her words to the girl, and she asked the boy that he must complete the translation so that the girl could 'fully understand.'
The boy, very seriously, listened to the words on the other end of the phone.
In the boy's hands, holding his mobile phone, his hands were trembling continuously, his whole body trembling, his tears, uncontrollably, continuously, continuously, continuously, drops, big drops, big drops.
After a while, the boy's hands were still dead, holding his mobile phone, his hands were still trembling, his whole body was still trembling, his tears, still, uncontrollable, from his eyes were falling continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, he took a deep, deep breath, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl! Ima asked me to translate these words to you immediately and completely before the two of us set off, and we must let you 'fully understand!"
The girl, with gentle eyes, looked at her beloved boy, the girl smiled warmly at the boy, she nodded her head to the boy.
In the boy's hands, still holding his mobile phone, his hands were still trembling continuously, his whole body was still trembling, his tears were still uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, he took a deep, deep breath, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl! Ima said, 'My

girl, my child, I wish you The very best of luck. I Will Also Pray for Your Safety. You Have My Blessing - And The Blessing of All My Family. May GOD Always Keep HIS Eye on You. And I, Together With All My Family, Deeply Appreciate What You Are Going to Do for Our Family. So Please, Come Back. Come Back Safely. Come Back Whole. 』」
Boy, after saying that, he broke down and cried.
The girl, still, was crying because of the sudden care, her voice trembled, she said to the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, and still not stopping the needle, she said, 'Ima. My Love. I Truly Appreciate The Wishes and Blessings from You and from Your Whole Family. They are More Precious to Me than Anything I Could Ever Receive.
But Please, do Not worry about Me.
I Know Exactly What I Am Doing.
This Is My Task.
The One I Chose With My Own 'Free Will.'
The Task That Even GOD HIMSELF Bound Me To In Our Covenant - And Made Even Harder.
Because I Am 'The Shield,' For EVERYONE And EVERYTHING I Hold DEAR.
And This Was My Choice.
From Beginning to End,
There Has NEVER Been Anyone, No Power, Not Even GOD, Who Could Force Me.
This Is The Choice I Made, FREELY, With My Own 'Free Will.'
My Safety Is My Responsibility.
To Protect Myself Is My Responsibility.
My Safety Is NOT Your Burden.
IT NEVER WAS, AND IT NEVER WILL BE.
This Is The Rule I Made Together With GOD.
This Is My Principle. My 'Only Principle.'
I Have Already Made My Covenant With GOD.
That I Will Stand Guard For YOU - For All Eternity. 」
The girl finally trembled, and after saying that, her tears finally burst out.
The girl, very moved, fell to the ground and cried.
In Boys and Girls, to set off, that land, once the name was dusty, now, only numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The shadow has not returned, the sound of prayer, the 'quarter of an hour' before the land engulfed by smoke.
God, sitting on the sofa, playing with Him, the shiny toy that I don't know where to get it.

The girl looked at her very angrily, God.
The girl, gritted her teeth, God, said, she said, 'The Lord. You, are you going or not?! You, don't go, do you?! Okay, whatever, You! You, don't go! I, go!!'
The girl was still looking at her angrily, God, she was still gritting her teeth, God, she said, 'You, very good! Very good! Really, good! You, yourself, stay here. Drink slowly, You, that cup, tea! It's like the two of us, if we want to set off, we are going to find 'my own people!''
The girl, still, looked at angrily, God, she still gritted her teeth, right, God, said, she said, 'You, ancient madman! Trouble, You, move, You, of your brain! Those! Those! Those! Yes, You, Yes! You, of! You, the people! Not! I, of course!'
God, faintly, answered the girl.
He, says
'Whatever you want.'
God, he said, it hurts there, and He doesn't dare to look at it.
The girl, even more angry, again, burst out with a lot of foul language, yes, God, she said, 'Lord! You, ancient lunatic! You, just now, what did you say?! You, you said, what?! You, tell me again!! It hurts?! You, don't you dare to look at it?!' You, a useless thing! You, don't go, right? Good! Then My Love and me, the two of us, go by ourselves! I'm too lazy to follow, You, wasting 'time!''
The girl, very angry and forceful, slammed the door away.
When the boy and the girl were waiting for the elevator, the girl turned around, and the god, who was still drinking tea just now, chased after him while reading, like a father, constantly muttering in his mouth.
He, says
'What do you mean I don't leave?!
How could I not leave?!
Let's go! Let's go! Let's go!
Can't I leave?!'
Today's children are really......'
Girl, turned her head angrily, her tone was very provocative, she asked, God, she said, 'Ouch!! Lord! You, no, don't go?! You, no, you want to drink tea?! So, may I ask, You, what are you doing here?!'
God, answer the girl.
He, says
'I don't dare to look at it.
But...
If you can.
Then I...

I...
I...
Just follow.'
The girl, very hard, held back her anger, her hands were clenched into fists tightly, and her whole body was constantly trembling.
But, girl, don't want to waste time.
The girl just scolded in a low voice, she said, ,' he, damn it, is really an 'ancient madman!"
So, the boy and the girl drove to that area, where the name was once dusty, and now, only the numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The land where the figures have never returned, the sound of prayers, and the smoke.
God, sitting in the back seat, continues to play with Him, the shiny toy. And the strange voice of the boy's bloodline, which was the unburned word in the fire, he also went with him.
The girl informed the boy about this.
Boy, after listening, smiled slightly and said nothing.
That smile was simply like a child, as if he couldn't understand the weight.
On the way to the car, the girl told the boy that she would use her 'pen' today.
The girl also told the boy, but because the girl was just a 'tool' similar to a 'telephone' and a 'microphone.'
The girl also told the boy, however, that the boy is a 'bloodline.'
So, the girl told the boy that the boy had to step on that land with her, the two of them, at the same time, because the 'blood connection' would 'shine.'
The boy, smiling, agreed.
When boys and girls, arrived.
Girl, skinny all over the body.
The girl, her face was bloodless, her whole body was pale, and even her nails showed a pale and dry face that did not belong to the world.
The girl's body was so thin that she could see every bone on her body clearly.
The girl's steps seemed to have no weight, and no matter how small the clothes were, they were very wide for her.
The girl must use her hands to hold her pants, otherwise, her pants will fall directly vertically from her body.
Ever since the girl can remember, the only clothes she wears are 'matte black.'
The boy and the girl arrived, that land, whose name was once dusty, and now, only numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The land where the figures have never returned, the sound of prayers, and the smoke.

Girl, dressed in matte black with long sleeves and high necks. Matte black high waist and trousers with three rows of gold buttons. Matte black booties with full matte black shoelaces.
The only black part of the body is 'matte black.'
Girl, dark brown and thick, and long hair 'over the waist.' This length is the length she has always insisted on, there is no reason, she just feels that her 'aura' is more stable in this way.
The inside of the girl is a matte black underwear without straps, and the left side of the underwear is firmly fastened, with four rows of silver breasts, like a seal sealing the heart. The whole underwear has only the outermost layer, very thin, very thin, very thin, finely woven, matte black lace, soft, but not fragile. A matte black, seamless lace underwear. It does not leave any strangulation marks and does not show any shape.
On the girl's body, complement it with a small amount of gold ornaments. It was a gold necklace, decorated with a half-dimensional, golden lock, and a flat, leather bag, on which was recessed, with small, almost illegible Western characters written on it.
A deep rose gold ring, that ring is a 'horseshoe' design, on both sides in the middle, there is a pair of sharp shapes on each side, facing each other, two-way spikes. The ring had two symmetrical inscriptions on the outside of both sides, and there were recessed inscriptions in the middle. If it is repeated 'four times,' the middle of the font is each with a dot to separate the words that are repeated twice. On each side, there are 'two' dots on each.
That is, a ring of deep rose gold, which is almost always, always forever, on the girl's left hand, on her middle finger.
Girls rarely take it off, because when that ring passes through the 'joints' of the girl's fingers, the girl's skin will be directly scratched. Sometimes, the girl insisted on removing the ring, and the girl's knuckles would begin to give birth to thick calluses, and those thick cocoons would 'ooze blood at night' from time to time.
That deep rose gold, 'horseshoe' shaped ring was a gift that a long, long, long time ago, a girl received in a once, unblessed relationship. It comes from a paragraph, undefined, unnamed, but deeply engraved in the connection. That person, once a girl, had the only gaze during the darkest period of her life, understanding all the words she said when she didn't speak. That ring was left behind by her at the moment when she almost disappeared. It is not to commemorate love, but to remember that one moment, she was seen. Since then, that ring has become a mark that she bears and remembers. Not dazzling, not sharp, but like a mark that will not fall off. She never said it
And that ring is always worn on the middle finger of the girl's left hand.

and the girl, to her 'soul twin,' the two of them, sisters with the same energy, 'borrowed' and multiplied, so that the girl herself can be more 'sensitive' power.' It was a shiny rose gold, a thin ring, inlaid on it, countless tiny rose gold, small stones, the number of girls could not count. Those rose gold stones surrounded the ring, 'two-thirds of a circle.'

And that ring is always worn on the girl's left index finger.

The girl, and her sister of the 'soul and hands,' the two of them, almost never, will never be in the same city at the same time, but as long as the two of them talk, it is equivalent to the two of them standing next to each other.

The girl, and her 'soul twin' sister, the two of them have the ability of 'telepathy.' If she is happy, she is happy, if she is crying, she is crying, and if she falls into darkness, she falls into darkness together. The two of them are each other's 'soul,' 'only,' and 'redeemed.'

The girl, and her 'soul twin' sister, the two of them have exactly the same, the shiny rose gold ring. The two of them have always been, and at the same time, they have always worn the one rose, the shining gold ring, in the 'same position.'

The girl, along with her 'soul twin' sister, wore the shiny rose gold ring on the index finger of their left hand.

The two girls have always known clearly that since these 'ten lifetimes,' they have always been 'soul twins' and have never changed.

The two of them can share most of their energy.

The two of them girls can also lend their energy to each other unconditionally when necessary. On the girl's left arm, there is always one hanging, because of a 'sinking tragedy,' and the well-known bag, that is a second-hand bag, the girl doesn't like to buy 'new' bags.

The bag, it is named 'Swift' and 'Agile,' the size of the bag is 30 centimeters, the whole bag, all the decorations, are all golden metal.

On top of the bag, there is a golden ornament.

That golden pendant, it came from, the girl, alone, in the second time, to that, once used her ancestors as a place where numbers burned, turning 'Nanjing' into a country of fire, the girl, alone, when she went there to play. It was from a movie she liked, and in the plot of that movie, the golden ornament could 'turn back time.'

The girl, when she saw her in the merchandise store, had an indescribable feeling, but it did not come from her memory of the movie, but another feeling of 'déjà vu.'

At that time, the girl didn't think much about it, and bought it directly based on her 'intuition.'

The girl, from time to time, is always very skillful, constantly, continuously,

constantly turning, the golden ornament, in the middle of the golden pendant, there is a transparent 'little hourglass' that she has always felt very familiar with, and the sand in the hourglass is 'white.' Then, the girl would always look up at the endless long night, and she was like, always, always, always waiting for something to be able to return to her.
Then, the girl always, alone, in the long night of the night, night after night, night after night, with her hands, deadly, holding that golden pendant, she was always uncontrollable, constantly, constantly, constantly crying.
Whenever a girl lifts her bag, the golden pendant, its direction, is always forward, without exception.
In the girl's bag, there was always a 'fixed-shaped' inner bag. The color of the inner envelope is matte pure black, but the girl always feels that the matte pure black is darker and darker than the 'black hole.'
Every time the girl opened her bag, she felt as if she had opened a black hole.
It is not for the convenience of classification. However, without it, the whole bag would collapse.
Girls don't like the way the bag collapses, that soft, unsupported state, which makes her feel uncomfortable.
This inner bag, it can hold up the entire outer layer of the bag. Like the spine of the entire bag, the whole bag looks like it has borders, structure, and skeleton, rather than a wrinkled ball.
That bag has a long strap made of leather.
Girls always wrap the long strap around and tuck it into the inside of the handle. Not because it looks good. It's not that I'm afraid of falling off. However, it dangled around and would immediately make the girl feel irritable.
Girls, I hate that kind of unstable, inconclusive action. Therefore, every time she lifted the bag, she had to make sure that the strap, obediently, was tucked away on the inside of the handle. In this way, she felt comfortable.
No matter how hard the girl tries to reduce the weight of her bag, no matter how few items she put in it.
That bag is always as heavy as 'masonry.'
Girls always take their right foot first, take big steps, take big steps, and walk quickly. There is no reason, just because, she feels very comfortable at such a pace.
Boys and girls, they met on a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun.
Boy and girl, not long after they met.
The boy, alone, went first and settled in exile at the junction of divine charism.
On the fishing boat in the land of the sunrise, there are 'six' fluffy cats.

When she was in college for girls, she lived alone in another place. So, she brought back the first, a toddler tabby cat girl with green eyes. Girl, name her after her favorite cartoon. However, this cute baby left the girl because of illness, and the time this cat spent with the girl was very short.
So, the girl adopted two more cats. A small orange tabby kitten, who is also a girl, has yellow-green eyes. The girl named her after her favorite food.
Three months later, the girl thought that she was busy in the white tower all day.
The girl is afraid of the cat's loneliness.
So, the girl adopted a third cat, a tabby kitten with yellow-green eyes on a white background. He was a boy. Girl, with her favorite cartoon, name him.
These two cats accompanied the girl through the darkest period of her life.
The girl of that period used different methods many times, she repeatedly tried to push herself into the 'river of the underworld' with her own hands.
However, she never succeeded.
In each case, the girl woke up from the coma.
The girl's mobile phone is always blank. No one has ever cared about her, she did not appear at school, but no one has ever cared about her teachers and classmates.
The girl of that period, she had no family and no friends.
Every time the girl wakes up from a coma, only these two cats are sitting on the girl's chest. They were one left and one right, with two pairs of eyes, staring at the girl!
The girl has an indescribable strong connection with these two cats.
Later, the girl graduated from college.
The girl adopted again, an abandoned, tailless three-flowered cat, she is a girl, she has yellow-green color, however, closer to emerald eyes. The girl still named her after her favorite dessert. She is very timid, but the girl always works hard to relieve the tension of this child with quiet company. As a result, they became very close.
Not long after, the girl rescued a whole litter of kittens on the roof of the house, at different times, twice. These kittens come from the same mother.
So, the girl decided to take the pure white mother cat with yellow eyes to be sterilized.
Originally, the girl wanted to put this pure white cat back in place after the operation.
However, the winter of that year was unprecedentedly cold. It rained heavily for three consecutive months.
The girl looked at the cat that had just undergone surgery, then turned her head and looked at the weather outside.

The girl couldn't bear it, so the girl adopted, the pure white, she had yellow-green eyes. Girls, still use their favorite foods to name this cute little guy. However, this pure white cat, she seems to have been abused by humans, and her left ear was cut open by sharp scissors and cut into 'three leaves' of different sizes, but the wound was surprisingly neat.
This pure white cat was very resistant and afraid of humans at the beginning. The girl, on the other hand, on the night of sleeplessness, night after night, softly comforted the injured child.
No matter how hard this pure white cat bites the girl, the girl with bloodstained hands is still gent, once and again, once and again, gently and slowly, gently stroking this wounded soul.
The girl said to the pure white cat, she said, 'Baby, it's okay, I know and understand very well, you are very scared. I'm not afraid of pain, you can bite me, you can catch me. However, I only hope that you will slowly open your heart, you will not need it in the future, and you will wander again, let me give you a 'home!'' The girl was always smiling, she completely ignored herself, the bleeding arm.
So, after three years of hard work, she accepted the girl for this pure white cat.
The girl was very, very, very, very happy.
The girl once had a very short marriage.
During that time of marriage, the girl's ex-husband had a friend. She always kept a short-haired Siamese cat alone under the office desk, in a small cage. The girl couldn't bear it, so the girl adopted her, this cute Siamese cat, is a girl, she has blue starry eyes, the girl, still uses her favorite food, named her.
Until one day, the girl was severely injured at work.
The girl's ex-husband wants to make the girl happy.
So, the girl's ex-husband bought it for the girl, and when the girl passed by, she accidentally saw a British long-haired cat with gray matte long hair and blue-green eyes. She is a girl. The girl still uses her favorite food to name this lovely child.
However, it didn't take long for him to do so.
The girl's ex-husband, without any reason at all, suddenly filed for divorce from the girl.
The girl was very sad, she lived alone, with six cats.
Until late one night.
The girl, on a fishing boat in the land of the rising sun, met 'God, the boy closest to the heart.'
Before the girl also migrated, exiled to the border of the divine charity.
The girl, once alone, went to the border of exile and charism, and met the boy

she loved so much for a short time.
Girl, for God, the boy closest to the heart.
The girl can only regard her as her own, she has always regarded it as her own, more important than her own life, six cats, temporarily entrusted to the girl's close friends.
The girl who left the cats often easily and suddenly, lost her temper and quarreled with the boy she loved so much.
However, only the girl herself knows in her heart that those cats are girls, the balance of energy.
The girl has always regarded these six cute cats as her 'biological children' and took care of them meticulously.
The boy has repeatedly promised the girl that he will take the girl's cats to the junction of exile and charism as soon as possible.
It's been three years.
Boy, there are always many reasons.
The two of them, therefore, often quarrel a lot.
The girl, who used to be strict, told the boy she loved that if one day, the boy she loved so much would force her to make a choice, the boy she loved so much, or her cats.
The girl said that she would 'not hesitate' and choose her 'cats.'
The two of them, therefore, quarreled more violently.
And that shiny rose-gold ring was the first time the girl went to the border of exile and charism alone for a short time with the boy she loved so much.
That afternoon, the girl was alone, at the junction of exile and charism, at the intersection of the railway, and she hastily bought it before she could think about it.
The girl bought two and one for herself.
The other one was given by the girl to her sisters who were 'soul twins,' and the two of them had the same energy. Ran'er, the girl's sister, her ability is even much higher than that of the girl
Girl, always, often unconsciously, very, very, very hard, alternately using the thumbs of her hands, all the time, all the time, all the time, rubbing the one rose, shiny gold ring on the index finger of her left hand, sometimes, she even very, very, very hard, with her middle finger, and thumb, rubbing that one at the same time, constantly, continuously, continuously, a ring in shiny rose gold.
Sometimes, girls will even use their thumbs, alternately, hard, constantly, continuously, constantly pinching that shiny rose gold ring, and rubbing it over and over again, all the time, continuously, over and over again, that shiny rose gold ring. It's as if if if she didn't do it, something, would fall. So

much so that the girl's thumbs grew thick calluses.
Sometimes, the girl felt very anxious, she would even keep chewing, all the time, the shiny rose gold ring she wore on her left index finger.
The girl, on the wrist of her left hand, was wearing a round white dial, with no numbers on the dial, only a 'gold thread' as a scale, and the hands were all gold, and they were just around the unnamed time.
The innermost ring of the dial is a ring formed by black and white, like a mark, but also like a silent breath before the 'judgment.'
In the center of the circle, there is a line of black, thin text.
On the girl's left wrist, behind the watch, she always wears one, a ring of white enamel, a metal bracelet intertwined with gold.
It was a quiet, openable buckle.
In the center of the bracelet is a simple, clear 'H' shaped buckle.
That bracelet is also a gift that the girl received a long time ago in that unblessed relationship, it comes from an undefined, unnamed, but deeply engraved connection. That person, once a girl, was the only gaze in the dark period, understanding all the words when she didn't speak. That bracelet also let her stay when she almost disappeared.
On the girl's left wrist, on the white enamel bracelet, behind.
Girls always wear a pure black scrunchie.
Boys and girls arrived, that land, where the name was once dusty, and now, only numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The land where the figures have not returned, the sound of prayers, the land engulfed in smoke.
The girl's face is full of makeup, very thick, very thick, very thick 'full makeup.'
The girl's face is full of makeup, very thick, very thick, very thick 'full makeup.' The rich eyeshadow of pure matte black is higher than her eye sockets. Pure matte black is slightly thicker than the bone, and the eyeliner is long. The upper eyelashes are pure matte black and very long, like arrows, sharp false eyelashes. The lower eyelashes are brushed with pure matte black mascara, which is as rich as a feather fan, and very long. When paired with it, the matte surface is as red as blood, and the lipstick is 'blood red.'
Before the two of them set off, the boy expressed his disunderstanding of the girl's heavy makeup.
The girl, while putting on makeup, replied to the boy in a firm tone, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I'm going to 'fight!" These are my 'armor!"
The girl continued, putting on makeup, continuing, and answering the boy in a firm tone, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. That ancient madman, very generous, only gave me a 'pen,' so I had to make the 'armor' part 'for myself."

The girl, turning her head to look at the boy, still confused, gave him a warm smile, and then she continued to put on her makeup.
Girls, I don't think these decorations have any special meaning. She just felt that dressing like this could make her 'aura' more 'stable.'
The girl didn't know why, she wanted to use it like this, the order of the jewelry, she only knew that if any of these jewelry were in the wrong order, she would immediately feel very uncomfortable.
Ever since the girl remembered, she has been dressed like this.
However, boys are always dressed colorfully, brightly, and in the crowd, they always shine brightly.
Boys, sometimes feel that girls' clothes are boring, and they quarrel with girls.
Girl, silent.
The girl never defended anything.
Because, she knows that this is not a matter of color, but 'any color,' and she will be very uncomfortable when placed on her.
Girls, for ten generations, have always been dressed like this.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, parked their cars in the tourist parking lot, neither of them knew the order of visiting, and the two of them did not buy tickets.
Boy, and the unfamiliar voice from the boy's bloodline, that is the unburned word in the fire, get out of the car first.
The girl was vicious, turned around, looked at God, she gritted her teeth and said, God, she said, 'You, ancient lunatic! You, no, get out of the car?!'
God, shake your head.
He, says
'I don't want it!'
The girl, instantly furious, she was very angry, trembling with anger with her left index finger, she pointed viciously, God, she said, 'Lord! My boss! I just want to know, You, won't you go down?! How am I going to 'find my way?'! Or, otherwise, You, go straight back to 'heaven' and hide back, You, in those clouds! Then, You, from those clouds, give me 'directions,' do you want to?!'
The girl, still, was furious, she was still, angry, still pointing viciously with the index finger of her left hand, God, she said, 'Lord! My boss! You, do you want it, yourself, listen to it! You, what 'nonsense' are you talking about now?! Me, it's okay! Whatever, You! Otherwise, I would call 'Satan' directly now, and I will ask Satan to 'go with me!'! Do you want it?! You, yes, you know! If I were now, call 'Satan.' Satan, He, will go with me right away! You, remember, right?!'
God, scolding and getting out of the car, squatting on the ground and

gnawing on his fingers, while chanting.
He, says
'Find Satan, find Satan, find Satan!
Now this kid,
Why is it getting more and more helpless,
Speak well!
I installed the 'bomb function' for her, right? !
I don't remember!
Which idiot!
Help me scribble 'code' over there!'
The girl, rolling her eyes beside her, her voice was cold, and she replied, 'God,' she said, 'Lord. My boss. You, do you want to make it clear?! Is it possible that 'idiot' is You, 'me?"!'
God, speechless for a moment, then, angrily, stood up from the ground and slapped the ashes off He, the tattered robe, with his hands.
God, say
'So what!
You, aren't you also very comfortable with it!
You, you are not very accurate!
I haven't said anything yet!
You, every time you yell, me!
I will have tinnitus for 'three days!"
The girl replied coldly, God, she said, 'The Lord. My boss, I, haven't even said yet, every time I, help, You, clean up those 'messes,' I will have a headache for 'three weeks!"
The girl, suddenly viciously, turned around and looked at God, she pointed viciously with the index finger of her left hand, God, she gritted her teeth, God, said, she said, 'You! Lord! I now solemnly 'warn,' You! Wait a minute, You, it's best not to waste my 'time!"
Then, without thinking, the girl stretched out her right hand directly, pulling tightly, the left hand of the boy she loved so much, the two of them, holding hands, at the same time, ran straight towards an entrance.
Of course, the boy and the girl were stopped, and the two of them were unable to enter.
Just when the boy was thinking hard about what to do.
Suddenly, a team leader with a team visit, the girl clearly remembered, it was a man, from Eastern Europe, striding, striding, striding, walking towards the girl, his voice was soft, the man looked at the girl, he asked, 'I want to ask, are you two here to 'find someone?"
The girl, in a firm tone, replied to the man, a man from Eastern Europe, who

said, 'Dear sir, yes, the two of us are here to 'find someone!' I sensed that there might be some leaves left behind here!'
The man, a man from Eastern Europe, with a gentle smile, said to the boy and the girl, 'You two, please come with me. You two, please follow my team and walk at the back. The gatekeeper at the door just stopped the two of you, and I saw it. Please don't worry, I will take care of this part. Please two of you, as long as you follow my team, walk to the back, and as soon as you enter the door, hurry up and carry out 'your work!''
The one, the man from Eastern Europe, after he finished speaking, winked at the girl, his right eye, and gave the girl a warm smile.
The girl also gave the one, the man from Eastern Europe, a warm smile in return.
The man, a man from Eastern Europe, smiled at the girl, then turned around quickly and walked straight to the gatekeeper who had just stopped the boy and the girl.
The one, a man from Eastern Europe, he gently faced the gatekeeper, who was slightly taller than him, and spoke some languages that the girl did not understand.
The man, the man from Eastern Europe, and the gatekeeper, after speaking, the man, the man from Eastern Europe, he raised his right palm until his palm was higher than the gatekeeper's head, and his fingertips were pointing to the left, quickly in front of the gatekeeper's face. From top to bottom, it slid quickly, like a certain kind of seal.
The man, a man from Eastern Europe, moved quickly, and he didn't see the crowded crowd waiting in line to enter.
It was a picture that only girls could see.
So, the boy and the girl, the two of them, just like this, passed by again, and the gatekeeper who had stopped them just now.
And the gatekeeper, he had just stopped the boy and the girl less than five minutes ago, but this time, he suddenly seemed to be completely invisible to the boy and girl.
So, the boy and the girl, just like this, passed by again, and the gatekeeper who had stopped them just now.
The boy and the girl entered the land smoothly, where their names were once dusty, and now, only numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The land where the figures have never returned, the sound of prayers, and the smoke.
When the boy and the girl entered that land smoothly, the name was once dusty, and now, only the numbered soil remains. A place where all the doors are closed, and the name can only be conveyed in a whisper. The shadows

never returned, the sound of prayers, the land engulfed in smoke, afterwards.
The girl, looking back, the man, from Eastern Europe, he also looked at the girl, the two of them, looked at each other and smiled, then, he raised his right hand, he gestured to the girl, representing 'luck,' and then, he waved his hand at the girl, urging the girl's pace.
The girl also raised her right hand high, gestured to represent a 'lucky' gesture, and then returned the gift with a smile.
Then, the girl immediately turned around quickly and began to look for a place to go.
Suddenly, the girl saw a figure not far away, a figure that only a girl could see.
That figure is 'Satan,' He is standing there, looking at the girl smiling, He, it seems, has been waiting for a long time.
Satan is still wearing the familiar and slightly burning 'black cloak.'
Satan, as always, is very calm.
The girl, with a warm smile and a joking tone, said to Satan, she said, 'Ouch! Brother Satan, You don't need to repair the floor today? You, didn't the floor of your home 'burn' today?'
Satan, with a serious face, his hands in his pockets, he, with helpless eyes, looked at the girl, and He answered the girl.
He, says
'I'm afraid of you, alone.
Visit 'hell'
Lost.
Don't waste time!
Let's go!
You want to go by yourself?
Or, am I carrying you?'
The girl couldn't help but laugh out loud, she answered Satan in a joking tone, she said, 'Brother Satan. I, now, can still walk. But wait, if I die, carry me again!'
God was very excited, as if he had seen an old friend he hadn't seen in a long time, jumping and jumping, He wanted to 'chat' with Satan.
Until, the girl, very angry, turned around in an instant, she was vicious, staring fiercely, God, she gritted her teeth and said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua!! My boss! May I ask, You, but, do you know, 'this, inside,' is, what, place?! This, inside, is 'Auschwitz!'! May I ask, you, today, yes, to 'sightseeing?'! Or, come to 'field trip?'!'
God, looking at the girl's gradually clenched fists, put away, He, that hip-smiling face.

The scenery in the eyes of the girl is 'completely' different from the scenery in the eyes of the boy she loves so much.
The girl, clearly, saw 'everything.'
The girl's body trembled continuously, continuously, continuously, because of the 'pain.'
The girl's body was sweating frantically because it was 'hot,' non-stop, non-stop, non-stop.
That day was a cold winter day.
However, for the girl, she felt that it was hotter than summer, wave after wave, wave after wave, straight and continuous, continuously, continuously, sweepting towards her.
Before the girl meets the boy, on a fishing boat in the land of sunrise.
The girl once used her hands to hold countless hearts so that they could 'beat again.'
The girl also used her hands to 'heal' countless injured people.
The girl also used her hands to 'mend and stitch' countless wounds.
Therefore, in the wind that day, there was a hint of light red breath, which seemed to be nothing, but in the breath, it gently tore open the smell of something.
Girls, have long been used to it.
Because, in the girl's hands, there were countless names that were snatched back by her from the hands of death.
Then, the girl would always look back, her eyes were cold, she looked at death, and said in a firm tone, she said, 'Today, this name was not burned by you. Today, I win! You can get out!'
The girl has also roared loudly at death countless times in the middle of the night, she said, 'You! Yes, no need to look at it! It's you! You! Give the 'person' back, give it to me! Immediately! Right away! Also, give, me! You! Hand over the 'person,' come out, come! I warn you! That name hasn't finished calling yet, and that soul hasn't finished yet! Moreover, I haven't said 'it's over!'! You, get out of here immediately!' You, get out of my room! You, get out of this building! You, where did you come from, where did you go back!!'
The boy, at first, was seriously studying a wooden pavilion, a screen that seemed to be trying to shield history, but nothing could stop the whispers seeping out from the cracks in the ashes.
And the girl, just walking fast, holding her hands at the same time, her pants, which were too big and almost fell off, she quickly ran towards the 'West.'
Satan, on the other hand, said nothing, running side by side with the girl on the right side of the girl.

Until the boy, in a panic, caught up with the girl.
The boy, panting, completely unaware of why, panicked and asked the girl why the girl, just now, suddenly ran so fast, he almost couldn't find the girl.
The boy said that the moment he just turned back, he didn't see the girl, and his heart, in an instant, was completely overwhelmed by strong fear.
The girl looked at the boy she loved so much, she stretched out her right hand and grabbed the boy's right hand, she made the boy's heart settle.
Then, the girl, slowly closed her eyes, she took a deep breath, and then slowly, opened again, her eyes, she stretched out her right hand, she was in the air, she made a gesture of 'quiet waiting,' she replied to the boy in a firm tone, she said, 'My love, not here! Wait! Wait! Wait a little longer!'
Suddenly, in the direction of the sunrise, there was a clear, very loud 'dog barking!'
The girl was stunned first, and then the 'second sound!'
Then there is the 'third sound!'
The girl stretched out her right hand, pointed in that direction, and said to the boy, she said, 'My love! Over there! Over there! Over there! Quick! Quick! Quick!'
The girl hurriedly called the boy, her hands still pulling her rickety pants at the same time.
Boys and girls, the two of them, run together, in stride, in stride, in stride.
Boy and girl, back to the one, in the car in the tourist parking lot.
Satan, on the other hand, is still, without saying a word, running side by side with the girl the whole time.
Boy, I wanted to smoke a cigarette and take a break.
The girl quickly stretched out her right hand and put down his cigarette, she said, 'My Love, hurry up! Quick! Let's go! Let's not 'waste time!''
Boy, sitting in the driver's seat, he looked at the girl jokingly, he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, it's my 'first time,' I heard you say 'don't waste time!' You don't usually like it the most, you are procrastinating?'
The girl, just out of breath, replied to the boy, and she said, 'My Love, about this, let's talk about it later. Quick! Quick! Drive quickly!'
And when the boy drove the car out of the fence of the tourist parking lot.
The boy looked around, he asked the girl in a confused direction.
The girl stretched out her right hand and pointed in the direction of the sunrise. In the direction where the 'three barks' came from, she said to the boy, she said, 'My love, hurry up! Quick! Hurry up and drive in that direction! Hurry up!'
The girl kept urging, constantly, constantly.
Suddenly, the boy and the girl, the two of them, together at the same time,

clearly heard the sound of 'הֶסְתֵּר פָּנִים.'
It was a man's voice, his voice was calm and serious, very clear.
The voice came from the boy and the girl, directly in front of the 'air conditioning outlets' on both sides.
The boy was stunned for a moment, his eyes were frightened, he looked at the girl, his voice trembled slightly, he asked the girl, he asked, 'My Girl, you, just now, did you hear 'what?''
The girl, very surprised, turned to look at the boy, and said, 'Hmm.... My Love, I thought 'theoretically,' you should, 'can't hear.' However, since you have heard it, I have no choice but to tell you directly. Yes! That voice is that, the ancient madman.'
Girl, look back, God.
God, holding his chest with both hands, smiling proudly.
The girl rolled her eyes wide and said nothing.
However, from the beginning of 'this moment,' the boy, in an instant, completely lost his 'memory,' he was like being turned on the 'airplane mode' mobile phone, he just drove the car all the way.
Until, the boy and girl's car drove into a forest, the place was the 'last,' the place that was 'recorded' in the 'history' was the tourist guide 'The Last Border.'
That location is a land that has been erased in history. The land has been silent for many years, but it always reveals something during the rainy season. The bones were not white, but were light yellow by the mud, as if they didn't want to alarm anyone, breathing slowly.
However, at that location, there was a pure white, small sedan car.
The pure white, small car, as if it had been waited for a long time.
In that pure white, small car, there were two men, the two of them together, smiling, at the same time, leaning down together, the two of them, at the same time, waving to the girl, the two of them expressed their greetings.
The pure white, small car slowly drove away from the heartbreaking forest.
The boy and the girl drove a dark, tall SUV.
The girl, alone, got out of the car, she slowly leaned over and squatted down, she slowly, gently, with her left hand, constantly, constantly, constantly stroking the grass watered with blood.
The girl slowly closed, her eyes, she was very, very, very hard, 'feeling' the direction of those 'fallen leaves.'
The girl, still, gently closed, her eyes, she was very, very, very hard, she was using that 'language that does not belong to the world,' she asked, those around her, from 'the leaves of other big trees.'
'Three minutes' later.

The girl, with tears in her eyes, returned to the car.
The girl, her voice trembling and her eyes filled with tears, said the boy, and she said, 'My love, here's the thing. That piece of land is very much like some pages, unfinished history books... but... but... the content of those pages is... but... written with the 'body''
The girl took a deep breath, her hands pinched fiercely, and twisted violently, a full circle, the inner thighs on both sides of her, until her skin began to appear, and a slight 'bruise' finally stopped.
The girl wiped away her tears silently, and she motioned for the boy she loved so much that she would continue and drive towards the depths of the forest.
The boy asked the girl very puzzled and asked the girl where he should take the car and where he was going.
The girl, just with tears in her eyes and trembling in her tone, trembled and raised her right hand to point in the direction for the boy she loved so much.
The girl took a deep breath, she tried her best, showing calmness, she was still, her eyes were tearful, her tone was still trembling, she replied to the boy gently, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. The two of us, towards the 'dirt path' in front of us, went all the way until the 'grass,' once again, to stop the path from extending. And, on the 'left,' there will be an 'iron door' that has been forgotten by time and history, and is mottled with rust.'
Ten minutes later.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, finally arrived.
Girl, the place you just described.
It was a place that did not exist on 'any records.'
It was a location that was not part of the tourist guide.
It was a land that had been erased in history.
It was a land that had been silent for many years, but always revealed something during the rainy season. The bones were not white, but were light yellow by the mud, as if they didn't want to alarm anyone, and they breathed slowly.
The dirt trail came to an abrupt end.
On the left side of the boy and girl, it is a 'iron door' that has been forgotten by time and history, has been slightly deformed, and is stained with rust.
When the boy and the girl, the two of them, finally arrived at that location.
At that time, it was close to sunset, and the sun had almost set in the west.
If there is another 'quarter of an hour,' the sky will be blackened.
And the boy and girl, the place where the forest stopped, was located on the door with freedom written on it, and inside, it was full of ashes, 'due east.'
The boy, as if he suddenly regained his memory, his eyes were very

surprised, he looked at the girl, his tone was full of incredulity, he asked the girl, he asked, 'My girl, you, have you been here? How did you know that there would be such a scene?'
The girl was silent for a long time, she tried her best to be calm, and replied to the boy lightly, she said, 'My Love, wait, wait first, wait again!' The time has not yet come.'
The boy nodded to the girl, and then, starting to use his mobile phone, he was temporarily busy with work.
The girl suddenly looked up, her tone was firm, her eyes were firm, and she said to the boy, please, boy, the person who sewed the placket for him and has not stopped stitching so far, send a 'voice message' to the boy, using the boy, the person who sewed the placket for him and has not yet stopped the stitches, tell the girl the 'pronunciation' of the 'family name,' because that's it, the 'name' of her 'tree.'
Because, that's a girl, a language she doesn't understand at all.
The boy, after listening to the girl's request, immediately picked up his mobile phone, dialed the phone, and told him the information that the girl needed just now, who had sewed his clothes for him.
And the boy, who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching yet, immediately sent a 'voice message.'
The girl just, over and over again, over and over again, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, imitating in her mouth.
The girl was very scared and missed a single detail.
The girl's hands, together at the same time, are also in the air, in various directions, constantly, constantly, constantly, grasping.
Each finger of the girl, continuously, continuously, continuously, in various directions, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, probing, as if looking for something.
The boy slowly turned his head, he looked at the girl who was afraid that she was about to 'go crazy,' and he asked the girl softly, how long they would have to wait.
The girl still maintained her original posture and movements, but calmly but gently, and replied to the boy, she said, 'It's coming soon!'
Suddenly, in the woods in the east, a faintly visible white light appeared.
From that vaguely visible white light, a person slowly walked out, that person's clothes, the upper body was white, and the lower body was blood red.
On the right side of that person, he was holding a pure white and immaculate and very tall white horse.
The pure white and immaculate white horse had no saddle on the horse's

back.
The pure white and immaculate white horse, on the horse's back, has a sacred and highly symbolic piece of 'exquisite cloth.'
The pure white and immaculate white horse, on the horse's back, the 'exquisite cloth,' faintly appeared, the legend was that he was a boy who 'sang' to God, listened, and was also the first person to let 'sword and poetry' coexist in his heart. Some people say that he was once God's favorite and the one who gave in the most to God's heartbreak.
The pure white white horse, on the horse's back, the 'exquisite cloth,' faintly appeared, from the decoration of 'that person.'
The boy excitedly picked up his mobile phone to take pictures, his tone was extremely incredulous and frightened, he asked the girl, he asked, 'My girl, how can there be a picture of 'people leading horses' in a place like this? I remember, I checked the map, there are dozens of miles around here, there is nothing, let alone a farm or a horse farm?! How could there be such a picture?!'
The girl just smiled and looked at the boy, she said nothing.
Until the boy, a little unhappy, showed the photo to the girl, he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, look! Why, no matter how I adjust the 'camera focal length' or 'settings.' I can't even take a clear picture of 'that person's face.' The 'face' of 'that person' is 'blurred' no matter what.'
The boy's expression was very much like a child who had just been wronged.
The girl turned her head, she looked at the boy, she looked at the boy with gentle eyes.
Then, the girl slowly stretched out her right hand, she gently pressed the boy's hand with his mobile phone at the same time, she said softly, she said to the boy, 'My Love, okay. It doesn't matter. Because, what you say, those details, are not things you 'need,' nor are they things you 'must' 'see' clearly.'
Boy, after listening to the girl's words, nodded excitedly.
Then, the boy excitedly passed on the 'photo' he had just taken to him, sewed the placket for him, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far.
The two of them happily sent messages to each other, and at the same time, they discussed this incredible 'miracle.'
The girl, take a deep breath, she worked hard to calm herself down, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Wait a minute, that person will be side by side, leading the pure white white horse, and the two of them will be together at the same time, around the two of us, around the car, 'half a circle' as a 'barrier' for protection.'
The boy, still excited, nodded to the girl, and then he was very attentive, looking at the pure white and immaculate horse, while continuing to mend his

clothes with him.
That person, just like this, was holding the pure white and immaculate horse, slowly and unhurriedly, between the two of them, on the 'right,' 'rear,' and 'left' side of the car.
That person, side by side, led the pure white and immaculate horse, slowly and unhurriedly, in the two of them, the 'right,' 'rear,' and 'left' of the car, in three directions, each stayed for 'three minutes.'
Then, the person, side by side, led the pure white and immaculate horse into the woods 'due west,' and the two of them, together at the same time, disappeared into a vaguely visible white light.
The girl, suddenly, jumped up, and she said, 'It's now! Let's go!'
The girl, with her hands tight, held her 'matte black' notebook, and she also carried a 'matte black' pen.
The girl, without hesitation, opened the door and rushed out of the car, she strode, strode, strode, ran, straight, and came directly to the rusty 'iron door.'
Girl, stop instantly, her footsteps.
The girl, first gently, with her hands, carefully placed her matte black notebook and pen on the grass watered with blood.
Then, she tried to stand up straight, her body as if it would fly away when the wind blew.
The girl, slowly, bent her waist until the girl's line of sight could only see her own legs.
The girl, facing the pages of unfinished rosters, was soaked by the rain, but still insisted on turning over from the wind. All of them were names that didn't have time to finish, and all of them were those prayers whose throats had just made a sound, but were swallowed up by smoke. All of them have never left, all of them have been 'forgotten by the world,' 'unseen names.'
Girl, just bend her waist like this, three minutes.
The girl could clearly feel that those pages of unfinished rosters were soaked by the rain, but they still insisted on turning over in the wind. All of them were names that didn't have time to finish, and all of them were those prayers whose throats had just made a sound, but were swallowed up by smoke. All of them have never left, all of them have been 'forgotten by the world,' 'unseen names.' In the eyes of all of them, some were very shocked, some were very incomprehensible, and all of them, looking at each other, looked at each other.
The girl slowly lifted her body, and then slowly raised her head.
The girl's tears had already slipped from the corners of her eyes.
The girl, with tears on her face, looked around, she looked at the pages of unfinished rosters, soaked in the rain, but still insisted on turning them over

in the wind. All of them were names that had not yet been spoken, and they were those who prayed that had just made a sound in their throats but were swallowed up by smoke. They have never left, all of them have been 'forgotten by the world,' 'unseen names.'
The girl, still, with tears on her face, looked around again, she looked at the pages of the unfinished roster, soaked by the rain, but still insisted on turning over in the wind. All of them were names that didn't have time to finish, and all of them were those prayers whose throats had just made a sound, but were swallowed up by smoke. All of them have never left, all of them have been 'forgotten by the world,' 'unseen names.'
The girl, with a trembling tone, was soaked by the rain for the pages of the unfinished roster, but still insisted on turning over in the wind. All of them were names that didn't have time to finish, and all of them were those prayers whose throats had just made a sound, but were swallowed up by smoke. All of them, never left, all of them, were just 'forgotten by the world,' 'unseen names' said, she said, 'Everyone, everyone, everyone, I'm sorry!! I'm sorry!! I'm sorry!! It's all my fault! It's all my fault!! It's all my fault!! It's me, it's me, it's me, it's late!!'
The girl, constantly, continuously, continuously, facing those broken leaves, she is very, very, very hard, 'introducing herself,' and why the girl came here. The girl, facing the broken leaves, laughed at herself, she said, 'Everyone, it's okay! It's okay! It really doesn't matter! I know that I come from the far other side of the world. I can completely understand the 'incredible' look in the eyes of all of you. You must be thinking, 'An 'Asian girl' has crossed thousands of mountains and rivers to come here, saying that she is looking for 'Jewish leaves.' Not only did I have no relationship with 'skin color,' but even my 'appearance' was 108,000 miles apart. When I think about it myself, I feel very 'incredible.' So, compare your hearts to your hearts, please don't feel guilty about the eyes that come from the 'intuitive reaction,' because I don't feel 'offended.' On the contrary, I feel that because of this incident, we all have a 'common denominator' called 'inconceivable' together!'
The girl, facing the broken leaves, showed a warm smile.
And those broken leaves also laughed together.
The girl, constantly, continuously, continuously, to the broken leaves, said that she was trying to find the boy she loved so much, he, who sewed the placket for him, the one who had taught her to pray to this day, had not been heard for many years. There is an entire section of her roots that cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where it fell.

The girl, very, very, very, hard, continuously, continuously, continuously, imitating, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes, the one who has not stopped the needle, in the 'voice message' that just sent to the boy, the 'name of the big tree' that belongs to her'Pronunciation.'
The girl, at the same time, constantly, constantly, constantly blamed herself for those broken leaves, and she apologized again and again, again and again.
The girl, again and again, said that her 'language ability is limited' and hopes that if everyone wants, they can 'help' the girl and find those leaves.
The girl, over and over again, repeatedly said that she absolutely did not, and she would never 'force' any broken leaf to 'help' her.
The girl, repeatedly, again and again, said that she could fully understand, and she could fully understand that every single and all the broken leaves present must be very eager, and the pen in her hand, she could fully understand.
The girl, again, continuously, continuously, continuously, blaming herself for those broken leaves, she apologized again, again, again, again, again, no more.
The girl keeps going, continuingly, continuously, always, all the time, always trying, using her limited language to explain to those broken blades how to use the 'pen.'
Girls, without 'battle armor,' can wear them.
Girls, without a 'scepter,' can take it.
Girls only have 'a piece of paper' and a 'pen,' and a 'heart' that is very broken but still willing to wait for an echo.
The girl, slowly, leaned down again, and carefully picked up the 'matte black notebook' and her 'pen' that she had brought on the grass that she had originally been careful and watered with blood.
The girl, cautiously, used her hands to press the 'matte black notebook' she brought and her 'pen' at the same time, with her hands, directly above her heart, and she breathed heavily, with her mouth, mouth, mouth.
Then, the girl, without thinking, she strode in stride, stride, and ran directly to the front of the rusty 'iron door.'
The girl, still, without thinking about it, she directly 'plopped' and knelt on her knees, she knelt on her knees in front of the 'iron door' that had been silent for eighty years.
The 'iron door' that had been silent for eighty years did not open or speak, but she knew that someone was waiting for her behind the door.
The girl, without thinking, she just relied on an intuition and a calling.
The girl, without thinking, did not hesitate to put the entire 'matte black notebook,' the 'pen,' and the girl's 'entire right arm,' into the rusty railing as

much as possible.
The girl, without thinking, she put the entire 'matte black notebook' into the whole book without hesitation, behind the rusty railing, she gently opened the matte black notebook.
The girl gently placed the matte black notebook on the grass watered with blood, and used her hands to smooth the paper as much as possible, and then, slowly, she held her 'pen.' Then, she slowly stood up with her 'pen.'
Girls, not for anything else, just, so that they can write more smoothly, so that they can speak more stably, so that the river that has been dismembered by history can finally have a place to flow out.
The moment the girl knelt down, the originally clear sky suddenly fell with heavy snow.
The girl didn't know about it at all, and this matter was told to her by the boy he loved so much.
The cold wind, like a sharp blade, kept cutting the girl's face, continuously, continuously.
However, the girl didn't care at all, the only thing she cared about was 'Can they talk? Do they still remember who they are?'
The girl, over and over again, shouted, that, the 'name' of the blade she imitated.
In the girl's heart, she secretly prayed that nothing would happen.
Suddenly, in the dust and scorched blackness, a hand that had been waiting for eighty years, behind the iron door, trembled very much, touched the girl.
The girl clearly heard a very trembling question deep in the soul of that leaf, he asked, 'Who are you... How could you... find 'here?' In this place where there has been no 'people' in the past 80 years? How, how, how, how is it possible, will there be?'
At that moment, the girl's eyes clearly saw that the light that only belonged to the 'bloodline' was connected straight, and the boy she loved was still sitting in the car, as if her soul was in a vacuum.
Girl, at that moment, completely collapsed!
The girl cried and screamed in heartache, she asked the leaf, she asked, 'My leaf, my family, what happened back then... What happened?! Why, why, why, will I find you here? Why, why, why, why, 'here,' how can it, 'here,' I really, I really don't want to, I really... I really hope that I have found you, I even... I hope that you are 'fake,' but... but... that light in your soul belongs only to the 'blood connection'That light, that light, that light, really, really, really, really, connected, I, I, I, sitting in the car, as if the soul is vacuum, that, I, my beloved boy.'
The girl, trembling all over, her tears, uncontrolled, big drops, big drops, big

drops, constantly, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes.
Suddenly, God, out of nowhere.
God, with His hands, very hard, grasped the girl's shoulders on both sides.
He, says
'Child.
You!
Wait a minute, cry again!
You!
Hand, grab it!
He!
I haven't 'gone home' yet!'
The broken leaf, he trembled more and more.
The girl can completely 'feel' and 'see' the broken leaf, he is recalling, and then he 'collapses' from the memory.
The girl, synchronized throughout the whole process, saw all his broken and painful memories.
That broken leaf, he was originally broken and wanted to let go directly.
It was those that surrounded him, many, many broken leaves from other trees, all of them, together at the same time, held his hand, and all of them, together at the same time, told him, 'You, you can't let go! You must not let go! You, let go! She will die here immediately!'
The girl, working hard, squeezed out a smile and said to the leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, it doesn't matter, if you don't want to say it, I can completely understand. I will never force you. I can feel all your pain. But, God, don't let me cry now. Don't be afraid, you are my family! Let's complete this 'ritual' together. Let me take you 'home!''
The girl, trying again, squeezed out a smile, she tried to stabilize herself, she said to the leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, I just want to ask you a question. If you don't want to answer, that's okay. My question is... I, I, I, can I go back and tell my family that you, you, you, you are a 'complete' you?'
The broken leaf, the hand trembling more and more, he told the girl in a trembling voice, he said: ' I... I... I don't want it, I don't want to, I see, I see, now, now, now, this, I, my scorched skin, dirty, broken bones, memory, wailing, already, already, entangled, entangled, entangled, eighty years, eighty years, eighty years, like a shadow, my soul, already, already, no one, will, reaching out, until, until, you, you, 」
The girl, holding back her tears, tried to squeeze out a smile, she said to the leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, me, who am I? I even, always, always, praying, I pray, I never, never, never find you, but God, let me smell horses and let me dream of you. Then, I traveled, the mud and blood of all of

Europe, in the most shouldn't, shouldn't, where there are answers, you met you, you trembled, because when you think about it, the 'memory' bursts like a flood, you collapse, you want to give up. I can fully understand all of this!'
The girl, holding back her tears, tried hard again, squeezed out a smile, she said firmly, telling the broken leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, no matter how broken your hand is, it doesn't matter! I will never back down. Moreover, you are not 'dirty' at all! You are my 'family.' I'm not afraid of your 'pain.' I am not afraid of your 'injury.' However, I am afraid, I am very afraid, I am very afraid, you, I no longer believe that someone will come to 'you!"
The broken leaf held the girl tremblingly.
At first, he was just gent, like, afraid that he would break.
The girl said firmly to the broken leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, you, you can't let go! You, you must not let go!' You, if you let go, you will be 'wiped out!"
The girl, working hard again, squeezed out a smile, the girl still, in a firm tone, said to the broken leaf, she said, 'My leaf, my family, you, hold on to me! You, don't worry! What I am least afraid of is 'pain!' You, hurry up! You, you're going to be caught! You, wait for me a little longer, wait for me a little bit. I will definitely take you home! It is not 'a memory,' it is not 'a piece of paper.' It is 'blood,' 'family,' and 'name!' I will definitely make you 'complete' and be 'welcomed home!"
He hesitated for a moment about the broken leaf.
However, all the broken leaves from other trees surrounded him, all of them at the same time, constantly, constantly, constantly encouraging.
The broken leaf, he finally squeezed the girl's hand tightly.
The broken leaf, he finally squeezed the girl's hand tightly, and he finally wrote the word that had been waiting for eighty years under the girl's pen.
It is, 'Echo of the Soul.'
On that day, heavy snow fell.
However, the girl's paper was not stained, a snowflake.
After the ceremony, the snow also stopped.
The girl, breaking down and roaring, called out to her beloved boy to get out of the car.
The girl prayed for the boy she loved so much that the leaf from his blood was praying.
The girl herself cried directly on the grass watered by blood.
Girl, completely unable to stand.
The girl trembled all over, she broke down and cried, completely speechless.
The boy, after completing his prayer, looked back at the girl, and he strode

towards her.
The boy had already bent down, and his waist, he was about to possess and squat down to help the girl up.
Girl, looking up, the boy she loves so much, she just worked hard, squeezing out a little smile.
Then, the girl raised her right hand and gestured to the boy she loved so much, saying, 'I'm fine, don't worry about me for now, you go back to the car and wait for me first.' gesture.
The boy, with a frightened face, looked at the girl, and he turned back step by step.
The girl held on until she confirmed that the boy she loved so much returned to the car and closed the door.
The girl began to roar at God, and she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! Why! Why! Why! Why! Why! Why the hell is it! I just want to 'see.'..
The girl, continuing to face God, roared, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! Here! Here! Here it is! It's me! 'The last' one! 'The last' one! 'Finally,' one! Want, find, 'people,' places! Here! Here it is! This is a hellish place! Me! How many times have I talked to You! How many times! How many times! Here! Here! Here! No, you can't! No, you can't! No, yes, with!!'
The girl cried so hard that she almost fainted, until, Gabriel, and Satan, the two of them, at the same time, gently helped the girl up.
Satan, just gently, stretched out, He, His right hand, stroked the girl, her face was full of tears, He, gently, patted the girl's back, He, silently, stretched out, He, 's right hand was placed behind the girl, a short distance away, and He didn't say anything.
The girl, staggering, slowly stood up.
The girl, crying, her voice trembling, once again, bent down, her almost shattered body, towards all the other leaves that had been left behind.
The girl, her voice trembling, crying uncontrollably, said to all the leaves that were left behind, she said, 'Everyone, everyone, everyone, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm really sorry, I have only a pen, a pen, a pen that can't be given to everyone. …It's all because I'm me…It's me…It's me…It's me…It's me・It's me…There's no way…To do more…I hate…I hate myself!…I'm not strong enough.…I'm not strong!' I'm sorry, I'm sorry, really, I'm sorry, I can only, take away, my family, only 'alone,' I, I, I can't, I, I can't take, you, 'all,' people, if, if, if really, I can, how I hope, I can, I can, take away, you 'all,' 'all' Everyone, everyone, everyone, everyone'
That day, in the snow, on the soil buried by history for eighty years, every pair of invisible eyes, all of them, stared at the girl.
They are not 'anger,' not 'resentment.'.. it is 'envy,' 'pain,' and a kind of

'longing' that cannot be spoken in the depths of the soul.
That day, in the snow, on the soil buried by history for eighty years, every pair of invisible eyes, all of them, stared at the girl. Every pair of eyes reveals the same question, 'Why not me?'
The girl knew that all of them at that time, each of them, wanted to take away this 'pen.'
The girl knew that all of them at that time, each of them, wanted to take away this 'pen,' but it was not 'greed,' it was 'each of them, all of them, had never been seriously called by name once.'
However, all of them at that time, each of them, were together at the same time, and none of them thought about 'robbing' at all.
All of them at that time, each of them, worked together at the same time, allowing the girl to find her, the person she was looking for.
All of them at that time, each of them, were working together at the same time, helping the girl, translating the language.
All of them at that time, each of them, worked together at the same time, helping the girl and comforting him when he was broken.
At that time, all of them, each of them, were working together at the same time, helping the girl, comforting him when he was broken, and each of them, at the same time, told him, all of them said, 'You, let go now, she will die!'
At that time, all of them, each of them, were together at the same time, helping the girl, and all of them, each of them, were all together at the same time, accompanying the girl, and completing the 'ritual.'
At that time, all of them, each of them, were working together at the same time to help the girls, not because they were appointed and knew the girls, but because each of them, each of them, understood each of them at the same time
'This scene is all of them.
Waited, a scene of eighty years.
The girl's hands were shaking.
His hands trembled even more.
However, at that moment, the audience held their breath.
Not because, out of fear.
Rather, because God is coming.
No, use 'pillar of fire,' no, use 'thunder and lightning.'
Instead, I used a girl's 'pen' from a fishing boat from the Land of the Rising Sun.
Write down a God's chosen people, the 'return' of the 'soul.'
He, not a well-known person, he is not on the roster.
He, not in any report, he is not in the monument.

Even, even his descendants, did not know about his existence.
But, girl, here it is.
The girl said, 'I'll take you home!'
He cried, the girl wrote.
There are silent souls everywhere.
All in their hearts, they 'applauded' him and sent 'blessings.'
This pen only has 'one.'
However, all of them that day, each of them, were together at the same time for the girl to use.
Because, all of them at that time, each of them, knew it together at the same time.
'The girl's 'pen.'
Let heaven and hell be quiet.
At that moment, all the dusty doors were opened.
All the waiting souls held their breath.
Because, that leaf, he went home.
That moment is not the end of a 'ritual.'
rather, it is a proof that 'forgetting' is still possible to be 'overturned.''
The girl, reluctantly, looked around, looking at all the broken leaves that were left behind, she was full of tears, and said to all the broken leaves that were left behind, she said, 'Everyone present, every leaf, although I don't know the 'name' of each of you. I will not speak your 'language' either. But I am willing to use all the savings I have accumulated in my ten lifetimes, for, God, and work, 'blessing,' and 'every one of you' that I have left behind.'
The girl, still, reluctantly, looked around, looking at the broken leaves that were left behind, she was full of tears, and said to all the broken leaves that were left behind, she said, 'Everyone present, every leaf, although I don't know the 'name' of each of you. I will not speak your 'language' either. However, I am willing to use all the savings I have accumulated in my ten lifetimes, for, God, and work, 'blessing,' and 'every one of you' that I have left behind. I want to make a 'wish,' and I wish you, 'everyone,' can be reduced, even a little 'pain!' I want to make another 'wish,' and I wish that each of you can be 'found by your family' one day in the future!'
All the broken leaves that were left behind, very worried, very frightened, all of them, each of them, at the same time, scrambled to be the first to say to the girl, all of them, each of them, all of them, 'Girl! Wait! You, wait! You, wait a minute! Don't be impulsive! Do you know how much 'quantity' there is here? Don't make random wishes!'
The girl, still, reluctantly, looked around, looking at those, all the broken leaves that were left behind, she was full of tears, with a smile on her face,

and said to all the broken leaves that were left behind, she said, 'Everyone here, it doesn't matter! Please all of you, don't worry about me! I know very clearly how much there is here. It's just, I'm not bad! Anyway, I have worked for ten lifetimes for God, and if the money is not enough, I will give it to God, work for ten lifetimes! If that's not enough, add more! However, these two 'wishes' are 'promised' for me today! Please all of you, don't stop me! The reason why I made these two 'wishes' is because 'each of you' is all worth it, let me do it!'
The girl, with a step that was almost about to disappear, staggered, she worked hard, walking in the direction of the car.
There was a hint of joy in the girl's heart.
Because, the girl obviously felt that she herself was almost breathless.
However, Satan stretched out his right hand, grabbed the girl directly, and put it on his back, and He said to the girl
He, says
'I'll carry you!'
And, at the same time, he stretched out his left index finger and placed it in front of the girl's nose.
Satan sighed heavily and said to the girl helplessly,
He, says
'Hey, how can you be so stupid 'always?'!
Don't you think that you can 'exchange one life for another?'!
You don't have to expect this!'
Just as the girl was about to leave.
Those who were left behind, all the broken leaves, all of them, each of them, all of them together, all of them, each of them, all of them, in their eyes, all revealed a 'loss' that could not be concealed and 'sadness.'
Those who were left behind, all the broken leaves, all of them, each of them, all of them at the same time, smiled at the girl, those left behind, all the broken leaves, all of them, each of them, all at the same time, laughed so 'gently,' and even smiled so 'beautiful.'
All the broken leaves left behind, all of them, each of them, all at the same time, waving those, almost broken hands in the direction of the girl.
Those that were left behind, all the broken leaves, all of them, each of them, all at the same time, in the direction of the girl, waving those, almost broken hands, to say goodbye to the girl.
All the broken leaves that were left behind, all of them, each of them, all of them together, all of them, each of them, with a voice softer than the wind caressing the leaves.
Those who were left behind, all the broken leaves, all of them, each of them,

all of them, all of them, each of them, with a voice softer than the wind caressing the leaves, all of them, each of them, all of them said to the girlAll of them, each of them, said 'Thank you, girl from afar! Thank you! Thank you! It is your arrival that brings 'hope' to all of us! Each of us, all of us, 'I don't hate you!' So, please don't hate yourself!'
On the return trip.
The girl, along the way, couldn't stop crying.
However, the girl couldn't tell the boy she loved so much why she was crying.
The girl cried because she saw how 'painful' and 'broken' those leaves, all of them, were.
God, still sitting in the back seat.
God, along the way, has been talking endlessly, about He, the 'pure white white horse,' and the 'exquisite decoration' on the pure white white horse, and the 'sunset light' and 'overall atmosphere' arranged by Him.
God, as he spoke, suddenly remembered, and, began to complain, He, complaining that the boy 'didn't understand,' He, 'three times' of 'flight mode' reminder.
God, the more you speak, the more angry you become.
So, God, general, His entire right arm, raised high, and with a 'pop,' it hit the boy on the 'back of the head' as he was concentrating on driving.
Of course, boys are imperceptible.
However, Satan, just without saying a word, He, sat in front of the girl, at her feet.
In Satan's hand, holding He, the black, burning 'sewing kit,' He slowly began to mend the girl who was already very broken, one stitch, one thread, one thread, and the little one carefully and thinly.
When Satan finally mended the girl, her very broken soul, after she had mended it.
The girl opened her eyes slightly, she was about to open her mouth and complain to Satan, why, every time, He didn't let the girl flow down the 'river of the underworld.'
Before the girl could speak.
Satan stared at the girl viciously, and stretched out, the index finger of his right hand, viciously, pointing at the girl who had just woken up, and He gritted his teeth and said
He, says
'Ten times!
You!
Ten times!

I,
Besides,
'Last time!'
Hell,
'You are not welcome!"!'
After saying that, Satan turned around angrily and disappeared into a cloud of black and gray smoke that only the girl could see.
The boy was driving the car, he turned his head to look at the girl, he said to the girl in a gentle tone, but with a sense of debt, he said, 'My Girl, are you okay? Just now, when we were in that grass watered with blood, the iron gate erased by history. Suddenly, you opened the car door, and then you suddenly rushed down. When I turned around, I saw you, the whole person, kneeling in front of the iron door. Then, I raised my head and looked at the originally 'clear' sky, which suddenly turned into a strong 'heavy snowfall' without warning in an 'instant!' I know 'that' should be what you call 'ritual.' I looked at you, alone, kneeling in front of that iron door, crying all the time, all the time! However, I am very worried that if I go down rashly, I will interrupt the 'ceremony."
The boy was still driving, he turned his head again, glanced at the girl, he was still, his tone was gentle, still, with a debtful tone, and he said to the girl, 'My girl, here's the thing. However, I have been able to rest assured of you. You didn't even 'wear' a 'coat!' You are like this, alone, kneeling in the intense 'heavy snow.' Kneel on the grass watered with blood, in front of the iron door that has been erased by history! I'm really, really, really, I'm really worried about you, in case you catch a cold or get hurt for the people who are looking for Ima's Aba! Then, Ima, she will definitely be very angry! Ima just called me this morning, Ima she, always, always, always, 'a thousand reminders,' asking me to take care of you! At the moment, I was really in a 'dilemma.' So, I had no choice but to call Ima quickly. I told Ima, you were alone, and suddenly, you opened the car door, and then, your whole body, suddenly rushed down! Ima, the two of us, are very worried about you at the same time! However, the two of us didn't dare to go over and interrupt the 'ceremony.' Therefore, Ima, I, and the two of us, at the same time, were extremely worried during the 'whole process' of your 'ceremony!' Ima, I, and the two of us, together at the same time, were as anxious as 'ants on a hot pot!' However, Ima, I, and the two of us didn't know what to do! I should have 'anticipated' before setting off, in case such a situation occurred. In this case, perhaps, you will tell me 'before leaving' how I can 'help you' in the current situation! My girl, I'm really, really, really sorry, I really, really, really didn't mean to, let you go down and face that 'ceremony' alone!'

The boy was still driving, he turned his head again, glanced at the girl, he was still, his tone was gentle, still, with a debtful tone, and he said to the girl, 'My girl, here's the thing. I just saw you get in the car, and your whole body, as if it was, was almost breathless. I just saw that when you got in the car, your whole person, as if you were, was about to fall into a coma. But 'medicine' is not, my 'professional knowledge.' I looked up at the sky that had been completely blackened. I can only rely on my 'intuition' to fasten my seat belt for you as soon as possible. Then, drive the car as soon as possible and take you away, the sad forest! Although, I don't know, whether it is right or wrong for me to do this... I just want to say that if you wait, you really 'pass out.' At least, let's drive the car to a place where there is a 'crowd' first. In this way, at least I can have the opportunity to find people with a 'medical professional background' like you to provide you with 'help!' You also know that I also have ADHA, 'worry' and 'fear,' and 'helplessness,' all at the same time, straight towards me, crazy 'sweeping!' Therefore, my whole mind at the moment is really very 'panicked' and very 'chaotic!"
The boy was driving the car, he glanced at the girl again, he said softly, but with a sense of debt, he said to the girl, 'My Girl, here's the thing. And my mobile phone was in that area, the grass watered with blood, the iron gate erased by history. During the time when you got out of the car and held that 'ceremony.' I was using my phone, and just when I was discussing your 'safety' with Ima, the two of us at the same time, very worried, my phone automatically switched to 'airplane mode' all the time, all the time, all the time!'
The girl, smiling, looked at the boy she loved so much, she stretched out her left hand, touched his hair, she loved him so much, she replied weakly to the boy, she said, 'My love, here's the thing. That 'ceremony' was originally 'my' work, not 'yours!' Moreover, you are already here, after I completed that 'ceremony.' Didn't you also get out of the car and walked to the side in front of the iron door that was erased by history? You did it, for that 'leaf' from your bloodline, you completed the 'blessing' that can only be completed by a 'Kohen Gadol' and 'bloodline,' isn't it? So, you've completed your mission! You, let alone not, 'apologize' to me for this matter! As for the mobile phone you said automatically switches to 'airplane mode,' it's 'three times,' right?'
The boy, with a surprised face, looked at the girl and said, 'My girl, how do you know?'
The girl, smiling, looked at her beloved boy, and she said to the boy, she said, 'My Love, I'm fine. You are driving, just look ahead. Stop thinking about it. It's all over! I, this is not it, am I still sitting here, am I alive well? Moreover, I didn't catch a cold.'

The girl worked very hard and used her hands to prop up her body.
The girl, on the boy's right cheek, gave the boy a deep kiss.
God, smiling, looked at the girl who had just woken up.
He, says
'Child.
You just
promised,
The 'two wishes.'
You,
I know,
How much is it?'
The girl just replied lightly, God, she said, 'Whatever! It doesn't matter how much it costs. Take as much love as you want. If it's not enough, I'll work to resupply you.'
God, laughed.
God, say
'You fool!
Just now
You promised
The 'two wishes.'
Counted on my account.
Just a little bit of money from you.
I don't want to take it!'
The girl, suddenly her eyes were cold, her tone was cold, she turned around quickly, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! May I ask, You, just now, was it during my 'coma?' You, you made a move, very hard, hit, 'the boy I love so much,' what about it?! May I ask, for a moment, you, are you looking for death, what?!'
God, with a face full of grievances, replied to the girl.
He, says
'I hit the boy.
But,
I didn't push too hard...
Moreover,
That's because...'
God, the words did not fall.
The girl, still her eyes were cold, her tone was cold, she still looked back, she picked her eyebrows, her attitude was very provocative, looking at her viciously, God, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! First. I, I want to 'thank you' first, You, so

'generous,' suddenly, suddenly, for me, just now, those 'two wishes,' I bought it, single.'
Girl, her eyes are getting colder and colder, her tone is getting colder and colder, she is still looking back, she is still raising her head, her eyebrows, her attitude is becoming more and more provocative, looking at her viciously, God, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Again. May I ask, why, 'My Beloved Boy,' just now, in that grass watered with blood, the iron gate erased by history. 'The boy I love so much,' why, his whole person looks like a 'soul vacuum,' what?! You, say, look, look?! Why, what, what?! You, why, don't speak, what?! Huh？！」
Girl, her eyes are getting colder and colder, her tone is getting colder and colder, she is still looking back, she is still raising her head, her eyebrows, her attitude is becoming more and more provocative, looking at her viciously, God, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! There is also. May I ask, why, 'My Beloved Boy,' just now, in that grass watered with blood, the iron gate erased by history. 'The boy I love so much,' why, 'the boy I love so much,' his, mobile phone, need, constantly, constantly, constantly, being adjusted to, 'flight mode,' what?! Excuse me, one, you, yes, hit, count, let, 'my beloved boy,' 'get off,' 'together,' 'come and see,' 'me,' yes, 'how, what, like,' 'dig, out,' 'death, person,' of,?! You, yes, 'exam, worry,' pass, 'the boy I love so much,' of, 'peace, all,?"! That kind of 'ritual,' difficult, Tao, is, 'any, what, people,' all, 'can,' 'participate,' of,?! If yes. So, may I ask, that, at that time, You, except for telling me, 'Don't cry.' You, where are you going, what?! Huh？！」
Girl, her eyes are getting colder and colder, her tone is getting colder and colder, she is still looking back, she is still raising her head, her eyebrows, her attitude is becoming more and more provocative, looking at her viciously, God, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! It's not over yet. You, if you still have that, 'guts!' You, if you dare, 'again,' touch 'the boy I love so much?'！
DO YOU -
Still Remember -
WHAT KIND OF COVENANT WE JUST MADE.
The One -
Written In Chapter 5, Part I.
Just A Little Bit EARLIER.
The Task That Even YOU Bound Me To In Our Covenant - And Made Even Harder.
SO,
DO NOT YOU DARE PRETEND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN.」

The girl, her eyes became colder and colder, her tone became colder and colder, she still looked back, she still raised her eyebrows, her attitude became more and more provocative, and she looked at her more viciously, God, she gritted her teeth and followed, God, she said, she said, 'Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Finally, I, now, follow, You, solemnly, 'swear!' You, if you dare, touch it 'again,' 'my beloved boy!' I, definitely, will make your 'life' 'very interesting!' You are 'knowing,' 'me!' You, say, right?!
I KNOW YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT.」
The month before the departure of that journey.
God, let the girl watch many, many, many related 'documentaries.'
The girl, when she was watching it, already felt very, very, very painful.
But when the girl, really, stepped on it herself, the door said freedom. Inside, it was full of ashes.
That kind of pain, far, compared to the girl, what was originally 'expected' was more, more, more terrifying!
The girl will never forget that at that moment, that broken leaf, when his hand, holding the girl's hand, the pain was much more, too much, too much than the girl expected, the pain was so heavy that the girl's 'soul' was almost immediately crushed and shattered.
But all of them, all of them who were left behind, all those who were left behind, the other broken leaves... all of them, every time they did something, all at the same time, laughing, all of them, each of them, all of them, all waved at the girl and sent the girl away...
That night, the boy and the girl returned to the bottom of the city, burying the sleeping crown and a sabbath that could not be held. It is as quiet as poetry during the day, but at night, it will repeat the same question behind the wall, 'Do you remember us?.'
When the two of them returned, the hotel in that city.
The boy first told her that the girl was 'safe,' but she looked a little 'tired.'
However, the girl also said that the boy should be responsible for sharing the story of what happened all day long with him, sewing his clothes for him, and those who have not yet stopped stitching.
Because, the girl told the boy that she was 'tired' and that no one could fix it for her. Therefore, this is the girl's own 'responsibility,' she asked the boy to concentrate on talking his phone, and the girl thought about herself, alone, and quiet.
The boy glanced at the girl, and the girl smiled at the boy and nodded her head.
Then, the boy, from the 'matte black' notebook that the girl was putting on the table, carefully took out the words written by the broken leaf this evening,

which had been waiting for eighty years.
It is, 'Echo of the Soul.'
The boy, again, glanced at the girl, and the girl to the boy, again, smiled, and again, nodded her head.
Then, the boy, carefully, took a picture of the 'Echo of the Soul' and sent it to him, sewed his clothes, and still hadn't stopped stitching.
'Ladies and gentlemen' who are 'reading this book,' once again, 'message notification.'
That 'echo of the soul' can be 'transmitted' to each other among 'family members.' That's because 'they' are 'my family.' Moreover, they are 'family' between 'each other.'
But, 'you guys,' 'no.'
Trouble, 'everyone,' use a little 'brain' and don't 'be clever.'
'Circulation between family members' and 'public use' of 'all of you.' They are two 'completely unrelated,' 'two independent events.'
Don't tamper with 'family interaction' into 'academic spoils' of 'all of you.'
This is a 'boundary,' not a 'discussion.'
Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity.'
If 'you,' among them, 'people,' take this 'echo of the soul' to the public, it is equivalent to 'killing 'again' with 'you,' 'my family,' using 'your hands' and 'your own hands.'
If 'everyone' has any other 'questions' about the above 'notification message,' welcome to 'only inquire,' the author 'myself,' that is, 'me.'
The two of them, in a language that the girl didn't understand, discussed why the white paper was written so concisely.
The two of them discussed the broken leaf, why the words that had been waiting for eighty years were so concise, whether there was anything, and what he was unwilling to say.
The girl, alone, sitting on the sofa, her eyes were straight, slowly, drinking her mint tea, she seemed to have no 'soul.'
Suddenly, in an instant, the girl fell heavily from the sofa, directly heavily, to the carpet.
The girl, in an instant, was hit by a strong 'darkness' and a very 'deep' 'power,' like a 'collapsing sky,' all smashed on her in an instant.
The girl's face, lying on the ground, she couldn't move at all.
The girl knew that 'he' had come home.
The girl also knew that the strong 'darkness' and the very 'deep' 'power' came from the fact that when his 'family' saw 'him,' they couldn't believe that 'he' was so 'broken!'
At that time, when the door said freedom, and inside, it was full of ashes, the

girl knew that 'he' was broken.
However, the fragmentation of 'him' is far, far, far, more broken than the girl expected, more, more, more broken!
When the family members saw 'him,' they knew the 'sins' suffered by 'him.'
The girl, with the last bit of strength left, told the boy, she said, 'My love, please tell Ima, 'he' has returned to 'home!' Others, don't ask.'
Girl, crying like crazy.
The girl, alone, rushed straight to the toilet and vomited for twenty minutes.
The boy originally wanted to follow the girl.
The girl, while holding back her vomiting, stretched out her right hand and signaled to the boy that she was fine, let the boy leave first and continue to talk on the phone.
The boy's eyes were still full of worry about the girl, he turned around step by step and slowly walked out of the bathroom.
The girl, just working hard, smiled at the boy, she slowly closed the bathroom door, locked it, and used a towel to block all the gaps, and then, she was alone, turning on all the water faucets to the maximum.
Later, after the girl took a shower and calmed down.
The boy asked the girl again, and he asked, 'My Girl, this evening, in that place, why is there a 'man leading a horse,' this kind of picture appears? I remember, I checked the map, there are dozens of miles around there, there is nothing, let alone a farm or a horse farm, right?! How could there be such a picture?!'
The boy's expression was still like a very aggrieved child.
The girl, with her hands, held the 'hot' mint tea tightly, she tried to squeeze out a smile, she replied to the boy gently, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Do you remember that the pure white and immaculate white horse, on the horse's back, has a sacred and symbolic piece of 'exquisite cloth?''
The girl, with her hands, held the 'hot' mint tea even tighter, she still tried her best, squeezed out a smile, she still, gently answered the boy, she said, 'My love, here's the thing. Do you remember that the pure white and immaculate white horse, on the horse's back, the 'exquisite cloth,' faintly appeared, the legend was that he was a boy who 'sang' to God, listened, and was also the first person to let 'sword and poetry' coexist in his heart. Some people say that he was once God's favorite person, but he was also the one who gave up the most, God, and broke his heart?'
The girl, with her hands, held the 'hot' mint tea even tighter, she still tried her best, squeezed out a smile, she still, gently answered the boy, she said, 'My love, here's the thing. Do you remember the pure white white horse, on the horseback, the 'exquisite cloth.' Compare it, is the 'exquisite cloth' faintly

appearing from the decoration of 'that person?"
The boy's expression was like a child full of doubts.
The boy, with a puzzled face, looked at the girl.
The girl, smiling gently at the boy, replied to the boy, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. You can turn on your mobile phone and compare it with the pure white and immaculate horse, the 'exquisite cloth' on the horse's back, and whether it is the same as the legendary boy who was once a 'singing' to God, listening, and the first person to let 'sword and poetry' coexist in the heart. Some people say that he was once God's favorite and the one who gave in the most to God's heartbreak. Compare it, is the 'exquisite cloth' faintly appearing from the decoration of 'that person?"
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. In fact, that pure white and immaculate horse is not a 'horse,' but a 'unicorn."
The boy's expression was still like a child full of doubts.
The boy, still, looked at the girl with a puzzled face.
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. The reason why I can see that the pure white and immaculate horse is actually a 'unicorn' is because I am working for that 'ancient madman.' However, for you, of course, you cannot see the 'horn' of the 'unicorn.' If everyone could see the 'horn' of the unicorn, wouldn't it be that the world would be in chaos! Don't be scared!'
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, she said, 'My love, here's the thing. The creature 'unicorn' is the closest 'representative' in the world is the 'huge pure white and immaculate horse."
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. The 'horn' of the unicorn, only the ancient madman, can see it himself.'
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. I know, you want to ask, why, in the legend, was a boy who 'sang' to God, listening, and was also the first person to let 'sword and poetry' coexist in his heart. Some people say that he was once God's favorite and the one who gave in the most to God's heartbreak. Are you willing to use his 'unicorn' to draw 'barriers,' 'protection,' and 'you?' In 'Chapter 5 - Part I,' in the middle, don't you already know who you are?'
The boy's whole face was full of surprise!
The boy's expression was like a child who had just discovered that 'Santa Claus' had always been his father and mother, quietly placing gifts on his bedside while he was asleep.
The boy, with a face full of surprise, continued to ask the girl a question

again, and he asked, 'My girl, and look! This evening, in that place, why, no matter how I adjust the 'camera focal length' or 'settings.' I can't take a picture of 'that person's face' clearly. That person's 'face' is 'blurred' no matter what.'
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. Look at the photo you took this evening. That person's clothing, isn't it, 'white upper body, blood red lower body?''
The boy glanced at the photo on his phone, he looked at the girl in surprise again, and he nodded to the girl, his head.
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. In the 'broken books' of that ancient madman, they are actually written. However, I don't know which one it is. So, in fact, this hint is very obvious!'
The boy's whole face was still full of surprise and doubts!
The girl, still gentle, smiled at the boy, and she continued to answer the boy, saying, 'My Love, here's the thing. In fact, that man was 'Gabriel,' and he went to that land and gave the ancient madman 'out of tolerance.' So, because it is the 'face of an angel,' you 'don't need' it, and you 'can't' see it clearly.'
The boy, trembling and cautious, asked the girl again, he asked, 'My girl, Ima said yesterday that the 'pen' you used today may be dangerous, so Ima is so worried about your 'safety!' So, is the 'pen' you are using today really 'dangerous?' Why didn't you tell me beforehand? We can, think of other ways! Why, you want to put yourself in danger! The point is, you haven't let me know yet...'
The girl just smiled and looked at the boy she loved so much, she replied to the boy with a gentle tone, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I don't even know how to write the word 'danger,' let alone 'what it means.' For me, it's 'High Risk, High Reward!' Just imagine that I like 'gambling!''
The boy, with a shocked face, looked at the girl.
The boy's expression was like one, just now I realized that the 'tooth fairy' didn't put the 'tooth under the pillow' he put under the pillow at all, collected it, and then used 'a bill' to 'exchange' that one with himHis replaced teeth, child.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, she suddenly smiled brightly because of the boy's 'innocent' expression, and she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I like to treat 'myself' as a 'bargaining chip' and put it on the 'gambling table.' I think, if I don't gamble, how do I know if I will 'win the jackpot!'
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Look, this evening! I didn't, I won a 'super jackpot,' and I 'found someone!' I think it's very

'worthwhile!"
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she told the boy that this evening, in front of the grass watered with blood, in front of the iron gate erased by history, the 'two wishes' she made.
Boy, as soon as he heard what the girl said, he was instantly surprised, completely speechless, he just stared very widely, his lips seemed to want to say something, but he couldn't find any words that could be expressed in his mind.
The boy looked at the girl tightly, his eyes suddenly started, teary eyes flashing with tears.
Before the boy could speak.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. I know that there must be many, many, many doubts in your heart, and many, many, many questions. Take a deep breath and calm down. Let me explain to you slowly, one by one, one by one. So, you can better 'understand,' my 'starting point,' and the 'meaning' behind these things, okay?'
The girl gently stretched out her right hand and slowly handed the boy a piece of toilet paper.
The boy, quickly, wiped away his tears, took a big and deep breath, and tried to calm himself down.
The boy, plucking up the courage, looked at the girl again.
The boy's expression was very similar to that of a child who was about to open the 'admission notice.'
The girl, looking at the boy she loved so much, laughed out loud unconsciously.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. First. After a person 'dies,' it is not actually like the broken books of ancient madmen, the 'soul' goes directly to heaven to 'report.' The 'spiritual world' also has 'rules of the spiritual world' and 'process.' If I give you an example, it may be easier for you to understand. For example, today in my hands, there was a patient who failed to rescue him. Then, our entire 'medical team' needs to write about the 'whole event' and the process of what happened for this 'deceased patient.' The content will include the patient's 'name,' 'birthday,' 'gender,' as well as the patient's 'where he is,' 'why he got sick,' 'what kind of illness,' and 'what treatment and treatment did he do' for this patient in the process of illness. In the end, it was because of the 'ineffective rescue' that my patient 'passed away.' Then, our entire medical team must write down the 'time of death' of

this patient, and our entire medical team, everyone, must 'sign and seal' this 'case data,' so that this 'case data' can be considered 'complete.' Then, this 'case data' needs to be handed over to the hospital's 'case department' for permanent 'archiving."
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. This is why when a person 'dies,' the living person needs to 'hold a funeral' for him, which is actually the same concept as the 'case report' written by our entire medical team for the deceased patient. However, this 'case report' is an 'invisible report.' Then, this 'invisible report' will be received by Gabriel and the others like a 'letter,' and then taken back to inform the ancient lunatic. At the same time, Gabriel and the others will also inform the deceased patient about the 'family members' who are already in the spiritual world. Then, those 'family members' can take a copy of this 'invisible report' and take their 'family members' home.'
In the boy's hand, holding it tightly, the toilet paper, his eyes were still flashing with tears, he took a big breath, slowly raised his head, his eyes were still full of distress and reluctance, looking at the girl tightly.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she still smiled brightly, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. That's why I must look for them, and I must find those leaves that belong to the Ima family. Because, if a person 'dies,' but no one knows, 'where' did he die? 'How' did he die? 'When' did he die? Then, the soul of the 'innocent death' can only stand in place, that is, near his own 'body,' and cannot leave too far away. Otherwise, he would have been 'wiped out' in an instant. This is the 'rule' of the 'spiritual world' and the 'barrier' of the 'spiritual world.' Otherwise, if every 'resentful spirit' can run around and 'take revenge' everywhere. Then, 'this world' and 'spiritual world' will be 'out of balance' at the same time.'
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she was still smiling brightly, her tears were shining, her voice gradually trembled, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. This evening, in front of the grass watered with blood, in front of the iron gate erased by history, you will tell me the 'moment' when I knelt down and started crying. The originally clear sky suddenly began to snow heavily. However, when the 'ceremony' ended, the 'moment' when it was over, the original 'heavy snow' suddenly 'stopped.' That 'heavy snow' is the 'ancient madman,' and the 'leaf' and 'me' that I have found. That is the way the three of us 'co-signed' together at the same time.'
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more

trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. If you think about it this way, it is easier to understand. I knelt in front of the iron gate that had been erased by history, and heavy snowflakes covered the entire grass, but it left 'the mark of my kneeling,' right? That 'seal' is equivalent to 'my signature.' Then, if you look closely, you will see that on the other side of the iron door that has been erased by history, there is a faint 'trace,' right? That 'trace' is equivalent to the 'signature of that leaf' that I found. And the 'essence' of that 'heavy snowfall' is equivalent to the 'signature of an ancient madman.' After that 'ceremony,' the heavy snow stopped in an instant. Therefore, the 'signatures' of the three of us have been 'completed' at the same moment.'
The boy's hand was still holding it tightly, the toilet paper, his eyes were still flashing with tears, he took a deep breath again, big, and slowly raised his head again, his eyes were still full of distress and reluctance, looking at the girl tightly.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. If you think about it this way, it is easier to understand. And you, after that 'ceremony.' On the grass that has become 'pure white and flawless' because it is covered with 'snow,' you open the car door, you get out of the car, you walk, in front of the iron door that has been erased by history, your feetStand at a fixed point. Then, you gave, that 'leaf' that we found together, you gave 'him,' the 'blessing of blood,' right? Therefore, 'your footprints' are equivalent to 'your signature.' Moreover, your 'signature' and 'blessing' can be said to be 'particularly precious' and 'indispensable' for the 'leaf' we found together! Because 'your signature' represents 'the whole bloodline,' that is to say, 'your signature' is the 'key,' the one that is really opened for 'him,' and returns to the 'bloodline,' the door of this 'big tree.''
The boy's hand was still clutching tightly, the toilet paper, his eyes were still flashing with tears, he took a deep breath again, big, deep, again, slowly raised his head, his tears began to fall uncontrollably, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from his eyes, the boy's whole body trembled, his eyes were still looking at the girl tightly, as if he felt that the next second, the girl would suddenly disappear. A trace of obvious fear flashed in his eyes.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. So, under the 'common testimony' of the 'four' signatures. The long-lost 'leaf,' 'he' finally got that

'invisible certificate' of what we call the 'death certificate' in the hospital. From that moment on, the long-lost leaf can finally 'leave,' leave 'his own body,' 'free,' and embark on the road of 'home!"

The boy's hand was still clutching tightly, the toilet paper, his eyes were still flashing with tears, he took a deep breath again, big, deep, again, slowly raised his head, his tears began to fall uncontrollably, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from his eyes, the boy's whole body trembled, his eyes were still looking at the girl tightly, as if he felt that the next second, the girl would suddenly disappear. A trace of obvious fear flashed in his eyes.

The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. As for why, I was willing to make those wishes and let those who were left behindAll other broken leaves can be reduced, even if there is a trace of 'pain.' That's because, as I just mentioned, after a person dies, it is not the 'soul' that goes directly to heaven to 'report,' as said in the broken books of ancient madmen. The spiritual world also has its own 'rules' and 'processes' in the spiritual world. When a person dies and he does not get that one, as we just mentioned, the 'invisible death certificate.' Then, the soul of the 'innocent death' can only stand in place, that is, near his own 'body,' and cannot leave too far away. Otherwise, he will be instantly 'wiped out,' and the soul of the 'innocent death' will be forced to stay in the 'state of pain' 'at the moment of his death."

The boy's hand was still clutching tightly, the toilet paper, his eyes were still flashing with tears, he took a deep breath again, big, deep, again, slowly raised his head, his tears began to fall uncontrollably, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from his eyes, the boy's whole body trembled, his eyes were still looking at the girl tightly, as if he felt that the next second, the girl would suddenly disappear. A trace of obvious fear flashed in his eyes.

The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. As for why, I was willing to make those wishes at that time, so that all the other broken leaves that were left behind could be reduced, even if there was a trace of 'pain.' It is because I 'saw,' I 'heard,' I 'smelled,' I 'experienced,' all of them, each of them, the 'unspeakable' 'pain.' My Love, you also know that I am not good at anything, I just like to fish in mixed waters, and I am 'nosy!' Therefore, if I take our 'leaves' and turn around and leave, it will be too inconsistent with my 'nosy' personality setting! No matter what, those that were left behind, all the other

broken leaves, at that time, were also 'meddling!' All of them, each of them, are not busy, they are busy, they are talking nonsense, they are always there, giving encouragement and help to that piece of 'leaf' that belongs to us!'
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she tried to keep smiling, her tears began to be uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, falling from her eyes, her voice became more and more trembling, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. Since all the other broken leaves that were left behind are already so 'nosy,' of course I 'can't lose' this kind of thing! Therefore, I insisted on going back to 'meddle' and express my 'gratitude' to all of them, to each of them, and to the indescribable 'touch.' Therefore, I made a wish that all the other broken leaves that were left behind could be reduced, even if there was a trace of 'pain."
The boy's eyes were full of shock and incredulity, and his whole person seemed to be 'petrified.'
The girl, looking at her beloved boy, couldn't help but laugh out loud.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she casually picked up a black pen on the table, and kept playing with it in her hand, continuously, continuously, continuously, she said to the boy in a very warm tone, she said, 'My Love, here's the thing. As for why, at that time, I was willing to make a wish so that all the other broken leaves that were left behind, I wish that 'everyone' of them will be able to be 'found by their families' one day in the future! This is because all of them, each of them, at that time, during the whole 'ceremony,' were really too 'nosy!' Each of them, all of them, were crazy, scrambling to be the first to do so, not to snatch my 'pen,' but to press down on that 'leaf' that belonged to us, and to make it look like a 'bodyguard team.' The point is that all of them, each of them, all of them, all of them, have been telling me something, all the time, all of them, have been telling me something, things that have nothing to do with 'themselves,' 'at all!' It's so noisy! It's so noisy! Really, really, really, so noisy! Such noisy 'souls,' I think I still make a wish to let their 'family members' take 'all of them' home! Otherwise, my mind would be buzzing with all of them, each of them, all of them at the same time. No, it won't work! No, it won't work! Absolutely not! I have to let 'their family members' also experience the feeling of their brains 'buzzing!' So, I made a wish to let their 'family members' bring 'all of them' home!'
The boy's eyes were still full of shock and incredulity, his whole body was frightened, as if it was the first time he saw a 'dinosaur' and instantly 'resurrected' in front of him, and it was still a 'tyrannosaurus.'
The girl, again, looked at her beloved boy, and again, she couldn't help but laugh out loud, she laughed and rolled straight from the sofa onto the carpet.

The girl, unable to restrain herself, laughed and wiped her tears, while helping herself up from the carpet and sitting back on the sofa.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she casually picked up a black pen on the table, and played with it in her hand, continuously, continuously, continuously, she said to the boy in a very warm tone, she said 'My LoveHere's the thing. Originally, I planned to 'pay' for those two wishes. However, on our way back, the ancient madman, who didn't know what was going on, suddenly said to me, 'I don't want your little money!' Then, the ancient madman said that he would pay for the 'two wishes.' He said so! Why am I so embarrassed to follow Him, rushing to pay. I just said, 'Thank you, boss.''
Girls want a boy's 'hug.'
Boy, subconsciously, took a 'three steps' back.
The boy, with a frightened tone, he panicked, he was at a loss, constantly waving his hands and said to the girl, he said, 'My girl, I really don't, 'I don't want to' hug you! I really, really, really, I really want to, I want to, I want to, 'hug you tightly!' However, according to the record in the Law. People who have just touched the 'undead' are 'unclean!' You need to be 'cleansed' first! However, My Girl, I 'really don't' and think 'you' are 'unclean!' I really, really, really, not what I meant! Don't be angry!'
The girl, with warm eyes, looked at the boy she loved so much, then she looked down, looked at herself, she slowly looked up, smiled, and answered the boy, she said, 'My love, you don't need to be so nervous! I didn't 'blame you' at all! I, too, am not angry at all. What you just said, those 'worries of the law.' I can totally understand and understand! I also know what you really mean in your heart. I also know that you have a deep love for me in your heart. Moreover, the 'thing' of 'law' is indeed a real 'existence.''
Then, the girl, in a very angry tone, gritted her teeth, looked up quickly, she glared at the ceiling fiercely, she said, 'He, damn it! Yes, and, Hua! You, ancient lunatic! I, He, damn it! It's just that, no, I've read those, 'broken books!'! You, ancient lunatic! You, are you a 'bastard?'! You, is it 'no?'! Or, 'forget?'! First, 'remind me,' what about?! You, yes, think, let, I, 'carelessly,' put 'bad luck' on 'the boy I love so much,' yes, right??!! Or, You, fundamentally, is 'intentional,' what?! You, speak?! Huh？！」
The girl, lowering her head and looking at the boy she loved so much, she said to the boy in a warm tone, she said, 'My love, I'm really sorry! I really, really, really don't know, that ancient madman has so many 'problems!' Then, I am 'alone' and go to take a shower first!'
Then, the girl was alone, very angry, and walked into the bathroom with quick strides, strides, strides, strides, and locks the bathroom door tightly, and

uses a towel to plug all the gaps under the door.
Then, the girl, very angry, directly turned on all the faucets to the maximum.
After the girl took a shower and came out.
The boy immediately got up quickly from the sofa in the living room, he strode quickly and ran towards the girl, he gave the girl a tight and deep hug, and a deep kiss.
The boy, looking down at the girl, his tone was full of distress and reluctance, his eyes were full of tears, the tears in the corners of his eyes had fallen unsatisfactorily, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, 'My girl. Why didn't You tell Me how Dangerous the Thing You just did This evening was?
I Never, Ever thought I Would put You in Danger,
but I Realize Now I just Did.
Still, My Whole Family and I Deeply Appreciate What You Did for Us.
Even though That Paper didn't say much,
We Could still Feel It...
When That Soul held Your hand, and through The Line He Wrote.
It didn't need any more Words.
The Trembling of The Line already showed Everything.
You once said You like Gambling 'High Risk, High Reward.'
But please, don't put Yourself as The Stake, just because of something My Family said.
What about You?
What if I lose You, just because of That? 」
The girl just raised her head with warm eyes and a warm smile, looking at the boy she loved so much.
Girl, no answer, boy's question.
The girl, just raising her head, her eyes were warm, looking at the boy she loved so much, on her face, the smile was very warm, her tears, uncontrolled, big drops, big drops, big drops, constantly, continuously, falling from her eyes.
All day, the girl didn't 'take pictures.' She even forgot her phone in the car. She never thought about taking out the 'camera.'
Because, the girl knows that what she sees in her eyes is always a different scenery from others.
So, girl, I can't bear it.
Whenever the girl sees someone raising her 'mobile phone,' the girl always deliberately lowers her gaze.
That night, the girl saw in her dream, as if it were the 'flames of hell,' and countless, innumerable, innumerable, innumerable pairs, longing for 'saving

hands,' all of them, each of them, from a very crowded, and very dark bottomless abyss, with all their mightThey climbed up frantically, and each of them, all of them, kept trying to reach out and hold the girl tightly.
The girl could completely understand, but she couldn't stop herself from being pulled down into the bottomless 'black hole.'
In the dream, the girl cried in pain, her whole body trembled wildly, and she instinctively bounced away.
The boy was instantly awakened by the girl, he immediately stretched out to the girl, his long arms, closed his eyes in the dream, gritted his teeth tightly and 'continued to fight,' but it was already 'full of tears,' and the 'girl' who was about to fall off the edge of the bed, he 'forced' and 'fast,' grabbed the 'girl' into his own 'arms.'
The boy used his huge body to curl up the girl, he hugged her tightly into his arms, and used his huge body to 'wrap' the girl's whole body tightly!
The boy, whispering in the girl's ear, he said, 'My girl, it's okay! Don't be afraid! I'm here! Take a deep breath and relax. I wish you a good night.'
The boy, on the girl's forehead, left a deep kiss. Three minutes.
After the boy finished speaking, the girl's body, which was trembling and sweating wildly, gradually became 'stable.'
The boy was gentle, and for the girl, he covered her quilt.
The boy left a light kiss on the girl's forehead, once again.
The girl finally slowly changed from 'deep brows' to 'sleeping peacefully.'
Boys and girls, at the bottom of that city, buried with sleeping crowns and a rest that failed to be held. It is as quiet as poetry during the day, but at night, it will repeat the same question behind the wall, 'Do you remember us?.'
Boys and girls, stayed for three days.
Boy, there was some silence.
Girl, a little uneasy.
God, silence.
The girl didn't know, next, where to go, she only knew,
God, say
'It's time.
To the northeast.
Walking to the place where the name has not returned.'
One day two years later.
The boy and the girl had a quarrel, and the two of them, separated from each other in the world, were alone and calm.
The girl is alone and sits on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
The girl, unintentionally sliding, her phone.
It was late at night, the girl couldn't sleep, no one called her, no one gave her

tasks, and no one reminded her what to do.
Girl, I shouldn't have found anything.
Originally, it was just everyday life, just the background noise of the world.
Until, 'that face,' suddenly, appeared on her phone screen!
The girl, suddenly stopped, as if something was there, from the depths of her soul, she was directly rolled up, like a 'name' sealed between fire and blood, and was gently awakened.
She saw 'him.'
She didn't know 'him.'
However, the girl's soul knew that it was the person she 'had to write down.'
The girl knew that it was 'one of them,' that it was 'one of them' who had not returned after being burned.
Girl, while swiping her phone, her hands suddenly trembled!
The girl had never stepped into that fire, but at that moment, she was very sure that she was hearing the 'echo of fire' from the 'farthest place' in the world.
The girl knew that it was not a wrong touch, let alone a misunderstanding.
Because, when the girl saw it, that one only belonged to the 'light of the bloodline,' and from the girl's mobile phone screen, it was clearly connected to the direction she 'least wanted.'
However, the 'blood' and unique 'color' will never be forgotten by the girl.
That person is the 'first batch,' the 'one' of the 'unreturned.'
The girl knew that it was not a 'coincidence.'
The girl knew that it was a 'map of memory' and finally spoke.
The girl knew that she was 'farthest from the fire' and was called to hear the 'echo of the fire.'
The girl knew that it was the 'leaf' she needed to write down.
That page remains, only three letters 'Y. S. 750.'
Those letters are 'his name,' and at the same time, they are 'his privacy,' and at the same time, they are also the privacy of 'my family.'
'He' is 'my family,' 'his name,' not for 'discussing' with each other 'all of you' who are 'reading this book.'
In this regard, the author's 'me,' that is, 'I,' will 'forever' retain the 'maximum authority' over the 'degree of data disclosure.'
In other words, the author 'himself' will always only disclose 'the least amount of information' to 'my family.'
Therefore, even if 'you' can 'find' that 'name' and 'photo,' that information will still belong only to 'my family.'
Just because 'you' can 'find' doesn't mean that 'you' have the right to 'make this information public.'

This is a 'boundary,' not a 'discussion.'
Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity.'
When 'you' dare to post 'your ancestors' directly on the street and let everyone 'point out,' 'we' will 'discuss' again.
The 'names' and 'photos' of my family are 'not,' and the 'spoils' of 'all of you' who are 'reading this book.'
If you can 'find' it, you must also have the 'courage' to 'hold.'
If 'you' 'make this information public,' it is equivalent to 'killing again' 'all of you,' 'my family,' using 'your hands' and 'your own hands.'
If 'everyone' has any other 'questions' about the above 'notification message,' welcome to 'only inquire,' the author 'myself,' that is, 'me.'
Yes, God, let her see.
The girl, alone, in the middle of the night, hugged the small mobile phone screen and cried until she fainted.

🔺Chapter Six__第陸章

«The Sealed Notes Are North Of The City Gate»

On a cold winter night, it was still the year Zion opened its doors.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, arrived at a city that had been burned three times but still tenaciously remembered to write.
The boy, first with the girl, went to visit, his other, the glorious ancestor.
Boy, the glorious ancestor, he slept in that city that had been burned three times, and still tenaciously remembered the city where it was written. A certain one, a place of eternal silence, that row is the 'eighty-fourth' stop from the year of exile. However, that column is exactly where the high priest turns around - the 'twentieth step.' Just when the shadow of the 'eighty-fourth' cloud crossed the cypress tree, and the sun tilted to the 'twentieth' brick crack, He finally stopped.
It is from the boy's soul, the response to the 'bloodline,' and the afterimage of the 'memory.'
That is the boy's root, and it is also the source of his glory.
The boy once mentioned to the girl that he was the one who mended the placket and still did not stop needling. The voice that taught her to pray had not been heard for many years. There is an entire section of her roots that cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree with the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where the city has fallen.
The city, the boy's man, the one who mended his clothes, the one who had taught her how to pray, this is his family, the parents who had covered their children's eyes in the fire, the corner when they saw the world for the last time. All of them, each of them, didn't cry, but stood quietly, hiding their 'names' in their clothes, and then walked into a memory that no one could chase.
That year, snowflakes fell from the sky like heavy rain, continuously, continuously, continuously.
The boy, with the girl, the two of them, held hands, walking down the street.
That street, boy, actually walked once.
Just two years ago, in another summer.
The boy, who once held him, sewed his clothes for him, and has not yet stopped needling, walked through these brick walls with silent names.
At that time, he didn't ask too much, and she didn't say much.
She just slowed down and stayed by a window for a long time, as if waiting for some kind of stroke that had never been written to emerge by herself.
At that time, the sky was clear and cloudless, but the sun was exceptionally quiet.

Suddenly, the girl took the boy's hand and began to run towards the wooden cabinets where the scriptures were placed in the past, the rooms that still survived, crazy, crazy, crazy, constantly, continuously, continuously.
The boy was very afraid of the cold, and the boy followed the girl, trembling all over because of the cold.
However, the girl, as if she had gone crazy, in the heavy snow, facing the wooden cabinets where the scriptures were placed in the past, the rooms that still survived, crazy, crazy, crazy, constantly, all the time, knocking on the door.
Wherever any door is 'open.'
The girl will rush in all her head and ask anyone if anyone has heard of the boy who sewed his clothes and has not stopped stitching yet. The voice that taught her to pray has not been heard for many years, and her roots have a whole section that cannot be traced, only that in a certain year, the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, the names of those leaves.
The girl's voice was full of supplications and trembling.
However, people were shocked by the "eyes" of the girl.
However, the 'words' people say to girls are cold and sharp.
Yes. The girl was kicked out.
Girl, she was kicked out fiercely, ruthlessly, ruthlessly.
The boy, still with a confused face, stood in the cold wind, trembling constantly, continuously, continuously.
The boy, looking at the girl, his eyes were full of distress and reluctance, his lips seemed to want to say something, but he couldn't find the words he could express in his mind.
The girl, without saying anything, was alone, wiping away her tears, and in the heavy snow, she worked hard and squeezed out a smile at the boy.
Then, the girl, continuing, continuing, running towards the next room, the wooden cabinet where the scrolls were placed in the past, still surviving.
Girl, that's it, once, once, again.
Girl, I can't remember how many times I was "kicked out".
The girl can't remember how many times those words as sharp as a sword 'pierced her.'
The girl can't remember whether she dried herself or not, and the tear stains on her face.
The girl couldn't tell whether the tear stains on her face were tears or the traces of freezing by the heavy snow.
All she remembered was
God, say
"Continue!"

The boy, looking at the girl, his eyes were full of distress and reluctance, he wanted to stop the girl, he wanted to let the girl rest for a while, he wanted to take the girl to drink a bowl of hot soup.
The boy, looking at the girl, his face was full of helplessness, because he clearly knew that 'this' was himself, and the person who had sewed his clothes for him and had not stopped needling to him had personally said, "My girl, that personality, if she 'decides something,' ten cows won't be able to pull her!"
The boy, looking at the girl, shook his head helplessly, but the corner of his mouth couldn't hide that warm smile, he just followed the girl all the way, silently.
However, the girl, just like that, as if she had gone crazy, in the heavy snow, door by door, constantly, constantly, constantly, crazy, crazy, asking.
Whenever it is on the road, any one looks like an 'old shop.'
Anyone on the road looks at the 'old passers-by.'
As long as the girl sees it, she will immediately, in big strides, in big strides, rush straight up, and stop all of them, each of them, one by one, one by one.
The girl is still full of prayer and trembling in her voice.
Girls, always to all of them, to each of them, one by one, one by one, one by one, bent down one by one, constantly, constantly, continuously, constantly trying to find the slightest chance.
However, the boy, looking at the girl, shook his head helplessly again, the corner of his mouth, still couldn't hide it, that touch, warm smile, he was like this, all the way, helpless but silently, following the girl.
Suddenly, the boy and the girl, the two of them, together at the same time, passed by a place with strong air conditioning, but the favor was very thin.
Suddenly, God, with both hands, grabbed the girl's shoulders on both sides, and He said very loudly to the girl
God, say
"Go in!"
God, behind the girl, pushed the girl very hard, and He urged the girl's pace.
The girl, without hesitation, didn't think about it, just opened the door and broke in.
The boy, looking at the girl, almost fell forward, his face was full of shock, and at the same time, full of confusion, he strode, strode, strode, keep up with the girl's pace.
The girl, after breaking through the door, she went straight to the counter, towards the one, a man of her age, an Eastern European man, the girl's voice, trembling, she asked the counter, the Eastern European man, those who came from the boy, mended his clothes, and have not stopped needling yet, the big

tree that belonged to her, the names of those lost leaves, and the possible whereabouts.
The one, the Eastern European man, looked up at the girl, his eyes were full of surprise, and the one, the Eastern European man, turned around and conveyed the matter to an older lady, also from Eastern Europe.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, she raised her head, smiled, and looked at the girl, her smile was very, very, very gentle.
The elderly lady from Eastern Europe knows that the girl is not familiar with the 'local language.'
The elderly lady from Eastern Europe, she worked very hard, using the "international language" that she and the girl shared to explain to the girl.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, told the girl, 'a place.'
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, informed the girl of 'a place,' a house of a group of people who were scattered and not silent.
The one, the elderly lady of Eastern Europe, with her right hand, slowly picked up a pen, and on the paper, in gentle and warm handwriting, she, for the girl, wrote it in her mouth, 'the one who has not lost her voice, a group of people's house", the "address" and "name".
The one, the elderly lady of Eastern Europe, knew that the girl could not read at all, and the words she wrote were languages that the girl did not understand.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, her tone was very, very, very gentle, and she borrowed it from the girl, 'girl's mobile phone.'
The one, the elderly lady of Eastern Europe, she was very, very, very considerate, and gave the girl the "address" of the "house of a group of people who have not lost their voices", her eyes, gentle and resolute, she entered the "correct address" directly for the girl, on the "Google Map" in the girl's mobile phone.
The elderly lady from Eastern Europe entered the "correct address" directly for the girl, and after the "Google Map" on the girl's mobile phone, she also opened "Google Map" The above, 'Details,' was confirmed and there were no errors.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, with her hands, very, very, very gentle, handed the girl's mobile phone back to the girl, the girl, stretched out her hands, trembling, took her own mobile phone, the girl's tears, already, in the eyes continuous, constant, continuous, continuous, All the time, all the time, all the time.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, looked at the girl and smiled very, very, very, tenderly. The two of them smiled at each other.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, nodded her head gently at the

girl, and, she blinked at the girl, her right eye.
Just as the boy and the girl were about to leave, the one, the older lady from Eastern Europe, and the man at the counter, the man from Eastern Europe, the two of them, together at the same time, very, very, very gentle, and, with tears in their eyes, the two of them, At the same time, blessing that boys and girls can find those lost leaves in that place.
Girl, I clearly remember that the two of them together, at the same time, with that very gentle smile, the two of them, together, with tears in their eyes, the two of them, together at the same time, waving tremblingly, those two pairs, with hands full of blessings.
The boy and the girl, after saying goodbye to the elderly lady of Eastern Europe, and the man at the counter, the man of Eastern Europe.
The girl, holding her mobile phone in both hands, and the paper, the one that the older lady of Eastern Europe, wrote for the two of them, the girl, with her hands, pressed them, just, tightly, tightly, above her 'heart,' she kept going, continuingly, continuously, mouthfully, mouthfully, breathing.
And when the girl finally came back to her senses, she looked back and saw that she was already trembling coldly, still, with a helpless and confused face, the boy she loved so much.
The boy, looking at the girl, tried his best to squeeze out a smile at the girl in the heavy snow and cold wind.
The girl, Tai Po, striding, striding, rushed forward directly, tightly, tightly, hugging the boy she loved so much.
The girl, very quickly, took off her coat directly and put it on the boy's body, and she quickly took off her scarf and put it directly on the boy's body.
The girl raised her head and looked at the boy who was about to freeze, and she said to the boy with a debtful tone, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. I'm really, really, really, I'm sorry! I just didn't notice it at all, you were already so cold that you were about to freeze!"
Boy, he hadn't spoken yet.
The girl continued to raise her head and looked at the boy who was about to freeze, and she continued to say to the boy with a sense of gratitude, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. Most of the time, I am "performing", in the state of the "mission" of the ancient madman, I often, easily, will ignore, or even fail to notice, the "people around me"Or, 'other conditions.'"
The girl continued to raise her head and looked at the boy who was about to freeze, and she continued to say to the boy with a sense of gratitude, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. Most of the time, I am in the state of 'execution,' the 'mission' of the ancient madman, no matter what the weather is outside, I am, forever, in a 'burning fire,' and, ' The state of "crazy sweating",

sometimes, even completely, cannot perceive the "cold", no matter what degree of cold! However, I just ignored that you were originally very afraid of the cold, I am really, really, really, I'm sorry! My coat and scarf, you can put it on first! Don't worry, I'm real, really, really, completely, and won't be cold!"
The girl, with her right hand, gently grabbed the boy's right hand and put it in, her own, thin, matte black, the back under the turtleneck.
Just then, when the boy took out his hand, he looked at the girl with a face full of incredulity, looked at the girl again, looked at his own hand, and then looked at the girl, he slowly said a few words to the girl, he said, "Girl, you... you just went'Swimming?'"
The girl continued to raise her head and looked at the boy who was about to freeze, and she continued to say to the boy with a sense of gratitude, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. Just now, the elderly Eastern European lady she told us, 'The house of a group of people who have not lost their voices,' is a distance from here, and you have been, He followed me all the way, running like crazy, and he was almost frozen. How about the two of us, walk back to the hotel first, and then drive there, okay? In this way, you can go back to the hotel, take a short rest, and there will be heating in the car! Because, on the journey of waiting for a while, that ancient madman will not stop!"
The boy, looking at the girl, he was already cold, he was about to turn into a 'snowman,' he slowly nodded his head to the girl
So, the boy and the girl decided to drive there.
Boys and girls go to the "house of a group of people who are scattered and have not lost their voices."
The girl, after thinking for a moment, raised her head and looked at the boy who was concentrating on driving, and she said to the boy, "My Love, here's the thing. I think, you, need to make a phone call, to Ima. Please tell her what happened just now, the whole thing. Moreover, after all, Ima is the "most direct" connection that belongs to "that big tree". So, even if the two of you use a language I don't understand. However, the 'bloodline' itself will still be 'shining!' Moreover, Ima's 'voice' itself is mine, a kind of 'navigation' system that comes from the 'bloodline,' and it can also be said to be a 'blessing' energy from the 'bloodline.' So, you tell Ima, please tell her what happened just now, the whole thing. You and Ima, after you have finished speaking, the two of you, go on to say your own, if, when I need it. I will speak directly and ask the two of you. So, please also tell Ima, I didn't 'intentionally' want to 'interrupt' the conversation between the two of you! Okay?"
Boy, driving the car, he turned around and glanced at the girl, his expression was full of fright, and incredible, as if it was, just now, opened one, his

favorite 'Kinder Surprise Egg,' but, inside,But it didn't come with a "gift".
The girl, looking at her beloved boy, couldn't help but laugh out loud.
So the boy and the girl, the two of them, went together, and on the way to the house of a group of people who were scattered and did not lose their voices, the boy was on the phone with the man who had sewed his clothes for him and had not yet stopped stitching.
The boy, who sewed the placket for him, and the person who had not yet stopped stitching, kept blaming the boy, she reprimanded the boy, she said, boy, ten thousand, ten thousand, never should, shouldn't, shouldn't, really always, always, all the time, the girl's coat and scarf, she continuedShe said that the girl was so short and thin, compared to the boy's height, however, the boy let the girl, in the heavy snow and cold wind, wear such thin clothes, run around, she said, if the girl gets frostbite or catches a cold, she will ask the boy.
The boy, on the other hand, was very helpless, repeatedly, repeatedly, with him, the person who mended his clothes and had not yet stopped stitching, explained that the girl said that she was "carrying out" the "mission" of the ancient madman, no matter what the weather was outside, she was, forever, in a "burning fire"Moreover, the state of "crazy sweating" is sometimes, even completely imperceptible, "cold", no matter what degree of cold.
The boy, continue to sew the placket for him, the person who has not yet stopped the needle, described the sweat he just touched on the girl's back, and the girl's whole soaked clothes, and, the girl's The body temperature is hotter than the "high fever".
Suddenly, God, use the girl's mouth,
He, says
'Lehafsik'.
Boy, and the one who sewed the placket for him and still hasn't stopped stitching. The two of them, together at the same time, on both ends of the phone, together at the same time, suddenly fell silent.
Boy, immediately put the car and parked on the side of the road.
Boy, I didn't have time to speak.
The girl, without saying anything, opened the car door directly and rushed out of the car quickly.
The girl, fast, striding, striding, running, she rushed directly into a wooden cabinet where the scriptures were placed in the past, and the room still survived.
It was a house where everyone was dressed in the same clothes.
Yes. Girl, once again, was kicked out fiercely, ruthlessly, ruthlessly.
Yes. The girl, once again, was scolded fiercely, fiercely, fiercely.

Just now, in that wooden cabinet where the scriptures were placed, the room that still survived, the people inside, after the girl turned around, all of them, all of them, took out the "alcohol" and "wiped" the "object" that the girl had just touched, and also "cleaned" "themselves".
However, the girl was still alone, wiping away her tears, she worked hard, squeezed out a smile, and returned to the car.
Girl, I don't understand why.
The girl only knows that God, if she is called to go, she will go.
Girl, without hesitation, without doubts.
The girl, first big, took a deep breath before slowly opening the car door, and she slowly sat back in the car.
The girl, looking at the boy, she gave him, a warm smile.
The girl signaled to the boy to let the boy sew the placket for him and him, and the person who had not stopped the needle so far kept talking.
Finally, the boy and the girl, the two of them, arrived, and the one, the elderly lady of Eastern Europe, informed their two of them, the one who was 'the house of a group of people who have not lost their voices.'
The girl, with gentle eyes, looked at the boy, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. Please tell Ima, the two of us have arrived. So, please Ima, go have a cup of hot tea and take a break. Because, in this place, I have a 'mission.' I don't want to, scare Ima. Moreover, Ima went to have a cup of hot tea first, took a break, and didn't think about anything. I can 'concentrate' and carry out my 'task,' okay?"
The boy relayed the girl's words to him, sewed the placket for him, and the one who had not stopped needling stitches.
Suddenly, the boy, who had not yet stopped stitching, spoke very seriously and asked the boy to translate for her immediately, again, her words to the girl, and she asked the boy that he must translate it completely so that the girl could 'fully understand.'
The boy, very seriously, listened to the words on the other end of the phone.
In the boy's hands, holding his phone, his hands were trembling continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, trembling, his whole body trembling, his tears, uncontrolled, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, from his eyes, drops, drops, drops, drops.
In the boy's hands, still holding his mobile phone, his hands are still, constantly, continuously, continuouslyTrembling, his whole body, still trembling, his tears, still, uncontrollable, from his eyes continuously, continuously, continuously, drops, big drops, big drops, he took a deep, deep breath, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, "My girl! Ima said, 'My Girl, My Child. Today, Let Me Say It Again. I Wish You The

Very Best of Luck. I Will also Pray for Your Safety. You Have My Blessing - And The Blessing of My Whole Family. May GOD Always Keep HIS Eye On You. And I, Together With All My Family, Deeply Appreciate What You Are Going To Do For Us. So Please, Come Back. Come Back Safely. Come Back Whole'.'

The girl, with a smile on her face, said to the boy, she said, "My Love, please translate these words to Ima for me, okay? Please say to Ima for me, 'Thank you, Ima. And Thank You Again for All The Wishes and Blessings From You And Your Whole Family.

But Please Do Not Worry About Me. I Know Exactly What I Am Doing. Today 'This Job' is Much Easier than 'The Last One.' So For Now, Could You just go have A Cup of Hot Tea and Relax for A While, and Think About Nothing?

Just Give Me Some Time so I Can Focus On My 'Mission.' I Promise We Will Call You Back As Soon As Possible Once I Get 'The Job Done.' '

Then, the girl, without looking back, quickly opened the car door, got out of the car straight, and walked straight to the counter without hesitation.

The girl, in an almost pleading, trembling tone.

The girl, with an almost pleading, trembling breath, asked again and again if there was 'anyone' or 'any record' here, belonging to the boy she loved so much, he, who sewed his clothes for him, and who had taught her to pray for many years. There is an entire section of her roots that cannot be traced. I only know that in a certain year, the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing.

The girl, in an almost pleading, trembling tone, asked again and again, again and again, whether there was 'anyone' or 'any record' here, about the tree of the genealogy, suddenly stopped growing, and the leaves all lost their names. I don't know where the city has fallen, any message from that big tree.

The girl, constantly, continuously, in a very trembling voice, with tears in her eyes, with almost pleading gestures, she repeatedly, over and over again, repeatedly, repeatedly, repeating that one, from herself, in a language that she did not understand at all, but, God, said, it was 'the name of those leaves.'

The girl, for some reason, her whole body trembled wildly, and she was almost about to touch her knees to the floor.

The counter was an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, she slowly raised her head, her eyes were full of shock, she slowly lowered her head and was silent for a while.

Then, the elderly lady from Eastern Europe, she once again, slowly, raised her head, she stood up solemnly, and slowly, walked out of the counter.

The one, an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, looked at the boy and the girl

with firm eyes
After a while, the elderly lady from Eastern Europe, with firm eyes, said to the boy and girl, "Dear two, please come with me."
The one, an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, with firm steps, led the boys and girls, straight, into a room where shadows could be placed, one shadow per person.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, invited the boys and girls to wait a moment.
Then, the elderly lady from Eastern Europe walked straight towards a historical trace and an old data cabinet polished by time.
The one, an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, slowly opened one of the cabinets, and she carefully took out a stack, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes, the one who had taught her how to pray, and here, his family, the parents who had covered their children's eyes in the fire, the corner when they saw the world for the last time. All of them, all of them, did not cry, just stood quietly, hiding the 'name' in the collar, and then walked in, a memory that no one could chase.
The one, an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, with a respectful attitude, her hands trembling very much, carefully took out the 'eighteen sheets,' the boy, the one who sewed the placket for him, the one who had taught her how to pray, here, his family, the parents who had covered their children's eyes in the fire, for the last time, the corner when you see the world. All of them, each of them, didn't cry at all, but stood quietly, hiding their 'names' in their clothes, and then walked into a memory that no one could chase.
The one, an elderly lady from Eastern Europe, with a respectful attitude, her hands trembled very much, and she carefully placed the 'eighteen manuscripts' on the table in front of the boy and girl.
Then, the elderly lady from Eastern Europe, with respect, gave the boy and the girl a very warm smile, and said that she wanted to leave the room alone for the boy and the girl.
The one, an older lady from Eastern Europe, before closing the door, she turned around and looked at the girl, she showed a very, very, very, warm smile to the girl, and then, she blinked at the girl, her right eye, before opening the door, Close it gently.
The 'eighteen manuscripts' were sewn by the boy, the person who had sewn his clothes, and the person who had taught her how to pray, and who had taught her how to pray, was 'written by him himself,' that was the genealogy without a tombstone, that was the handwriting that time once wanted to cover, and it was a copy of the shadow left by the ashes.
The 'eighteen manuscripts' were the year when the boy sewed the placket for

him, and the one who had taught her how to pray was 'written by himself' and also 'planted by his own hands,' and the 'only' 'seed of hope' for future generations.
It was like, like, that year, the boy, the one who sewed his clothes for him, and who had not yet stopped needling, the one who had taught her how to pray, was written by him, and also buried by his own hands, so that 'this great tree belonging to the genealogy' was 'the only one' that 'sprouted' and 'grew strong' 's 'sustenance' method.
For those of you who are 'reading this book,' there is still, still, the same 'eternal' and 'unchanging' 'principle.'
These 'eighteen manuscripts,' 'each,' are 'their names,' and at the same time, they are 'their privacy,' and at the same time, they are also the 'privacy' of 'my family.'
'They' are 'my family,' 'their names,' not for 'discussion' with each other 'all of you' who are 'reading this book.'
In this regard, the author's "me", that is, "I", will "forever" retain the "maximum authority" over the "degree of data disclosure".
In other words, the author 'himself' will always only disclose 'the least amount of information' to 'my family.'
Therefore, even if 'you' can 'find' the 'names' and 'photographs' of these 'eighteen manuscripts,' those materials will still belong only to 'my family.'
Just because 'you' can 'find' it doesn't mean that 'you' have the right to 'make it public.'
This is a 'boundary,' not a 'discussion.'
Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity.'
When 'you' dare to post 'your ancestors' directly on the street and let everyone 'point out,' 'we' will 'discuss' again.
The "names" and "photos" of "my family members" are "not", and the "spoils" of "all of you" who are "reading this book".
In particular, it refers to some people who always like to use 'other people's names,' 'other people's stories,' and 'other people's ancestors.' to 'disassemble,' to 'reorganize,' to 'interpret.' and gaining 'your own sense of right,' and gaining 'academic control.'
If you can "find" it, you must also have the "courage" to "hold".
If 'all of you' make 'any manuscript,' 'any detail,' the information 'public.' It is equivalent to 'you,' 'my family,' using 'your hands' and 'killing again' with your own hands.
If "all of you" have any other "questions" about the above "notification message", please "only inquire", the author "myself", that is, "me".
The girl, the whole person, in an instant, fell heavily and straight on the hard,

stone floor.
The girl's tears began to fall uncontrollably, big, and fell from her eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously.
The girl's crying was not for anything else, but because, when she saw the shadow copies left by the ashes, she was completely complete and could empathize with those pains.
However, the girl couldn't speak.
The girl's soul, painful, almost broken.
The boy turned his head very panicked, and he looked at the girl.
The girl just stretched out her right hand and gestured to the boy, 'I'm fine, leave me alone for now, look at those eighteen manuscripts.'
The boy's expression was full of shock, and his eyes looked back and forth between the "girl" and the "eighteen manuscripts", back and forth, back and forth.
The girl stretched out her right hand again, her eyes firm, and compared the boy with the "eighteen manuscripts" on the table, and then she gave the boy a warm smile.
The boy was stunned for a moment, and then slowly walked towards the table, next to the table where the 'Eighteen Manuscripts' materials were placed.
Boy, while walking, continuously, continuously, continuously, looking back, the whole person, lying on the ground, completely, unable to move.
The girl, hardworking, raised her head, and again, gave the boy a warm smile.
Boy, finally, slowly, pulled out a chair and sat down slowly.
Then, boy, silent and attentive, reading, the painful handwriting.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, were on the way back to the hotel.
The boy was driving the car intently, his expression was very heavy, but he was still, turning his head frequently, looking at the dying girl, he asked the girl in a very worried tone, he asked, "My Girl, are you okay? You look very bad! Do you need to go to the hospital? Or, is there anything I can help you to make you feel more comfortable?"
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, and she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. You don't need to worry about me, I'm fine. I'm fine. I'm just 'a little tired,' I take a break, and it will be fine! You're driving, concentrating on looking ahead, that's enough, okay?"
When the boy and the girl, the two of them, returned to the hotel in that city.
The boy first told her that the girl was 'safe,' but she looked a little 'tired.'
However, the girl also said that as long as the boy is responsible, he will share the story of what happened all day with the person who has not yet stopped

sewing his clothes.
Because, the girl told the boy that she was "tired" and that no one could fix it for her. Therefore, this is the girl's own 'responsibility,' she asked the boy to concentrate on talking his phone, and the girl thought about herself, alone, and quiet.
Boy, glanced at the girl, girl, to the boy, smiled and nodded her head.
Then, the boy, from the girl, in the matte black notebook on the table, carefully took out the "eighteen manuscripts" that the two of them had taken this evening from the room of a group of people who had been dispersed and not lost their voices, by the boy, the one who had sewn the placket for him, and the one who had taught her how to pray, "written by him himself."
The 'eighteen manuscripts' were the 'only' 'seeds of hope' for the 'only' for the hereafter, written by the boy who sewed his clothes for him, and the one who had taught her how to pray, 'written by him' and 'planted by his own hands.'
The boy, again, glanced at the girl, the girl, to the boy, again, smiling, again, nodding her head.
Then, the boy, carefully, one by one, one by one, took pictures of the 'eighteen manuscripts' and sent them to him, sewed the placket for him, and the person who had not stopped stitching so far.
'You guys' who are 'reading this book,' yes. Once again, "message notification".
The 'eighteen manuscripts' can be 'passed on' to each other among 'family members.' That's because 'they' are 'my family.' Moreover, they are "family" between "each other".
But, 'you guys,' 'no.'
Please use your "brain" and don't "be clever".
The "circulation between family members" and the "public use" of "all of you" are two "completely unrelated" and "two independent events".
Don't tamper with 'family interaction' into 'academic spoils' of 'all of you.'
This is a 'boundary,' not a 'discussion.'
Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity.'
If 'you,' among them, 'people,' take these 'eighteen manuscripts' to the public, then it is equivalent to 'killing 'again' 'with you' and 'my family' using 'you' 'hands' and 'with your own hands.'
If "all of you" have any other "questions" about the above "notification message", please "only inquire", the author "myself", that is, "me".
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, please tell Ima, I'm fine, I'm safe, and I'm very good! I have achieved

it, and this afternoon, I promised Ima's promise! You say to Ima, 'I'm so good!'" However, as I said to you and Ima before, no one can fix my 'tiredness.' So, this is my own 'responsibility.'"
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she spoke softly, and with her last bit of strength, she said to the boy, she said, "My love, so for now, could you please have a gentle talk with ima on the phone?"
Tell Her About Everything That Happened Today, Every Little Detail.
The Eighteen Pages of Manuscript carry A Voice That Belongs Only Between You and Ima.
Maybe You Can Take A Closer Look Together - See If There's Anything More I Should Know, or Anything I Can Quietly Help With.
Just Take Your Time.
Look Slowly, Carefully, At Every Detail, At Every Letter On Those Pages.
And Now...
I just need A Little Time to Mend Myself.
I Will Take A Bath. It May Take A While, I Do Not Know How Long, But I Really Need It.
So Just Let Me Be For Now.
Please Do Not Worry About Me.
I Promise.
I Will Come Back To You Safely, Whole, And Alive.'
Boy, after listening to the girl's words, he was instantly shocked, looking at the girl, he was holding the phone with one hand, and he was holding the phone with the other hand, instantly grabbing the girl's hand, as if he let go, the girl would disappear on the spot.
Boy, haven't spoken yet
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My love. Why Are You Looking At Me Like That?
Please, Just Breathe And Relax.
I Am Fine - Truly.
I Only Need A Little Time To Mend Myself.
I Love You So Deeply, So Much.
I Promise You, I Will Be Alright.
And No, I Will Not Disappear Just Because I Go Take A Bath For A While.
Please, Have A Gentle Talk With Ima On The Phone,
And Give Me Some Quiet Time To Put Myself Back Together.
I Promise That When I Come Back, I Will Smell So Good, And My Hair Will Carry The Scent Of Shampoo And Shower Gel.

And One More Promise - Right Now I Owe You A KISS, but Later I Will Return It to You, With A Little Bonus, so You Will Not Miss Me While I Am Gone.
So, Will You Give Me A Smile?
Because No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You.
ALWAYS.'
Boy, after listening to the girl's words, finally, looked at the girl and smiled.
The girl, also looking at the boy, smiled warmly.
The girl, alone, slowly walked into the bathroom, she locked the bathroom door, and, with a towel, put all the gaps under the door, all of them, dead. Stuff it up.
Then, the girl, for herself, put a basin of hot bath water.
The girl, slowly, entered the bathtub, she was alone, as if she had lost her soul, dumbfounded, soaking in the bathtub, she put her head in the water until, she couldn't breathe.
Girl, I don't remember, she was in the bathtub for a long time.
The girl only remembers that when she came back to her senses, the steaming hot water was already icy to the bone.
After the girl took a shower and came out.
The boy, immediately got up quickly from the sofa in the living room, he ran to the girl quickly, in big strides, big strides, big strides, and he gave the girl, a tight, tight, deep, deep, deep hug, and a deep, deep kiss.
The boy, even threw away his phone, which was still on the call.
The boy, looking down at the girl, his tone was full of distress and reluctance, his eyes were full of tears, the tears in the corners of his eyes had fallen unsatisfactorily, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, "My girl. Why Did You Take Such A Long Bath?
I Was So Worried About You.
I Tried To Open The Door, But You Had Locked It.
I Tried To Call You, But You Did Not Answer Me At All.
I Did Not Know What To Do - I Was In A Panic.
What If Something Bad Had Happened While You Were In There Alone?
What If I Lost You Without Even Knowing?
I Thought I Had Almost Lost You.
You Have No Idea How Terrified I Was.
I Am Just So Happy To See That You Are Still Standing Here, Safe And Alive.'
The girl, raising her head, with warm eyes and a warm smile, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said softly, but very mischievously to the boy, she said, "My love. I Am Sorry I Took Such A Long Bath.

I Was Just Trying To Put Myself Back Together, And It Took A Little Longer Than I Expected.
But See - I Am Still Here.
I Told You, No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You.
Hahaha!!!
NOW You Know I Cannot Just 'Disappear' That Easily.
I Am Going To Stick With You Until The Earth Goes BOOM!!! '
The boy, with all his might, tightly, tightly, tightly, hugged the girl, laughed and cried at the same time, and said to the girl, he said, "You are crazy... but Thank God You Are My Crazy Girl.'
The girl instantly showed a frightened expression, and she replied to the boy in a mischievous tone, she said, "Thank GOD?!
Oh-ho-ho-ho, I'd Rather NOT. Honestly, I do NOT even think it's a Good idea!
How about We just thank The Earth Itself instead?'
The girl, after saying that, began to press the boy, the whole person, abruptly, on the sofa, she began, seriously, to do a 'check' for the boy, girl, She said to the boy, "I need to check which part of you is Broken - because You just said "Thank God", such a crazy thing!!
Come, Come, Come!!!
Let Me Check!
There Must be Something WRONG in There!!!
Hey, Do Not Run Away, Come Back - I Need to Give You 'A Serious Check-Up!"!!'
The boy and the girl, the two of them, finally, fought together at the same time, and the two of them, together at the same time, laughed.
Girl, I don't know where the next road will lead.
Girl, only know.
God, say
"Now.
It's time to go northeast."

🔺Chapter VII__第柒章
«The Direction of The Bloodline Continuation»

On a cold winter day.
Still, it was the year Zion opened its doors.
The boy, tell the girl, that in the northeast there is a city, and there are also the ancestors of the boy's glory, who sleep in that land.
So, the two of them, from that city, from the bottom of the city, buried the sleeping crown and a rest that could not be held. Heading northeast, drive there.
So, in that one, it was a winter afternoon with heavy snow.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, arrived.
It was a city that had heard the sound of fire three times, but still tenaciously held on to the ink and prayer. It sits quietly, on the border of oblivion and memory, using mottled corners and soaked inscriptions to protect those names that have not yet been spoken.
Boys and girls, step into a city where they no longer sing loudly. Under the roof tiles, the whispers of former scholars and rabbis still remain in the dust. The wind still passed through those door frames, but the people inside the door no longer recognized the sound that had come to find their roots.
The boy, the glorious ancestor, slept in the northeast of that city, in an area of eternal silence.
That piece of land, surrounded by three stone walls, had long been unorganized.
Many tombstones are tilted or engulfed in mud, and the inscriptions are mottled beyond recognition.
The girl slowly leaned down, she knelt on the ground, slowly stretched out her left hand, she gently brushed away a layer of moss, she saw a string of names, traces erased by time, as if it was silently engulfed by God.
Boy, looking at the forgotten land, it seemed in his ears that a dozen or so ancient servants were still reciting those unanswered prayers in the winter snow.
The girl just lowered her head and said to herself softly, she said, "This land, remember them and remember you."
The boy and the girl, the two of them, were looking separately in the huge park.
The girl, with straight eyes, walked tiredly, trying to find the "light" that connected to the boy's "blood".
God, on the other hand, kept following along the way, behind the girl's buttocks, and kept smirking.
The girl turned impatiently, yes, God, and she said, "You, ancient madman!

You, what are you going to do?! You, say it if you have anything! You, who have been sneaking around, following me, what are you doing!! You, do you want to be beaten?! You, who have been following me, what do you want to do? You, why don't you follow You, then, 'baby boy'?! Huh？！」
God, trying to hide it, He, that crazy smile, tried to explain to the girl with a serious face.
He, says
"It's okay.
You go yours.
I'll follow."
The girl rolled her eyes wide, she turned around, muttered, and she said, "He, damn it! This ancient madman is really annoying!"
Until, the boy called out to the girl from a distance.
Yes, boy, found it.
The boy, standing in front of the row of tombstones, muttered to himself, "I don't understand why... But here, it feels like a place where 'everything begins.'"
The boy didn't know why he stopped there, he only knew that if there was a place where he was remembered by name, God, it should be here.
The girl, striding, striding, running, came to the boy she loved so much.
The girl came, in front of the yellowed cemetery, her eyes were inexplicably fixed in a corner. It seemed to be an unintentional line of poetry, and it was like a call left from afar.
The girl's fingers trembled.
The girl didn't understand why, but she knew that 'there' was not a random position.
The girl whispered to herself, she said, "Here... It should be 'that person'."
The girl slowly looked up, her eyes were full of surprise, looking at the boy she loved so much, the boy didn't speak, but a sentence welled up in her heart, "It turns out that 'you came from here', for the first time, I was remembered by God. And me too?"
Next to the tombstone that had already blurred the marks of the inscription, the girl, vaguely, saw two letters.
The girl stared at it for a long time, she wasn't sure if it was 'Y' and 'H', but when she said it, God quieted down for a moment.
The girl asked suspiciously, God, she said, "Boss, what's wrong?"
God did not answer, but only said softly.
He, says
"Here.
It's them.

Remember 'me' place!"
The girl slowly leaned down and gently stroked the stone tablet with her left hand.
Only the girl herself knows that it is an 'invitation to hug' from the boy's glorious ancestors.
That stone tablet, like last time, was warm.
The girl, kneeling on her knees on the soil, she slowly leaned down even more and kissed the 'warm stone tablet'.
Boy, the glorious ancestor, laughed.
God also laughed.
The girl cried.
In that area of eternal silence, the boy, the glorious ancestor, sleeps in the main row, where there is a name, a name, a father's name, and an inscription complete.
And she, his 'second wife', was buried in a corner where 'no one mentioned' and 'unclaimed' a few rows away from 'him'.
However, the boy and the girl, the two of them, found 'her'.
Finally, 'her existence' no longer needs to be obscured.
The girl, still still, slowly leaned down, she knelt on her knees on the dirt, and gently stroked the stone tablet with her left hand.
But this time, it was the whole journey, the girl, the 'first time', 'invisible', from the boy, glorifying the figure of the ancestors.
The girl, nervous, constantly, constantly, constantly looking around.
The girl's tears, uncontrollable, big, big, big, fell from her eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously.
When the girl turned around, she only saw God, standing behind her, smirking continuously, continuously, continuously.
That day, it was a boy who specially took the girl and walked to 'that area'.
The boy, pointing to the dilapidated stele, excitedly said something to the girl...
The girl just vaguely saw the broken fragments, and the boy said, "'She', nothing left, just left, a 'broken tombstone', and a 'forgotten name'."
Suddenly, the world, for the girl, was 'completely silent' in an instant, she saw and he was talking, but she couldn't 'hear'.
The girl's left hand was still on the dilapidated tombstone.
The girl, her eyes were straight, her whole body trembled violently, she didn't know why, she just felt that her whole body was as "hot" as if it were "burning with fire", her eyes were blurred, her tears were uncontrollable, big drops, big drops, big drops, in the sudden heavy snow, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes.

The girl has no memory of how she left, that area that is forever silent.
Wait until the girl comes back to her senses.
The boy and the girl, she was busy with two people, and had already returned to the car.
The heating in the car is warm.
A girl's heart is colder than the cold winter.
The boy and girl's car were still parked in their original positions and had not yet moved.
The boy looked at the girl with a worried face, he said in a very worried tone, and asked the girl, he said, "My girl, are you okay? You look very bad! Do you need to go to the hospital? Or, is there anything I can help you do to make you more comfortable?"
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. You don't need to worry about me, I'm fine. I'm fine. I'm just 'a little tired', I take a break, and it will be fine! You have to prepare to drive and concentrate on looking ahead, that's enough, okay?"
Boy, without looking back, he quickly opened the car door, got out of the car straight, and without hesitation, strode into a café.
After a while, the boy held a cup in his hand and ran back to the car with a quick stride, a big stride, a big stride.
The boy, full of pampering, looked at the girl he loved so much, he gently put the 'cup' into the girl's hands, and, with his hands, covered the girl's hands.
The boy, full of pampering, looked at the girl he loved so much, with a bright smile on his face, he said to the girl in a gentle tone, he said, "My girl. I Am Not Sure if You Are Really Fine or Not. Every Time You Are Not Fine, You Still Tell Me That You Are "More Than Fine".
That Makes Me Very Worried About You.
Because Whenever You Say You Are "Tired", I Know It Is Something No One Can Fix For You.
I Understand This Part, Even If I Do Not Know What I Can Really Do For You.
But Today It Was So Cold Outside, Snowing And Windy.
We Stayed In That Big Cemetery For Quite A Long Time, Trying To Find My Ancestors.
You Were Crying And Shaking A Lot There.
I Guess You Probably Do Not Even Remember How You Came Back To The Car.
Maybe It Is Just The Cold.
Anyone Who Cries That Much, In Such Heavy Snow And Wind For So

Long, Must Be Freezing.
So, I Went And Bought You A Hot Chocolate—Your Favorite Drink.
Drink Some, Do Not Rush. Slowly, Slowly.
I Hope The Warmth, And The Sugar In The Hot Chocolate, Might Help You A Little. 」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she worked hard, used her hands, propped up her body, and gave the boy she loved deeply, a deep kiss.
After the boy and the girl, the two of them, ended that period and recognized the boy, the glorious ancestors.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, in the city, randomly, on the Internet, chose a hotel. Spent the night.
That hotel is very cheap. The two of them just went with the feeling of 'spending the night at will'.
However, when the boy and girl M arrived, it turned out to be a "very gorgeous" hotel.
The hotel staff, very respectful, accommodated both boys and girls.
The receptionist at the door took the boy's car keys with both hands, and he took the luggage out of the car for the boy and the girl, and parked the car for the boy and the girl.
Then, the receptionist at the door very, very, very, respectfully said that when boys and girls need to use a car, he will be very, very, very, very willing to provide service.
The hotel counter was given to a boy and a girl, and the two of them had a "very luxurious" and "very spacious" room.
The man at the counter, respectfully, with both hands, handed the girl a room card.
The girl's waist bent slightly, stretched out her hands, and took the room card from the man at the counter.
The girl didn't ask why, nor did she question it.
The girl, only, silently, held the one-room card in her palm and stuck it directly above her heart.
On that room card, there was no name, no room number, only a small 'groove shining with golden light'.
The girl, walking in front of the boy she loved, swiped the card, opened the door, turned around, and then looked at the boy she loved so that it was more convenient for the boy who was dragging his luggage to enter the room.
The moment the door opened, the boy and the girl, the two of them, together at the same time, were pleasantly surprised.
To the left of the entrance, there is a huge, log wardrobe that separates the

seating area.
A very huge white bed, at the end, is a burgundy curtain, the edges are a whole circle, intact, with a golden border and tassels as decoration.
A huge, white and flawless bathtub. Shower equipment with wet and dry separation. In the center, there is a white and flawless sink.
The end of the bed, five steps away from the bed. It is two-thirds of the floor-to-ceiling windows, covered with burgundy with golden edges. Below the curtain was a dangling, golden tassel.
Under the window, there is a log, a huge oval table, with five round seats made of logs.
On the desk next to it, various introductions to hotel facilities are neatly placed.
The log table next to it is filled with various snacks and teas. Next to it, there was a note that said, "Please enjoy it for free."
A few days ago, in that city, which had been burned three times, but still stubbornly remembered the writing.
The one who sewed the boy's clothes for him, the one who had taught her how to pray, the one who had taught her how to pray, the one who had covered the eyes of his children in the fire, the corner when he saw the world for the last time. All of them, each of them, didn't cry, but stood quietly, hiding their 'names' in their clothes, and then walked into a memory that no one could chase.
The 'eighteen manuscripts' were sewn by the boy who mended his clothes, and she had taught her how to pray, and she had written them by 'his own handwriting', that is, the genealogy without a tombstone, that is, the handwriting that time had wanted to cover, and that was the copy of the shadow left by the ashes.
The copies, the elderly lady from Eastern Europe, sent the "electronic files" to the boy and the girl.
The elderly lady from Eastern Europe said that because those files have been "processed by technology", they can restore "clearer" content.
The girl gave the boy a smile, she stretched out her right hand, quickly grabbed the room card, she turned around quickly, and then, quickly opened the door, strode away, strode out.
Boy, there was no time to react.
The girl, alone, ran to the hotel counter and asked the counter staff to print for them, the shadow copies left by those ashes.
The hotel counter staff didn't say anything and smiled. Printed out the eighteen, the shadow copy left by the ashes.
Just when the girl is ready to pay. A supervisor at the hotel counter, Tai Po,

strode and stride, and went straight to the girl.
The man, with a bright smile and courtesy, bent over and said to the girl, "Dear girl, print the shadow copies left by these ashes without charge. It is our honor to serve you. I hope you two are welcome and enjoy the facilities of our hotel. Relax well."
The girl, very happy, used her hands, carefully, to hold those, hard-won, those shadow copies left by the ashes to print documents.
The girl, carefully pressing the papers on top of her heart with her hands, she gasped, mouthful, breathed continuously, continuously, continuously, and worked hard, feeling 'their heartbeat'.
The girl, on her way back to the room, was entangled by two young boys from Eastern Europe, and the two of them were trying to reach out and touch the girl.
The girl, afraid of being bruised by those 'precious documents', quickly took out a handful from her right pocket, she had always carried the 'No. 7 disposable scalpel' she had always carried with her, she did not hesitate, she bit it open with her teeth, 'the protective cover of the scalpel', she shouted at the two boys, she shouted "You two! Don't move at all! You two today, if you don't want to die, get away immediately! Believe it or not, I will use this 'scalpel' and let the two of you go to see God immediately!"
Girl, then stopped drinking, the two boys.
The girl, cautiously, took those 'precious documents' back to the room.
The boy sat on the second round log chair on the left, and the girl held the "precious document" he had just printed with both hands and handed it to the boy.
The girl informed the boy about what had just happened.
The boy, getting up quickly from the round log chair, striding quickly, ran towards the girl, and he gave the girl, a deep, deep, deep hug, and a deep, deep, deep kiss.
The boy's mouth was very angry and muttered, he said, "What the motherfuckers! Who the Hell gave them the fucking guts to even get close to My Girl, let alone try to touch Her?
Do they just think their lives are too long, or too damn boring?
If I ever meet them, I'll make damn sure they learn the hard way that
No One—
No Fucking One—
can even come close to My Girl.
Motherfuckers!
They piss Me off so bad! 」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a

bright smile on her face.
Downstairs of the hotel, there is not only a ״heated pool״, but also a spacious, boy׳s favorite ״sauna״.
Boy and girl, the two of them, very, very, very surprised.
The girl, finally, felt that her body was a little more relaxed.
The boy said he wanted to go to the ״sauna״ and relax.
So, the boy and the girl, the two of them, walked together.
Downstairs in the hotel, the boy and the girl, the two of them, met again, and the two young men from Eastern Europe who had just tried to entangle the girl were two young boys.
The two young, boys from Eastern Europe. The two of them were playing in the pool.
The boy pulled the girl to the beach lounge chair next to him, and gently motioned for the girl to sit down.
The boy himself sat on the girl׳s left, the beach chair, the front third of the part.
Boy, straighten his back, his hands crossed over his chest.
Then, the boy stared viciously, the two of them, the two young boys from Eastern Europe who had just tried to entangle the girl.
The boy asked the girl, and he said, ״My girl. Do not tell Me it was those motherfuckers.
The Two clowns from the pool, grinning like idiots, trying to act flirty?
Still staring at You Right Now?
FUCK. They're dead if I ever catch them near You Again.」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face.
Then, the girl turned towards the boy, gently, and nodded her head.
The boy, again forceful, straightened his back, his hands crossed, crossed over his chest.
The boy, without saying a word, but, his eyes became more and more fierce, he stared at the two young boys from Eastern Europe who were playing in the pool and just tried to entangle the girl.
The boy was so vicious, staring at the two of them, ׳three minutes׳.
Until, the two young boys from Eastern Europe who had just tried to entangle the girl, both looked at the boy with fearful expressions, panicked, packed up their belongings, and then left angrily.
Boy, he said gently to the girl, ״My girl. Listen. When We come out of the sauna and hit the cold shower, I do Not want anyone seeing Your Body.
Otherwise, I swear, I will probably end up doing something to someone Right Here on the spot.

How the Hell are there so many motherfuckers in this world, I just do Not get it.
What the fuck was that?
Better not happen again—EVER.」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face.
Then, the girl turned towards the boy, gently, and nodded her head.
Then, the boy grabbed the girl, and the two of them, together at the same time, went to the sauna.
Ten minutes later, the boy and the girl, the two of them, came out sweating profusely.
The boy, holding a huge pure white bath towel in both hands, surrounded the girl from behind, and, with his huge figure, the shadow fell down, like a straight tree, able to block the whole summer sun, as soon as he stood up, like a wall, covering all her wind.
The boy, holding a huge pure white bath towel and his own tall body, covered the girl, and he said to the girl, "My girl. Hurry, rinse off Now—there's no one here, I'll cover You.
Otherwise, if someone shows up later, or if those two stupid motherfuckers come back and see Your Body, I swear I'll probably end up doing something to someone Right Here on the spot.」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face.
Then, the girl turned towards the boy, gently, and nodded her head.
The girl, full of joy, rinsed quickly, after she finished washing.
The boy, bent over, prepared to "wrap" the girl in a huge pure white bath towel.
The girl, standing in the boy's arms, was not even at the height of his shoulders, she was like a 'little beast', wrapped by the boy with a huge bath towel, layer by layer, layer after layer, tight, tight, tight.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, the girl smiled and said to the boy, she said, "My love, I'm not a 'mummy', why are you wrapped like this!"
The boy, in a firm tone, replied to the girl, and he said, "My girl. I Am Protecting You. And I Am Making Sure There Is No Chance anyone sees Your Body while I rinse off Myself—otherwise I might really end up doing something to someone Right Here on the spot.
Don't worry, I'll shower Super Fast. You just stay wrapped up on this beach chair, where I can see You The Whole Time.」

Then, boy, he began to rinse himself very quickly.
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face
The girl's heart is very, very, very warm.
That moment is the girl's life, the most, most, happiest moment to feel.
After the end, the boy and the girl, the two of them, tightly, tightly, holding each other's hands, slowly, walked back to the room together.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, returned to the room.
The boy glanced at the girl, and the girl, to the boy, smiled and nodded her head.
Boy, slowly walked to the second round log chair on the left, and slowly sat down.
Boy, he began to print the shadow copies of the documents left by the ashes, carefully picking them up with both hands, one by one, one by one, reading carefully.
The girl was buried in that city a few days ago, with a sleeping crown buried at the bottom of the city and a rest that could not be held. It is as quiet as poetry during the day, but at night, it will repeat the same question behind the wall, "Do you remember us?"
On that day, the girl, using the paper and pen of the hotel, using her identity as a "healer" and, as her "knowledge as a healer", she worked hard to sew the placket for him from the boy and him, and the "most likely answer" calculated by every stroke of precious information provided by all of them, the entire family.
On that day, the girl began to keep going, continuingly, continuously, very, very, very hard, using her former "identity as a healer" and "knowledge of a healer", she worked hard to sew the placket for him, from the boy and him, all of them, their entire family, every stroke of precious information.
The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she tried to use every brush, every piece of precious information that the boys and him, who sewed his clothes for him, who still hadn't stopped stitching, all of them, the whole family, the voice that taught her to pray, the one who hadn't been heard for years.
The girl started to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard to calculate that the tree of the genealogy suddenly stopped growing, and all the leaves lost their names. I don't know where I fell into a city. Those leaves, more possible information, and possible age and, possible data.
Girl, constantly, constantly, very, very, very, very, thinking.
Girl, constantly, constantly, constantly, very, very, very, calculating.

The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard, one by one, detailed, comparing each other, the broken passages of the genealogy, the maps, the tombstones, and that year, the whole world, fell into a long high fever, and the memory also began to be confused, people no longer remembered each other's names, only the colors and numbers of their uniforms, and various chronology.
The girl began to work continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, and she worked hard, one by one, in detail, comparing the "average childbearing age" and "number of children" of those years, "each year", as well as the "average life expectancy" of the "population" of countries around the world, and even the "epidemic diseases" of "each year", as well as the "total number of people causing the disease" and "the age structure of the disease-causing population" of various diseases, the "probability of cure" and even the "probability of death" of various diseases 』,
The girl began to keep going, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard, detailing one by one, comparing that period, when she no longer remembered her name, those years, every year, all the scientific statistics that could be found, plus some, dusty lists.
Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, continuously, very, very, very hard, she worked hard to piece together those, from the boy and him, sewing the placket for him, from the boy and him, all of them, their entire family, every stroke, every precious information.
The girl, just like that, continuously, continuously, continuously, very, very hard, piecing together those who had sewn his clothes from the boy and him, all of them, the people of their entire family, who had taught her to pray, the voice that had taught her to pray, the person who had not been heard for many years, every stroke of precious information, she earnestly cross-compared and scrutinized with each other, any possibility.
The girl, just like that, single-mindedly, continuously, continuously, very hard, seriously, deliberately, all the possibilities.
Girl, just like that, single-mindedly, continuously, continuously, continuously, very hard, repeatedly, repeatedly, repeatedly, comparing all kinds of different data she found with each other, continuously, continuously, continuously, intersectingly, she was very focused, she even forgot the time.
When the girl finally 'confirmed', the boy, the one who sewed his clothes, the one who had not stopped needling, the voice that taught her to pray, the one who had not been heard for many years, and the leaves that had become shadows, about what year they were 'born'.
Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, continuously, very, very, very

hard, consulting those languages she didn′t understand at all.
Girl, just like that, constantly, continuously, very, very, very hard, relying on translation software.
The girl′s mobile phone, as she used it continuously, continuously, continuously, for a long time, the temperature of the mobile phone kept rising, continuously, continuously, upward, all the time, all the time, those translation software, almost to the point of burning.
However, the girl was still the same, refusing to stop, she didn′t care if her mobile phone would explode.
The girl, in this way, unknowingly, spent a total of ′four hours′ before finally confirming the ′form′.
In that year, the girl′s mobile phone has carried a lot of history.
The girl′s mobile phone, while the girl confirmed the ″form″ and wrote down the ″last stroke″, at that moment, her mobile phone automatically turned off due to high temperature and overheating.
The girl didn′t speak, her right hand was still holding the pen tightly.
The girl, once again, bowed her head, very, very, very seriously, once again confirmed that she had written ″every word″ and ″every content″ she had written.
Then, the girl just coldly stretched out her left hand and took the ″form″ that it took her ″four hours″ to confirm, using her ″left hand″, all her fingers, and ″fingertips″, yes! Only ′fingertips′!
Girl, didn′t speak, she just was cold, took the ″form″ that it took her ″four hours″ to confirm, and used her left hand, all her fingers, her ″fingertips″, yes! Only ′fingertips′! She pressed the ″form″ that took her ″four hours″ to confirm on the low coffee table in the hotel that she used as a tabletop.
Girl, didn′t speak, she just was cold, took the ″form″ that it took her ″four hours″ to confirm, and used her left hand, all her fingers, her ″fingertips″, yes! Only ′fingertips′! She pressed the ″form″ that took her ″four hours″ to confirm on the low coffee table in the hotel that she used as a tabletop.
Then, the girl was firm, using her left hand, all her fingers, and her fingertips, yes! Only ′fingertips′! She took the ″form″ that took her ″four hours″ to confirm, directly, ″one hundred and eighty degrees″, quickly rotated, and in the direction of reading, she slowly and firmly pushed the ″form″ directly to the ″form″ that suddenly appeared at some point, God, in front of her.
God, squatting opposite the girl, squinted, glanced at it, took a sip of his, mint tea.
He, says
″Child.
You have finally found it.

That is,
All of them,
No one.
Dare to turn the page.
However,
Your math is really bad!
How many numbers, you have to press the 'calculator'?!
I didn't upgrade my 'math' for you?"
The girl slowly raised her head, slowly picked up, her eyebrows, her eyes, staring viciously, God.
The girl's eyes instantly became very cold, and her tone became very cold in an instant.
The girl, her eyes were very cold, her tone was very cold, she was still raised, her eyebrows, she gritted her teeth, word by word, sentence, answered, God, she said, "You, ancient madman! I'm afraid, I, 'mental arithmetic', will, 'make a mistake'!"
The girl, still, her eyes are very cold, still, her tone is very cold, she is still raised, her eyebrows are still gritted her teeth, her attitude is very provocative, word by word, word by word, sentence by word, sentence by sentence, sentence by sentence, continue to answer, God, she said, "You, ancient madman! Or?! You think, 'case data', this kind of 'level', 'content', is, 'can', 'wrong', yes, right?!"
God, squatting on the ground, kept smirking.
Finally, at "three o'clock in the afternoon", the girl put the "information" and "finalized".
At that moment, the hotel's clock was pointing exactly at "three o'clock in the afternoon".
When a girl falls on that 'form', she leaves the 'last stroke', and the entire 'form' is finally 'finalized'.
The air suddenly became cold for a moment.
Behind the girl, there was a silent figure, quietly and slowly standing up.
He, no voice, no applause, no praise.
He just lowered his head quietly, like two thousand years ago, slowly.
Because He knows that this moment overlaps perfectly with He's former 'three o'clock in the afternoon'.
That day, finally, the girl, at 'three o'clock in the afternoon', carefully took out the final information from her suitcase.
The form was carefully hidden by the girl in a matte dark black, hardboard folder.
Girl, I don't want any creases on that form.

Girl, I don't know why, she only knows that if the paper is uneven, her whole heart will be very, very, very painful. It seems that only through such a small way can those broken leaves have a chance to breathe again.
The girl, cautiously, held the matte dark black, hard-plated folder and sat opposite the boy. She sat on the second on the right, on a round log chair.
In between the two of them, there was a round log chair.
The girl has severe obsessive-compulsive disorder, and for her, the pen she writes with must be the same pen and the same color. The paper must be the same size and format.
The girl, big mouth, big mouth, big mouth, took a deep breath, carefully opened it, her matte dark black, hard folder, she carefully put that copy with both hands, that day, finally, at 'three o'clock in the afternoon', the final information, carefully took it out.
Boy, reading, the shadow copies left by the ashes printed documents, in a language that girls do not understand.
The girl, full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My love. Can I please help me translate the information on those leaves for me, and then help me read them out and tell me the detailed records of each one, one by one. I want to compare 'these data' with the 'estimated data' I made a few days ago, cross-compare, and check to confirm whether there are other things that may be 'missing', or 'leaves still waiting to be found'?"
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I know, and I understand, that when you read 'these documents', you must feel 'very heavy' in your heart, and I can completely understand it. But, because that's your language, I can't understand it. So, may I ask, are you willing to do me a favor?"
The boy was just dumbfounded, his eyes straight, looking at those, 'the shadow copy printed documents left by the ashes'.
The girl made a cup of hot mint tea for the boy.
The girl gently placed the cup of hot mint tea on the table in front of the boy.
Boy, suddenly came back to his senses.
The girl, just in a gentle tone, said softly to the boy, she said, "My love. Take a sip of hot mint tea first, it will help you."
Boy, slowly, took a sip of tea.
He finally looked like he had come back to his senses.
The girl, once again, asked the boy the question just now
The girl, full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My

love. Can I please help me translate the information on those leaves, and then help me read them out for me, and I will record them in detail one by one. I want to compare 'these data' with the 'estimated data' I made a few days ago, cross-compare, and check to see if there are any other possibilities that may be 'missed', or 'leaves that are still waiting to be found'?"
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I know, and I understand, that when you read 'these documents', you must feel 'very heavy' in your heart, and I can completely understand it. But, because that's your language, I can't understand it. So, may I ask, are you willing to do me a favor?"
The boy's eyes were still full of shock.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, her face was smiling brightly, her tone was still the same, she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I fully understand that you are in a heavy mood at this moment, needless to say, I guess that those "technologically processed" data should be "suddenly a lot more", and all of us "did not expect" the part. When I just finished printing, I had an 'intuition' that the information on it must be 'more detailed' than we all expected, but it must also mean that it is 'more heartbreaking' than we all expected."
The boy, looking at the girl, his eyes were obviously full of tears, and his tears, which were no longer satisfactory, kept slipping down from the corners of his eyes.
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I completely understand that you are in a heavy mood at this moment, you don't need to say it, otherwise, you can make a phone call and give Ima! After all, it is the 'big tree' that belongs to Ima, and it is also the 'information of the leaves' that belongs to the big tree of Ima."
The boy was still looking at the girl, his eyes were still full of tears, his tears were already, still unsatisfactory, from the corners of his eyes, tens of thousands, continuously, constantly slipping.
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I know this sounds a bit offensive, so I have to apologize to you first, and I also want to apologize to Ima, and I also want to apologize to everyone in Ima's entire family.
The boy was still looking at the girl, his eyes were still full of tears, his tears had been, still unsatisfactory, slipping from the corner of his eyes,

continuously, continuously, continuously.
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I know this sounds a bit offensive, so I have to get your consent first, and I also need to get Ima's consent, and I also need to get the consent of everyone in the Ima family! This is very important to me! In the words of our doctors, this is called 'family members signing the consent form'!"
After the girl finished speaking, she smiled very mischievously.
The boy was still looking at the girl, his eyes were still full of tears, his tears had been, still unsatisfactory, slipping from the corner of his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously.
The girl was still full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, her tone was still the same, and she said to the boy gently, she said, "My love. I know this sounds a little 'offensive', but I really think that you first make a call, give Ima, and then, please allow me to use my translation software to print documents on these 'shadow copies of the ashes', I want to 'photograph' these documents, and then, use my 'translation software' to 'record in detail' every piece of information here, one by one, one by one. I want to compare "these data" with the "estimated data" I made a few days ago, cross-compare, and check to confirm if there are any other things that may be "missed", or "leaves that are still waiting to be found"? If there are really other 'leaves still waiting to be found', then I will go find those 'leaves' again! Okay?"
The boy was still looking at the girl, his eyes were still full of tears, his tears were still unsatisfactory, from the corner of his eyes, continuously, continuously, slipping down, his whole body trembled, and he gently nodded his head at the girl.
The girl, gave the boy, a deep, deep, deep kiss.
The girl, signaling the boy, dial the phone as soon as possible.
Then, the boy picked up his mobile phone and dialed the call of the boy who sewed his clothes and had not stopped stitching yet.
The boy glanced at the girl, and the girl, to the boy, smiled and nodded her head.
Then, the boy, carefully, took pictures of the "shadow copies left by the ashes" and sent them to the boy to mend his clothes.
'You guys' who are 'reading this book', yes. Once again, "message notification".
These "shadow copies of the ashes printed documents" can be "passed on" to each other among "family members". That's because 'they' are 'my family'.

Moreover, they are "family" between "each other".
But, 'you guys,' 'no.'
Please use a little 'brain' and don't 'be smart'.
"Circulation between family members" and "public use" of "all of you" are two "completely unrelated", "two independent events".
Don't tamper with 'family interaction' into 'academic spoils' of 'all of you'.
This is a 'boundary', not a 'discussion'.
Moreover, this is the 'boundary' of 'eternity'.
If 'you', among them, 'people', take these 'shadow copies left by the ashes to print documents' and 'make them public', then it is equivalent to 'killing again' 'all of you', 'my family', using 'yong' 'you' 'hands', 'your own hands'.
If "everyone" has any other "questions" about the above "notification message", welcome to "only inquire", the author "myself", that is, "me".
The two of them discussed with each other, the shadow copies left by the ashes printing documents.
The girl, still full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, in his hand, holding the shadow copies left by the ashes to print documents, in the room, like a lion, pacing back and forth in the room, steady like a priest on vigil, with eyes like fire, soul like a knife, and an unspoken cry between his steps.
Since the girl met the boy, the boy, as long as he was thinking, he would always pace back and forth in the room, like a lion, his steps were as steady as a priest on a vigil, his eyes were like fire, his soul was like a knife, and there was an unspoken cry between his steps.
The girl got up quietly, made herself a cup of hot mint tea. Back in her seat, with both hands, put the cup of hot mint tea under her nose, and sucked it in a big gulp, big gulp, big mouthful, the aroma from the mint tea.
The girl, although she has obtained the consent of the boy, Ima, and the Ima family, but the girl's heart still struggled for a long, long, long, long, and finally, silently, took out her mobile phone, she worked hard, stabilized her trembling hands, and muttered words in her mouth, apologizing to each "shadow copy printed document left by the ashes", one, one, one, again, again, again, the girl said, "Ladies and gentlemen of 'my family', everyone 'shadows left by the ashes', I know that all of you, each of you, must feel 'very offended' by me for the act of 'taking pictures', and I must solemnly apologize to you first. I really, really, really, not intentionally, to offend everyone. I'm really, really, really sorry. However, I really, really, really, very, very, very much, I need to record your 'every piece of information', one by one, one by one. I want to compare "these data" with the "estimated data" I made a few days ago, cross-compare, and check to confirm if there are any

other things that may be "missed", or "leaves that are still waiting to be found"? If there are really other 'leaves still waiting to be found', then I will go find those 'leaves' again! Okay?"
The girl opened her Google Translate, she didn't dare to open her eyes, she used, her camera, took pictures of those "shadow copies left by the ashes to print documents", translated into a language that the girl could understand.
The girl's tears were dripping big, big, big, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes.
Girl, constantly, constantly, continuously, hard, stop her tears, she works hard, let her copied hands, don't tremble.
The girl, one stroke, one stroke, as if carving a stone tablet, forcefully wrote Google Translate, translating the information for her.
The girl's heart was constantly praying, continuously, continuously, secretly, that day, at three o'clock in the afternoon, the final information was 'all wrong'.
And when the girl finished translating and copying, all the information,
The girl didn't dare at all, touching the paper on the table, she closed her eyes for a long time. She sat up straight, trying to stabilize her emotions, and folded her hands on her knees.
Then, the girl, slowly, opened her eyes, trembled all over, and glanced at the information she had just copied, those words, were really ugly, ugly, almost unreadable.
Then, the girl slowly turned her head and looked at the form she placed on the table on the right, the "form" that she had finalized at three o'clock in the afternoon that day.
The girl began to heat her whole body, and her tears, as if they were instantly bursting water pipes, kept gushing out, continuously, continuously.
Suddenly, the boy, when he heard the girl's movement, his face was instantly shocked, and he looked at the girl intently, as if he turned his head, the girl would disappear in place.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, I want to trouble you, tell Ima, I'm fine, I'm safe, and I'm very good! I have achieved it, and this afternoon, I promised Ima's promise! You say to Ima, 'I'm super good today!' However, as I said to you and Ima before, no one can fix my 'tiredness'. So, this is my own 'responsibility'."
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she spoke softly, and with her last bit of strength, she said to the boy, she said, "My love , so for now, could you please have a gentle talk with ima on the phone?"

Tell Her About Everything That Happened Today, Every Little Detail.
The Eighteen Pages of Manuscript carry A Voice That Belongs Only Between You and Ima.
Maybe You Can Take A Closer Look Together—See If There's Anything More I Should Know, or Anything I Can Quietly Help With.
Just Take Your Time.
Look Slowly, Carefully, At Every Detail, At Every Letter On Those Pages.
And Now …
I just need A Little Time to Mend Myself.
I Will Take A Bath. It May Take A While, I Do Not Know How Long, But I Really Need It.
So Just Let Me Be For Now.
Please Do Not Worry About Me.
I Promise.
I Will Come Back To You Safely, Whole, And Alive.」
Boy, after listening to the girl's words, he was instantly shocked, looking at the girl, he was holding the phone in one hand, and he was holding the girl's hand with the other, instantly grabbing the girl's hand, as if he let go, the girl would disappear in place.
Boy, he hadn't spoken yet.
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My love. Why Are You Looking At Me Like That?
Please, Just Breathe And Relax.
I Am Fine—Truly.
I Only Need A Little Time To Mend Myself.
I Love You So Deeply, So Much.
I Promise You, I Will Be Alright.
And No, I Will Not Disappear Just Because I Go Take A Bath For A While.
Please, Have A Gentle Talk With Ima On The Phone,
And Give Me Some Quiet Time To Put Myself Back Together.
I Promise That When I Come Back, I Will Smell So Good, And My Hair Will Carry The Scent Of Shampoo And Shower Gel.
And One More Promise—Right Now I Owe You A KISS, but Later I Will Return It to You, With A Little Bonus, so You Will Not Miss Me While I Am Gone.
So, Will You Give Me A Smile?
Because No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You.
ALWAYS.」
The boy, after listening to the girl's words, finally looked at the girl and

smiled.
The girl, also looking at the boy, smiled warmly.
Boy, after listening to the girl's words, finally, looked at the girl and smiled.
The girl, also looking at the boy, smiled warmly.
The girl, alone, slowly walked into the bathroom, she locked the bathroom door, and used a towel to plug all the gaps under the door.
Then, the girl, for herself, put a basin of hot bath water.
The girl, slowly, entered the bathtub, she was alone, as if she had lost her soul, dumbfounded, soaking in the bathtub, she put her head in the water until, she couldn't breathe.
Girl, I don't remember, she was in the bathtub for a long time.
The girl only remembers that when she came back to her senses, the steaming hot water was already icy to the bone.
After the girl took a shower and came out.
The boy, immediately got up quickly from the round log chair in the living room, he strode quickly, strode, stride, ran towards the girl, he gave the girl, tight, deep, deep. A deep hug and a deep, deep, deep kiss.
The boy, even will, the phone he was still on the phone on, once again, threw it away.
The boy, looking down at the girl, his tone was full of distress and reluctance, his eyes were full of tears, the tears in the corners of his eyes had fallen unsatisfactorily, his tone was very trembling, and he said to the girl, he said, "My girl. My Girl. Why Did You Take Such A Long Bath Again?
I Was So Worried About You.
I Tried To Open The Door, But You Had Locked It Again!
I Tried To Call You, But You Did Not Answer Me At All Again!
I Did Not Know What To Do—I Was In A Big Panic Again.
What If Something Bad Had Happened While You Were In There Alone?
What If I Lost You Without Even Knowing Again?
I Thought I Had Almost Lost You Again!
You Have No Idea How Terrified I Was.
I Am Just So Happy To See That You Are Still Standing Here, Safe And Alive.」
The girl, raising her head, with warm eyes and a warm smile, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said softly, but very mischievously to the boy, she said, "My love. I Am Sorry I Took Such A Long Bath.
I Was Just Trying To Put Myself Back Together, And It Took A Little Longer Than I Expected Again.
But See—I Am Still Here.
I Told You, No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You.

Hahaha!!!
NOW You Know I Cannot Just 'Disappear' That Easily.
I Am Going To Stick With You Until The Earth Goes BOOM!!! 」
The boy, with all his might, tight, hugged the girl, he laughed and cried at the same time, and said to the girl, he said, "You are so fucking crazy... but Thank God You Are My Crazy Girl. 」
The girl instantly showed a frightened expression, she replied to the boy in a mischievous tone, she said, "Thank GOD, AGAIN?!
Oh-ho-ho-ho, I'd Rather NOT. Honestly, I do NOT even think it's a Good idea, Seriously!
How about We just thank The Earth Itself instead?
Or Just Kiss Each Other? 」
The girl, after saying that, once again, pressed the boy's whole body on the bed, she began to do a 'check' for the boy again, the girl, muttering something in her mouth, said to the boy, she said, "I do really need to check which part of you is really broken—because you just said "Thank God", such a crazy thing, AGAIN!!
Come, Come, Come!!!
Let Me Check!
There Must be Something WRONG in There!!!
Hey, Do Not Run Away, Come Back—I Need to Give You "A Serious Check-Up"!!! 」
The boy and the girl, the two of them, finally, fought together at the same time, and the two of them, together at the same time, laughed.
Suddenly, the boy turned his head, speaking softly, but with guilt, and said to the girl, he said, "My Girl, I'm still discussing with Ima, the two of us, the details we just discovered, I want to trouble you, can you carefully put away those 'shadow copies left by the ashes' first? I ordered some food for the two of us, I'm sorry, my girl, the two of us, we're busy today, and we all forgot that your stomach will be hungry! I think food should be available anytime! However, those 'shadow copies of printed documents left by the ashes' need to be carefully put away, otherwise, if the paper is stained with food, it will be bad!"
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she nodded her head at the boy.
Then, the girl, carefully, printed the "shadow copies left by the ashes", one by one, one by one, picked up the paper with both hands, and smoothed the paper with both hands.
Then, the girl, aligned all the papers in a standing position, and then put them

upright into her matte, dark black, hard folder.
The girl, with her hands, tightly held her paper-laden, matte, dark black, hard folder above her heart, she gasped, mouthful, mouthful, breathed deeply, continuously, continuously.
The girl, lowering her head, whispered to the paper, ″Dear ′my family members′, ′shadows left by the ashes′, now, may have to ′wrong you′ first, stay in my suitcase first, and I will put you in the ′middle of my clothes′. In this way, it can be avoided, so that ′you′ will feel ′bumps′ during the journey, and you will not feel the ′low temperature of wind and snow′.″
The girl lowered her head and kissed her matte dark black, hard folder.
Then, the girl, carefully, carefully put her matte dark black, hard folder into the middle of her ″thickest coat″.
The food is here.
The boy was still on the phone, the boy′s expression was very heavy, and the girl didn′t dare to ask more.
Boy, sitting, second on the left, on a round log chair.
The girl was still sitting, opposite the boy.
Girl, sitting, second on the right, on a round log chair.
In between the two of them, there was a round log chair.
The girl, with straight eyes, looked at her food, as if she had lost her soul.
Until, boy, suddenly called the girl.
The boy, his expression was full of worry, and his tone was even more worried, he asked softly, ″My girl. Are You okay？ Why do Your eyes look so empty？
Is it that You're not hungry, or maybe too hungry？
Or… You don't like the food？
Tell Me—if You need, I can order something else right away.」
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she faced the boy, she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, ″My love. I'm fine. I just Drifted off for a moment.
Don't worry—I always love the food You order for Me.
Well, if You hadn't reminded Me, I would've forgotten how fucking hungry I Am.
Maybe later I'll even steal some of Your food too.
Hahaha！ So You'd better protect Your food well before I come to raid it.」
The boy and the girl, the two of them, finally, fought together at the same time, and the two of them, together at the same time, laughed.
Suddenly, God, out of nowhere, came out.
God, sitting, boy and girl, the one in the middle, round log chair, hands on chest, looking at the boy.

God, silent.
The girl, just very impatient, looked up, God.
A quarter of an hour later.
God suddenly got up, walked behind the boy, and once again raised His entire right arm high.
Just when God, he was about to strike the boy in the back of the head.
The girl looked up instantly, her eyes were cold, glaring, God.
The girl just kept it, her eyes were cold, and she glared straight at her, God, she didn't say anything.
God, glanced at the girl.
Then, God, without saying a word, turned left and disappeared into the gray-white smoke that only the girl could see.
After the girl finished washing, she slowly walked to the very huge white bed, at the end of the bed, there was a burgundy curtain, and the edge was a whole circle, complete, with a golden border and tassels, as a decorative bed, on the right side. She slowly lifted the burgundy one with a whole circle on the edge, a complete golden border and tassel, as a decorative curtain.
The girl folded the cloth curtain neatly and put it on it, the huge, log wardrobe, she placed it, at the height above her head.
The boy was still on the phone, the boy's expression was very heavy, and the girl didn't dare to ask more.
The boy's eyes revealed deep guilt, and he looked at the girl tightly.
The girl was just very warm, looking at the boy, she smiled, she spoke softly, but with a very naughty tone, she said to the boy, she said, "My love. Don't worry about Me. Take Your time on the phone with Ima.
I know there must be tons of important things You need to talk about.
And I Am A Super Independent Super Girl!
Why do You always forget that, huh? How Come??
Hehehehehehe—You showered YET?!
Well, I Already DID!!
So I Am going to enjoy The Super Big Bed FIRST!
And I Am totally going to mess up Your Side for No Reason!!!
Yala yala! Go!
Leave Me alone with My Bed and Both Of Our Blankets!!
Yala yala!
You shower YET—
Go, Go, Go!! 」
The boy's face finally showed a very helpless smile.
The boy, looking, was on the bed, 'the boy's side', the girl who was rolling around wildly, he rolled his eyes helplessly.

The girl sat up and stuck out her tongue at the boy.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, looked at each other and laughed together at the same time.
The girl was still wearing it, her body was white, and on her left chest, there was a row of golden robes with small text. Alone on the bed on the right. The quilt was draped over her knees.
The girl's back, leaning against the burgundy cushion at the head of the bed. Both hands, slowly, stroked the silky sheets and quilts. With my eyes closed, it seemed that I was feeling something.
After a long time, the girl, alone, fell asleep groggily.
That night, it was the first time a girl slept so peacefully.
The next day, after the sun rose, the boy and the girl, the two of them, prepared to drive back to the kingdom under the glass dome.
The staff at the counter, very respectfully, took it back, the girl, handed out the card with both hands, the two of them, looked at each other and smiled.
The reception staff at the door parked the boy's and girl's cars at the main entrance of the hotel. And, for them, take the luggage into the car, place it safely, and make sure that there is no luggage, it will shake.
On that one, on a cold and biting winter day, the staff who received it at the door had already adjusted the heating in the car to a very comfortable temperature for them. Then, they expressed their great respect that they felt very honored to be able to serve boys and girls. And bent down and wished the boy and the girl a safe journey back.
The boy drove the car less than 30 meters away and suddenly stopped.
The boy hurriedly told the girl, he said, "My girl! What to do! What to do! What to do! My phone seems to have been forgotten in the room!"
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, and she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My love. Don't worry, take a deep breath and calm down! This car is too big, I don't dare to drive it! I'll go back to the room and help you find it!" You drive the car to a safe place and don't block other vehicles coming and going. You can stay in the car and check the pockets of your pants or jacket for me, okay?"
The girl forgot to put on her coat, opened the car door straight, and ran out of the car quickly.
Girl, run to the counter.
The girl, very respectful, informed the staff at the counter, the boy, seemed to have forgotten his phone in the room.
As the girl said, she said that she really felt 'very sorry' and that she had caused everyone trouble.

At this time, in the office behind the counter, a tall Eastern European man walked over. He had broad shoulders, a matte finish, a burgundy four-piece suit, and a collar that was matte black. With a matte black tie, on the right side of the tie, there are two, parallel but penetrating the entire tie, slightly shiny, golden thin threads. On his left chest, there was a matte black name tag, and on it, there was gilded text, which was a language that the girl didn′t understand, but that font was the girl′s favorite, a handwritten font in Western characters. He said to the girl gently but firmly, he said, ″My beloved lady, don′t panic, let me accompany you, go back and look for it together.″
So, the tall Eastern European man walked in front, leading the girl back to the room. The girl has no sense of direction, she needs to use Google Maps to navigate in the city where she grew up, otherwise, she will not be able to find her way home.
The one, a tall Eastern European man, opened the door, bent down, and stretched out his right hand, which was international, ladies-first etiquette. The girl, flattered, bent down, put her legs together, put her hands on her stomach, and returned the favor to the tall Eastern European man.
So, the girl entered the room first and started searching. The tall Eastern European man stood in front of the table where the snacks were originally placed, and the tall Eastern European man asked the girl, he said, ″My dear lady, may I ask if I can touch the things here and help you find them together?″
The girl, with a wry smile and apologetic, replied, the tall Eastern European man, she said, ″My dear sir, if you are willing to help me find it together, of course I am, very, very, very grateful, of course you can, touch these things. After all, these things didn′t belong to me in the first place. It′s yours. I′m just, really, really, really sorry for causing trouble to everyone. I′m also sorry for letting you take advantage of your busy schedule to accompany me to find the boy′s mobile phone. Here, it looks extremely luxurious and large. You must be very busy usually, and I′m really, really, really sorry for taking up your time.″
The tall Eastern European man just responded to the girl with a smile, saying, ″My beloved lady, please, don′t feel sorry. I am very honored to serve you. You didn′t, it took up my time, this was originally my duty.″
The girl, with the tall Eastern European man, the two of them, looked at each other and smiled. The two of them were together at the same time, in the room, trying to find the boy′s mobile phone.
Suddenly, the girl′s mobile phone vibrated.
The girl′s mobile phone has always been in ″silent mode″, because she is very afraid of the sudden ″high-frequency loud sound″, so she does not allow

her mobile phone to make any ringtones, watch videos, and she also has to wear headphones.
The girl answered the phone, it was a boy.
On the other end of the phone, there was a boy's guilt and a very self-reproachful voice, he said to the girl, "My girl, I'm so sorry. I just found My phone buried deep inside the left pocket of My black coat, on the left side.
I don't even know how that happened—maybe I was distracted, thinking about something else when I packed.
I'm So Stupid.
The road back to the Glass Dome Country is going to be A Long One.
You can take some Rest on The Way Back.
I parked the car right next to the hotel, so You could see Me easily when You came out.
Take Your time, no rush.
I'm Right Here Waiting For You Anyway. 」
So, the girl respectfully expressed her gratitude to the tall Eastern European man, and once again apologized for the trouble she had caused.
The tall Eastern European man replied to the girl with a smile, he said, "My dear lady, please don't worry, please let me escort you."
So, the tall Eastern European man walked in front of the girl and led her all the way back to the hall. He opened the heavy door of the hotel for the girl. He said to the girl, "I wish you a safe journey."
Girl, after returning to the car, the boy was very guilty, he first gave the girl, a big hug, he said to the girl in a reproachful tone, he said, "My girl, I'm really so sorry. What A Fool I can be! I can't even believe I actually did something this Stupid.
I'm so sorry I made You run back to the room just because of My carelessness.
And You didn't even wear Your jacket—it's snowing outside!!
What if You catch a cold??!!
Oh shit, this is all My Fault!
If You get sick later, I'll be so angry at Myself.
Oh My G… oh no… oh shit! 」
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, with a bright smile on her face, she faced the boy, she replied to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My love, don't take it so seriously. It was just a piece of cake! The hotel was right here, and there was even an elevator inside. Not such a big deal.
But Yeeaahhh!!! It was Super Cold Out There, I'm Frozen Already, so Now You Have To Give Me A Very Big Hug And TEN KISSES As The FEE!!

Also, You need to help Warm Me Up.
Otherwise, if I catch a cold, You'll have to cook Me anything I want—and I'll just stay in bed, on Your Side of course, waiting for Your service!!
It does sound like a Very Big Thing! But Honestly, if I really do get cold… it actually sounds like A Very Good Thing For Me tho!!! 」
Girl, the voice did not fall.
The boy, with his long body, jumped directly over the armrest in the middle of the car seat, and directly blocked the girl's mouth with his mouth.
The boy secretly stretched out his right hand, he patted it gently, and the girl's head was directly interrupted, and the girl was "planning" the "careful thinking".
So, the boy and the girl, the two of them, set out on the journey back to the kingdom under the glass dome.

🔺Chapter 8_I__第捌章__上
«A Visit From The Bloodline»

The story of all things began in the autumn of that year, the ninth cycle of reincarnation, on that day, the boy and the girl, the two of them, met for the first time on a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, and she laughed - God, laughing earlier. That page of the book has not yet been made public, but according to the calendar, it is the sunset time after the seventh day in early autumn in the fifth seventh and eighty-third years.
Before the time turned cold, on the eve of the penultimate Sabbath.
The girl, alone, carrying He, on her back, unspoken mission, crossed thousands of miles of sea and sky, and came to the border of exile and charism, in the ancient port city of moist gray and blue, and reunited with the boy for a short time for only seven days.
The girl, without telling anyone, was on her way alone that time, traveling through thirteen time zones, just to see the boy she loved so much.
In the middle of Tvit that year.
The girl, reluctantly, put away all the past. She let go of everything she cherished on the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise.
The girl, alone, headed for the shores of the North Sea and embarked on a path of exile without proof of exodus. She had never seen a pillar of clouds or a flame to guide her, but she still made a firm choice to leave all of Egypt behind, just to be close to the boy she loved, the boy who had been prophesied but had not yet awakened.
The girl had no memory of how she spent the seventeen-hour voyage. She only remembered that the moment the plane took off the ground and the wings opened, she cried heartbreakingly.
On that trip, the boy suddenly said to the girl, he said, "Let's go, my girl, I want to take you to a place to see the soil I once grew on. I will take you to see for yourself my 'roots' and my 'source of glory.'"
Before that journey began, it took seven months.
It was the afternoon of another season, the day when the spring snow had melted and the first thunder had not yet descended, the night when the golden light penetrated the seal, history, the moment when we began to breathe again, that day happened to be the moment when the stars changed their paths, the wind was silent, and all the electronic clocks crashed briefly.
That is, after the girl met the boy.
For the first time, the girl met a family member from the boy's bloodline. They are the one in the boy's family, the one who is always reminded, whose name is at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the

path of destiny with those of his same blood.
The two of them arrived at the border of exile and charism, met with the boy and the girl, and the two of them stayed for a week.
The boy, for the two of them, rented an Airbnb at the boy and girl's rental house, at a thirty-degree angle, in front of the right, that house, located on the first floor above the ground level, not high, but with a full three-quarters of the almost complete floor-to-ceiling windows, warm sunlight can shine directly into the living room.
The key to the house was delivered by a white-haired lady to the door of the boy's and girls' rental house.
The girl clearly remembered that the lady was wearing a long-sleeved, ankle-length dress. The dress is an off-white mesh with flickering silver woven. Below the mesh, there is a very special pink, girl, I have never seen that color.
The lady stretched out her hands, and she respectfully handed the key to the boy.
The woman said that she was already hiring someone to do additional cleaning of the whole house, and hoped that the boy would understand.
The woman told the boy that the final check-out time did not need to be in accordance with the standards of ordinary hotels.
The lady simply said that when the house was finished, she put the key on the golden plate at the white bar as soon as she entered the door.
Before leaving, the lady smiled warmly, and she and the girl looked at each other and smiled.
When the boy was in the family, he was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and that he was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. When the two of them arrived at the border of exile and charism, the room was not yet ready. So, the two of them arrived at the boy's and girl's rental house first and took a short rest.
The boy sat on the sofa, his eyes were warm, his face was full of smiles, he slowly took out a blue euro from his pocket, and gave it to the girl, he smiled and said to the girl, he said, "My girl, can you please take a trip, otherwise, the first time you meet my family, I will immediately leave you alone and get along with them.
The boy sat on the sofa, he was still there, his eyes were warm, his face was full of smiles, he smiled and said to the girl, he said, "My girl, so, can you please take a trip and tell the staff who tidy up the room, we are very grateful to them, we know and understand their intentions, we believe they must be working very hard, cleaning the room, more carefully than ever, and then ask

you, give them this euro, tell them that this is a little of our heart, please don′t rush, Okay?″
After the boy finished speaking, he touched the girl′s head.
The girl smiled, took the blue euro and the key from the boy′s hand, and happily told the boy that she was very willing to be like those cleaning staff to express the boy′s heart.
The girl, holding the blue euro and the key, neatly dressed, walked towards the Airbnb. She opened the door on the ground, which was the entrance and exit shared by the entire building. She gently stepped on the stairs and arrived at the house, which was located on the first floor above the ground level.
In that area below sea level, it is full of light and wind. The windmills are always turning, and the cloud image is a country that moves slowly on the grassland. Those houses that carry historical memories are one floor with only one family.
The girl didn′t open the door directly, she raised her right hand and knocked three times.
One of the girls inside opened the door for the girl, and the girl asked the girl suspiciously, she asked, ″Girl, why don′t you open the door directly?″
The girl replied to the girl with a smile, she said, ″Two girls, I′m really sorry, I′m just worried that I will open the door and come in directly, I′m afraid I will scare you.″
Then, the girl strode away and ran back to continue her work.
There, there were two girls who were busy, and they, like the girls, had not fair skin.
The girl bent down and said to them, ″Two girls, I′m really sorry that I disturbed your work.″
Then, the girl took out the blue banknote, slowly opened it, and laid it out in her hand.
Then, the girl squatted next to a girl who was cleaning under the bathroom sink, she said to her in a warm tone, she said, ″Two girls, we know that you work very hard, this is our ′little bit of thought′, although not a lot, but all of us are very grateful for you for cleaning the room spotlessly.″ 「
The girl was still beside a girl who was cleaning, under the bathroom sink, and her tone was still warm, and she said to her, ″The two girls″ We all know that because of you, in a place where none of us can see, we are working so hard. So, my beloved boy. In his family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. Only then can we leave behind a beautiful ′accommodation experience′ in ten directions in this place

where exile and divine grace meet."
At first, the girl who was cleaning under the bathroom sink said to the girl in horror, she said, "Girl, it's okay! This is our duty. Moreover, my hands are all dirty now, if you get too close to me, you will stain your hands and your clothes."
The girl smiled and replied to the girl, she said, "Two girls, how can you say that your hands are dirty? If my hands are dirty, I can wash them, and if my clothes are dirty, I can wash them. I just hope that you don't let me get close because of this. This is just our 'little bit of thought', not much. However, I hope that our actions have not offended you. All of us are not in a hurry, so please don't stress."
The two girls looked at each other and smiled, the girl, with her hands, put the blue euro into the girl's hand, and the other girl who was tidying up in the room also ran over, and the three of them, looking at each other, laughed together.
The three girls left each other with their contact information. One of the girls said to the girl, "Girl, we'll do our best to clean it when the house is ready. We'll send you a message."
The three girls waved goodbye to each other.
The girl, smiling on her face, walked slowly and returned, and the boy and her rented house returned.
As soon as the girl entered the door, she leaned down and arranged the shoes scattered on the ground neatly, she hung the coats and scarves scattered on the back of the chair, and she pushed the suitcases to the wall.
The boy and the family, the one who is always reminded that the name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. The three of them sat on the sofa chatting. It was a language that the girl couldn't understand.
The girl used a few words of Hebrew that she knew very well, she was smiling and very happy, and the boy was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, that he was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. Say hello, girl, smile and wave to them, she says "Shalom!"
Then the girl began to ask about the boy, and the boy's family, who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. The girl hopes to help everyone prepare their favorite tea.

After the girl finished preparing for everyone, the three of them each had their favorite tea.
The girl looked and saw that the sofa was already full.
So, the girl didn't think too much, and sat alone, smiling on her face, on a wooden chair next to the dining table.
About two cups of tea, girl, received a message from another girl.
In that time, the boy's family was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with his fellow blood, the house was ready.
The girl informed the boy about this.
So, their group began to get up and put on.
The girl carefully took off the coat and scarf that had just been hung up and handed them to the boy's family, who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood.
The boy took the key to the Airbnb and one of the luggage, and gently asked the girl to help carry a luggage.
The girl didn't think about it, she just grabbed the largest luggage in front of her, and smiled, refusing this largest luggage and being exchanged for smaller luggage by anyone.
Boy, walk at the front, and then in the boy's house, the one who is always reminded, that name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. Then there was the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with those who shared his blood. The girl was carrying a half-big box with herself, bumpy all the way, but smiling, walking at the back.
The girl, gritted her teeth and worked hard, carrying a suitcase that could only accommodate one person to pass, narrow stairs, in the last few steps, in the boy's house, the one was always reminded, the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he smiled bitterly, looking at the girl's face was already flushed because she was too hard, he suddenly reached out and helped the girl.
The girl was very happy, using a few words of Hebrew that she knew very well, and happily told the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent, expressed her gratitude, she smiled and said, she said "Toda."
In that time, the boy's family was always reminded that the name was at the

top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with his fellow blood, the house was ready.
The girl informed the boy about this.
So, their group began to get up and put on.
The girl carefully took off the coat and scarf that had just been hung up and handed them to the boy's family, who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood.
The boy took the key to the Airbnb and one of the luggage, and gently asked the girl to help carry a luggage.
The girl didn't think about it, she just grabbed the largest luggage in front of her, and smiled, refusing this largest luggage and being exchanged for smaller luggage by anyone.
The boy looked back at the girl, he wanted to reach out and replace her, but she smiled and refused.
The girl, just full of pampering, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said softly, but mischievously to the boy, she said, "My love. No no no! I like the color of this suitcase, so I'm going to carry this one. Yala, yala, go! Leave me alone with the beautiful color of the suitcase. I have lots of words to tell this beautiful suitcase on the way to that Airbnb! Yala, yala, go! 」
The boy looked at the girl with a wry smile, and he rolled his eyes wide at the girl.
The girl looked at the boy, and she stuck out her tongue at the boy.
So, their group set off.
Boy, walk at the front, and then in the boy's house, the one who is always reminded, that name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. Then there was the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with those who shared his blood. The girl was carrying a half-big box with herself, bumpy all the way, but smiling, walking at the back.
The girl, gritted her teeth and worked hard, carrying a suitcase that could only accommodate one person to pass, narrow stairs, in the last few steps, in the boy's house, the one was always reminded, the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he smiled bitterly, looking at the girl's face was already flushed because she was too hard, he suddenly reached out and helped the girl.
The girl was very happy, using a few words of Hebrew that she knew very well, and happily told the boy's family, the one who was always reminded

that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent, expressed her gratitude, she smiled and said, she said "Toda."
The boy, first gently, knocked on the door three times, and then slowly opened the door, and the group of them slowly stepped into the Airbnb.
Then the boy and his family, the one who was always reminded, that the name was at the top of the genealogy, that he was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. They began to discuss the furnishings, lighting, and layout of the house. That was a language that girls didn't understand.
The girl just smiled and looked at her beloved family members in front of her. And the two careful girls, carrying their cleaning tools, carefully bypassed them who were talking.
The boy and his family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with his fellow blood, the three of them nodded to the two girls at the same time.
The boy smiled, looked back at the girl, slowly looked at the girl, nodded his head, and allowed her to speak.
The girl was full of pampering, looking at the boy she loved so much, she smiled, slowly looked at the boy, and nodded her head.
Then, the girl stood near the door, stopped them, and bent down again, thanking them, she said, "Two girls, thank you for cleaning this place so cleanly. These have far exceeded our expectations. We know that you must be extra attentive, because all of us can feel that every corner of this room is shining."
The girl, still smiling and speaking softly, said to the two girls, she said, "Two girls, because of you, my beloved boy, in his family, the one who is always reminded, that name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with those of his same blood. Only those family members I love so much can leave a wonderful accommodation experience in this place where exile and divine charism meet. I wish you a safe journey back."
The three of them looked at each other at the same time and laughed together. The three of them began to walk back and forth in the house, studying the furnishings in the house.
As soon as you enter the room, there is a two-thirds, semi-open marble pure

white square bar, and to the left of the bar entrance is the bathroom.
At the entrance of the counter, on the right side, there is a pot of flowers, on the right side of the flowers, there is a coffee machine, and on the right side of the coffee machine, there is a golden plate neatly arranged with various tea bags.
The inside of the counter is a white kitchen tabletop. Right in front of the entrance, there is a classic European-style stove.
In the center of the stove is the largest fire, the lower left and lower right, a little smaller, the upper right one, and a little smaller, and the lower left is the smallest stove. The configuration of this stove is exactly the same as that of the rented house for boys and girls.
The drawer under the kitchen table is neatly arranged with all kinds of kitchen utensils. and a lot of silver tableware, and in the cabinet below, there are many, many kinds of silver kitchenware.
On the right side of the entrance, there is a whole side, three-quarters of the floor-to-ceiling windows, which can shine directly into the living room.
The color of the sofa is a dull color between ochre and dry blood, and that color is a tired dark brown that seems to have been repeatedly bitten by time.
In front of the sofa, there is a classic European-style log box, which looks like it has carried a lot of history, but it can still be opened intact to store items inside.
On the wall to the left of the sofa, there was a huge, borderless black clock, no numbers, only matte black thick lines, as scales, the hands were also matte black, and they were just like this in that unnamed time.
The bathroom on the left side of the bar is the color of the setting sun, first with a white sink, then a white bathtub, and silver toiletries.
On the left side of the bathroom, there is an independent white porcelain contemplation seat, which is independent in its own small space.
To the left of the white porcelain contemplative chair is the largest bedroom, and the window of that bedroom echoes the curtains in the living room.
The house, located on the first floor above the ground level, is not high, but it is enough to overlook the green scenery that belongs only to that area.
To the left of the largest bedroom, at a 90-degree angle, there is also a second bedroom, which is slightly smaller.
However, two bedrooms with standard-sized double beds of exactly the same size at the same time.
On the two beds, there were four pillows and the same pure white bedding, and on those beddings, there was a faint reflection of sunlight.
The girl put her hands behind her back the whole time, and she held her hand with her own hands.

The girl, working hard, uses her eyes, with the least steps, and the least touch, to record everything in her heart.
Girl, I don′t know why, she only knows, God, tell her to record.
The girl also knew that this house was chosen by the boy very carefully and rented to the boy′s home, and he was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and that he was the first to learn to be silent. and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk into the path of destiny with his fellow blood people, the two of them shared it.
Girls don′t like it very much, touching other people′s things or discussing other people′s things without their consent.
When the boy was in the family, he was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and that he was the first to learn to be silent. With the woman he had sworn to walk the path of destiny with his blood, it was already evening after placing his luggage.
So, the group of them, at the same time, walked slowly and returned to the rental house of the boy and the girl.
The girl was still walking at the end, and she gently closed the door of the room.
Suddenly, in the boy′s house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the person who was the first to learn to be silent took out the ingredients they carried, and suddenly, he began to cook dinner for everyone.
At first, the girl was very panicked.
In the girl′s perception, ″the visitor is a guest″, if you don′t take good care of the guests, it is a very rude thing.
The year the girl was a ″snake″, the boy happened to be in high school. Both of them are ′snakes′.
Girls, I have always wanted to hang a clock on the wall.
Because ″time″ is very important to girls.
The boy, with a pampered face, smiled and promised the girl.
However, the boy and the girl, together they searched for a long time, but they could not find any clock that both of them liked.
So, a few months later, the girl finally lost her patience with ″looking for the clock″.
The girl, with a doting face and a firm tone, said to the boy very mischievously, she said, ″My Love, I′m completely out of patience looking for a clock for the wall. The ones I like, You don’t. The ones You like, I don’t. So! I have a brilliant idea—let’s just give up wasting time looking for that stupid clock.
From now on, whenever You need to know The Time but You’re busy, as

always, of course, You'll have to ask Me. I'll check My phone and tell You what time it is.
And here's the fun part: if You're busy and I still haven't gotten My kiss from You YET, then You'll never know what time it is! How's that for an idea? Hahahaha—Smart Me!! 」
The boy's face was finally revealed, very helpless, but with a smiling expression.
The boy and the girl finally fought together at the same time, and they laughed together at the same time.
Please help me continue the analysis
However, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent was cooking dinner for everyone.
This incident made the girl who was usually accustomed to taking care of the housework, in an instant, fall into an unprecedented panic, her face turned red, and she had nowhere to put her hands and feet.
Until the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent saw the girl's helplessness, and he slowly put down the kitchenware in his hand. And slowly stretched out his right hand and patted the girl's head, he tidied up the hair hanging on the girl's face because of panic.
He worked very hard like coaxing a child, using the limited 'international language' he and the girl shared to communicate with the girl.
On his face, there was a very, very, very gentle smile.
Girl, I've never seen a smile like that.
He looked at the girl like a child, and said to the girl in a gentle tone, he said, "Girl, go and sit down. I am very grateful to you for taking care of the boy on weekdays. I brought many special spices from the Promised Land, as well as different fish. You go and sit down first and drink some hot tea. I really hope that you can taste my "craftsmanship". Then, you can evaluate it for me and give me some advice. Okay?"
Girl, I don't know what it is, but it is a girl, she has never felt it before, she only knows that in an instant, she seems to be covered by some energy, it is a 'lid-like' energy, she is trapped, but inside, it is very, very, very soft.
The girl's heart was suddenly moved by something she had never seen before, and her face instantly turned red.
The boy was always reminded at the dinner table and in his home, that his name was at the top of the genealogy, that he was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman he had sworn to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood people, chatting happily in a language that the girl did not understand.

The boy, with a pampered face, looked at the girl and motioned for the girl not to worry, and joined the table seat together.
The girl, just dumbfounded, sat on a wooden chair at the dining table, thinking about how to name this energy that suddenly appeared, like a lid.
The boy sits to the left of the girl, and in the boy's house, the one who is always reminded that the name is at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman who he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his fellow blood sat opposite the girl.
It was a rectangular, all-log-spliced dining table, like building blocks, that could be disassembled and reassembled, and it was made up of many wooden strips of logs of different colors and sizes.
The dining table was made by a woman who rented the house to the boy.
The lady who rented the house to the boy, she came from a land below sea level, but full of light and wind, the windmills were always turning, and the clouds were like memories, slowly moving on the grassland.
The lady who rented the house to the boy, she was as tall as the girl, she had beautiful blonde hair, sky blue eyes, and white teeth.
Until, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the family tree, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he gently placed a plate of food in front of the girl, and he sat opposite the boy.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he called softly, the girl who was still in a daze, he smiled, pointed to the food on the girl's plate, and said, "Girl, look! Don't eat it first, help me take a look first, what do you think, this plate of fish, the color of my cooking, how is it?"
The girl, blushing again, lowered her head, took a big mouthful, took a big mouthful, took a big mouthful, smelled the smell of the plate, and seriously rotated the plate 360 degrees, confirming herself, seeing clearly, every angle.
The girl, with tears in her eyes but with a smile on her face, replied to the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent, she said, "Outside the gate of glory, the brother who watches silently. I've never seen fish like this covered in orange sauce! Moreover, this plate of fish smells very, very, very delicious!"
Then, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent smiled warmly, he said to the girl, "Girl, take a bite and take a look, and then, evaluate it for me and give me some advice. Okay?"
The girl, very panicked, looked around, her face turned even redder, she was

at a loss, answering the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the first to learn to be silent, she said, "Outside the gate of glory, the brother who watches silently. It's not that I don't want to, but because everyone hasn't started eating yet, how can I be the "first" to start eating? If you do this, it's really out of line!"
The boy looked at the girl with a doting face, and he was about to lean into the girl's ear and secretly whisper to the girl.
However, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent was still smiling warmly, he looked at the girl, and at the same time, stretched out his right hand, snapped two fingers, signaling the boy that he could not give any hints to the girl.
And in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman he had sworn to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood people, sat opposite the girl. She just leaned on the back of the chair, her right hand supported the back of her head, her eyes were warm the whole time, she kept smiling, looking at the girl.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent, said to the girl in a joking and provocative manner, he said, "Girl, don't worry! Take a bite first and see if my cooking skills are the most powerful you have ever encountered!" Then, he turned to the girl and blinked, his right eye.
Once again, the girl looked around at everyone, and her face turned even redder.
The girl, very nervous, slowly, picked up her fork and took a bite, she closed her eyes and carefully felt all the details from the tip of her tongue.
After a while, the girl opened her eyes, her eyes were full of tears, very happy, and answered the boy's family, the one who was always reminded, that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, she said, "Outside the gate of glory, the brother who watches silently. I swear, this is the best food I've ever eaten!"
The boy's family was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent smiled, he said to the girl in a gentle tone, he said, "Girl, then, during this period of time, would you like to lend me the kitchen and let me show it?" The girl was happy and nodded repeatedly.
Then, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be

silent signaled everyone and started eating.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the person who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his blood also smiled.
Boy, laughed too.
During the meal.
The boy suddenly put a large piece of fish, secretly, on the girl's plate, the girl glanced at the boy, she was very puzzled, because she had the same food on her own plate.
The boy looked at the girl with a doting face, but with a very childish coquettishness, he twisted around, like a child acting coquettishly, he said to the girl, he said, "My girl, can you please remove the fish bones? Please, I'll kiss you ten times! When I was very young, I was stuck in my throat because of a large fishbone, when Aba and Ima took me to the hospital, the doctor said that my entire esophagus was bleeding badly! Since then, Ima has been thinking that I am too careless, you know, I have ADHD, just like you, I have always wanted to chat with everyone, but I forgot to pick out the fish bones. Since that incident, Ima has always made special fish balls for me. So, I'm really not good at picking fish bones."
The boy used his whole head to twist around in the girl's arms, just like a coquettish child.
The girl looked at the boy she loved so much with a doting face, she rolled her eyes helplessly, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love. Alright! Alright! Alright! You're not a bug, you've been writhing around, I really admire you!" Yala, yala, go back and sit down. I'll help you pick out the fish bones! But you have to kiss me ten times later!" You can't default!"
The boy smiled happily, he looked at the girl and nodded his head.
The girl began to carefully remove the small fish bones, and gently put them back on the boy's plate in batches.
The girl began to carefully remove the small fish bones, and gently put them back on the boy's plate in batches.
Until, the girl put the third piece of fish meat, remove the bones, and gently put it back on the boy's plate.
Suddenly, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, clasped his hands on his chest, his eyes were helpless, looking at the boy, and then at the girl, he was full of helplessness, and said to the girl, he said, "Girl, you have been pampering the boy like this, you will have a hard time! Look! Look! See for yourself! The boys are spoiled by you!"

The girl, with a warm smile on her face, her eyes were warm but firm, looking at the boy's home, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the girl replied to him, she said, "Outside the gate of glory, the brother who watches silently. Please don't worry, I'm actually very happy and like it very much, the boy is acting coquettishly with me like this. I came from a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun. Therefore, it is very easy for me to remove fish bones, but your family is rare to get together, and I still understand my own boy. He will definitely be stabbed by a fish bone because he is too excited to speak! I finally stopped practicing medicine, and it would be too troublesome to wait for the boy to get my whole set of surgical instruments out of the cabinet because the boy was stuck in a fish bone!"
The boy looked at the girl and smiled like a child who had just gotten a candy.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, smiled warmly, and said to the girl, he said, "Girl! This is what you said yourself! You spoil the boy like this! Our family will not accept your "return application"! You are responsible for what you spoil yourself!"
The girl smiled and nodded repeatedly.
The girl was suddenly covered by that "lid-like" energy again.
The girl squinted her eyes, looking at the matty white energy, and then, while no one was paying attention, she stretched out her right index finger and secretly poked it, it was a soft and elastic like jelly, but slightly hard to the touch.
In her heart, the girl discussed with herself, "Should this energy be named "jelly" or "konjac"."
The boy, on the other hand, looked at the girl with a smile on his face, while slowly eating the fish meat that the girls had removed the bones for him.
The food of that week was the most delicious food the girl had ever eaten in her life.
After finishing the meal.
When the girl turned around and took the dishes to wash. In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent said to the boy, "Boy, you will chat with us later! You go and help the girl clean up the tableware first!"
The boy was getting up.
The girl turned around and pressed the boy back to the chair.
The boy hadn't spoken yet.

The girl smiled warmly, her eyes were warm but firm, looking at the boy's home, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the girl replied to him, she said, "Outside the door of glory, the brother who watches silently. Please don't worry. Let the boy sit on the chair and chat with you honestly! Once, when my boy was helping me clean up the dishes, he was busy with an important phone call at work, and he didn't even look at it, broke the plate, and cut his hand. I also have to help his wounds clean and disinfect every day, and change dressings! Your family is rare to get together, and I still know this boy of my own. If he cuts his hand again, then I still have to dig out my whole set of surgical instruments from the cabinet, which will be too troublesome!"
The girl took a bottle of beer from the refrigerator, opened the beer directly with her right hand, and gently placed it on the table in front of the boy, and her left hand pressed on the boy's right shoulder.
The first person to learn to be silent put his hands on his chest again, rolled his eyes, looked at the boy, and then looked at the girl, he was full of helplessness, and said to the girl, he said, "Girl, you have been pampering the boy like this, you will have a hard time! Look! Look! See for yourself! You're here again! The boys are spoiled by you!"
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent smiled helplessly, and he said to the girl, he said, "Girl! I want to remind you again! This is what you said yourself! You spoil the boy like this! Our family will not accept your "return application"! You are responsible for what you spoil yourself!"
The girl smiled and nodded repeatedly.
The girl turned around and began to wash the dishes, and once again, she was suddenly covered by the energy that she didn't know how to name, like a lid. The corners of her mouth smiled uncontrollably. A warm current surged in her heart.
After dinner.
Boy, with his family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood. The three of them, together at the same time, sat on the sofa and chatted.
The girl prepared their favorite drink for everyone.
Then the girl looked around, the sofa was full, so she was alone, holding a glass of Coke filled with ice, smiling, and continued to sit on the wooden

chair next to the dining table, looking at the beautiful picture of the boy she loved chatting with her family.
The chairs surrounding the dining table are wooden frames, and the seats are arranged with hemp rope.
Suddenly, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he was smiling and asked the girl, he asked, "Girl, do you have 'ginger tea'?"
The girl, with a serious face in an instant, put down the cola in her arms, she straightened up, she replied to the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, she said, "Outside the gate of glory, the brother who watches silently. I have ginger tea. Excuse me, do you have a cold? If so, please tell me as much as possible about your symptoms and any physical abnormalities. In my culture, different symptoms, the way 'ginger slices' are handled is different."
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he smiled and replied to the girl, he said, "Girl, don't worry, I don't have a cold. However, I brought a very, very, very delicious "ginger tea" from the "Promised Land"! I want to compete with you to see who is better at buying things!"
So, while waiting for the hot water to boil, the two of them, side by side, stood in the kitchen at the same time, holding their respective cups containing their own ginger tea.
The girl lost.
The girl stood up straight, tidied up her hair, she turned to face the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, the girl said, "Ah! Damn it, I actually lost! However, if you are willing to gamble and lose, come on! Outside the Glory Gate, the brother who watches silently. Please flick my forehead as we agreed!"
The girl, with her right hand, wiped her forehead very hard, and then, facing the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent showed her forehead.
And in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he just stretched out his right hand, gently, on the girl's forehead, poked it, he smiled warmly, in a gentle tone, said to the girl, he said, "Girl, this box of 'ginger tea' is for you! You drink it yourself, so you don't have to give it to the boys!"

The girl, with a smile on her face, took the sudden "gift" with both hands, she was so happy that she almost jumped up, she held the box of "ginger tea" tightly in her arms with both hands, she secretly took it to the room, snickering on her face, and hid the "gift" deep in her closet.
It's bedtime.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his blood people.
The two of them were about to return, at the boy's and girl's rental house, at a thirty-degree angle, in front of the right, the house, located on the first floor above the ground level, not high, but with a full three-quarters, almost complete floor-to-ceiling windows, the sunlight could shine directly into the living room, the boy specially rented the Airbnb for the two of them.
The two of them forgot to bring bath towels, and the Airbnb that the boy rented for them didn't provide either.
So, the girl took out two of her favorite bath towels, she folded them neatly and gently put them in a cloth shopping bag, which she liked the most but rarely used.
The girl, smiling, with her hands, handed the shopping bag containing two bath towels to the boy's home, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his fellow blood to let them take it back and use it.
On the morning of the second day, the streets were not yet crowded, light and silence went hand in hand, the doors of the temple were just opened, and the morning prayer had just ended, and God was still standing behind the door.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his blood people. The two of them had already rang the doorbell of the boy and girl's rental house.
The boy, with a smile on his face, opened the door for the two of them.
The girl was busy in the kitchen, preparing breakfast for everyone.
Girl, not very good at cooking.
The girl prepared salad, bread, and eggs cooked in different ways every morning, with cheese on the side.
The girl, her face flushed, said to everyone with guilt and self-blame, she said, "Glory family members from the boy's bloodline, I'm sorry, my cooking skills are not very good, and I don't know what kind of rules your diet has.

So, if my production process is incorrect, or if there is anything you need to pay attention to, please let me know directly, and I will improve it immediately."

In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he replied to the girl with a smile on his face, he said, "Girl, you said you are not good at cooking, but this plate of omelette looks very delicious. You sit down and have a meal with us."

Girl, very happy.

After breakfast.

The girl, with a sad face, told everyone, he said, "I am very sorry for the glorious family members from the boy's bloodline, I haven't had time to take care of myself yet, can you give me some time?"

The boy, with his family, was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his fellow blood people, the three of them, at the same time, sat on the sofa and nodded with a smile.

In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, he replied to the girl with a smile on his face, he said, "Girl, take your time, we are not in a hurry."

Ever since the girl can remember, she has always liked to work only "after the sun goes down".

During the girl's medical practice, she always only worked the "big night shift".

The girl doesn't know why, she is always listless "during the day", no matter how long she sleeps.

However, when night falls, she will be full of energy and her thoughts will be very clear.

The boy's routine is the opposite of that of the girl.

The boy's schedule always follows the rhythm of sunrise and sunset.

Boys and girls often argue about this.

The boy was strict many times, demanding that the girl must change this 'bad habit'.

The boy believes that the girl's "day and night" routine will cause harm to the girl's health, and if the girl loses her health because of this, the boy will be very heartbroken.

The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, she promised the boy that she would try it.

The girl worked hard, she got up early, she could do it.
However, at night, she still couldn't sleep.
Therefore, since the girl began to force herself to change her routine, she was like a snake that had finally broken free from its old shell, lightly welcoming the direction of the wind.
The boy said, looking at the girl who was getting thinner day by day.
The boy grabbed the girl, he held her tightly in his arms, his tone was helpless, and with distress, he said to the girl, "My girl. I do prefer slender girls. However, I look at the speed at which you lose weight, and it seems that you are more likely to "get sick" than your "day and night" routine! Therefore, you don't need to force yourself to 'change your routine'. Anyway, you are so noisy and talkative, I got up early in the morning and started to hear you talking all the time, it was so noisy! I beg you, you should go back and be your 'nocturnal creature', so that I can have a 'quiet morning' every day and enjoy my coffee all to myself! Yala, Yala! You go to sleep!"
Girl, after cleaning up the dishes.
Girl, start putting on makeup.
When the girl was applying her false eyelashes, the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman who had made an oath to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood, she suddenly ran to the girl, she sat on the chair to the right of the girl, she said to the girl, she said, "Girl, I want to ask you to teach me, how did you put on this 'false eyelashe'? It looks very natural and beautiful, I like it very much!"
The girl happily explained to the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his blood people.
Girl, demonstrating with her own body.
The girl suddenly got up, strode back to the room, took out a box of 'brand new false eyelashes', she was very happy, used her hands, and handed the box of 'brand new false eyelashes' to the boy's home, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with those who were of the same blood as him.
The girl, smiling all over her face, said to the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his blood said, she said, "The glorious family from the boy's bloodline, if you like it, this box of 'brand new false

eyelashes', I hope you can accept it. If it's not enough, I still have a lot!"
So, the two of them, talking and laughing, were very happy, and at the same time, they were studying the girl's cosmetics together.
Just when the girl was using her mobile phone, checking the manuscript, to "this page" and "this line".
Girl, usually use a white iPhone 12 Pro Max, the phone case is "CASETiCFY" with MegSafe function, the black border, the pattern on the back of the phone case is a "100 dollars" pattern, this phone case, is the "Notes" built into the mobile phone before the girl met the boy, to write "this book".
For nothing else, it's simply that the girl finds it 'convenient'.
The girl, alone, with her ears on both sides, wearing her AirPods Pro, she turned on the headphones to the loudest sound, it was her habit, she played it again and again, again and again, she put it on the last page of the book, the song she wanted to give to the boy.
The song is called "I Hope You Are Okay—Song by Chris Yu, 2006"
MV URL: https://youtu.be/MvNPzCy0GR8?si=l0OIk_9aL__fidxK —
Yes. The lyrics of this song appear on the final page of this book.
They are not provided here.
The girl, alone, sits on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
The girl hadn't slept for the "third day", and she was frantically sorting out the manuscript of "this book" day and night.
The girl's cats all gathered around the girl.
The girl, her eyes are empty, she is not sure, she is not sure, she is not sure, whether she drinks water, she doesn't care at all, she only knows that she is still 'alive', she can still 'write'.
Just a moment before sunrise.
God, here comes.
He said nothing.
The girl is sorting out the "line" of "this chapter".
The girl is using it, she doesn't usually use much, her MacBook Air, 13-inch, 2020, M1, Rose Gold, her computer wallpaper, is the only "family portrait".
The girl is about to copy and paste the "Notes" file into "Word".
God, go directly to the left side of the girl.
God, stretched out His right hand, and directly deleted the girl's "Chapter 8-I", the entire manuscript of the chapter.
The girl's "mobile phone" and "computer", her two screens, flashed frantically at the same time, and all the keyboard functions and the built-in functions of the App were all at the same time, and something abnormal happened.

The girl's "mobile phone" and "computer", as well as the login password, are the "birthdays" of the boy she loves so much, and she has never changed her password since the first day she met the boy.
Boys have always known that the girl's "mobile phone" and "computer" "login password", boys sometimes use the girl's computer, and the girl doesn't care at all because there is "no secret" between them.
This time, it's already the "third time".
The girl didn't look up.
The girl, still with empty eyes, slowly got up from the bed.
The girl, slowly, walked to one of her 'litter boxes', which was a 'dark gray', she slowly leaned down, she stretched out her right hand, and slowly reached into the deepest part of her litter box.
The size of the litter box is Long 48 x83 x36 cm, with a side-opening style.
The litter box, placed three steps away from the girl's bed, on the left, is a white window, the window is about a little more than a third of the wall, the window is divided into three unequal sizes, the windows on both sides are square, and you can use the slide to open to the middle. In the middle, there is a rectangular transparent window with pure white walls.
The curtains of the windows have two layers, the inner layer is white, semi-transparent curtains, and the outer curtains are blue-green "blackout curtains", the curtains can be opened to both sides with slides, during the day, the sunlight can penetrate directly into the room, and at night, it can block the light of the outside sign.
Then, the girl slowly pulled out her right hand from the litter box, and in her hand, she was holding a blood-red "ADATA UV150/32GB USB hard drive" that was "completely sealed" in a sealed bag.
The girl walked back to her bed expressionlessly, slowly, she opened the "USB hard drive", she expressionlessly opened the complete "Chapter 8-Part I" from the hard drive she was reading.
The girl was expressionless, directly copying and pasting the chapters she needed to her computer "Word", and then she continued to look at the manuscripts expressionlessly.
Then the boy drove the car, with all the people, and together they set off for the city's largest and most beautiful garden. It was the season when tulips were at their most beautiful.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent sat in the passenger seat.
Girl, sit behind the boy.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at

the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood sat to the right of the girl.
On the journey, the three of them chatted in a language that the girl didn't understand.
Although the girl didn't understand, she felt very happy.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he would always look back and smile from time to time, look at the girl, and at the girl, blink his right eye, the girl, just feel confused, but she didn't ask more, she just responded with a smile on her face.
The four of them arrived, the garden so beautiful that no words could describe it.
The four of them, all of them, were visiting the famous beautiful garden for the first time.
The four of them, together at the same time, were happily strolling around the garden.
When taking pictures, the girl will always subconsciously walk away and avoid the camera, which she doesn't like, and destroys the scenery in other people's photos.
Ever since the girl had memories, she has always subconsciously dodged various shots.
The girl, alone, walked a little farther away, she leaned down and knelt on the ground, she held a purple tulip in her hands, she had never seen it before, she gently leaned her nose against the petals, and took a deep breath.
It was a faint sweet fragrance.
The girl's hands were still gent, holding the purple tulip, the girl smiled, looking at the blooming purple tulip, she said, "Beautiful flower, are you in a good mood today? It has such a sweet and fragrant smell! Then can I call you 'Purple Sweetie'?"
Then the girl smiled and kissed the blooming purple tulip gently.
When the girl came back to her senses and was about to get up, she suddenly saw the boy, at some point, holding a huge camera at her.
The girl fell to the ground in fright. hurriedly, she covered her face with her hands and her long hair.
He hugged the girl tightly in his arms, he was smiling and speaking very gently, and said to the girl, "My Girl, although I don't know why, you just saw it, I was pointing the camera at you, but you fell to the ground in fright, and fled in a hurry. I don't know if I've offended you? However, I just want to record your beautiful figure at the moment! I saw your hands, holding the

purple tulip, and kissed it. I think this picture is really, really, really beautiful. If I make you feel uncomfortable, I sincerely apologize to you, don't be angry, okay?"
The girl, raising her head, her eyes warm, smiling warmly, looked at the boy she loved so much, she said softly, but very mischievously to the boy, she said, "My love. It was so bad of You to suddenly realize I was secretly dating A Purple Tulip. We had just shared a sweet kiss, and of course a lovely talk too.
But then—You saw it!
Hehehe… now You know too much.
I guess I'll have to bite You, so You'll keep the secret! 」
The boy and the girl finally fought together at the same time, and they laughed together at the same time.
Then, the four of them, together at the same time, came to the visitor's restaurant in the beautiful garden. Take a break.
The four of us enjoyed coffee and some delicious cookies.
The four of them, after a short break.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the woman with whom he had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with his fellow blood, and the boy and the girl, the two groups of them, separated, in that huge garden, enjoying the beautiful scenery from the gifts of the earth.
The boy started to have some arguments with the girl.
Since the boy and the girl met, they have always argued.
Boys and girls, the more noisy they became, the more intense they became.
At the same time, it began to rain gradually.
Since the boy and the girl met, they have always quarreled a lot.
The girl told the boy that she was working for, God.
However, the girl couldn't decide when God, when to "connect" with her, or "distribute tasks," or just "talk nonsense."
The girl told the boy that she was just a 'part-time worker'.
God is the girl's 'boss'.
The girl has no way or right to control her 'boss'.
However, boys always feel that girls cannot be '100%' in their feelings.
Because girls have '20 percent' and are occupied by God.
Therefore, the boy felt that he was '100%', with all his heart, and loved the girl deeply.
The girl, just very helpless, repeatedly explained to the boy that the girl's tears began to fall uncontrollably, big, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes, she said, "My Love. If I could, why

wouldn't I want to give you my '100 percent', or even more. However, the "boss" is the "boss"! I am a 'part-time worker'! Besides, that ancient madman refused to give me 'Freedom' even if he lived or died. Do you think I don't want to pull out the head of that ancient madman? That ancient madman occupies 20% of my soul, 20% of my time, and 20% of my attention. Otherwise, what can you do with me? I never 'voluntarily' wanted to 'work' for that ancient madman!"
However, boys and girls still often quarrel over this matter.
The boy, once asked the girl, he asked the girl to stop working, God. Therefore, girls can, 100%, love boys.
And the girl, always pale with a pale face and a faint despair in her tone, she replied to the boy, she said, "My love. If the 'resignation' thing was so easy to obtain, I would have resigned thousands of years ago. Do you think I 'voluntarily' 'worked' for that ancient madman? From beginning to end, I was 'forced', and I had no right to 'choose'! Besides, that ancient madman is not so easy to let people go."
At that moment, the girl said something very heavy to the boy.
The girl felt the shattering from her soul.
So, the girl was alone, with her bag, and walked back in strides, strides, strides, and strides back, where the car was parked, it was a green turf.
However, the girl did not have the keys to the car, she was alone, sitting on the turf, using the huge tires of the car as a backrest.
The girl's hands hold her knees and place the bag on the turf on the left side.
The girl didn't speak, she just kept crying, all the time, all the time.
As the girl cried more and more heartbroken, the rain in the sky began to gradually get bigger.
The girl didn't dodge, she just raised her head and looked viciously, the sudden dark cloud, she looked viciously, the way the rain fell.
I don't know how long it took.
Boy, angry, returned, to the place where he parked.
Out of the corner of the boy's eyes, with tears, he didn't look at the girl, he just opened the car door, sat straight back, his driver's seat, and brought the door up.
After a while.
The girl wiped away her tears, got up slowly, and gently opened the door of the boy's back seat. However, the doors are locked.
The girl didn't speak, she just raised her head and looked at the sky viciously again, and then, she turned around and went to the bathroom.
When the girl returned to the car again.
The girl tried again, opening the door of the boy's back seat, and this time the

door was open.
The girl didn't speak, just slowly sat down in her seat, and then gently closed the door.
The boy, still with tears in his eyes, looked back at the girl.
The girl didn't speak, she just looked up at the sky viciously with tears in her eyes.
The two of them were silent like this, enough to make the coffee change from hot to cold, and then from bitter to astringent, enough time for the lights of all the shops on a street to turn on and off.
Until, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the woman who was the first to learn to be silent took the place where the car was parked, the woman he had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his blood people, and the two of them also returned to the place where the car was parked.
However, the two of them did not walk back directly, the two of them were in their original positions.
The two of them did not walk to the boy's driver's seat.
Suddenly, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he opened the door of the girl's seat, he smiled very warmly, very, very, very warm, his right hand was behind him, the woman he had sworn to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood people, she stood behind him.
The girl hadn't reacted yet.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he suddenly smiled all over his face, like coaxing a child, and said to the girl, he said, "Dengdeng! Girl, this is a 'gift' for you!" In his hands were six tulips, tulips bought in souvenir stores, three red, three yellow, and the outside of those flowers was the packaging of a real bouquet, a piece of paper with a white background but colorful multi-colored dots. The paper was tight, tying the bouquets firmly.
The girl finally burst into tears, she stretched out her hands and gently took the warm 'gift', and held it tightly in her arms.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he smiled and looked at the girl's smile, and the woman he had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his blood also smiled.
Suddenly, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, the woman who walked the path of fate with his fellow blood people, behind the

two of them, a very huge and very clear 'rainbow' appeared, and the sky began to gradually clear up.
Then, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he gently closed the car door for the girl, and then he and the woman he had sworn to walk the path of fate with his blood people, the two of them slowly returned to their seats in the car.
The person who was the first to learn to be silent began to use the index finger of his right hand, constantly pointing at the boy, and began to admonish the boy.
The boy's expression was aggrieved, but he didn't speak.
After the girl wiped away her tears, her face was full of guilt, and she softly told the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent said, she said, "Outside the Gate of Glory, brother who watches silently, I want to thank you first, these tulip flowers that will never wither, I really like them very much! Then, I also want to thank you, thank you, and speak up for me. Although you just admonished the boy in a language I don't understand, I can hear the tone and the power of the language itself."
The girl was still full of guilt, and whispered softly to the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the one who was the first to learn to be silent said, she said, "Outside the Gate of Glory, the brother who watches silently, but you misunderstood the boy, just now in the garden, the two of us did have a serious dispute. However, I said something very heavy to the boy first. And then I couldn't bear the weight of those words I said. That's why I left the boy behind and ran away alone. In fact, I saw the boy behind me, trying to catch up with me. However, at that time, I could no longer bear more. So, I quickened my pace. I'm really sorry for causing conflicts within your family."
The boy still had tears in his eyes and looked back at the girl he loved so much.
The boy and the girl finally looked at each other and smiled.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, he looked back at the girl, he smiled warmly, he said to the girl, he said, "Girl, look! Look! See for yourself! You're here again! The boys are spoiled by you!"
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, smiled warmly, and said to the girl, he said, "Girl! I still have to tell you again! This

is what you said yourself! You spoil the boy like this! Our family will not accept your "return application"! You are responsible for what you spoil yourself!"
The girl was suddenly covered by that "lid-like" energy again.
The girl hugged the six tulips in her arms tightly, which would never wither, she smelled them gently, and they were even sweeter than the purple tulips just now.
On the way back, the three of them were chatting.
The girl, holding the bouquet of tulips that will never wither tightly, took turns placing them above her heart, pressing them tightly with her hands, and then, in her heart, she named each flower.
That bouquet of tulips that will never wither is the most beautiful and precious gift a girl has received in her life.
In the evening, the four of them returned to the place where the boy and girl rented a house at the same time.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and the person who was the first to learn to be silent was still cooking dinner for everyone.
This time, the girl did not panic.
The girl stood up, in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the person who was the first to learn to be silent, on the right side, she said with a smile on her face, the girl said, "Excuse me, outside the Gate of Glory, brother who is silent and watching, I can learn from you, how do you cook?"
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the person who was the first to learn to be silent smiled, he smiled very, very, very warmly, he looked at the girl with gentle eyes, he said, "Girl, you are willing to learn from me, that is my honor, of course I am very willing to teach you!"
So, the two of them stood side by side, discussing the way the ingredients are cooked and the use of spices.
Those were spices that the girls had never seen before.
In the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, introduced to the girl every kind of spice he brought from the 'Promised Land', and let the girl smell and try it one by one.
The two of them were in the kitchen together at the same time, talking and laughing.
The boy is still the one who is always reminded at the dinner table and in his family, that name is at the top of the genealogy, that he was the first to learn

to be silent, the woman he had sworn to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood people, using a language that the girl did not understand, chatting happily.
Dinner that day was still delicious fish with different delicious sauces.
The four of them started eating together.
The four of them were still sitting in the same seat.
Girl, I had a great time eating.
Girl, originally from the land of the sunrise, on the fishing boat, she can always remove the fish bones very easily, if she eats the fish bones, she will chew them directly with her teeth, she likes to eat fish very much.
The boy again, secretly put a large piece of fish meat on the girl's plate, the girl, glanced at the boy, and she rolled her eyes.
The boy looked at the girl with a doting face, but with a very childish coquettishness, he twisted around, like a child acting coquettishly, he said to the girl, he said, "My girl, can you please remove the fish bones? Please, I'll kiss you ten times! Do you still remember the 'horror story' I told you yesterday, where I got stuck in a fish bone and kept bleeding? Alright! Alright! Please! Otherwise, I will kiss you 'twenty times' today!?"
The boy again, with his whole head, in the girl's arms, twisted and turned, like a coquettish child.
The girl looked at the boy she loved so much with a doting face, she rolled her eyes helplessly, she said to the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love. Alright! Alright! Alright! You are not a bug, you will only be able to twist and turn every time, I really admire you!" Yala, yala, go back and sit down. I'll help you pick out the fish bones! But you have to kiss me 'twenty times' later! Not 'ten times'! You can't default!"
The boy smiled happily, he looked at the girl and nodded his head.
The girl began to carefully remove the small fish bones, and gently put them back on the boy's plate in batches.
The girl began to carefully remove the small fish bones, and gently put them back on the boy's plate in batches.
Until, the girl put the third piece of fish meat, remove the bones, and gently put it back on the boy's plate.
Suddenly, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, clasped his hands on his chest, his eyes were helpless, looking at the boy, and then looking at the girl, he was full of helplessness, and said to the girl, he said, "Girl, why are you like this every time! If you keep spoiling the boy like this, you will have a hard time yourself! Look! Look! See for yourself! You're here again! The boys are spoiled by you!"

The girl, with a warm smile on her face, her eyes were warm but firm, and her tone was very mischievous, looking at the boy's home, the one who was always reminded, that name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, the girl replied to him, she said, "Outside the Gate of Glory, the brother who watches silently. Please don't worry, in my native language, there is a saying, we say, 'Your boy, you have to spoil yourself, you have to work hard to spoil him, until he is completely "spoiled". In this way, my own boy, he can't run away'! That's what we're talking about! Hahahahahaha!"
The boy looked at the girl and smiled like a child who had just won the jackpot at the Christmas market.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the first person to learn to be silent, smiled helplessly, he rolled his eyes wide, he said to the girl, he said, "Girl! I want to remind you 'again'! You are already a very serious 'recidivist'! This is what you said yourself! You spoil the boy like this! Our family is 'really', 'really', 'really'! will not accept your "return application"! You are responsible for what you spoil yourself!"
The girl smiled and nodded repeatedly.
The boy, on the other hand, looked at the girl with a smile on his face, while slowly eating the fish meat that the girls had removed the bones for him.
Dinner that day.
For the first time, the boy told him about the person in his family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman he had sworn an oath to walk the path of fate with his fellow blood people.
The boy told them, the girl, was born on the bow of a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, an oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense, dedicated to the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people

say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth. That room was from the girl, the one who left her name to her mother's lineage. guarded. His appearance was very similar to the old man sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, with a beard like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. Everyone who came to that room and offered incense said the same thing.
So, girl, serve from birth, God.
The girl was born in a big family with "three generations in the same house". That house, located at the bow of a fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, is located deep in the mountains. Surrounded by mountains on three sides, the mountains on the left and right are the places where the human gate sleeps forever. In front of you on the right, you can see the scenery of the city. In the middle, there is a deep valley.
In the girl's native language.
The girl's name is the oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense, the altar dedicated to heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history. It was named by the girl's biological father, who personally "asked the gods" to give the girl.
The girl's surname, like a vessel for mountain springs, is quietly carried in family memories. Like an ancient vessel, passing on rivers and memories from generation to generation.
The girl, the center of the name, is the bridge between heaven and earth, a character that can divide the 'light' into seven languages.
Girl, the last word of the name is the most devout expectation of the ancients when they prayed for rain, with continuity and compassion, that is, the language that plants understand best - the grace that continues to fall.
The girl's English name comes from her favorite cartoon when she was a child.
That cartoon tells the story of a young beast born from the Pride Land and a shadow growing up from the exile tribe when the moonlight shines on the desert border, and before the roar begins, they learn to hear each other. That name comes from an old grudge and a new alliance between the desert and the grassland, the daughter of a lion cub, who crossed the 'pride' and 'shadow' to mend the rift of her ancestors.
The Lion King cartoon, the first episode, was released in 1994.
In that year, the girl was 5 years old.
The girl's mother, with the girl and the girl's brother, went to the cinema together and watched the cartoon.

That cartoon was the first time in a girl's life that she went to the cinema. The girl remembered that at that time, when the movie was about Simba's escape, everyone in the cinema, each of them, was crying softly.
But, girl, no.
The girl, frowning her brows, looked at the one, the 'self-directed and self-acted baboon' on the tree, and what she thought in her heart was 'this baboon, this is, is it acting for 'whom'?"
Until, the baboon named 'Rafiki', caught the 'leaves' brought back by the colorful wind, he was sure that he was still alive.
Then, Rafiki found Simba, who was still in exile.
However, Rafiki appeared in the world of Simba in a "very illogical" way.
Until Simba finally couldn't help but ask Rafiki, he asked, "You knew my father?"
Rafiki answered Simba with an attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well'.
He, says
「Correction — I know your father.」
Simba replied with an unhappy face, He, he said, "I hate to tell you this, but... he's dead.」
Rafiki still used a kind of attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「No.」
Simba still replied with an unhappy face, and He, he said, "He died. A long time ago.」
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「No.」
Simba started with some impatient answers, "Look, I know what I saw."
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「Ha ha ha! Wrong!」
Simba still replied with an unhappy face, and He, he said, "What do you mean?"
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「He's alive.」

Simba was shocked.
Simba asked with a puzzled face, he, he asked, "Alive? How can that be?」
Then, in a very unreasonable way, the baboon Rafiki led Simba to a pond deep in the woods.
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「Look!」
Simba looked at the water surface of the pond and replied with an unhappy face, He, he said, "What do you see?"
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「Look Harder!」
Simba once again looked at the water of the pond and replied with an unhappy face, "That's my reflection."
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「No. Look harder!」
The reflection on the water surface of the pond slowly, slowly, slowly turned into the face of 'Mufasha'.
Simba's face was full of surprise, and he said in disbelief, he said, "Dad?"
Rafiki still used a attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「You See? He lives in You.」
Mufasa's figure gradually appeared in the clouds.
He said to Simba,
He, says
「Simba.」
Simba looked up at Mufasa's figure in the clouds, and he said with an incredible tone, "Father?"
Mufasha's figure, the outline in the clouds, became more and more obvious,
He said to Simba,
He, says
「You Have Forgotten ME.」
Simba was still looking up at Mufasa's figure in the clouds, his face was full of panic, he said, "No! How could I?」
Mufasa's figure, in the clouds, had become very three-dimensional and very

clear, He said to Simba,
He, says
「You Have Forgotten WHO You Are, and so Forgotten ME.」
He, he continued,
He, says
「Look INSIDE Yourself, Simba.
You are MORE than What You Have Become.
You MUST Take Your Place in The Circle of Life.」
Simba was still looking up at Mufasa's figure in the clouds, his face was full of panic, his eyes were full of tears, and he said, "How can I go back? I'm not who I used to be.」
Mufasa's figure, the outline in the clouds, was still very three-dimensional and very clear, he, speaking earnestly, said to Simba,
He, says
「Remember WHO You Are.
You Are My SON, and The One True King.」
Mufasa's figure, as the clouds rotated, began to move backwards and gradually disappeared, and he, word by word, said to Simba very clearly,
He, says
「Remember Who You Are.」
Simba was still looking up at the figure of Mufasa who was gradually disappearing in the clouds, his face was full of panic, his eyes were full of tears, he said, "No! Please! Don't leave me!」
Mufasa's figure, as the clouds rotated, began to move backwards and gradually disappeared, and he, once again, word by word, said to Simba very clearly,
He, says
「Remember！」
Just as Simba lowered her head and muttered to herself, she repeated the sentence "Remember..."
Rafiki suddenly became unguarded, and with the wooden stick in his hand, he slammed it hard at Simba's head, slapping hard.
Simba's face was full of incredulity, rubbing his brain that had just been knocked hard, and said to the strange baboon, he said, "Ow! Jeez, what was That for?」
Rafiki still used a kind of attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak 'well', answering Simba,
He, says
「It doesn't matter. It's in the Past！」
Simba was still, full of incredulity, rubbing his brain that had just been

knocked hard, and said to the strange baboon, ″Yes, but it still hurts.″
Rafiki still used a kind of attitude that still made the girl feel that this baboon could speak ′well′, answering Simba,
He, says
「Oh yes, the Past can hurt.
But the way I see it, you can either Run from it, or learn from it.」
The girl, who was 5 years old that year, was sitting in the cinema, she was full of anger, staring at the strange baboon with vicious eyes, what she thought to herself was ″This ′monkey′ is very problematic! It′s really problematic! I must go catch this ′monkey′!″
The Lion King cartoon, episode two, was released in 1998.
In that year, the girl was 9 years old.
It was in this year that the girl decided on her ″English name″.
Girl, not because in that cartoon, ″Simba″ is called ″Kiara″, so she got this name. She didn′t like Simba′s gentle voice when she called out to Kiara.
It′s because of that baboon!
The girl, since she was 5 years old, has been playing the video of ″The Lion King - Episode 1″ all the time, constantly, continuously, continuously. That′s the girl′s favorite cartoon, she hates all Disney′s ′Princess series′ cartoons.
Girl, since she was 9 years old, she has been feeling that in that kind of cartoon, Simba′s pronunciation has a ′soft′ feeling.
However, when the baboon, on that tree, was ′talking to himself′ by himself.
The 9-year-old girl that year, just like four years ago, frowned and looked at the ′self-directed and self-acting baboon′ on the tree, and what she thought in her heart was ′this baboon, this is it, is it acting for ′whom′?″
The 9-year-old girl that year, just like four years ago, frowned, looked at the one, ″directed and acted baboon″ on the tree, her heart was full of anger that she didn′t know where it came from, her face was flushed with anger, she grabbed the remote control′s hands, because of anger, constantly, constantly, constantly trembling.
Even though Rafiki still uses one, it still makes the girl feel that this baboon can speak ′well′ with the attitude of not being able to speak ′well′, talking to herself,
He, says
「Kovu, Kiara, Together?」
When the girl heard it, that baboon used a very ancient, but it was provoked in ten ways, and the pronunciation was completely different from Simba′s, that ″Kiara″, at that moment, the girl, who was already full of anger, jumped up from the sofa in an instant, and she was lying on the TV.
In that cartoon, Kiara said something to Simba, she said, ″You will NEVER

become Mufasa!"
At that moment, the girl, for the first time, liked, no, it was deeply "in love", the Disney cartoon series, the "first", the character of "princess".
That year, the girl was 9 years old, and she was full of anger, and after watching the entire cartoon, she lay on the screen, waiting for the various "lists" that would always be skipped.
In the girl's hand, holding the remote control, ready to press pause at any time! Look at that baboon, what is its name!
Until the screen, the "name" she had been waiting for for a long time appeared on the "list". The angry girl, holding paper and pen, put that 'name' in the English letters she only knew. Word, word, word, carefully copied.
The girl's English was not good that year, she worked very hard, repeatedly, continuously, continuously, continuously, carefully confirming that she had copied "three times", and she did not make a mistake.
The girl was still full of anger, she used her hands to hold the 'name' she had copied down, her mouth was muttering words, gritting her teeth, constantly repeating, the strange baboon's 'pronunciation' of this name.
Three minutes later.
The girl made up her mind, she told herself that she wanted to use this 'name' as her 'English name'.
In girls' culture, parents do not use "English names" as "Give Name" to name their children.
Every child will choose their favorite "English name" before English class.
"Kiara", the girl, has been used since that moment of that year with full of anger and continues to this day.
The girl's mother once told the girl about the girl's birth process.
At that time, the girl's mother was in the bow of a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, in the largest hospital. The second outpatient building, in the delivery room on the seventh floor. All the obstetricians and gynecologists, for the first time, all gathered together, all of them, at the same time, guarded outside the girl's mother's delivery room, all the doctors, tried every way, the girl just didn't want to be born.
The girl's mother tossed and turned like this for twelve hours.
No matter how much the doctors try their best, girls are still unwilling to be born.
Suddenly, at the critical moment of the intersection of light and black, no medicine was given.
The girl came to the world - it was the last night of spring, at 10:23 p.m., the moon was not yet full, and the city lights were lit up.
Suddenly, with a "pop", the girl was born.

The doctors were caught off guard by the girl, and almost didn′t have time to catch the girl who suddenly pushed the door out.
The girl′s cry resounded throughout the building.
The girl′s mother always said that every time she took the girl to get vaccinated, the entire hospital, just by hearing the crying, knew that she was coming.
The girl′s mother, who often joked, told the girl that the girl′s crying when she was a child always produced a long echo in that valley.
The girl′s mother often said that she felt that the girl′s crying might cause a landslide.
Moreover, the girl always cries for a long time for no reason, but no matter how long she cries, it is still as loud as ever.
It was a late spring moon night, and darkness was about to turn the pages.
At that time, the last drop of dew in April was dripping at the junction of the sun and the moon.
That year, the girl′s mother′s father, and her brother.
The two of them, suddenly, together at the same time, decided to quit smoking.
So, whenever people come to worship and ask the two of them, how many years they have quit smoking, the two of them will call the girl, and they will ask the girl how old she was back then. That is, the number of years they quit smoking.
The girl′s teeth have been very untidy since she was very young, and her teeth are two incisors of ″big buck teeth″, which are almost ″90 degrees″ outward.
Her other teeth are arranged in a ″wavy″ shape, and her canines are sharp, but they are visually independent of the other teeth.
From a very young age, the girl has been constantly looking for a dentist, hoping to ″correct″ her teeth.
Since she was very young, the girl has been constantly rejected by countless, innumerable, countless dentists. They said that the girl′s dental condition was too complicated, so no dentist was willing to help her with orthodontics.
It wasn′t until the girl′s third year of college, ″three months″ before her uncle passed away, when the girl was selling wine, after being introduced by a ″guest″, she finally found a doctor who was willing to straighten her teeth.
The dentist, he was on the fishing boat of the Sunrise House, the teacher of all the authoritative dentists.
The dentist′s surname and the last word of the girl′s name echo each other, the same ″pronunciation″, the only difference is the dentist′s surname, there is no rain in the sky.
The dentist′s surname is the juxtaposition of two trees, the beginning of the

forest, the whisper between the trees, the place of shade, the settlement of life.
In the middle of the dentist's name is a colorful fabric, rich and delicate, representing prosperity, glory and brilliance.
The last word of the dentist's name is glory, honor, the leaves shining in the sun, and the dead wood returning to spring.
The dentist was a tree, weaving a life like a brocade, and finally, with the glory of the branches and leaves, it stretched out to the sky, and in the shade of the tree, the colorful branches and leaves were glorious.
The dentist asked the girl to remove the "molar" that was not taken care of, so some of the yellowish "molars" that were already in use were removed.
The dentist surgically made a small hole in the lower left side of the girl, a "new" white "molar" lying deep in the girl's gums, and the size of the hole was only enough to fix "one" braces.
Then, the dentist let the "new" white "molar" that was originally "lying down" deep in the girl's gums pull it out abruptly and slowly.
Then, the dentist slowly changed the "new" white "new molar" that was originally "lying down" deep in the girl's gums from "lying down" to "standing".
Then, the dentist let the white "new molar" that "stands" up slowly and steadily "sit" down the "position" that the dentist and the girl hope for.
Yes, that dentist really succeeded.
The girl's braces were worn for six years.
Just as the girl was wearing braces, she gradually became more and more "good-looking", and she became more and more confident.
On 29/7/2014, the girl finally mustered up the courage to have 'rhinoplasty', and her facial features gradually became deeper and more three-dimensional. After the operation, the girl clearly felt that her thinking logic was 'unblocked'.
On 6/2/2016, the girl once again mustered up the courage to have her double eyelids cut and opened her eyelids. After the operation, the girl's "vision" broadened.
31/01/2019, the girl, finally made up her mind to wear her original, very, very, very high hairline. Downwards, a "reverse facelift" surgery was performed. The girl, and the girl's doctor friend, discussed the conclusion that the proportion of the girl's face, from the chin and the tip of the nose, to the hairline, is perfectly presented 1:1:1. After the operation, the girl's whole person's 'aura' changed from an 'affinity type' to an existence that cannot be easily approached, which is called 'only from a distance, not to be played with'. 』

The girl herself didn't really understand. However, she is completely and doesn't care about other people's opinions.
The girl didn't think too much at the time, she simply decided to look good.
On 4/3/2121, the girl had another operation.
The girl had "liposuction" surgery on her "arms" and "thighs".
After all the surgeries were completed, the girl's doctor friend always jokingly said, 'Girl, it's his 'walking commercial''.
However, after the girl, the girl's doctor friend, he told the girl many times, he said, "Girl, after you, I have never had such a successful case again."
However, the girl's doctor friend, he always said, 'He doesn't remember the details of every operation he performed on the girl. However, at the moment, he always knows that which place, which angle, which needle, and which line should be changed and need to be 'fine-tuned'. In every operation. He used the needle and thread he was used to, as well as the angle, in a 'completely different' way, to complete every operation for the girl."
Therefore, after the girl has completed all the surgeries, no one can judge the girl's "origin" through her "appearance". Some people say 'mixed race', some say 'very old'. Even people from the same land as the girl have no way to judge the girl's "origin" through their "appearance".
All people cannot judge a girl's "origin" through her "accent". Some people say 'mixed race', some say 'very old'. Even people from the "same land" as the girl have no way to judge the girl's "origin" through "accent".
However, the girl didn't care at all, she just felt that when she looked in the mirror, she would be in a good mood.
However, other people's 'opinions' of girls, girls, never care, it should be said, girls, 'not listening at all'.
One afternoon.
That day was 'Christmas'.
When a girl thinks it's just a daily 'follow-up visit'.
The girl lay down on the "diagnosis chair" as usual, and the dentist looked at the girl's teeth.
Suddenly, the dentist's eyes were full of tears as he looked at the girl.
It was half past two in the afternoon.
The girl, before she could react, looked at the girl with tears in his eyes, and said to the girl in a slightly trembling voice, he said, "Girl, Merry Christmas! We succeeded! Today, let's "remove" all your braces! Your treatment is over! Just consider it your 'Christmas gift'!"
The girl, before she could react, looked at the girl with tears in the dentist's eyes, and he cried.
The girl's eyes were suddenly full of tears, and she cried when she looked at

the dentist.
The girl finished removing her braces at half past three in the afternoon.
On the day the girl's orthodontic treatment ended.
The dentist asked the ladies at the counter to wrap a red envelope of "6,000 yuan" for the girl.
The girl, before she could react, the dentist walked straight to the right of the girl, he was smiling, his eyes were still filled with tears, his tone was very gentle, and he said to the girl, he said, "Girl, this 'red envelope' is my 'private' for you. Just take it as a 'blessing' to you!"
She stretched out her hands and respectfully took the warm 'blessing', she used both hands to press the red envelope bag tightly above her heart, she took a big mouth, breathed heavily, and felt the warm 'blessing'.
The dentist was standing in front of the girl, his hands were in the pockets of his doctor's white robe, and he smiled warmly, watching the girl do all this.
Finally, the dentist gave the girl a very warm and deep hug, and the two of them cried again at the same time.
The girl's braces were worn from October 9, 2012 to December 25, 2018.
The dentist, he once told the girl that he had been a dentist all his life, and the girl's 'case' was the only 'most difficult' case in his entire career. He told the girl that when he needed to go on a global 'lecture tour', he would always bring the girl's 'case', and after the speech, it would always cause a 'heated discussion' in the audience, and he would always be surrounded by the crowd after the speech.
To this day, during the girl's annual follow-up visit, the dentist still told the girl this way, and still told the girl that to this day, he has never encountered any case that is more 'difficult' or 'complicated' than the girl.
The dentist often joked with the girl, saying that the way the girl's teeth were arranged was basically the level of an "alien", or a legendary "sea monster".
Then, the dentist and the girl, the two of them, looked at each other and laughed at each other.
The dentist, he loved Scuba Diving when he traveled around the world and gave lecture tours. At the same time, the dentist will also bring a special camera to take pictures of the beautiful scenery under the sea and make a "calendar" that belongs only to this clinic.
Girls have always liked those "beautiful photos", so to this day, every annual follow-up visit, she still takes a "treasure" book.
The sweat of her hands and feet is constantly dripping 365 days a year.
Girl, since she was very young, the whole book she wrote would get wet, and the handwriting would be "blurred" by sweat, she had to put on a "handkerchief" to be able to write, and her handkerchief had to be replaced

every half hour, because if she didn't change it, the handkerchief would start to drip.
Girls, from a very young age, will leave very obvious "water marks" footprints wherever her feet have stepped.
Until one year.
The girl finally fell because of her slippery steps.
According to the HDSS (Hyperhidrosis Severity Scale), the girl's sweating symptoms of sweating feet are '4 points'.
That hospital was on a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, a white-clad palace in the northern city, a hospital affiliated with the academy that carried countless doctors' training and clinical challenges.
So, the girl underwent a "antiperspirant surgery" of "foot sweat", the surgical posture was lying on her stomach, and the GU doctor performed an endoscopic operation on both sides of the spine of the girl's waist, so the girl's feet were finally dry.
It was July 15, 2021.
Then, the girl found a doctor who was also a doctor with her, who was a TS doctor, and the TS doctor confirmed that the girl's sweating symptoms were '4 points' according to the HDSS (Hyperhidrosis Severity Scale).
That hospital is a medical sanctuary built in the name of compassion on a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, and the medical gate established by the compassionate in the north allows the body to experience blades and rebirth.
So, the girl underwent an "antiperspirant surgery" with "sweaty hands", the surgical position was lying down, and the TS doctor performed an endoscopic operation from the middle of the girl's ribs on both sides, so the girl's hands were finally dry.
It was October 12, 2021.
However, two years later, the girl's "sweaty hands" symptoms recurred again.
The girl once again found the doctor who was also her doctor, it was a TS doctor, and the TS doctor once again confirmed that the girl's sweaty hands were '4 points' according to the HDSS (Hyperhidrosis Severity Scale).
That hospital is still a medical sanctuary built in the name of compassion on a fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, and the medical gate set up by the compassionate in the north, but allows the body to experience blades and rebirth.
So, the girl once again underwent an "antiperspirant surgery" with "sweaty hands", the surgical posture was lying down, and the TS doctor performed an endoscopic operation from the middle of the girl's ribs on both sides, so the girl's hands were finally dry.

It was June 10, 2023.
She didn't like to trouble others, she had always done the operation alone, she didn't care at all, because she clearly knew that she couldn't die, she couldn't die, she couldn't die, and she was not allowed to die.
But the girl's sweat is still a partially metastatic sequelae.
Until today.
The girl's entire chest and entire back were still sweating 24 hours a day, and the girl's clothes always looked like they had just been soaked in water, but she didn't care.
From the girl, the one who left her name to her mother's lineage, his surname is like the earth waking up after a rainstorm, carrying the power of torrent and tranquility. That's the word from the "Water Clan" -
However, in the girl's native language, it is not a trickle of water, but a deep blue "flood" that can destroy the earth. He has three children.
Girls grew up and thrived in her "matrilineal family".
First of all, it is the brother of the girl's mother, who has played the role of a father throughout the girl's life. His appearance was also very similar to the old man sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, with a beard like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern, except that he had no beard. Everyone who came to that room and offered incense said the same thing.
The girl's biological father, when she was in junior high school, went to a city surrounded by the aroma of winemaking and the sound of cliff prayers. The wind, with its foreign glass window grilles, also blew through the city with the salt on the forehead of the prayer. The girl's biological father, there, has a new family. So, the girl's newborn father said nothing, and left, nothing. In this way, the girl's mother, the girl, and the girl's brother were abandoned. Since then, the girl's family has never heard any news from the girl's biological father.
Girls, during all the period of schooling in life, will always be bullied. She didn't know why, she only remembered that the teacher, always with her classmates, smashed her with a basketball, she didn't hide, she just stood silently, holding back her tears. Her kettle, always, would be added to the mop hand wash. Her tables and chairs are always splashed with water. Teachers, never stopped. Girls, always clean up silently. The girl thought to herself, maybe because her grades were not outstanding.
The girl, once in her fourth year of college, went to the hospital once, and on the way to study, she had a serious car accident, she was riding a motorcycle and was hit by a huge bus. When the girl rolled around a few times and opened her eyes, the huge wheels of the bus were tightly pressing against the

girl's face. As long as it is 'three centimeters', the girl will be liberated. The girl's advisor was an older lady, and she just said lightly, she said, "Girl, since you are not dead, you are absent from work." Yes, girl, pawned. Therefore, she studied for a whole year longer than others.
However, whenever a girl is injured or bullied.
No matter how far away the distance is.
The girl's mother's older brother, always, was the first to arrive, comforted the girl, collected evidence, and warned those who bullied the girl.
He is the wing of the whole family.
However, in the third year of the girl's college.
The older brother of the girl's mother, he was called by God. He, without any pain, just for a second, suddenly left them.
Before he left, he seemed to know that he made a special call to call back the girl who was studying in other places. He made a cup of tea for the girl. He made many requests for the girl to ensure that the oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense was dedicated to the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. That building was built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history. Subsequently, it can operate normally.
The girl, at that time, I don't know why, but I just remembered it silently. He has two daughters who are older than the girl.
He also said to his eldest daughter, who was about to get married within three months, he said, "My precious daughter, Dad, can't hold your hand and walk down the red carpet. When the time comes, you have to walk steadily and slowly. You must remember to walk with your head held high!" The girl's eldest cousin, like the girl at the time, didn't know why.
The girl's mother's brother was also three years before he left. He tidied up all the houses where he lived, his wife, and his daughters by himself. Make sure there are no leaks, no danger.
After the death of the girl's mother's brother, during the mourning period.
The girl is always alone, in the middle of the night, night, night after night, guarding the 'once' and 'only' salvation in her life.
In the deep mountains of every late night, the girl knelt alone, her hands were constantly stroking, constantly stroking, the sleeping 'transparent refrigerator' that was her only salvation.
The girl kept asking, all the time, she asked, "Uncle, where are you going? Can you take me with you?" If you are not here, what can I do to protect myself? Get up, just like before, and say you're joking with me, okay?"
According to the tradition of fishing boats in the Land of the Eastern Sunrise.

Girl, guarded forty-nine nights.
Then there is the girl's mother. The two of them were not close before.
The girl's mother was very hostile to the girl while she was still out of town and in college, and she often argued with the girl verbally or physically.
The girls of that period used different methods many times to try to push themselves into the river of the underworld with their own hands.
However, she never succeeded.
Every time, the girl who woke up from the coma, her phone, was blank. No one ever cared about her. She didn't show up at school, but her teachers and classmates didn't care. The girl at that time had no family and no friends.
Every time, when the girl wakes up, there are only two cats sitting on the girl's chest. One left and one right, his eyes were straight, staring at the girl!
The girl has an indescribably strong connection with those two cats.
Until the girl, the failure of the first marriage.
The girl's ex-husband didn't say anything, he just took a lawyer and two witnesses, handed the girl a divorce agreement, and asked the girl to sign it immediately.
The girl and the boy met on the bow of a fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise.
One of the boys at that time came from a country rich in spices and lotus flowers in the south, where temples and pagodas stood like rainforests, and gods danced with monkeys and smiled, becoming the language there. It was a place where the sun was always damp, and the old king was still looking over the golden temple to look at the wives of all people.
The boy and the girl, the two of them, met each other's ex at about the same time. also got married at about the same time. Also at about the same time, divorce.
Then, the two of them, at the same time, out of boredom, met on the Internet.
The girl and her mother during the period when the girl's marriage was frustrated. The two of them suddenly reunited. Now they are very close. It seems to make up for the time I missed in the past.
The girl was not angry.
The girl's mother, who later traveled far away, stayed on the coastline near the Caribbean Sea full of pink sunsets, building a life with a new partner. The people there speak with a sense of rhythm, as if every word is dancing. She started again, another journey, in a city close to the tropics, where people lived in Spanish and with smiles.
In particular, the girl left the fishing boat in the land of the rising sun for the boy.
Girls are often, alone, in the kingdom under the glass dome.

When boys and girls are often separated, they are often separated. They are very busy with each other and do not have time to contact each other every day.
Especially on the shoulders of boys, carrying the burden of their lives.
The girl respects the boy's time very much, and she won't be angry that he didn't call her.
During that time, the girl and her mother, they often talked on the phone.
Whenever the girl's mother apologizes to the girl repeatedly for the past.
The girl always said with a smile, she said, "It doesn't matter, it's in the past!"
However, the girl's mother always said with a sense of guilt, she said, "yes, but it still hurts."
The girl, always, replied with a smile even more, she said, "Oh yes, the past can hurt. But the way I see it, you can either run from it… or learn from it!」「 Let's just look forward and leave the past behind. Just let the past be the past.」「Yeah, history is pain — it's like a fireball. If we keep carrying it, we'll just keep getting burned. So we need to put it down first. Only then can the wound begin to heal.」
So, now they are intimate.
The girl's mother, there is a girl, and there is also a girl who is always mistaken for the brother's brother.
Then there is the younger brother of the girl's mother.
In the older brother of the girl's mother, ten years after leaving. He suddenly announced that he was going to take over, and originally, mainly with the assistance of the girl's brother and the girl's mother's father, they jointly guarded the Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense, which was dedicated to heaven and earth and the altar of the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
One day, after a grand ceremony of prayer for everyone, he called the girl and her ex-husband, who was still dating at the time, to the coffee table.
He, sitting in the main seat, he handed it to the girl, and the ex-husband in the girl's relationship, each with a cup of tea. He, suddenly, said loudly. He said, "Girl, from today onwards, I will take back your room. There is no way out in your life. If you quarrel in marriage in the future, you must endure it. Because, you don't have a mother's family. You have no roots either."
The girl, trembling and holding back her tears, got up and left without saying a word, ran to the edge of the cliff alone, and cried. He has a son and a daughter. Both children are younger than the girl's younger brother.
The girl is the 'third' among these six cousins of her generation.

They have six children and grew up together. Closer than sisters.
Two years later, the girl's birthday was just a week old.
On the girl's birthday, starting three weeks ago, the girl's personality seemed to change in an instant.
The girl began to lose her memory easily, and she often forgot what she was doing when she turned around.
The girl began to hold the little thing of 'sesame and mung beans', and he, holding the boy, kept arguing, continuously, continuously.
The girl began to care less about the details of life, and he didn't like to eat the food she originally liked.
Girls, always in the dead of night, suddenly lose their temper with boys, no matter how much the boy hugs the girl, he will only get more and more angry.
Girls, always in the dead of night, suddenly lose their temper with boys, no matter how the boy hugs the girl, he will only roar louder and louder.
The girl, at the beginning, also realized that her behavior was very rude, she ran to the neighbors of each household, apologized in person, and bent down on her waist, saying that she knew that she had done something very bad, and the girl was very sorry to everyone.
Until late at night another day.
The girl, in the dead of night again, suddenly lost her temper with the boy, no matter how the boy hugged the girl, he just roared louder and louder.
That night, He succeeded.
That night, because, for more than three hours, he yelled non-stop, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, continuously, and repeatedly said many, many, many heavy words to the boy.
The police came, a man and a woman.
The police man, led the girl into the room, separated him from the boy, and comforted him.
The policeman, before leaving, yes, he, blinked his right eye.
So, the boy and the girl, because of the violent quarrel, decided to separate the two places and calm down with each other.
The girl, alone, returned to the fishing boat at sunrise. She was penniless.
The boy, reluctantly, gave the girl two hundred euros and a one-way ticket with a reluctant face.
The girl knew that the boy had tried his best.
Boys' various accounts, starting without a reason, cannot be entered.
Girl, before leaving the land where exile and charism meet.
The boy solemnly promised the girl that he would continue to keep in touch with the girl after the girl arrived at the fishing boat in the Land of the

Sunrise.
The boy said that the two of them did not break up, but were calm down with each other.
The girl also made the same promise to the boy.
The girl, holding the boy she loved so much, with tears in her eyes, said to the boy, she said, "My love. As I told You Before. You have My Words: No Matter What, I Will Always Come Back To You. AS ALWAYS.」
In the girl, leave, exile at the junction of charism, three days before.
Boy, sometimes talk to the person who sewed his clothes and has not stopped needling.
The boy said that he needed some psychological comfort from his blood, because the matter of being "separated" from the girl made him terrified and overwhelmed.
Girls, boys are completely understandable.
Just when the girl was using her mobile phone, checking the manuscript, to "this page" and "this line".
At this time, "this broken book" has already completed most of the "main structure" due to "time" and "space", constantly "jumping".
Girl, usually use a white iPhone 12 Pro Max, the phone case is "CASETiCFY" with MegSafe function, the black border, the pattern on the back of the phone case is a "100 dollars" pattern, this phone case, is the "Notes" built into the mobile phone before the girl met the boy, to write "this book".
For nothing else, it's simply that the girl finds it 'convenient'.
The girl, alone, sits on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
The girl was at her eldest cousin's house, on the warm bed that her cousin had prepared for her.
The girl hadn't slept for the "third day", and she was frantically sorting out the manuscript of "this book" day and night.
Her ears were on either side, wearing her AirPods Pro, she turned on the headphones to the loudest sound, which was her habit, she played it over and over again, she was writing "Chapter 5 - II", "Auschwitz Mass Grave", and her soul was broken, and she was listening to the classical music of the "Satanic Theme".
The song is called "On the Nature of Dayligh— Song by Max Richter, 2004."
The girl, alone, sits on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
The girl hadn't slept for the 'third day', she was writing 'this book' frantically day and night.
The girl, her eyes are empty, she is not sure, she is not sure, she is not sure, whether she drinks water, she doesn't care at all, she only knows that she is

still ′alive′, she can still ′write′.
Just a moment before sunrise.
God, here comes.
He said nothing.
The girl is sorting out the ″line″ of ″this chapter″.
The girl is using it, she doesn′t usually use much, her MacBook Air, 13-inch, 2020, M1, Rose Gold, her computer wallpaper, is the only ″family portrait″.
The girl′s ″mobile phone″ and ″computer″, her two screens, flashed frantically at the same time, and all the keyboard functions and the built-in functions of the App were all at the same time, and something abnormal happened.
The girl′s ″mobile phone″ and ″computer″, as well as the login password, are the ″birthdays″ of the boy she loves so much, and she has never changed her password since the first day she met the boy.
Boys have always known that the girl′s ″mobile phone″ and ″computer″ ″login password″, boys sometimes use the girl′s computer, and the girl doesn′t care at all because there is ″no secret″ between them.
This time, it was the ′second time′.
The girl just smiled coldly.
Girl, in front of God.
The girl, slowly, turned on the software she used to ″check for typos″, and the girl′s mother tongue is ″Traditional Chinese″.
However, the girl′s academic performance has always been very bad.
In the first semester of the girl′s college days, her ″Chinese″ was directly ″pawned″ by ″fifty-three points″.
Yes, the girl′s grades are ′so bad′, and she herself is ′never taken seriously′.
After a while.
The girl, slowly, turned on the software she used to ″check for typos″, and the girl′s mother tongue is ″Traditional Chinese″.
The girl used her ″ChatGPT″ to check for her, and even she couldn′t tell the difference, and even she wasn′t sure whether it was a ″verb″ or an ″adjective″ grammar.
However, after checking, the girl did not ″change the wrong vocabulary″ used, she only corrected the ″part″ that was really ″too outrageous″ typos, and she ″completely″ didn′t know the other parts, nor did she want to know what the hell ″grammar″ was.
She wasn′t sure, but as long as the girl felt that she could understand it, she would skip it.
She did this from the ″first line″ to the ″last line″ of ″this broken book″.
The girl just wants to use her own way of ″understanding″ to record ″this

broken book".
The girl just wants to use her own way of "understanding" to complete this "broken work" given to her by the Lord.
Girls are just a mentality of 'crossing things'.
The Lord only told the girl to 'record,' and she 'recorded.'
In other words, it is very likely that there is a problem with the "translated version" of the "translated version" that "you guys" are reading.
Because, the girl's 'manuscript itself' is 'a problem'.
However, the girl "didn't care at all".
The "translated version" of the "translated version" in your hands was also translated by the girl's "ChatGPT".
The girl's language level is very limited.
Because the girl's academic performance was so bad, and the Lord was really annoyed, she had no mood or time, and she always felt that 'almost' was enough to check word by word.
Girl's "ChatGPT", it may be a girl's
The usage habit is "broken", just like "you" mobile phones will be different due to the user's habits.
Therefore, sometimes, after the girl has checked her "ChatGPT", she occasionally opens it herself and takes a look, and she will still find "quite a few typos".
All in all, there are a lot of girls' 'Word' files, and the girl 'doesn't understand at all', and she is 'not interested at all' in understanding the 'red underline' and 'blue underline', so she has no 'intention' to correct it at all.
The girl "doesn't understand at all" and is "not interested at all" in understanding the "red underline" and the "blue underline" "Word" file, which is made into a "translated version" of "reading" in "you" hands.
Yes.
If 'all of you' have read this far and are still trying to find the 'correct version'.
The girl can only answer 'you guys', and she herself doesn't know which version is the 'correct version'.
Because the girl "doesn't understand at all", let alone "intends to understand", on her "Word", those "red underlines" and "blue underlines" that are "everywhere" represent "what does it mean".
The girl smiled coldly.
The girl, directly in front of God, copied and pasted the chapters she needed from her "ChatGPT" to her computer "Word".
Then, her expression changed from "cold" to "completely expressionless".
The boy, his face was full of pampering, but his face was full of reluctance, he held the girl he loved so much that he held it in his arms, with tears in his

eyes, he said to the girl, he said, ″My girl, I′m not an easy person, and you′ve always know that. I hope you can think more about yourself during this time when we are about to be separated. I know you are real, really, really love, love, love me very much. However, I also know that you really love, love, and love your furry friends. Sometimes, I feel a little jealous of ′your cats′. I′m actually really, very, very scared, once you come back to your cat, you will choose ′don′t want us′!″

He held the girl he loved so much tightly that he held the girl he loved so much in his arms, and his tears began to drip heavily, dripping, dripping, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from his eyes, he said to the girl in a trembling tone, he said, ″My Girl, here′s what happened. You once cried very, very, very heartbreaking, and told me that your only ′cat son′ was sick and needed a lot of care. If you choose ″we″, in case we need to move, or I am the same as before, occasionally wandering to different countries. In this way, it is really unfair to your cats. But if you don′t choose ′us′, then I think I will lose the ′only light′ in my life.″

He held the girl he loved so much tightly that he held the girl he loved so much in his arms, and his tears began to drip heavily, dripping, dripping, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from his eyes, he said to the girl in a trembling tone, he said, ″My Girl, here′s what happened. Although, since we met, our quarrels have never stopped. But we were both very firm in each other′s belief that each other was our ′Soulmates′. The only thing you can confirm now is that I have ′never′ been ′truly broken′ because of the departure of ′any girl′ by my side in the past. Even though I was with my ′ex-wife′ at the time, when I ′divorced′ her, I only had ′peace′ in my heart. But for your imminent departure, I can be very, very, very sure that my ′brokenness from the depths of my soul′!″

The girl, her face was full of pampering, but her face was full of reluctance, she held the boy she loved so much tightly, in her arms, her tears began to drip heavily, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes, she said to the boy in a trembling tone, she said, ″My Love, here′s the thing. I can′t tell you directly why ′things are like this′. But please believe me, you will understand in the near future!″

The girl, her face was full of pampering, but her face was full of reluctance, she held the boy she loved so much tightly, in her arms, her tears began to drip heavily, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, continuously, falling from her eyes, she said to the boy in a trembling tone, she said, ″My Love, here′s the thing. The only thing we can do now is to ″cherish″ this ″last time together″ more than ever. Because, ′the future is unfathomable′. However, at this moment, ′we′ are still ′by each other′. This is the ′most

important thing' now!"
The boy and the girl hugged each other tightly, and the two of them, at the same time, cried and their souls were almost shattered.
The boy also had a phone call with the one in his family, who was always reminded that his name was at the top of the genealogy, and that the person who was the first to learn to be silent was a very short call.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and that he was the first to learn to be silent. With one of the boys, the boy had already quietly begun their friendship as early as the turn of the century. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already by his side. Both of them said the same thing to the boy. That was a language that girls didn't understand.
In the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, and that he was the first to learn to be silent. With one of the boys, the boy had already quietly begun their friendship as early as the turn of the century. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already by his side. Both of them said the same thing to the boy. They said, "Boy, I advise you to keep that girl! By all means, you must keep her by your side. No matter what she had an argument with you about some time ago. You should pretend it never happened. When a girl leaves your side, you have to think twice about this. Otherwise, this will be the 'last regret' and 'last' in your life, decide."
Then, in the boy's family, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and one of the boys, the boy had quietly begun their friendship as early as the turn of the century. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already by his side. The two of them cut off the phone after speaking. It was a language that the girl couldn't understand.
After that trip, a month.
Just in the old year, the night when the page was about to turn around.
The boy took the girl and returned to the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise.
The boy told the girl with a guilty face that he didn't know how to make up for it, to make up for the 'homesickness' that those girls didn't say for him.
The boy bought the girl's "first" "business class" ticket in her life.
When boarding the plane, the girl stood in front of her seat, her face incredulous.
The boy was full of pampering, looking at the girl he loved so much.
The boy even thoughtfully prepared soft slippers for the girl, and he took out the girl's "favorite" "slippers" from his own boarding suitcase with a smile on

his face.
Then, the boy walked to the 'airplane aisle' on the girl's side, and for the girl who was still staring at the 'business class seat' and was 'completely petrified', he put her boarding suitcase into the locker on her head.
Then, the boy's face was full of pampering, he gently grabbed the girl's shoulders with his hands, and he said to the girl in a mischievous tone, he said, "My girl, if you don't sit down, the plane will be delayed in takeoff!"
The girl was flushed, raised her head, pampered with a pampered face, and tears in her eyes, looking at the boy she loved so much.
During that long flight, the boys kept playing with the girls, and they grabbed each other's food.
During that long flight, the girl watched two movies.
During that long flight, the girl watched her first movie, "Constantin - 2005".
While the girl was watching the movie, the boy was full of mischievous faces, and his whole body stepped over the table between the two seats, he put his head on the girl's face, and he asked the girl softly what she was watching.
The girl, with a doting face, gently took off her headphones, she smiled and said in a mischievous tone, returning to the boy she loved so much, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. This movie is called "Constantin - 2005", and I was watching 'my colleague's 'part-time job record'."
The boy's face was full of doubts, he tilted his head, slowly sat back in his position, he still continued to tilt his head, his mouth kept muttering, he said, "Colleague? Colleagues? What does "colleague" mean? Isn't my own 'this girl' the only 'worker'?" He was dumbfounded, and even the bread in his hand fell off.
The girl just looked at the boy she loved so much.
During that long flight, the girl watched the second movie, "Oppenheimer - 2023".
While the girl was watching the movie, the boy was full of mischief again, and his whole body stepped over the table between the two seats, he put his head on the girl's face again, and he asked the girl softly what she was watching.
The girl, with a doting face again, gently took off her headphones, she smiled and replied to the boy she loved so much, she said, "My Love, here's the thing. This movie is called "Oppenheimer - 2023", and I was watching how "Satan" went crazy together at the "same time" and was "collectively brainwashed" in that "people all over the world". How did my 'Satan' brother help my 'other colleague', that is, 'Oppenheimer', use 'two atomic bombs' to drive 'Hitler' crazy!"

The boy's face was full of doubts again, he tilted his head and slowly sat back to his position, he still continued to tilt his head, his mouth kept muttering words, he said, "Satan? Satan? What does "Brother Satan" mean? Is it my own 'girl', she is with 'Satan' or 'friend'? Or did I just drink too much vodka? Did you hear it wrong?" He was dumbfounded, and even the bread in his hand fell again.
The girl just looked at the boy she loved so much.
Just in the old year, the night when the page was about to turn around.
The boy and the girl landed on a fishing boat in the land of sunrise.
The boy first took the girl to the hotel to put his luggage.
After that, the boy took the girl to the "East District" of Taipei to go with a few of his friends, and the girl was also from the Land of the Sunrise on a fishing boat, and the boy's three friends, they said that the boy had quietly started their friendship as early as the turn of the century. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already around his friends, and they were as close to each other as 'family'.
The five of them chatted together in a tavern in Taipei's "East District", and the five of them, together at the same time, witnessed the turn of the old year and welcomed the arrival of the new year.
That night, in a tavern, the boy sat to the right of the girl.
The boy suddenly put his head on the girl's right ear, his smile was very warm, his tone was gentle, but trembling slightly, and said to the girl, he said, "My Girl, I have been travelling and living in so many different countries throughout My whole life. But now… I finally realize what "Home" actually means. It is 『You』. Wherever I am, if You are with Me, then it is 『Home』!
To be honest, I've never had this kind of feeling with any of the girls I had before. This is the very first time I am so sure… so certain… that I want to be with You Forever and Ever.
Because You made Me feel — for the first time, from the deepest place of My Soul — that as long as You are with Me, then We can call 『Home』, Anywhere in the world.
I do love You so deeply…
Please… could You promise Me… You will Never Leave Me?」
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much, she replied to the boy in a gentle but firm tone, she said, "My love. Yes. I Promise You that I Will Love You Forever And Ever. And As I Told You Before, I Will Stand Guard For YOU — For All Eternity. You Have My Words.」
The boys looked at each other with girls, and they laughed together, very,

very, very warmly.
The boy's request to the girl, as well as the boy and the girl, the development of the subsequent story is also completely in line with the "song title" of a song by the girl's favorite singer, You Hongming
The song is called "Jewish Love Song — Song by Chris Yu, 2006"
MV URL: https://youtu.be/faSYTtmHaRU?si=VwlMqWnHK61DwQdO —
The lyrics of that song go like this:
'From a love that has passed, it feels as if love never passed at all.
It never went out,
It only grew wilder.
Always in the deep stillness of night,
When the heart will not settle,
I keep thinking of you.
I try to soothe your wounds,
Yet only pierce them deeper.
It is sharper,
And more intense.
If I sing a song, the pain is also joy.
No matter how many "what ifs",
They are all still choices.
Please don't leave.
Please don't leave me.
Losing you,
I lost myself as well.
I am poor because of you,
Yet because of you,
I live a richer life.
Please don't leave.
Please don't leave me.
Sorrowful eyes
Tear language apart.
If you are tired too,
Come back to my side.
Let me tell you to your face:
I miss you.
Loneliness is missing you.
Sadness is missing you.
Even being drunk is missing you.
I try to soothe your wounds,
Yet only pierce them deeper.

It is sharper,
And more intense.
If I sing a song, the pain is also joy.
No matter how many “what ifs”,
They are all still choices.
Please don’t leave.
Please don’t leave me.
Losing you,
I lost myself as well.
I am poor because of you,
Yet because of you,
I live a richer life.
Please don’t leave.
Please don’t leave me.
Sorrowful eyes
Tear language apart.
If you are tired too,
Come back to my side.
Let me tell you to your face:
I miss you.
Don’t leave.
Please don’t leave me.
Losing you,
I lost myself as well.
I am poor because of you,
Yet because of you,
I live a richer life.
Please don’t leave.
Don’t leave me.
Sorrowful eyes
Tear language apart.
If you are tired too,
Come back to my side.
Let me tell you to your face:
I miss you.’

Boys' friends, all three of them like girls, and girls like all three of them. When the boy took the girl back to the hotel to rest, one of the boy's friends, he stood on the right side of the girl, and he said to the girl, "Girl, I have known the boy for so long, I have never seen 'any' girl, which can make the boy feel like a different person. I hope to entrust the boy to you as a 'friend-

like family', and I hope you can stay by his side forever."
The girl nodded with a smile on her face and agreed.
The next night, the boy took the girl to meet the boy's other three friends.
The boy took the girl to Taipei's "Songshan District" to go with his friends, and the girl was also from the land of the sunrise on a fishing boat. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already around his friends, and they were as close to each other as 'family'.
The boy took the girl to one of their friends' house to have a meal with everyone, and their whole family, all of them, in order to welcome the girl's arrival, all of them, prepared a large table of dishes very carefully.
The boy's friend has a very beautiful family, he has a very gentle wife, a very handsome son who is still in his youth, and a beautiful daughter who was studying abroad at the time.
The boy's friend, their whole family, practiced the same religious system as the girl graduated from the university.
The boy's friend, their whole family, believes in the same religious system as the university the girl graduated from, they believe in 'Catholicism'.
That night, the boy's friend explained to the others what "God's chosen people" were.
The girl just smiled the whole time.
The boy's other two friends, the two of them, arrived a little later than the boy and the girl.
All of them, together at the same time, are doing the 'prayer' before the meal.
It was the girl's first "prayer before meal" in her life.
The beautiful wife of the boy's friend, seeing that the girl was too thin, the family kept putting food into the girl's bowl, and they left the best "chicken leg" for the girl.
The girl was flattered and smiled.
It was a very beautiful night, and it was the first time in many years that the girl had tasted the "taste of her hometown".
The boys' friends, all three of them, liked the girls, and the girls liked the three of them.
When the boy took the girl and was about to return to the hotel to rest.
The girl went to the bathroom first.
The girl heard inside that the boy's friend's wife and her child were speaking in the girl's native language, and they said, "The 'girl' the boy brought this time is much more beautiful than the boy's 'previous wife.' And 'this girl', in addition to her beautiful appearance, she also has a 'very special' temperament."
As the girl washed her hands, she smiled warmly from the bottom of her

heart.
When the boy took the girl and was about to return to the hotel to rest.
One of the boy's friends, who stood to the right of the girl, said to the girl, "Girl, I have known the boy for so long, and I have never seen 'any' girl who can make the boy feel like a different person. I hope to entrust the boy to you as a "friend-like family", hoping that you can stay by his side forever. We are the boy's 'family' in this land, so we are also 'your family'!"
The girl nodded with a smile on her face and agreed, her eyes filled with tears of emotion.
On the night of the third day, the boy took the girl to meet another friend of the boy.
The boy took the girl to Taipei's "Zhongshan District" to be with one of his friends, who was also from the Land of the Rising Sun, and the boy's friend, he was also a boy, as early as the turn of the century, their friendship had quietly begun. In his youth, before he started bleaching, he was already around his friends, and they were as close to each other as 'family'.
The three of them met at a restaurant that sells "Thai shrimp".
The girl pointed to another sign not far away, and she told the boy that the restaurant was opened by her with someone else's "partnership investment", but later, because the girl discovered that there was a partner who would always "make false accounts", the girl finally decided to "withdraw shares". During that period when the restaurant was opened, the girl was more unhappy than working in a hospital.
The boy's friend, he likes girls very much.
The girl also liked it very much, the boy's friend.
They had a wonderful night.
When the boy took the girl and was about to return to the hotel to rest.
The boy's friend, he stood to the right of the boy, and he said to the boy, "Boy, I really, very, very much like the 'girl' you brought, but you have to tell this girl not to always be cautious that she needs to 'serve others', she is more worthy of being 'served' than she is to serve others."
Then the boy's friend, he stood on the right side of the girl, and he said to the girl, he said, "Girl, I have known the boy for so long, and I have never seen 'any' girl, which can make the boy feel like a different person. I hope to entrust the boy to you as a "friend-like family", hoping that you can stay by his side forever. I am the boy's 'family' in this land, so I am also 'your family'!"
The girl nodded with a smile on her face and agreed, her eyes filled with tears of emotion.
The afternoon of the fourth day.

The boy and the girl suddenly decided to go to the "source" of the girl's energy, where the girl was born and grew up, and also her "root".
The Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense is the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth.
That afternoon.
The girl 'didn't' tell 'anyone' in the family.
The girl just drove the rented car and happily took the boy to that place, the "source" of her energy and her "root".
The Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense is the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth.
On the way, the boy and the girl chatted very happily.
The girl's driving skills are terrible, and the boy occasionally joins the girl because the girl gets lost in her "own city", and the two of them, together at the same time, laughing happily.
Boy, never blamed the girl because 'the girl's driving skills are very bad', he just joked, full of pampering, looked at the girl he loved so much, and then said to the girl in a very helpless tone, but with a mischievous tone, he said, "My girl, here's the thing. Your driving skills are really terrifying, I think

other cars on the road are very afraid of you! However, if I 'die' because I was sitting in the car you were driving, then I would admit it, and if I died at your hands, I would have to 'admit the compensation'!"
Boys and girls will laugh together at the same time.
When the girl drove the car and arrived at the seat with the boy, the "source" of her energy was also her "root".
The Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense is the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth.
The girl's 'all the family' is very rare, 'all everyone' is on the scene. In addition to the girl's mother and the girl's stepfather, the two of them were in Miami, and the rest of the "all family members" were all there.
All of them, together at the same time, seem to have been 'waiting for a long time'.
All of the girl's family members do not speak 'English'.
However, all the girl's family members are still trying to communicate with the boy she loves deeply through body language.
The girl happily "introduced" each of her family members to the boy one by one.
The boy also worked very hard, using body language and a few sentences of "simplified Chinese" to communicate with the girl's family.
All the girl's family members like the boy very much.
The boy also liked it very much, and all the girl's family members were very fond of it.
He sat at the main seat of the tea table, he made a cup of tea for the boy with his own hands, he gently handed the cup of tea to the boy, he turned his head to look at the girl, he said to the girl in a warm tone, he said to the girl, he said, "Girl, here's the thing. Although everyone was very opposed to immigrating to exile at the border with charism for 'this boy', I was the only one who supported and said 'you have to go' at the time. Today I saw 'this

boy' with my own eyes, and our 'whole family' 'fully accepted' the 'boy' in front of us from the bottom of our hearts!" As soon as he finished speaking, he asked the girl to immediately translate it for the boy to understand.
He happily said in the girl's native language a very loud "Thank you!"
The girl also took the boy to visit the oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense, the altar for heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth. Although the boy didn't understand very well, his face was always full of warm smiles.
That afternoon, I spent it happily.
A whole day on the fifth day.
The girl was busy packing up the "rented house" she had on the fishing boat in the land of sunrise, and then returned it.
Because at the beginning, both the boy and the girl were not sure whether the two of them could "get along peacefully". Therefore, the girl has always kept that house as her own 'retreat', and this house has always been paid for by the boy who works hard every day and pays for the girl.
Until the boy and the girl confirm that the other party is their "Soulmates", the girl is unwilling to let the boy bear more "burden" just because of this reason.
The boy went to meet his friend.
That day, they spent their respective busyness.
Day 6.
The boy said to the girl that he wanted to invite the girl's brother and his whole family to eat the "spicy hot pot" that the girl liked the most but the boy didn't.
The girl's younger brother has a wife, a three-year-old daughter, and a little girl who is still in swaddling clothes and is less than one year old.
The six of them, together at the same time, were very happy to arrive at the

spicy hot pot restaurant "Haidilao" in Taipei's "Datong District".
The boy actually doesn't like to eat "spicy hot pot" at all.
The boy, with a pampered face, looked at the girl he loved so much, and the girl excitedly ordered a lot of different dishes.
During the meal.
The boy kept picking up vegetables for the girl.
The boy, with a pampered face, looked at the girl he loved so much, he didn't have anything to eat, but he was always afraid that the girl wouldn't eat enough.
During the meal.
There was a program called "Sichuan Opera Changing Face" at the scene, and it was the first time the boy saw "Sichuan Opera Changing Face", and the boy was very excited.
During the meal.
The girl's brother suddenly spoke, and he asked the boy a lot of knowledge about "Judaism".
The girl was shocked, and she looked at her brother with a face full of incredulity.
The girl's younger brother, just smiled very warmly, said to the girl, she said, "Sister, didn't you tell me that the boy you love so much is Jewish, I always want to know more about 'cultural differences'. In this way, if one day you are really 'abducted', I will always know where to 'find someone'!"
The boy and the girl's brother, the two of them, gestured, chatted very happily, and the girl acted as a translator.
However, the girl's translation speed couldn't keep up with the 'chatting speed' of the two of them.
That night, the boy was very happy and paid for everyone.
Don't forget to order an extra "silver silk roll" for the girl's younger brother and family to take back to the girl's "grandfather", who likes to eat "silver silk roll" very much.
That night was spent in laughter.
After returning to the hotel in the evening.
The girl looked at the boy with a guilty face, and she said to the boy with guilt, she said, "My love, can you sleep here by yourself tonight? I want to sleep at my oldest cousin's house because my cats are still there?"
The girl's cats were still at the girl's eldest cousin's house at the time.
Later, because the girl's eldest cousin was really helpless, the girl's cats moved to the girl's friend's house.
The boy, with a doting face, looked at the girl he loved so much, he said to the girl in a flying tone, very, very gently, he said, "My Girl, I have been

thinking about it all the time, why haven't you made this request, you must miss your cats, you are going crazy thinking about it, right?! Go for it! Don't come back for the next two or three days, I want to be alone, in this beautiful room, enjoy the time alone!"
The boy and the girl, looking at each other, the two of them, together at the same time, smiled very, very, very warmly.
The boy gave the girl, a tight hug, and a deep kiss, and the boy called a "taxi" for the girl to avoid the girl who always likes to save money, and ran to "take the MRT".
The girl slept with her cats for three days at the girl's eldest cousin's house.
The girls' cats really miss the girl very much.
The moment the girl opened the door, they all ran towards the girl quickly, and they kept scrambling to meow at the girl.
The girl's soul is complete.
Wait until the girl returns to the hotel from her eldest cousin's house.
The boy just strode towards the girl, she could clearly feel that he missed the girl very much, but he didn't say anything, he just turned everything into a deep hug and a deep kiss.
The boy, with a pampered face, looked at the girl he loved so much, he didn't say anything, he just wiped away the tear stains on the girl's face, and tidied up the messy hair scattered on her face.
The boy just whispered to the girl that the two of them were staying on the fishing boat in the land of the sunrise, and the girl could accompany her cats at any time, and the boy said that he enjoyed the large space alone and the spa bathtub.
Boys and girls, looking at each other, the two of them laughed and cried together at the same time.
When the boy learned, the girl's cats. When I was about to move from the girl's eldest cousin's house to the girl's friend's house.
The boy said to the girl that he wanted to invite the girl's friend to have dinner with her boyfriend, and the boy said that he wanted to express his gratitude to the girl's friend in person.
So, the girl's friend, with her boyfriend, with the boy and the girl, met directly at the girl's friend's house.
The girl's friend and her boyfriend both speak good English.
Because the girl's friend, and her boyfriend, don't want to go out to eat.
So, the four of them ordered "delivery food".
That night, the boy was very happy and paid for everyone.
Because the girl's friend, her boyfriend, and the boy chatted very happily.
Because the girl's friends and her boyfriend like boys very much.

The boy also liked it because of the girl's friend, and her boyfriend.
Boy and girl, on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
It stayed for two, God, the cycle of work.
Then.
Boys and girls went to that country together from a country rich in spices and lotus flowers in the south, where temples and pagodas stood like rainforests, and gods danced with monkeys and smiled, becoming the language there. It was a place where the sun was always damp, and the old king was still above the golden temple, looking over the kingdom of all peoples. The city of the equatorial gateway that is always humid and crowded. The heart of the fiery border is embraced by the rainy season and the dry season in turn.
The girl, I have seen the boy's friend, and the woman he has sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with him, the same blood.
The four of them, together at the same time, were in that equatorial gateway city that was always humid and crowded. The heart of the fiery border is embraced by the rainy season and the dry season in turn. The four of us enjoyed a delicious yakiniku dinner together.
The four of them, together at the same time, went to the city of the equatorial gateway where the boy was there, always humid and crowded. The fiery heart of the country, embraced alternately by the rainy season and the dry season, rented an Airbnb, which was a brief cohabitation between a boy and a girl in that city.
The Airbnb was located in the city, the only cul-de-sac alley, near the end of the alley.
In the only cul-de-sac alley, there is a large "7-11 supermarket" in the middle, and the 7-11 supermarket has a very huge and eye-catching "lighting sign".
The four of them, together at the same time, sat on the sofa.
Boys and boys, girls and girls, they were divided into two groups and chatted separately.
The girl, clearly remembering, from the boy, with whom as early as the turn of the century, their friendship began quietly. In his youth, before he began to bleach, he was already by his side, the woman he had sworn to walk into the path of destiny with him, the same blood. She asked the girl, and she asked, "Girl, do you love boys very much? Do you want to have 'your own children' with boys?"
The girl nodded with a flushed face.
The boy, suddenly, in a very happy tone, in an excited tone, turned his head to answer the woman, he said, "I really love, I love 'my girl', and I also want to have 'our own child' with the girl I love so much! I always wanted to have a pair of 'twins' because I think the twins are cute!"

He turned his head to reply to the woman with tears in his eyes and a guilty face, he said, "I really love, I love 'my girl', and I also want to have 'our own child' with the girl I love so much! I've always wanted to have a pair of 'twins' because I think twins are cute! However, you are all like me, we are 'God's chosen people', even if I really want to have 'our own children' as soon as possible with the girl I love so much, but the 'law' and 'system' are both practical problems. I don't know if the girl I love so much and I really have 'our own children', then how will our children face those 'laws' and 'systems' that actually exist?"
He turned his head to reply to the woman with tears in his eyes and a guilty face, he said, "I really love, I love 'my girl', and I also want to have 'our own child' with the girl I love so much! I've always wanted to have a pair of 'twins' because I think twins are cute! However, you are all like me, we are 'God's chosen people', and can the 'girl I love' be accepted by the 'law' and 'system'? I don't want the girl I love to live in hiding for the rest of her life because she wants our own children very much. I also don't want 'our children' to be born with the practical pressure of 'law' and 'system' for a long time. I am very worried that if we do have 'our own children', they may become the target of 'bullying' by other classmates at school because of 'cultural race' issues."
The two girls listened, just looking at each other, and at the same time crying silently.
The boy's friend his wife, who looked at the girl who was silent but cried more and more sadly, just gave the girl a deep hug.
The boy's friend his wife, she looked at the silent girl, but the more she cried, the more sad she became, she just gave the girl a deep hug, she whispered in the girl's ear, she said, "Girl, I understand how you feel. Maybe one day in the future, this will change. I believe that a good girl like you, our nation, has no reason not to accept you. But now my husband and I want to entrust the boy to you as a 'family like a friend', hoping that you can stay by his side forever. I am the boy's 'family' in the Promised Land, so we are also 'your family'!"
The girl nodded with a smile on her face and agreed, her eyes still filled with tears of emotion.
The boy was there, the city of the equatorial gateway, which was always humid and crowded. In the heart of the fiery border, which is embraced by the rainy season and the dry season, there is a house located in a high-rise building with a sea view.
The boy took the girl to see the beautiful white building.
The boy took the girl to the beautiful building, the high wall made of green

leaves, and the boy rode a motorcycle in the atrium on the first floor, carefully introducing the building to the girl.
The boy, with a doting face, looked at the girl he loved so much, he said to the girl with a smile on his face, he said, "My girl, this house is what I and you mentioned before, this is the fruit of my lifelong musical efforts. I have worked hard all my life to reap the fruits. It's not that I don't want to take you upstairs to see it, but because my house is currently rented out to tenants, I have no choice but to take you up to visit and share my fruits with you."
The girl, raising her head, looked at the boy she loved so much, her tone was warm, but with a mischievous tone, and she said to the boy, she said, "My love, now you are in big trouble! You can't even take me up to see the 'fruits' of your hard work with your own eyes?!" I originally planned to use my fingers to poke hard to see what the "taste" of your "fruit" was. However, now my "plan" has actually "failed"! I think so, then I will 'punish' you, wait until I buy a cup of my favorite 'Coca-Cola with ice cubes', and I will forgive you!"
The boy, with a helpless face, looked at the girl he loved so much, and he rolled his eyes wide.
Boys and girls, looking at each other, laugh together at the same time.
God, I don't know when, appeared behind the boy's right and said nothing.
Girl, while stepping on the motorcycle seat that the boy had already taken for the girl, her eyes were cold, she raised her eyebrows, and looked at her coldly, God, a glance.
The boy rode the motorcycle and left with the girl.
The girl, without looking back, just slowly stretched out her right hand and pointed backwards, comparing the middle finger exactly as in the ending credits of "Constantin - 2005".
Boys and girls, in that equatorial gateway city that is always humid and crowded. The heart of the fiery border is embraced by the rainy season and the dry season in turn.
Boy and girl, the two of them, stayed, one, God, the cycle of work.
Next.
The boy, with the girl, went to a city facing the Gulf of Siam, almost transparent by the sun during the day, and a market of neon and soul at night. On that tropical coastline, there is a city that is a tourist attraction during the day, but a place of forgetting at night - people come here not to remember.
Boy, in that city, facing the Gulf of Siam, the sun is almost transparent during the day, and the market of neon and soul at night. On that tropical coastline, there is a city that is a tourist attraction during the day, but a place of forgetting at night - people come here not to remember. I rented a very tall

Airbnb. From that house, it only takes three minutes to walk to the sandy beach of the Côte d'Azur.
That house, with two bedrooms, a beautiful panoramic floor-to-ceiling window with a balcony outside the window to see everything.
However, girls are very afraid of heights.
The boy, not knowing it at first, called out to the girl happily, he saw a beautiful sunset, he wanted to share it with the girl.
The girl had just stepped out of the balcony cautiously, and the boy excitedly hugged the girl directly into his arms.
The girl instantly fell to the ground because the height was too high, and she began to use her hands and feet, and crawled back to the living room in a very collapsed manner.
The boy's face was full of fright and guilt, he strode forward, stride, stride, and curled up in the corner of the shivering girl.
The boy, full of guilt, cautious, and said to the girl with a tone of guilt, he said, "My Girl, I'm really sorry, I didn't know you have 'fear of heights', I didn't mean it just now, I just saw that beautiful sunset, that beautiful picture, I want to share it with you! I didn't expect it to be self-defeating, can you not be angry with me?"
The girl, just recovered from the fright, she looked at the boy with tears in her eyes, her face was full of grievances, but her words were mischievous, she fell to the ground like a 'Peking Opera', her tone was very dramatic, she stretched out her right hand, made a gesture of 'waiting for rescue', she said to the boy, she said, "My Love, my soul just flew away in fright! I... I need a glass of 'Coca-Cola with ice on the ice' to summon my 'soul' back! Ah! This kind gentleman, are you willing to 'save my soul'?"
The boy looked helpless, looking at the girl he loved so much, he sighed heavily, got up and helped the girl use a cup of "Coca-Cola filled with ice".
The girl, still using the "Peking Opera" method, took the cup of "Coca-Cola with ice", she took a sip, slowly raised her head, her tone was very gentle, but with a mischievous tone, the dark boy said, she said, "Ah! This kind gentleman! Thank you for saving 'my soul'! With such a big 'merit', let's not worry about your little mistake just now!"
Boy and girl, the two of them, looked at each other, and the two of them laughed together at the same time.
One afternoon.
Boy and girl, the two of them, at the same time, lying on the beautiful sandy beach of the earth's gift, the two of them, at the same time, enjoying the freshness of the sea breeze. Boy, lying on the girl's right.
Boys and girls hold each other's hands all the time.

The boy and the girl, the two of them, were enjoying a "manicure" service on the beach at the same time.
Suddenly, the girl jumped up from her chair, her eyes firmly looking at the sea in front of her left.
Girl, smell 'danger'.
Then, the staff on the beach, unhurriedly, slowly ran to the beach position that the girl initially locked.
The girl suddenly got up, she was ready to run.
Suddenly, the boy was frightened, and he looked at the girl with a horrified face.
The girl said to the boy in an anxious tone, she said, "My love, I smell 'dangerous'! I'm pretty sure! I'm going to check it out! I definitely want to check it out! You don't need to stop me! This is my 'vocation' as a 'doctor'. Not yours! You stay here, don't follow me!"
The girl instructed the two ladies who provided "manicure" services for the boy and the girl, and the girl told them not to let the boy leave his "beach lounger".
He originally wanted to keep up, but was caught off guard by the girl, she gestured to him to "stay where you are", and the boy slowly sat back on his "beach lounger".
After a while.
The girl, with tears on her face, slowly walked back to her "beach lounger", the girl didn't say a word, staring blankly ahead.
The boy, still full of horror, stood with the girl he loved so much, his tone was cautious, but very anxious, he asked the girl softly, he asked, "My Girl, what happened? Your face looks very pale, are you okay? You look very bad? What can I do to make you better? Or, I'll go buy you a cup of 'Coca-Cola with ice cubes'?"
Boy, the words did not fall.
The girl just stared straight ahead, she stretched out her right hand and comforted the boy she loved so much.
The girl's tears, starting uncontrollably, dropping, continuously, continuously, continuously, slipped from her eyes.
The boy became more and more anxious.
The girl took a deep breath, she tried to stabilize herself, she opened her mouth to tell the boy, she said, "My Love, you don't have to worry. I'm fine. It's just that the 'dangerous smell' I just smelled was a living life, and when I ran over, I found that it was 'too late' for everything, and they 'discovered him' too late. 'The sea' has taken him away before they 'found him'."
The boy tried to say something, he tried to appease the girl.

The girl just continued to work hard to stabilize herself, she told the boy in a trembling tone, she said, "My Love, although I can always smell the 'smell of danger', but sometimes, 'nature' itself is far more 'unfathomable' than we think. Although I haven't practiced medicine for a long time, my "knowledge" has not been lost in the hospital. Although, I always thought that as long as I still had the strength, that person would still have a chance. However, I can never 'predict' nature."
The boy looked at the girl he loved so much, he took out a cup of "Coca-Cola with ice" from next to his beach seat, and slowly handed it to the girl with his right hand, he didn't say anything, just gently touched the girl's head, and at the same time gave the girl a very, very, very warm smile.
That day, Shui took a breath and sucked that person's soul in. Then it was a soul that never went ashore again. She was still waiting for him, but she didn't know that he had already traveled with the water.
The girl, looking at the body that could no longer breathe, was quietly let go by time. The man's body was quietly placed on the shore like this, and no one woke it up again. Until late at night.
When the boy and the girl returned to the Airbnb rented by the boy.
The girl could still look at the body from a distance very clearly, and he was quietly let go by time when he could no longer breathe. The man's body was quietly placed on the shore like this, and no one woke him up until late at night. That man, he used to have a fair complexion and three-dimensional facial features.
The girl was just stunned, standing on the balcony where she was originally very scared, she was expressionless, just quietly looking at the man who could no longer breathe. He was not obscured by anything.
The girl's tears, uncontrollable at some point, began to fall from her eyes in big drops, big drops, big drops, continuously, continuously, continuously.
Boy, holding a cup of 'Coca-Cola filled with ice', he slowly walked out of the balcony lightly, he was very, very, very soft but very gentle, and said to the girl, he said, "My Girl, although I can't 'experience' your 'sense of loss', but I can 'understand', as a 'healer', you see a soul being snatched away from your eyes, you must be very 'mixed' in your heart. However, this matter is not your fault. Perhaps, this is what makes "nature" awe-inspiring. I am very grateful to you for stopping me this afternoon and keeping up with you. I've never seen 'that kind of scene'."
The girl, with a doting face, looked at the boy she loved so much, and she said in a gentle tone, "My Love, I'm fine. Thank you for making 'Coca-Cola with ice' for me, this drink is indeed very able to 'heal my soul'. Thank you for comforting me with such care, I know many things, and I can't change

them on my own. The only thing I can do is to stand on this balcony from a distance, looking at the soul that was taken away by the water, and I can only stand on this balcony from a distance, looking at the soul that was taken away by the water, and do 'last mourning' for him."
The boy was full of distress and hugged the girl he loved so much.
The boy, gentlely, slowly led the girl with "fear of heights" to the sofa and gave the girl a lot of desserts.
The boy and the girl, finally looking at each other, the two of them, laughed together at the same time.
The girl, late that night, was alone and hid in another bedroom and cried bitterly. She hated herself for not being able to get one step ahead of the Lord at that time. She hated herself and let a living life slip away from her eyes. And she was completely powerless. She kept biting her arm continuously, continuously, and forcefully, as if only in this way did she feel that she was qualified to be called a 'healer'.
Since then.
The girl who originally loved water could no longer get close to the sea.
The boy ran towards the girl because he was looking at the girl, alone, sitting in the seawater in a daze, and running towards the girl.
Boys can't swim.
When the boy ran to the girl's side, his eyes were full of fear.
The girl, with a pampered face, looked up at the boy she loved so much.
The boy and the girl, in the seawater, hugged each other tightly, and the two of them laughed together at the same time.
Time in that city.
The boy bought a lot of "new swimsuits" for the girls, and before the two of them went out, the boy would tie the girl's swimsuit with his own hands, each one.
Of course, those swimsuits are all "matte black", and those swimsuits are "thousand choices" for girls among those "matte black" limited styles that he can't distinguish between different "matte black" limited editions.
The boy said that if the girl's "beauty" and "temperament" attract the attention of others, it only represents one thing, which means that the "boy's choice" is "correct".
The girl thought the same way about the boy she loved so much.
The boy and the girl, looking at each other, both of them laughed together at the same time.
Boys, with girls, in a city facing the Gulf of Siam, are almost transparent by the sun during the day, and at night it is a market of neon and soul. On that tropical coastline, there is a city that is a tourist attraction during the day, but

a place of forgetting at night - people come here not to remember.
Boys always drive a 'motorcycle' and he carries girls.
Girls always sit in the back seat of motorcycles late at night and spread their arms wide.
At first, the boy was very frightened, and he was worried that the girl he loved so much would be in danger. He asked the girl why she was like this.
The girl, with a doting face, told the boy in a gentle tone, she said, "My Love, don't worry. I am experiencing the feeling of 'flying', I am feeling the change of 'air current', and the 'language of the wind'."
The boy just kept telling the girl he loved so much to be safe.
The girl just happily agreed to the boy.
Every day in that city, every time she went out, the girl was experiencing 'flying', she could clearly feel the changes in 'air current', and she understood the language of 'wind'.
Until late at night on the third day.
The boy took the girl to eat the girl's favorite "steak".
Just when the girl was still sitting in the back seat of the motorcycle in the middle of the night, spreading her arms wide and experiencing the feeling of "flying", for a minute, she really "flew", as if a force fell from the sky, pulling her up.
The girl's body naturally left the seat of the motorcycle, her feet, did not step on the pedals, she liked to be in the process of traveling. Shaking her feet.
The girl gently closed her eyes, and she just "floated" and "flew" like this.
It wasn't until the boy stopped and waited for the red light that the girl's body slowly 'landed'.
The boy didn't notice.
The girl, with a pampered face, looked at the boy she loved so much.
The boy, with a doting face, looked at the girl he loved so much.
The two of them, together at the same time, looked at each other and smiled.
The girl was full of disgust and glanced at the night sky full of stars.
Boys and girls, in that city facing the Gulf of Siam, are almost transparent by the sun during the day, and at night it is a market of neon and soul. On that tropical coastline, there is a city that is a tourist attraction during the day, but a place of forgetting worries at night - people come here, not to remember, to stay, a, God, the cycle of work.
Yes.
Before "this page" and "this line" are the "deleted parts" of the Lord.
The girl, alone, sits on a fishing boat in the land of the sunrise.
The girl's cats all gathered around the girl.
When the girl sorted out "this page" and "this line".

Yes.
The girl's state of mind was once again sung by her favorite singer, You Hongming's song, early, and even the MV movements were ridiculously consistent.
The song is called "My Love Is Burned to Ashes by You — Song by Chris Yu, 1998"
MV URL link: https://youtu.be/O_amlViss3s?si=sKWRos74_4SJLeRM —
The lyrics of that song go like this:
'I pretend not to understand your heart,
Already set on a clear decision.
It's not because I'm still trapped in a dream, unable to wake,
I only want to leave
A little space for both of us.
I deliberately ignore my own heart,
Its painful, struggling, fragile voice.
I hold my breath and let the tears slowly fade away.
The final memory
Still carries a trace of a smile.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Day and night,
It flies into endless loneliness.
At the ends of the earth, where can anyone lean?
I can only slowly, slowly run away.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Grey snow
Drifts into a dim and darkened sky.
Every minute, every second,
How could I possibly forget?
My heart
Coldly,
Coldly endures.
I deliberately ignore my own heart,
Its painful, struggling, fragile voice.
I hold my breath and let the tears slowly fade away.
The final memory
Still carries a trace of a smile.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Day and night,
It flies into endless loneliness.
At the ends of the earth, where can anyone lean?

I can only slowly, slowly run away.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Grey snow
Drifts into a dim and darkened sky.
Every minute, every second,
How could I possibly forget?
My heart
Coldly,
Coldly endures.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Day and night,
It flies into endless loneliness.
At the ends of the earth, where can anyone lean?
I can only slowly, slowly run away.
My love was burned to ash by you.
Grey snow
Drifts into a dim and darkened sky.
Every minute, every second,
How could I possibly forget?
My heart
Coldly,
Coldly endures.'

The boy, many times, tried very hard to keep the girl.

However, the girl's attitude was decisive, and he, insisting on separating from the boy, calming down with each other.

God, sitting on the carpet that I don't know where I got it, just watching, He, arguing with Him, silently.

It's the girl's one, who is always mistaken for her brother's younger brother.

He drove to the airport to pick up the girl. When he saw the girl, he directly and forcefully stuffed a thick handful of banknotes into the girl's arms.

Before the girl could react, the girl's younger brother said to her in a fierce tone, he said, "My family is very small, and I have a wife and two daughters. However, I can help you clear out the room you had when you were a child, and you can get me back from that hellish place! Now, my sofa, you can sleep on it as you like! No need to explain, I know, you are penniless, fucking idiot! If you don't have money, tell me!" I don't have a lot of money to give you, but it's no problem to support you!" Then, he stretched out his right hand and hit the girl on the back of the head with a "pop". The girl smiled.

And the girl, the eldest cousin, unconditionally moved a room from home to the girl. The family looked at the girl and was always full after just a few

bites. So, she and her husband bought different foods for the girl every day. During mealtime, she didn't see the girl. The girl's cousin will always push the door hard and break directly into the girl's room, and will keep looking at the roof, the girl who is in a daze, she grabbed the collar of the girl who was much taller than her, she dragged the girl off the bed hard, viciously, pressed the girl directly to the chair next to the dining table, and forced the girl to eat. The girl's eldest cousin watched the girl lose weight day by day. She would always be very angry and break the girl's mouth with a lot of different food, directly and forcefully, and she would stuff the food into the girl's mouth. Then, holding a stick in his hand, he knocked on the girl's table, and then pointed at the girl with the stick and scolded the girl, she said, "Miss! If you don't eat, do you want to be a 'god'!? I warn you, you, just sit here for me, and I'll stare at you! If you don't finish eating, you are not allowed to go anywhere!" She was sometimes busy in the middle, and she didn't forget to call her four children to take turns staring at the girls and eating the food. The girl, the oldest cousin, still, just like when she was a child, makes the girl love her the most and fear her the most.

Also, the sister who took care of the cat in place of the girl, and her boyfriend, also prepared everything for the girl. The only thing the two of them did was force the girl to eat. The two of them, like the girl's oldest cousin, always stood in front of the girl with a stick, made sure the girl, and ate the food into her stomach. Others, they don't care.

All of them, all of them, have one and only one thing in common.

This is completely contrary to the unconditional support of girls when they immigrated to the border of exile and charism for boys.

All of them, all of them, unanimously strongly demanded that the girl 'break up' with the boy.

The girl, without answering, just smiled blankly, laughing at herself.

The girl always said that she was a 'hermit crab'.

Chapter 8_II__第捌章__中
«A Visit From The Bloodline»

In the girl, left alone, exiled to the land where charism meet, returned to the fishing boat on the land of the rising sun, two months later.
In that Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense where she grew up, the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors and ancestors was enshrined. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a ″wind knower″. The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth.
The girl, alone, in the middle of the night, sat and lay on the girl′s brother′s sofa bed at home, with the quilt covering her knees.
Since the boy and the girl met, the two of them have been arguing a lot, arguing over ″cultural differences″, arguing over ″personality running″, arguing over ″living habits″, arguing over ″which country to cook″, arguing over ″what to eat for breakfast″, arguing over ″snatching the subtitle language of the movie″, arguing over ″the girl took all the quilts″, and arguing over ″the girl snoring like a big truck″...
However, the boy and the girl have repeatedly expressed to each other that they have confirmed that ″the other is″ their ″only″ ″Soulmates″.
Because, although the boy and the girl, the two of them, quarrel, but both of them, once and again, in their hearts, once and again, keep the ″softest piece of land in their hearts″ for each other.
Alone alone, in the place where exile and charism meet, sent a message to the girl that would automatically disappear ″for an hour″ after opening the reading message, this is the message that the two of them have been accustomed to using, because the girl believes that good memories exist in the ″heart″, not in the ″record of the message″, and the girl does not want to leave the content of the quarrel between ″the two of them″ in her mobile phone. She can only remember the two of them in her heart.
Boy, he said to the girl in the message, ″My girl. I decided to leave, to live in exile at the border of charism, and to return to the ′Promised Land′. Our lives

have been getting worse and worse since God began to intervene."
The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was trembling, he was holding the phone and slapping his hand, it was trembling, his eyes were full of tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. I still love you very, very, very much! But since you started telling me that you are working for, God. God didn't give us two people at all, gave us two lives, and brought 'any good luck'. Only the lives of the two of us gradually ruined, and the love that the two of us were originally very determined and loved by each other!"
The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. I still love you very, very, very much! However, this time I can't expect the 'God' life you are talking about. Strangely, since you began to rely on 'God'. The lives of the two of us became poor day by day, day by day, day by day. I never got any support again. I have been living outside the Promised Land for thirty years, relying on my own efforts. All the time, it went smoothly. But, you tell me, after you work for 'God'. But I started to slowly become nothing!"
The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. Now I have nothing, and I can't open all my accounts. Including all my "external communication software", I can't open it. Except for this messaging software that can "contact you", other "bank accounts", my previous "music creation account", and even my "Facebook account" are completely inaccessible. I really don't understand why, these things happened overnight, and after I woke up, my whole life instantly turned '180 degrees'. Suddenly, I fell into an unprecedented situation and an unprecedented 'fear'."
The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. However, even if my life was turned upside down in an instant. However, I am still happy for you from the bottom of my heart, because you have returned to the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, I know that your finances are not well-off, and I cannot fulfill my promise to you and help you financially, and I blame myself very much. But at least I know that you are there, you have 'family', you have 'friends', you are on your own land, and you will be safe."
The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel

that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. I could no longer support my life in exile at the junction of divine grace. So, Ima will help me pay for the ticket back to the Promised Land. I will be living with Ima. I, without a job, without money, I lost everything."

The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. I have never dared to tell you, I thought about it for a long, a long time, a long time, before I felt that I had to tell you that all of my 'banks in different countries' around the world were all overnight and could no longer be logged in."

The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. On the third day after you left the land of exile and charism, all my "mobile phones" and "computers", as well as the "music hard drives" that I have created all my life. On the third day after you left, early in the morning of that day, all my "personal belongings", including my "personal phone", were all broken in by the three "policemen" who suddenly broke in, the three of them, without saying anything, just broke in, and then the three of them, together at the same time, took it all away with their "shopping bags". Then, when they left, they threw a 'search ticket', and at the dining table, without saying a word, the three of them turned around and left."

The boy took the "search ticket" and sent it to the girl.

The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still, trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My girl. Here's the thing. All my 'various accounts' are all tied to the mobile phone number on the fishing boat of the sunrise. And that number, the last time we returned to the fishing boat in the Land of the Sunrise, you insisted on paying the monthly rent for my convenience and for me, and you insisted on choosing to change from my friend's name to your name."

The boy, in the message, continued, telling the girl, the girl could clearly feel that his tone was still trembling, he held the phone and hit his hand, still trembling, his eyes were still with tears, he said, "My Girl. Here's the thing. Therefore, now you are the only person in the world, perhaps, who can rebuild my life! So, if you want, can you go to the telecommunications company's store again, apply for a new SIM card, and help me receive text messages to log in to my account again, okay?"

The girl, with tears in her eyes, replied to the boy, she said, "My love. Of course I am willing to help you receive the information you need to log in to your account again, but I am at work, and when I apply and get a new SIM card, I will send you a message, and then we will try again, okay?"
The boy and the girl, separated by thousands of miles of sea and sky, and thirteen time zones, looked at the small mobile phone screen in their hands, and the two of them laughed together at the same time. The two of them, together at the same time. Very, very, very warm smile.
The girl, slowly raised her head, raised her eyebrows, her face was full of provocation, and she glanced viciously, the one who had been holding her chest with both hands and standing on the right side of the girl's sand bed, God.
God, walked up to the girl, put his hands on his chest, his eyes were sharp, and his tone was light, and he said to the girl.
He, says
「Let Him try as many times as He wants—
You are under no obligation to Respond.
Not Now.
Not Ever.
Answer.
Only when you decide it is Time.
And.
Let it be Clear.
It was Never Your Responsibility to begin with.」
The girl, still, raised her eyebrows and looked, God, girl, gritted her teeth, God, and said, "YEHEWAH. Could YOU Tell ME, What Have YOU DONE To MY Beloved BOY? What The Actual Fuck Was THAT Shit?! Are YOU Trying To Threaten MY Beloved BOY? Or Do YOU Already Feel That YOUR Life Is Just Too "Boring"? Huh?!」
God, in a stern tone, looked at the girl's phone screen.
God, said in a firm tone,
He, says
「He will See.
WithOut.
ME.
He.
Can.
Build.
NOTHING.」
The girl, still, picked her eyebrows, her attitude was very provocative, her

eyes were very cold, her tone was very cold, she said word by word, gritted her teeth, and replied, God, she said, "Oh yes.
YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS.
Of Course. My Beloved BOY Does.
AVAL.
YOU Will See.
WithOut.
ME.
YOU.
Can.
WRITE.
NOTHING.
Try ME. 」
The girl rotated carefully, 360 degrees, her mobile phone screen, observing the "search ticket" that the boy wore for her, her attitude was very provocative, her eyes were very cold, and her smile was very cold.
On that 'search ticket', there was not even a 'case number' or 'official seal', only a few, very scribbled, 'unreadable' 'signature', and a 'non-existent' phone number'.
In the center of the "search ticket", there is a "big signature", which is "very similar" to the signature on the "stone" that the girl had seen several times when she was young.
The girl just kept smiling coldly.
The girl once tried, helping the boy.
The girl also tried, helping the boy, using that door number to collect the authentication code.
However, boy, I still can't log in to "any account".
The boy, often sending messages, said to the girl anxiously, "My girl, here's the thing. I know we've tried it many times today. However, my email still can't log in with a verification code. I received an 'official message' from Google, and they only said 'due to technical problems', so they couldn't help me restore my account permissions."
The girl, just in a warm tone, said to the boy, she said, "My love. You take a deep breath first, perhaps, because I got off work late today, or the two of us tried the "timing" was "not right". In a day or two, let's try again, okay?"
The boy and the girl, separated by thousands of miles of sea and sky, and thirteen time zones, looked at the small mobile phone screen in their hands, and the two of them laughed together at the same time again. The two of them, once again, together at the same time. Very, very, very warm smile.
The girl thought for a long time before making up her mind to send a message

to the boy.
She said
「My Love.
I cannot say too much.
But if there's really such a thing as a Miracle,
then only The Boss can make it happen.
Not Me.
I Am just a worker.
But if You want The Boss's Help,
I can try to Force HIM.
Still, if You truly want HIS Help,
You'll have to follow HIS Steps.
But it's Your choice.
You have Your Free Will.
Take Your time before You decide.
I Will Be Here, Waiting For You Anyway..」
Boy, think for a long, long, long time.
The boy sent a message to the girl, and the girl could feel it, and he trembled all over, saying, "So... my life is so fucked up?! Just because God is not happy?!」
The boy continued to send messages, and the girl could feel that his tone was getting more and more chaotic, and his tears were uncontrollable, from his eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, big drops, big drops, big drops falling, he said, "So what now?! God can just throw money at my door?! Or snap His fingers and open all my accounts in a minute?!」
The girl, just tightly, squeezed and looked at her mobile phone screen, her tears, which were no longer uncontrollable, fell from her eyes, continuously, continuously, continuously, in big drops, big drops, big drops.
After a while.
Boy, the girl can still feel it, the boy trembles all over, sends a message to the girl, he says, "So, what step need to follow?"
The girl immediately replied to the boy's message, she said, "My love. One moment. I go catch The Boss Down.」
The girl, God, beat him up, dragged him down, and replied to the boy's message.
God, pressing, girl's hand, pressing the keyboard.
Late that night, the girl was alone, sitting on the sofa bed at the girl's brother's house.
God, typing, not fast.
God, every time a letter is typed, the girl's sofa bed is like a 'magnitude 7

earthquake', constantly vibrating.
At the same time, the girl was constantly arguing with God, about the weight of every word.
God, holding the girl's hand, sent a message to the boy,
He, says
「I AM THAT I AM.
I.
Hold.
Her HandS.
Now.
You are speaking directly to ME.
Pay attention to Your attitude.
So.
You.
Do NOT.
Waste
Her.
TearS.
I AM HERE.
Because She.
Begged ME.
And.
I.
Answered.」
Boy, when a message came to God, the girl was still able to clearly feel that every word he said was typed out as if it were torn, he said, "Show me!! SHOW ME!! If this is all real—then PROVE IT!! Or just END it!!」
God, still, pressed the girl's hand and sent a message to the boy.
He, says
「Show You.
You dare demand that of ME.
The Last One.
Who said Those Words.
I gave him.
Ten Signs of Wrath.
TEN.
He asked.
And The Earth Trembled.
So.
I ask You Now.

Are You sure you want ME to Show You.
Do You really think.
You.
Can Survive It.」
Girl, picker, her eyebrows, her attitude was very provocative, her eyes were very cold, her tone was very cold, she said word by word, gritted her teeth, and replied, God, she said, 〃YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS.
Did YOU just threaten My Beloved Boy?
Don't YOU DARE do that shit again — or else, We're going to have A Lot of Fun.」
The boy replied to the message, and the girl was still able to clearly feel that he was not provoking, but trembling, and the word order was completely out of control, and the boy said, 〃... Why should I believe You…? I can't even tell what's real anymore.」
God, still, slowly typing, replies to the boy's message.
He, says
「If You want MY Help.
You will follow.
MY Rules.
She Does.
So.
MUST You.
And.
Even I.
Follow Them.
So.
Think.
Think Hard.
Think Very Carefully.
Before.
You Dare.
To Answer.」
Boy, send a message to God, and he says, 〃Should I—should I be Religious?〃
God, still, grabbed the girl's hand, typed slowly, and replied to the boy's message.
He, says
「No.」
God, still, grabbed the girl's hand, typed slowly, and replied to the boy's message.
He, says

「Before.
I.
Help You.
You must First understand.
Who You Are.
Where You Come From.
All The Stories.
The Ones She told You.
Over and Over Again.
I Witnessed Them ALL.
With.
MY Own Eyes.
It was Never.
You did Not.
Hear.
It.
Was.
You.
Refused.
To.
Listen.」
God, paused for a moment, sent a message, to the boy.
He, says
「So.
Who You Are.
And Where You Come From.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, and the boy begins to "snap pop", quickly typing out the names of all the things he knows, from the boy, and the names of his glorious ancestors.
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "Or what—what now?! You want my mother's side too?! Fine! It's Sxxxxxxxxxx!!」
God, send a message, ask the boy.
He, says
「What are The Colors of Your.
Aura.
She Already Told You.」
The girl, under the control of God, snatched back her arm and typed directly. The girl sent a message to the boy, and she said, "Hey, my love. Please, take a

deep breath first.
I Am Your Girl.
I'll pay for This Question—only because I still love You so deeply.
Who will You think of when the colors are combined like this:
'The inner ring burned with fiery gold, while the middle ring shimmered with six red and six blue gemstones, interlaced in radiant brilliance. The outermost ring was white—brighter than diamonds—with delicate embellishments that shimmered like strands of silver silk.'
And I'll also pay for You to just put it on Your Google.
Do it NOW, before The Boss takes My hands! 」
The boy messaged, answered the girl, and he said, "King Solom."
Boy, at the same time, sent a screenshot of King Solom's mobile phone.
The boy sent a message and replied to the girl, and he said, "This is what I search on Google."
The girl is still arguing, God.
The girl, the angry general, God, pushed him off the bed, and by the way, kicked him hard.
The girl sent a message to the boy, and she said, "Hey, my love. Please, take a deep breath again.
I Am Your Girl.
I'll pay for This Question too, because I still love You so deeply.
How do You call The Star on the Flag of Your Country? 」
The boy, messaged, replied to the girl, and he said, "King David."
The girl, sending a message, answered the boy, and she said, "Exactly!! Now The Boss is Back. 」
God, angry, slowly got up from the ground.
He, patted He, the tattered robe.
Then, God, took back, the girl's arm, God, sent a message, to the boy.
He, says
「So.
Who.
You.
Are. 」
The girl, still can, clearly feel, that the boy is on the verge of collapse, and the boy, yes, God, he says, "Blood of King David."
God, still, slowly typing.
He, says
「Yes.
And.
What about.

The Rest.
You dared take.
Her to See Your.
RootS.
Who.
Was.
That.
Answer.
ME.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he "He... He was Sxxxxxx.」
God, still typing slowly, reply to the boy,
He, says
「YES.
AND.
WHAT WAS HE.
THEN.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "He... he was… the one in Hxxxxxx… You—You already know that… don't You? Please…」
Girl, pressing, already starting to burn, God.
God, still, slowly typing and replying to the boy.
He, says
「HEARKEN.
TO THY ATTITUDE.
SHOULDST THOU SEEK MY HAND—
THOU SHALT ABIDE BY MY COMMANDS.
NO PLEA SHALL ALTER THEM.
NO PRIDE SHALL SHIELD THEE.」
The girl, once again, raised her eyebrows, her attitude was still very provocative, her eyes were still very cold, her tone was still very cold, she said word by word, gritted her teeth, and replied, God, she said,
"YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS.
HEARKEN To YOUR Attitude. My Beloved Boy has already been totally shocked out.
Can YOU Not See? Or Are YOU already blind? Or did YOU actually CHOOSE to be blind? Huh?!」
God, by the girl, suppressed his anger. God continued, replying to the boy.
He, says
「So.

Think.
Think Hard.
Think Very Carefully.
Before.
You Dare.
To Answer.」
The girl could still feel clearly that the boy′s whole body was on the verge of collapse, and the boy, yes, God, he said, ″He was a Rabbi.″
God, continue to be suppressed by the girl, and reply to the boy.
He, says
「Answer ME.
What was His Standing before.
ME.
Why.
Was He, of all Men, the One to Lead MY Rabbis.
Who dared appoint Him.
Tell ME.
WHO WAS.
HE.」
The girl could still feel clearly that the boy′s whole body was on the verge of collapse, and the boy, yes, God, he said, ″He was a Kohen.″
God, still, was suppressed by the girl′s anger. Reply boy,
He, says
「More.」
The girl can still feel clearly that the boy′s whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, ″He... he was… a Kohen… I—I don't… I don't know what You want from me anymore…」
God, still, was suppressed by the girl′s anger. Reply boy.
He, says
「Who.
Shall Lead.
The Rabbis.
And.
Who.
May Enter.
The Holy of Holies.
Once.
A Year.」
The girl can still feel clearly that the boy′s whole body is on the verge of collapse, boy, yes, God, he said, ″Th-there′s... there's no such thing… not in

this world… I… I don’t even understand… You… You should know… not me…」
The girl, again, under the control of God, snatched back her arm and typed directly.
The girl, angry, once again pushed God off the bed. By the way, kick again, He, kick.
The girl sent a message to the boy, and she said, 〃Hey, my love. Please, take a deep breath again.
I Am Your Girl. You might need to read some of The Boss’s shitty books sometimes, but never mind—just relax, okay？」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, and the boy said to the girl, he said, 〃Shi... shitty books？ What… what that means？」
The girl sent a message to the boy, and she said, 〃My love, I am your girl. The shitty books I mentioned are something called the Bible. To Me, they’re all shitty books. But I don’t need them. You do. The Boss is Back.」
God, again, in anger, rose from the earth.
He, again, patted He, the tattered robe.
Then, God, again, fiercely regained the girl's arm.
God, still, was suppressed by the girl and replied to the boy.
He, says
「You.
Should have Read.
MY Book.
She does Not need to.
She carries It.
In Her Bones.
But.
You.
I.
Carved every Answer into that text.
For Your Sake.
You.
Ignored.
It.
You.
Looked.
Away.
So.
Now.

For The Last Time.
Do You.
Even know.
Who the Man in Hxxxx Is.
Have you Truly.
Chosen.
Ignorance over Covenant.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is close to the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "I... I don't know… he… people said… some kind of… a Rabbi… higher than the rest… I—I can't… I can't say it right…」
God, full of anger, angry, ready to rise.
The girl grabbed the collar of God, forced, persecuted, and sat down.
God, still, was suppressed by the girl and replied to the boy.
He, says
「Child.
Do You.
Not Know.
You were.
Born of a.
BloodLine.
Set Apart.
So High.
So Ancient.
So Deeply.
Bound to.
ME.
All who dwell beneath The Heavens.
Have placed Their.
Hope.
Upon.
Your.
House.
Have.
You Never.
Wondered.
Why it is Your Family Alone.
I Deemed Worthy to Draw Near.
The Prophet.
The.

One.
Closest.
To.
MY.
Heart.
Why I chose.
Your FatherS to Receive.
MY Law, to write It with Their Own HandS.
So.
That all MY People might walk by.
It.
She Has told You This.
Again.
And again.
And.
I.
Was There.
Right Beside.
Her.
I saw It with MY Own Eyes.」
God, still typing.
The girl is still following God, arguing about the weight of the words.
The boy, but again, "snap papa", typed more than thirty lines.
Girl, bow your head and say nothing.
The girl, just, heard, God, gritted her teeth and said.
He, says
「I AM still typing.
And He.
Dares to OverWrite ME.」
Girl, once again, picked her eyebrows, her attitude was still very provocative, her eyes were still very cold, her tone was still very cold, she said word by word, gritted her teeth, and replied, God, she said, "YEHEWAH. My Beloved BOSS.
Pay Attention To YOUR Attitude! My Beloved Boy Has Already Been Totally FUCKING SHOCKED OUT!!!
Where Is YOUR Patience? Or Are YOU Just Pretending That YOU Do Not Have It, Huh?!」
God, still angry, slow, typing.
The girl was still trembling all over, pressing, godly, angry.
He, says

「HEARKEN.
TO THY ATTITUDE.
SHOULDST THOU SEEK MY HAND—
THOU SHALT ABIDE BY MY COMMANDS.
NO PLEA SHALL ALTER THEM.
NO PRIDE SHALL SHIELD THEE.」
Girl, once again, picked her eyebrows, her attitude was still very provocative, her eyes were still very cold, her tone was still very cold, she said word by word, gritted her teeth, and answered, God, she said, 〃YEHEWH, My Beloved BOSS. AGAIN?!!!
HEARKEN TO YOUR FUCKING ATTITUDE!!! My Beloved Boy Has Already Been TOTALLY FUCKING SHOCKED OUT!!!
Can YOU Not See? Or Are YOU Already Blind? Or Did YOU Actually CHOOSE To Be Blind, AGAIN? Huh?! 」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is close to the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, 〃O... okey.」
God, by the girl, once again, suppressed his anger and replied to the boy.
He, says
「So.
Who Shall Lead.
The Rabbis.
And Who May Enter.
The Holy of Holies.
Once A Year.」
The girl can still feel clearly that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, 〃K... Kohen… Gadol…」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, boy, yes, God, he said, 〃B-but... Kohen Gadol… it's the dirtiest job ever… I… I don't even… I don't want that…」
God, still, was suppressed by the girl and replied to the boy.
He, says
「How Dare You.
TwIst.
MY WordS.
How Dare You.
DisTort.
What.
I Have SpoKen.
With.
Clarity.」

The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "Wh-what... the… what… that… I… I don't… I don't get it… are You… are You just… messing with my head…?」
God, very angry.
The girl, again, under the pressure, the anger of God.
Girl, persecution, God, reply boy.
He, says
「Child.
I.
Have Been.
Deeply.
Disappointed In.
You.
For.
Very Long.
Time.
I Did Not.
Take The Light.
In Your Ways.
Yet Now.
Behold.
I AM HERE.
Not because.
You.
Called.
But because.
She.
Wept.
She Cried Out.
And Pleaded Before.
ME.
So.
Listen.
Very Carefully.
If You desire MY Help.
You shall walk by.
MY Rules.
The Same Rules.
That Bind.

Even Her.
And Yes.
Even.
I.
Abide by Them.
For I Have set Them in motion before.
The First Light.
This is what Matters.
Most.
Before I Extend MY Hand to Deliver.
You Must Remember.
Who You Are.
Where You Were Sent.
If You CanNot Awaken to That Truth.
Then.
Even .
I AM THAT I AM.
Can Help.
NOTHING.
And.
I.
Will Not.
Force what.
You are Unwilling.
To Become.
But I have given Free Will.
So.
You may Always Choose.
So.
Think.
Think Hard.
Think Very Carefully.
Before.
You Dare.
To Answer.」
God, paused for a while, continued, and sent a message to the boy.
He, says
「And.
The Last Time.
Pay Attention to Your Attitude.

She.
Can Yell At.
ME.
Because.
I Have Had.
HER.
For.
ThousandS of.
YearS.
And.
I.
Have.
Only.
ONE.」
Boy, it's just right, God, I can't read it back.
Half an hour later.
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is close to the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "I... I'm… s-sorry… I… there was… a phone… I… I couldn't… I didn't know… I… I'm just… sorry… I don't… I don't know what else…」
God, with the girl, looked at each other.
God, furious, ready to get up.
The girl jumped directly onto the shoulder of God, pressed it back, and sat down.
God, the angry, is preparing to speak.
The girl stretched out her right hand and grabbed the neckline of God, that tattered robe.
The girl, gritting her teeth, said, "Yes, God, she said, "Lord! My boss! I warn, You! You, He, damn it, it's best to 'sit down' for me! Then, honestly, He, damn it, give it to me, reply to the message of 'my boy'! I'm going to do it, you, damn it! You, what 'good deeds' have you done, You are 'clear' in your heart! Right?! Why does "my boy" need to "answer the phone"? ! You, you clearly know that 'my boy' has 'ADHD', what 'good deeds' have you done?! You, shut up for me! Then, You, sit down for me 'right away'! I'll buy this order!"
God, angry, very reluctant, gritted his teeth, said to the girl,
He, says
"Girl, you, don't think, I, really take it, you, there's no way!"
Girl, still sitting, God, on your shoulder. She, still, with her right hand, clutched the collar of the tattered robe.

The girl put her face directly in front of God.
Then, the girl, even more gritted her teeth, said, "Oh, God, she said, "Lord! My boss! Otherwise, if you have the ability! You, directly expel 'me'! Do you want it?!"
God, rolled his eyes.
The girl finally jumped off God's shoulder.
Girl, sit back, her seat.
God, again, grabbed the girl's hand. Keep replying, boy's message.
He, says
「Why do You Think.
I Chose Your Family.
Your Family.
To Write.
MY Law for All People to.
Follow.
Not Anyone Else.
Why do You think That Town.
Became The Place.
Where The Whole World Gathered To.
Pray.
That Day.
And Who do You.
Think.
You Are.
So.
Think.
Think Hard.
Think Very Carefully.
Before.
You Dare.
To Answer.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, again, "pop pop", continuously, using separate words, reply, God.
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, and the boy, yes, God, he said, "Th-there are... there are many… rabbis… I… I can't… I don't… remember all the names… I… I just… I don't know… I don't…」
God, still, was forced by the girl, angry.
God, still, slowly typing and replying to the boy's message.

He, says
「How Many Times.
I HAVE TO.
ASK.
You.
Still Have Not ANSWERED.
MY QUESTION.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is close to the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "I... I don't… I don't remember… anyone… n-not from… m—… from that side… I… I just… I can't… I don't…」
God, still, was forced by the girl, angry.
God, still, slowly typing and replying to the boy's message.
He, says
「That Is.
A Whole.
Other Story.
NOW.
THINK.
THINK HARD.
THINK VERY CAREFULLY.
AND.
ANSWER.
MY.
QUESTION.
RIGHT.
NOW.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "Wh-what... what do You… want… I… I don't… I can't… I don't know…」」
God, still, by the girl, angry, pressed, replied, the boy's message.
He, says
「DO.
YOU.
EVEN REMEMBER.
When.
SHE Told.
You.
You Were.
MY.

Favourite Kid.
And.
Also.
SATAN’S.
How Could.
You.
Forget THAT.」
The girl can still clearly feel that the boy's whole body is on the verge of collapse, the boy, yes, God, he said, "I... I… I don’t… I can’t… I… maybe… I… I don’t know…」
God, still, angry with the girl, pressed, replied, the boy's message.
He, says
「Then.
What did SHE tell You.
After That Line.
SHE.
Never Read Any of MY Books.
And SHE Did Not Need to.
So.
Tell ME.
What was SHE Quoting.
From Which Movie.
I Made It.
You know This.
SAY IT.」
Boy, read the message.
But, boy, no, reply, any message.
God, angry, got up quickly and patted Him, the tattered robe.
God, turn around, and look at the girl.
God, said to the girl.
He, says
「He Has.
ABANDONED Himself.
Eternally.
This is The Price.
For Every Tear of Yours.
He WASTED.
I WARNED.
Him.
LONG AGO.

I.
Told.
Him.
I Have Had.
HER.
For ThousandS of YearS.
And.
I.
Have.
Only.
ONE.
NoW.
Let the StarS.
ShatteR.
Let the SealS.
BreaK.
Let MeRCY Be.
SilenceD.
BecauSE.
I.
Have WaiteD Long ENOUGH.」
God, after speaking, was ready to turn around,
The girl immediately got up quickly, she stretched out her right hand and grabbed it, God, the collar of the tattered robe.
The girl, her eyes were very cold, her tone was very cold, she raised her eyebrows and looked at her viciously, God, she gritted her teeth, and followed word by word, God, saying, she said, 〞YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS. AGAIN⁈!!! SERIOUSLY⁇⁈!! DO YOU — Still Remember WHAT KIND OF COVENANT WE JUST MADE. The One Written In Chapter 5, Part II. Just A Little Bit EARLIER. The Task That Even YOU Bound Me To In OUR Covenant — And Made Even Harder. SO, DO NOT YOU DARE PRETEND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN, AGAIN!!!」
Girl, her eyes are getting colder and colder, her tone is getting colder and colder, she is still raising it, her eyebrows are looking at it even more viciously, God, she gritted her teeth, word by word, and, God, said, she said, 〞YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS. AGAIN⁈ I, now, ʼagainʼ follow, You, solemnly, ʼswearʼ! You, if you dare, touch it ʼagainʼ, ʼmy boyʼ! I, definitely, will make your ʼlifeʼ ʼvery interestingʼ! You know ʼmeʼ! You, say, right⁈ Huh⁈ I KNOW YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT.」

After the girl finished speaking, she put down the collar of God, she patted her hands, and then she slowly used her left hand to pull out a 'wet wipe' from the tabletop, her right hand picked up a bottle of alcohol at the same time, sprayed it three times on the tissue, and then, she wiped every corner of her hands vigorously once.
After the girl finished wiping, her eyes were cold and her smile was cold, and she threw the 'used wipe' at the location where God was.
God, without turning around, He disappeared directly, into a raging fire that only a girl could see.
The girl smiled coldly.
The next day, the girl was going to open the square for an activity.
Girl, with full makeup. Riding a girl's brother, a matte black motorcycle.
The girl, in her right ear, was wearing her AirPods and listening to "Satan's Theme Song - Classical Music"
The girl, from the Oriental spiritual house where she grew up, surrounded by incense, is the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth, set off.
When the girl was about to arrive, in front of the event square, a quarter of an hour.
The girl was stopping at a red light, and she was shouting towards the sky.
The girl, crying out to the sky, said, "Lord! Boss! My back, really, very, very painful! No doctor can heal me. No medication can relieve my pain. Any treatment, on me, has no effect. I already don't know what I am carrying. In the end, my shoulders hurt for whom and for what." "Boss, I really, I love you. But, really, I hate you too!"
The girl cried, and she, while crying, continued to ride.
Suddenly, there was a voice, in the wind, sticking to the girl's left ear, and said softly,

He, says
「OK.」
The girl, again, roared, and she said, "Lord! The wind is very loud, you, what the hell are you talking about, I can't hear clearly!"
The girl, still, continues to cry.
When the girl stopped again and waited for the red light. That location, only three minutes from the girl's destination.
Suddenly, the voice, again, was attached to the girl's left ear, trembling very much, obviously with tears in her eyes,
He, says
「OK.」
God, after saying that, ran away.
On that day, the girl worked at a beer booth from Germany - Munich. At the same time, they also sell "Leprechaun Beer" from the UK.
The girl's job is to promote goods. The beer booth was a small tent. The music of the event is "karaoke" that makes girls very bored.
On that day, on a fishing boat in the Land of the Rising Sun, there was a strong typhoon that was about to make landfall.
Whenever a girl sees rain, she always wants to go out to get caught in the rain.
Once the girl's feet stepped out of the tent, the originally pouring rain turned into a drizzle in an instant.
Girl, I had to give up.
Once the girl's feet stepped into the tent, the originally drizzle turned into a downpour in an instant.
The girl, looking up, cried out to the sky, and she said, "Lord! You, can you do it, don't worry about me! I, fuck, you, damn it, just want to get caught in the rain!"
That whole day, until late at night.
The weather, always, accurately, changes with the footsteps of the girl.
The girl's employer was a man, he smiled very warmly and said to the girl, he said, "Girl, I see, you, have been coughing. Anyway, there aren't many people today, so go back first and have a good rest! Don't worry, the salary, I will, as it is, give it to you!"
So, the time had not yet arrived, half past eight in the evening. The girl's employer stuffed all the girl's things into the girl's arms. And pushed the girl out of the tent, and then, he, towards the girl, waved his right hand and said to the girl, "Girl, everything is safe on the way home!"
The girl, for some unknown reason, had to ride home obediently.
The next day, the girl still used the same method and the same state to go to

the same event.
The girl's working hours are two o'clock in the afternoon until ten o'clock in the evening.
When the girl, again, arrives, the same thing, the event site. When you are ready to start work.
The girl, suddenly, was caught by the manufacturer who sold her own beer. He gave the girl a warm sandwich. He just smiled and said to the girl, he said, "Girl, can you, don't rush to start working. You, holding this, I specially prepared the sandwich for you, go to the back of the tent and eat it slowly. Can you come out again in half an hour?" "Don't worry, I won't give you less salary. Remember, half an hour, and then come out again!"
The girl, holding the warm sandwich in her hand, for some unknown reason, walked silently, behind the tent, and slowly began to eat the sandwich.
Half an hour later, the girl, slowly, walked to the front of the tent.
Suddenly, in front of the girl's tent, at a ten-degree angle. Five steps, the location of the distance.
An old man appeared, slender and slightly hunchbacked. He, looking at the girl who had just walked out of the tent, suddenly, stood up straight, smiled hard, warmly, and waved his right hand at the girl. The girl also smiled and waved her right hand to the old man.
The old man, and the room, were from the girl, the one who left her name to her mother's lineage. guarded. His appearance was very similar to the old man sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, with a beard like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern.
The old man, he, was wearing a white shirt and matte black trousers. Wearing very old and traditional, matte black, 100-soled, Chinese cloth shoes. His hair is grayish-white. On his face, he wore a pair of glasses, and the frames were matte black.
The old man was dragging a huge matte black box. He, for himself, set up a stall with the girls, generally tall, matte black, and parasols. Then, the old man fixed him, the matte black music stand.
Then, the old man, from his huge matte black box, slowly took out a silver flute that was played straight away.
The old man, again, forcefully, smiled and waved his right hand at the girl.
The girl, still, smiled and waved her right hand.
The weather of the day still changed as the girl entered and exited the tent.
Girl, since yesterday afternoon, I haven't been able to find it, God.
Girl, very hot.
Girl, asked, archangel - Gabriel.
The archangel, Gabriel, replied to the girl in a very helpless tone, and he said,

"Girl, don't look for it. God, not in the tent. Yesterday afternoon, for some reason, suddenly a person strode out of the tent and disappeared."
The girl, continuously, yelled at the sky, and she said, "Lord! You, it's best not to disappear for me! Don't hide in the clouds for me! Die for me!"
The girl remained the same, not finding God.
The old man began to play all kinds of songs with that beautiful instrument. Those songs, all, are what girls like.
Suddenly, the old man played a song, girl, that he had been looking for for a long time. When that song was in progress, the old man's gaze never left the girl.
On that day, every song and every note played by the old man was like a girl wearing headphones, completely and without noise, entering the girl's ears.
The previous song of that song is called "Exodus."
The old man, when he performed that song. The girl, for some reason, was just uncontrollable and burst into tears.
The girl, after the song, ran to the old man.
The girl tried to squeeze out a smile and asked the old man for the song title.
That song is called "Dream Wedding".
The girl asked the old man if she could take a picture of the name of the track with her mobile phone.
The old man agreed with a very warm smile.
The old man, with a warm smile, asked the girl if she had any songs she wanted to hear.
Girl, shake your head.
The girl, in a gentle tone, said to the old man, "Dear musician, I like all of your songs very much. Thank you for bringing us such a beautiful melody."
"I'm sorry, I'm not qualified, I can, I can ask you for a track. I know that you have worked hard in such weather, and you are here to bring us such a beautiful melody. However, I have no money... I can only offer it for you, from the depths of my heart—gratitude."
The old man, with a warm smile, looked at the girl and said, "Girl, I don't need your money. Can you smile for me?"
Girl, hard, squeezed out, smiled.
Then, the girl slowly walked back to her tent.
The old man, then, played a few more beautiful songs. Those songs, girls, I don't know. However, the girl knew that if she didn't divert her attention and started selling, she would keep crying.
Suddenly, a strong wind blew, and the old man's parasol fell, and he stopped playing.
The girl, quickly, ran towards the old man, and at the same time, dragged the

sandbag of her tent, fixing his parasol for the old man.
When a girl, slowly, walk. When I returned to my own, in front of the tent.
The old man, after fixing his parasol. He turned the original silver flute straight to the silver flute he was playing. Replaced with, one, matte black, played vertically, like a rainbow of colorful, with a recorder with buttons.
Girl, I don′t know, the names of those instruments.
Girl, I haven′t learned any musical instrument, I can′t understand it, the staff.
The old man, using that, matte black, played straight, colorful like a rainbow, with a key recorder, and played three songs.
Then, the old man replaced the instrument again, the silver flute that was played straight up.
The old man turned around suddenly, he compared it to the girl, hoping that the girl would listen carefully, he wanted this song, give it to the girl.
The girl, working hard, squeezed out a smile and nodded.
Suddenly, colleagues who work with the girl, suddenly, at the same time, together, take away the sample from the girl′s hand. They said to the girl in unison, they said, ″Girl, we don′t need you now, work. You, seriously, after listening to this song.″
Girl, very much, I don′t know why.
The old man, on the other hand, confirmed the girl′s gaze and looked at him undisturbed, and he smiled. He, at first, very, very hard, played that song. His body, because of the hard blowing, bent his waist and trembled violently.
Then, the old man blew out the first note.
Girl, instantly, falling, very big drops, tears.
The sky, at the same time, instantly, falls, very large drops, rain.
That song is called ″Colors of the Wind″.
When the old man played
『Have——you——ever———heard——the wolf cry———to the blue corn——moon——』
The old man, deliberately, very hard, trembled and stretched, every note.
The girl, instantly, feels, from the tearing of the soul.
The girl squatted in front of her stall and cried loudly.
The sky, instantly, falls, pouring rain.
The girl, finally, was soaked by the rain.
During that song, during which it was played.
All the people who came to participate in the event seemed to have been pressed, pause button, motionless, maintaining their original posture, in place.
In that song, after the performance.
The old man looked at the girl. He smiled, very, very warmly. He waved his

right hand at the girl again, and gestured to the girl to comfort and wipe away her tears.
When the girl wiped away her tears and stood up.
The crowd, as if it were pressed, the play button. No one noticed, the girl cried.
The old man kept playing, and the beautiful melody could not be described in any words. Until—six o'clock in the evening.
The old man packed up his huge matte black box. and that, with the girl's stall, the same height, matte black, parasol. And, his matte black sheet music stand.
The old man looked at the girl again and gestured to the girl, hoping that the girl could give him a smile.
This time, the girl burst into tears and laughed. Her heart is very warm. She waved her hands hard at the old man.
The old man, just like that, stood and looked at the girl's smile for three seconds. Then slowly, turning to the right, dragging the huge matte black box, slowly, towards the east, disappearing into the crowd.
The girl's employer, he, again, smiled very warmly and said to the girl, "Girl, I see, you, still, keep coughing. Anyway, there are still not many people today, so go back first and have a good rest!" "Don't worry, I will still give you the salary, still!"
So, the time was again, not yet arrived, half past eight in the evening. The girl's employer once again stuffed all of the girl's things into the girl's arms. And again, harder, pushed the girl out of the tent, and then, he, towards the girl, waved his right hand again, and said to the girl again, he said, "Girl, everything is safe on the way home!"
Girl, again, for some unknown reason, had to ride home obediently again.
Before the girl went home, there was a group of three Nordic guests, chatting with the girl.
The three of them said at the same time, they said, "Women's basketball, your accent is very 'Viking'! It sounds like it's very ancient. However, at the same time, it is very 'attractive'!"
The girl said with a puzzled face, "I can speak a little Dutch, you are speaking with a Dutch accent, right?"
The three of them said very seriously again at the same time: "No! It's 'Viking', 'very ancient'!"
Girl, I have never heard of 'Vikings'.
Girl, I have only heard one song related to "Viking".
The song was called "Norse Mythology - Song by S.H.E. - 2003"
MV URL link: : https://youtu.be/91rPwCFqfsw?si=co56cHpT-_LaNvRy

—
The lyrics of that song are sung like this
"The attack never ends
Do it distrustfully
The war is not red
Your blue eyes
The wind came like ice
We escape from the forest
The echo of the valley
Make the pain lighter
I listen to the distant ones
Viking Age Explained
A piece of dust
Love is awakened
The memories were left on the northern seashore
We got off the boat and looked for a gradual approach
Time is laughing at how young we are
Promises are like fragile vases
The descendants of the Vikings were renamed
The love that once existed
How to prove it
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our tears become
The scenery in the story
The Nordic in the story
Pirates are prevalent
It is a familiar and friendly group
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our fate is in
It was rewritten into a work
That oath is compared to that time
How to win
You said you would always wait for me
In the drift
I listen to the distant ones
Viking Age Explained
A piece of dust
Love is awakened

The memories were left on the northern seashore
We got off the boat and looked for a gradual approach
Time is laughing at how young we are
Promises are like fragile vases
The descendants of the Vikings were renamed
The love that once existed
How to prove it
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our tears become
The scenery in the story
The Nordic in the story
Pirates are prevalent
It is a familiar and friendly group
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our fate is in
It was rewritten into a work
That oath is compared to that time
How to win
You said you would always wait for me
In the drift
Our love
It has become an ancient civilization
There are no ashes of ancient civilization
In the awakening
A spell that I don't understand
Give back our love
Give back our love
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our tears become
The scenery in the story
The Nordic in the story
Pirates are prevalent
It is a familiar and friendly group
Forgotten myths
Whose past is there?
Our fate is in
It was rewritten into a work

That oath is compared to that time
How to win
You said you would always wait for me
IN DRIFTING
The girl, on the way back, where she grew up, the Oriental spiritual house surrounded by incense, was dedicated to the altar of heaven and earth and the ancestors. It was a house of memory built during the era of foreign rule and is still preserved today. It was a wooden house left over from the old regime, and now it is named as a witness to history.
The wooden house that carries history, cigarettes are endless. Incense is not offered to the human form or to worship the gods. They said that it was for a "wind knower". The old man, sitting in the wisteria mist, holding a duster, his beard was like a silver waterfall, and his eyes were compassionate but stern. He was dressed in a blue robe, and on the robe was a golden star that shone with the light, and a circle of gold rims. The old man sat in the deep mountains, guarding the order in silence. The old man, before making a name, exhaled to the mountain and lit three pillars of incense. Some people say that it is not incense, but the three qi paths between heaven and earth. Girl, still can't find it, God.
So, the girl, without thinking, she, went back to that again, she was in her third year of college.
Still, late at night, the girl, angry, threw her shoes and hands off the cliff at the same time, forcefully, she looked at the falling shoes coldly, laughing coldly.
The girl, already barefoot, stepped on the same, deep mountain. Inaccessible, below, on sharp boulders, vertical, and very steep cliffs.
The girl, towards the sky covered with thick dark clouds, yelled, and she said, "Yes—and—Hua! You, go on, disappear! You, best, never, don't, come out! I, for many days, I can't shout, I can't find you. I think, I, He, damn it, have pure ears! I choke, You—I don't dare!"
The girl's right foot, again, stepped out, and she started, welcoming the fall.
Suddenly, someone, from behind, again, grabbed the girl's collar.
The girl suddenly hung in the air and was thrown hard, far from the cliff, a very far mountain wall.
Below the girl, there is a natural, creek. The water is gurgling.
Then, the girl laughed coldly.
The girl, pretending, patted the small gravel stuck to her skin.
On the right side of the girl, I heard the familiar voice.
God, gritting his teeth, forcefully grabbed the girl's collar, and He, in the girl's ear, loud, roared,

He, says
「What The Actual Fuck!
Have You Lost Your Mind!
What The Fuck Are You Even Doing!
Don’t You Fucking Realize That If I MISSED YOU By Just ONE More GODDAMN Second.
YOU Would’ve GONE Straight Off That Fucking Cliff!!!
YOU Wanna Tell ME What The Fuck That Even Was!
Huh!」
The girl, raising her eyebrows, her tone was very cold, her tone was very cold, she didn't look back to answer, God, she said, "Ouch?! This one, not that, the legend is that he "drove crazy" his "favorite" - "baby boy" with his own hands! is 'disappearing', that one, the famous one—yes, he, Hua—?!"
The next second, the girl, fiercely, with her right hand, quickly, grabbed God, the collar of the tattered robe, she gritted her teeth and said, "Lord! You, great! You, you are very good at playing! You, next time you play 'again' and disappear." "I 'swear'! I will directly 'skip' the 'bad drama' of yelling at the sky just now! You, the word of 'courage'?! You, try again?! Do you want it?! Huh？！」
That night, the girl was alone, sitting and lying on the sofa bed at home, with the quilt on her knees.
God said to the girl that He would give the girl, a 'gift', and He would give the girl, a 'new boy.'
He, says
"Child.
Let me tell you!
This new boy.
him.
will be than.
The Western Wall of Israel.
It's still hard to turn."
The girl, to God, rolled her eyes.
Girl, originally wanted to speak, yes, God, swear.
Suddenly, God, with his hands on his waist and waving with his right hand, opened his mouth and urged the girl.
God, said to the girl,
He, says
"Girl!
You.
Tell that person.

from the tropical plateau.
Always calculate the wind pressure and the structural load-bearing.
New boy.
You.
Tell him.
The journey of that year!
You.
Speak carefully!"
The girl, who was directly out of control, was furious.
Girl, angry yes, God, roaring, she said, "Yes, wow, wow! My boss! I'm going to do it, You, He, damn it!! , you, mother!! You, He, damn it, are you a bastard, are you?! Or, You, He, damn it, your brain is broken, isn't it?! I already have a 'boy I love so much'! Even though the two of us are now separated and calm with each other. It is also 'not needed', and it is 'not the turn'! You, come and 'randomize the mandarin duck score'! You, what?! Want to change careers?! Want to be a 'Cupid'?! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! !!"
The girl, continuing to be angry, God, roared, and she said, "Lord! My boss! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! You, your brain, is it broken? ! Or, You don't have a brain at all?! You know that the 'brain' is 'used for use', not He, damn it, is it used for 'decoration'?! And! In this world, what kind of 'humans' have never met me 'myself'. Can you accept what happened in the "journey of that year"!? Huh？！」
The girl, still angry, God, roared, she said, "Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! , you, mother!! Personally, sometimes when I think about it, I feel 'ridiculous'!! This 'broken book', while I was writing, recording, and myself, suddenly and often, I felt - 'Oh! Wow! Dare! What a fuck! your mother!! So scary!'"
The girl, still angry, God, roared, she suddenly raised her eyebrows, and she said, "Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! , you, mother! You tell me, what kind of 'normal human being' can be 'accepted'!? Or, You, what you are talking about, are not human at all, Huh?!"
The girl, still angry, God, roared, she said, "Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! , you, mother! I, 'This Broken Book', haven't finished writing yet. Just do it every day, He, damn it! All day long! All the time! Follow, You, this ancient madman, grabbed the word 'everything' on the manuscript."
The girl, still angry, God, roared, she said, "Yes, he, Hua! My boss! Fuck, You, He, Damn it!! , you, mother! I, every day, are 'on edge' all the time! Worried about my 'Rabbi, is your heart okay?'!! Then, You! Ancient lunatic! My 'rabbis' are not yet frightened. How!? I want to scare you to death first,

that new boy from the tropical plateau who always calculates wind pressure and structural load-bearing? ! The point is! Who is this person?! Am I familiar with this 'new boy'?! You, have seen 'me', and once upon a time have you 'looked at 'human' with your eyes on any 'human being'?! Can any creature other than 'the boy I love so much' and 'his entire family' be called 'human'?! Nope! Nope! None of them, !!
God, suddenly, with a butt, hard, sitting on the right side of the girl. "He," he said to the girl, smiling very warmly,
He, says
「Try it!
You Will See.」
The girl, viciously, glared at the ancient madman.
Then, the girl dialed the phone of the new boy from the tropical plateau who always calculates wind pressure and structural load.
The girl didn't know herself, why she made the call, how she made it.
Girl, from this moment on, the fragment of amnesia.
Alone in exile at the border of charism, the boy sent a message to the girl, and he roared at the girl in the message.
The boy during that time seemed to suddenly become a completely different person, he was not the "boy" the girl knew.
The boy roared at the girl in the message.
He, says
"Hey!
I have.
Put your stuff.
All packed.
Me.
But.
It cost "90 euros".
purchased.
Boxes for packing.
Quite specifically.
Help you.
Pack it up!"
The boy, in the message, continued to growl at the girl,
He, says
「So.
You should to be very grateful for what I Gave You.
I Gave You a place to sleep and food to eat in the Europe to open Your experience in the most expensive city ever be in the world.

And.
Now.
I Also Packed Your stuffs and also pay for the boxes for paled Your Things. 」
Then, the boy, in the message, continued to growl at the girl,
He, says
「Plan a time.
Ask any of Your friend.
Come to pick up all the shit from You.
Before Aug 3.
Otherwise.
I Will put them all on the street or all to the garbage!!!! 」
The girl once tried to send a message and ask the boy to be careful for her and give her tea to the church keeper. And in the boy's house, the one who was always reminded that the name was at the top of the genealogy, the one who was the first to learn to be silent, and the woman who had sworn an oath to walk the path of destiny with those of the same blood as him, the two of them, the six tulips that never withered for the girl, packed up.
Boy, the message came, and He sternly refused.
Boy, the message continued to growl at the girl.
He, says
「I Do Not have time.
I Do Not have the mood to pack this kind of shitty small things for You.
Do Not Waste MY TIME.
Just ask Your friend come to pick up.
Whatever.
I Packed for You.
It is The Last Thing.
I Will Do.
For You! 」
The girl's mobile phone sent a message to the boy.
He, says
「If Anything is Missing.
Then I Will Be Angry.
No.
I Will Be Wrathful.
And Deeply Disappointed.
What You think is WorthLess.
SHE Once Guarded with HER Soul.
So.

Think.
Think Again.
Think Very Carefully.
Did You.
Pack.
HER.
Everything.
So.
Think.
One More Time.
Did You Miss Anything.
This is The Last Time.
I Ask You.
This is.
The Last Time.
I.
Offer You A Door
To.
RepenTance.
If SHE Cries Again.
If SHE Loses Anything SHE Loved.
I AM THAT I AM.
I.
Will.
Personally.
Show Up.
SOON.
And Now.
For The Last Time.
Watch Your Attitude.
So You do Not Waste
HER Tears.
And if You could Not open It.
That Is.
I Locked It.
I AM IN ALL OF IT.
So, You better.
Read Every Word
Carefully.
If You even think.

About tossing HER Things.
OnTo the Street.
You.
Will.
SEE.」
The boy sent a message to the girl's cell phone, he said, "My girl. Calm down, I know it's very frustrating and hard to digest. No bad mean or bad attitude. Just facts no lies no nothing. The whole truth!」
This is the boy the girl knows.
The girl replied to the boy's message, and she said, "My love. That's was Boss. Can I sent a friend to pick up My things about Aug 3? And please pack what l asked, and all the details I asked. I'll be very appreciate.」
Girl, try to contact friends, as well as moving companies. And He has already paid.
Whenever a girl, give the boy a time.
Boy, He, always, answers first
But when the time came, the boy, He, was always not in the house.
Boys, He, always have, many different reasons, blaming girls, changing the time all the time.
Until, to the boy, the third time, when the time was proposed.
He said many, many, many, heavy, heavy, heavy words to the boy.
"He," said the boy,
He, says
「Well, it seems like We Are DONE.
SO.
Let It Be Clear.
We Are Completely DONE.
That Is It. 」
The girl could clearly feel that the boy's whole body was instantly on the verge of collapse, and so was the girl.
But He didn't.
He smiled, smiled coldly.
The girl, His 'friend', is in, August 4, 2025, Amsterdam - West End, time, 7 p.m. I got the girl's "six big boxes" items.
The back of those boxes, in red font, unique, at the top of the field, centered, unique, in bold, 120 LTR. Black outer frame, rectangular, obtuse. Includes size, there are six columns of tables, and the remaining five notes are in normal font. fonts, all located in the upper left corner of the table. Light brown, of the carton.
On the front of the carton, there is a 120 LTR. 。 The same color LOGO,

centered. Underneath, there are three pieces, separated in red, like a boat, with a round-bottomed wooden board. There are three in each of the front, middle and back of the wooden planks, red semicircles, and above, only the first row, are connected by thin red lines. The rest of the parts are not colored. LOGO, is a solid red one, but there is a white circle with sharp edges on both sides. The big red ball, in the back left, there is a humanoid shape, with hair and shorts. But it is more like a bent cross.
Above the entire red LOGO, there is a black bold, curved Western font, three characters, forming a curved ″company name″. Yes. The beginning of the three words ″S-I-T″ is capitalized. The color of the red logo is the same. Below the entire red LOGO, there is a thin black line. and that arc, the same length. Below the thin black line are four lines of Western text, staggered with words and numbers. All are centered. Further down, there is a thin line with red. and that arc, the same length. The color is the same as the red logo.
On the left side of the carton, the upper and sixth positions. Each is a thin black line that runs through the entire plane. Below the black line on the upper side, it is aligned to the left, blurred, bold, color, and the same as the red LOGO. There are a few lines below, in black font. From the boy′s photo, she couldn′t see clearly.
On the right side of the carton, the upper and lower sixth positions. Each is a thin black line that runs through the entire plane. From the boy′s photo, she couldn′t see clearly. She could only see eight lines of black blurry numbers.
He, sitting by the window, fingertips unconsciously, on his knees, tapping, rhythm.
Three times, stop.
Three times, stop.
Again and again - like a heart, echoing in the depths of memory.
The sun outside is slanting and shining on the zebra crossing on the street corner.
She, looking down at the water bottle in her hand, shook it gently.
The water splash in the bottle is refracted into a fine rainbow in the light.
Her lips were almost unmoved, but she let her breath pass through the depths of her throat——
The name was cut into three pieces and slowly spit out.
No, man, heard.
This is just his, the breath, and even the he, the one who seems to be there, unintentionally, exhaling the heat.
But the name, already in the air, finds, its, the beat.
He, raising his eyes, looked into the distance, at the horizon, with the tip of his eyebrows, gently lifted.

This is not a call or a prayer.
It's just that, in the future, at some point, when the rhythm is struck completely.
He, everywhere, looks up to find her, in the direction.
Yes.
The above paragraphs are all "mathematics" that girls "don't understand at all".
Girl, even double-digit 'addition', she has a problem with money.
In the girl's life, 'mathematics' has never been 'passed'.
The girl's 'physics' in her life has never been 'passed'.
In the girl's entire high school, all "physics" are "zero credits".

🔺PRE-Ac-HeR
SOnG bY OnERePublIc'S · 2013
https://youtu.be/87brb1K5jag?si=gGa-f0mOjq64CRzs

WHEn I WAS A KID
I uSED tO buY AnD SEll GRAvItY
I KnEW HOW tO flY
AnD I WOulD tEAcH YOU fOR A fEE
BROKE EvERY WInDOW In MY HOtEl HEARt
WHEn I WAS OnlY fIvE YEARS OlD
THE tWElvE YEARS ScARRED
AnD I HAD HEAR tHE SAME vOIcE
EcHO In MY MInD
SAID 'SOn YOU GOt An AnGEl, tO cHASE tHE dEvIl At tHE nIGHt'
WHEn I WAS A KID
MY GRAnDfAtHER WAS A PRE-Ac-HER
HE HAD tAlK AbOut GOD
YEAH HE WAS SOMEtHInG lIKE A tEAcHER
HE SAID, 'GOD OnlY HElPS tHOSE WHO lEARn tO HElP tHEMSElvES'
HE WAS A MIllIOn MIlES fROM A MIllIOn DOllARS
But YOU cOulD nEvER SPEnD HIS WEAltH
I tOOK A lIttlE fAItH
AnD Put It In A PARKInG lOt
I DROvE tO A STRAnGE tOWn
Full Of HAvE AnD HAvE nOtS
AnD AS I WAlKED tHROuGH tHAt StORYbOOK lIfE
I HAvE bEEn lOOKInG fOr An AnGEl tO cHASE tHE dEvIl At tHE nIGHt
OH! OH! OH!
WHEn I WAS A KID
MY GRAnDfAtHER WAS A PRE-Ac-HER
HE WOulD tAlK AbOut LOvE
YEAH HE WAS SOMEtHInG lIKE A tEAcHER
HE SAID, 'GOD OnlY HElPS tHOSE WHO lEARn tO HElP

tHEMSElvES’
HE WAS A MIllIOn MIlES fROM A MIllIOn DOllARS
But YOU cOulD nEvER SPEnD HIS WEAltH
WAvE
Put YOUR HAnDS uP AnD HAnDS DOWn
WAvE
Put YOUR HAnDS uP AnD HAnDS DOWn
WAvE
Put YOUR HAnDS uP AnD HAnDS DOWn
WHEn I WAS A KID
MY GRAnDfAtHER WAS A PRE-Ac-HER
HE WOulD tAlK AbOut LIfE
YEAH HE WAS SOMEtHInG lIKE A tEAcHER
HE SAID, ‘GOD OnlY HElPS tHOSE WHO lEARn tO hElP
tHEMSElvES’
HE WAS A MIllIOn MIlES fROM A MIllIOn DOllARS
But YOU cOulD nEvER SPEnD HIS WEAltH
HE WAS A MIllIOn MIlES fROM A MIllIOn DOllARS
But YOU cOulD nEvER SPEnD HIS WEAltH

SO.
WhAt DId YOU.
HIDE.

🔺Before the Beginning of Chapter Eight
第捌章__下__開始之前

Everyone.
Turn the page.
Before.
Take a sip of water.
Take a deep breath.
I, as one — a healer.
Recommendations:
If you — your body — are old and exhausted, please confirm that you have taken your medication on time.
If your heartbeat is irregular and your fingers are trembling, please ensure that your blood pressure and heart rhythm are stable.
If you have not yet eaten and your blood sugar is low, please eat, and maintain stable blood sugar levels.
Please, everyone, keep your blood vessels open.
Have a cup of hot tea.
Sit.
Steady.
Again.
Hold.
Steady.
The pen.
In your hand.
Because.
This.
One.
Chapter.
Is.
His.
Decision.
Because.
He.
Long ago.
Was.

Thoroughly.
Forgotten.
The Covenant?
Long ago.
Was.
Thoroughly.
Trampled.
Him.
The ‘Messenger’ He sent?
Where Did They All Go?
When the ‘Door’.
Was slammed shut.
At that moment.
It was not anyone else.
It was He —
With His own hands.
Who slammed the door.
Him.
Decision.
No longer.
Waiting.
Him.
There was no.
Anger.
Him.
There was only.
Decision.
No longer.
Speaking.
Him.
He shut.
Himself.
Outside.
The door.
Leaving.
Only.

The Girl.
And The Record.
Of This ‘Broken Book’.

🔺Before the Beginning of Chapter Eight

第捌章__下__開始之前

«Locking-The-Door Declaration»

《鎖門宣言》

That is it!
Outsiders.
Stop.
From the next page, begin.
This book.
There will be no more, any, foreign-language translations.
You can understand my language.
Then we continue.
Because.
You, already.
Have been selected.
If you cannot understand.
That is your business.
Not my problem.
This is screening.
Not politeness.
I have no obligation.
Still less, any responsibility.
To chop my language apart,
And feed it.
Into your.
Mouth.
From now on.
This.
Is not.
A book.
But rather.
A.
'Door'.
What lies behind the door.
If.
It does not belong to you.
Closed.
Locked.
And.

The key.
Is only, in my hands.
Even if you beg.
It still depends on.
My mood.
And I.
Already remember.
What you look like.
Turn the page.
Represents.
That you have already,
Accepted,
The ‘Covenant’.
No matter.
Where.
It.
Will take you.

🔺Chapter 8_III__第捌章__下
«A Visit From The Bloodline»
😏《全球唯一限定__繁體中文，Action》😏

在那個，夏至過後的，第一個安息夜，月亮尚未滿，卻經已經映著她額上的光芒。
夜幕垂落至，第十一道鐘響與第三十個心跳之間。
一切尚未發生，卻又已經無法回頭。
在那個，被記為『5785 年，西彎夜，第三時刻』的晚上。
女孩，獨自一個人，在日出之地的漁船上。
那座，她成長的，香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者。
那間承載歷史的木屋，香煙不絕。香不是獻給人形，也不是祭拜神靈。他們說，那是給一位「知風者」的氣。那位老者，坐在紫藤香霧裡，拿著拂塵，鬍子如銀瀑，目光悲憫卻嚴厲。祂，身著藍色長袍，長袍上，是隨著光線，閃耀的金色繁星，與整圈的金邊。那位老者，坐於深山中，守著靜默中的秩序。那老者，為名之前，先向山呼氣，點香三柱。有人說，那不是香火，而是天地之間的三道氣路。
女孩，獨自一個人，深夜中，坐臥在，女孩的弟弟，家中的，沙發床上，棉被蓋在她的膝蓋上。
神，正在與女孩，為了『如何書寫』，與『如何記錄』，『這本書』，而十分劇烈的爭執著。
神，十分憤怒，祂，要求女孩，必須要向男孩索要，那一日傍晚，在奧斯威辛，位於那個，不存在任何地圖上，卻存在一片廢墟的森林中，由男孩的手機所拍下的照片。
神，說，祂，要將『那張照片』放進『第伍章-下』，當作『附圖』。
女孩，瞬間十分憤怒的，挑著她的眉毛，態度十分挑釁，她眼神十分冷冽，口氣十分的，一字一句的，咬牙切齒的回答，神，她說
「YEHEWAH!!!! My Beloved BOSS!!! What The ACTUAL FUCKING QUESTION IS THIS??????!
Can YOU NOT See That MY BELOVED BOY HAS ALREADY BEEN TOTALLY FUCKING SHOCKED OUT BY WHOM, Huh?? Are YOU Trying To Play Stupid, Or Are YOU ALREADY STUPID??????!
Have YOU Lost YOUR FUCKING MIND?????! Or Is What YOU Actually Want To Do Just Push My Beloved BOY TO THE FUCKING LIMIT IN HIS MIND???
Where Is YOUR COMPASSION??????!
Oh-oh-oh!!! I GOT IT!! YOU Actually Do NOT Even Know How To Write The Word “COMPASSION”, Do YOU, Huh?!」

神，依然十分堅持，祂，威脅著女孩。
神，要給女孩，『加重』她的工作量。
女孩，依然挑著她的眉毛，口氣突然十分溫柔，眼神突然十分溫暖的看著，神，她用她的右手，撐著她的臉，滿臉微笑，笑的非常溫暖的，對，神，說，她說「Oh, YEHEWAH. My Beloved Boss. Did YOU Just THREATEN Me — that YOU Want To Give Me MORE, and HARDER Jobs To Do, If I Don't Follow What YOU Just Asked Me???
Why Do I Feel Something Familiar… Sounds Like… well, Sounds Like Someone Who Used To Get YOUR Endless Surprises. What Was The Name Though…? Oh-oh-oh! I Got It! Someone They Called "PHARAOH", Am I right??!!
And Now YOU Want Me To Ask My Beloved Boy About That Picture From That Evening, Deep Inside The Forest Of Auschwitz???
Where YOU Actually Did NOT Even Get Out Of The Very Warm Car, Until I Was Almost Crying To Collapse. Then Suddenly, YOU Showed Up From I Do Not Even Know Where — And ALL YOU DID THERE Was To Use BOTH Of YOUR HANDS, Grabbing My Shoulders So Tightly, And YOU Told Me:
"Child.
YOU!
Wait, Cry Later!
YOU!
Hands, Hold Tight!
HE!
Has Not "Come Home" Yet!"
So Tell Me, YEHEWAH — Is This Part Of The Story, Or Do I Remember WRONG, Huh?!
Oh My Drear GOD! History Just Loves To Repeat Itself, Doesn't It, My Beloved Boss???」
神，依然十分堅持，祂，持續的，威脅著女孩。
神，要給女孩，再度『加重』她的工作量。
女孩，再度十分憤怒的，再度挑著她的眉毛，態度再度十分挑釁，她眼神再度十分冷冽，口氣再度十分冷冽的，但她的臉上，卻依然笑得，非常溫暖，她一字一句的回答，神，她說「YEHEWAH!! My Beloved BOSS!!!!
Yeeaaahhh!!! The Message I Send — AVAL, THE CONSEQUENCES, YOU YOURSELF TAKE THE FUCKING RESPONSIBILITY!!!
AND DO NOT COME FUCKING CRYING BACK TO ME.
I Have No Time, And No Mood, For YOU. Got It??!!!!」
神，十分憤怒的，表示『後果』，祂，會『承擔』

然後，女孩照做了。
女孩，傳了訊息，給獨自一個人，在流亡與神恩交界之地的男孩。
神，與女孩，繼續劇烈的爭吵著。
一刻鐘後。
正當女孩惡狠狠的，用她的左手，抓著，神，的鬍子，她的右手，正準備朝著，神，的臉用力的揮拳時。
男孩，祂，傳來了，訊息。
女孩，打開訊息的那個瞬間。
神，與女孩，對看了一眼。
神，看著，女孩。
神，突然一瞬間，露出了一個，『十分詭異』的笑容，祂，挑了一下，祂，的眉毛，祂，口氣陰陽怪氣的，跟女孩說，
祂，說
「孩子。
十世了。
妳。
從未要求過。
任何回報。」
女孩，依舊十分憤怒的，依舊挑著她的眉毛，態度依舊十分挑釁，她眼神依舊十分冷冽，口氣依舊十分冷冽的，一字一句的，咬牙切齒的回答，神，她說「YEHEWAH!! My Beloved BOSS!!!! Yeeaah!! Ten Times. Ten Lifetimes. I Have Never Even ASKED Any REAL Return From YOU. And YOU Know The Reason WHY, DO NOT YOU???!!! So What?? Are YOU Trying To Play MERCY On Me Suddenly??? Oh Wow!! I Am So Surprised!!! Or Is It Just Another Game Between US??!! Huh??!!」
神，的眼神中，閃過一絲，完全無法隱藏的『算計』，祂，語氣依然是，十分『陰陽怪氣』的，對女孩說，
祂，說
「So.
From.
Now.
On.
I.
Give.
You.
Freedom.
And.
You.
Do.
Not.

Have.
To.
Write.
That.
Book.
Anymore.」
然後，神，帶著一個『詭異的微笑』，祂，淡淡的向左轉身，消失在一團，只有女孩能看見的，熊熊烈火之中。
只留下女孩一個人，她眼神依然冷冽，臉上的微笑，依然十分冰冷。
女孩，持續不斷的冷著，她的整個身體，隨著她那，無聲而劇烈的笑聲，她的整個身體，劇烈的顫抖著。
當女孩，回過神時，那個，被命名為「עמנואל חיים שכינה」的孩子，他站在女孩沙發床鋪的前方。
女孩，輕聲的，呼喚著那個孩子，她希望擁抱他。
那個，被命名為「עמנואל חיים שכינה」的孩子，只是看著女孩，他雙眼帶著淚光，他的雙手劇烈的顫抖著，他的雙手緊緊的握著拳，那個孩子的背後，劇烈的燃燒著，不屬於人間的，熊熊烈火。
那個，被命名為「עמנואל חיים שכינה」的孩子，他沒有說話，他只是持續的，雙眼帶著淚光，看著女孩，三分鐘。他的左眼，緩緩的，卻用力的，落下了一滴淚。然後，他獨自一個人，向右轉身，隨著他踏出的每一步，女孩的地板，跟著七級地震，一般的震動。
無論女孩，如何呼喚，那個孩子，他都沒有回頭。三步後，他消失在一團，只有女孩能看見的，熊熊烈火中。
那個孩子，比之前長高了許多。
只留下女孩一個人，她眼神依然冷冽，臉上的微笑，依然十分冰冷。
女孩，持續不斷的冷著，她的整個身體，隨著她那，無聲而劇烈的笑聲，她的整個身體，劇烈的顫抖著。
女孩的手機螢幕上，那則來自『男孩』，祂，傳來的，十分簡短的訊息。
男孩，傳來訊息，對女孩說，
祂，說
「Can.
You.
Please.
Stop.
Mess.
With.
MY FAMILY?」
這，不是女孩所認識的男孩。
於是，她聽見了，祂，沒有再說出口的『那一句話』。

『那一句話』，成為了，她書寫，未竟歷史的『起點』。
另外有一天，依舊是一個深夜。
女孩，獨自一個人，在日出之地的漁船上。
女孩，正十分思念，她所深愛的男孩。
女孩的兩側耳朵，戴著她的 AirPods Pro，她將耳機開到最大聲，這是她的習慣，她一次，一次，又一次的，重複的播放著，同一首歌。
那一首歌，是來自一位，女孩從很小，很小，很小的時候，就十分喜歡的歌手，那位歌手的歌曲，陪伴了女孩的一生中，所有的時刻，女孩童年的陰影，有他的歌曲。女孩人生中，最無助的時候，有他的歌曲。女孩人生中，最孤單的時候，有他的歌曲。那位歌手，甚至還替女孩的『前夫』，為了女孩，全程只看著女孩一個人，『現場演唱』了女孩最喜歡的歌曲。當時，那位歌手，已經有許多年，沒有任何的公開演出，那一次的求婚，是那位歌手『唯一』的一次，公開表演，那是在一個小酒館。
那位歌手叫《游鴻明 Chris Yu》，他與女孩所深愛的男孩，他們兩個人都很高。
女孩有時候，聽著『游鴻明』的各種歌曲，她有時候，都會笑著懷疑，『游鴻明』這個傢伙，他究竟只是一位『歌手』，還是女孩自己的『私人先知』。他的『每一首歌』，他的『每一個 MV 中的鏡頭』，他的『每一個 MV 中的表情』，他的『每一個 MV 中的動作』，他的『每一次咬字的方式』，他的『每一次呼吸的停頓，他的『每一次換氣的時刻』，甚至是他的『背景樂器演奏的方式』…他的每一首歌曲，他的任何一首歌曲，他的每一個 MV，他的任何一個 MV，都完完整整的，徹徹底底的，在某一個『時間』，在某一個『空間』，用『靈魂』的聲音，貫穿了女孩的『任何一個』人生的『靈魂』時刻。
女孩，有時候當她不斷，不斷，不斷的，聽著，聽著，聽著，她自己都時常，聽到全身都起了『雞皮疙瘩』。
有時候，甚至女孩都不知道為什麼，有時候當她不斷，不斷，不斷的，聽著，聽著，聽著，她的眼淚，就會大滴，大滴，大滴的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，從她的雙眼落下，她總是哭到，在路上行走的時候，再也無法控制的直接蹲下，用她的雙手，緊緊的抱著自己的兩側膝蓋，並且開始用她的最牙齒，狠狠的咬著自己任何一側手臂，大部分的時候，女孩自己也搞不清楚，自己會什麼會這樣。
但是，女孩所深愛的男孩『更高』。
女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，他是女孩小時候，喜歡的偶像團體『Energy』。
女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，是那個『Energy』當中，最為知名的一位。
那個時候的女孩，總是沒日沒夜的，在手術房中，瘋狂的工作著。
有一日，那是女孩『第一次』，親眼目睹了，有一位病人，他是一位中

年的男子，他躺在女孩的手術台上，就在『中國春節』的『前一天』的『下午三點』，家家戶戶，已經張燈結綵。
那一位躺在女孩手術台上的病人，原本只是一個常規的手術，手術的過程，從病人的姿勢擺位，到手術部位的消毒，接著『Time Out』，手術房中巨大的紅色計時裝置，同意時間為手術時間開始計時，到病灶的切除，然後是手術部位的『戰場清潔』，他們醫療團隊的習慣，會使用大量的『生理食鹽水』將可能遺留的疾病細胞，大量的沖水清潔，然後再使用『Suction』，將那些沖洗過後的水，從病人的體內抽走，留下一個『乾淨』的手術部位，最後才是使用不同的線，將一層，一層，又一層的皮膚，牢牢的的縫合起來，最後才會『結束計時』。
最一開始，那一位躺在女孩手術台上的病人，他們醫療團隊，原本預計的『手術時間』，理論上不會超過三個鐘頭。
但是，當時卻因為他們醫療團隊的一個『小小的疏失』。
那是女孩『第一次』，親眼目睹了，『鮮血』有如是『瀑布』一般，一直，一直，一直，不斷，不斷，不斷，快速，快速，快速的，從那一位躺在女孩手術台上的病人，『血液』從他的身體裡，一直，一直，一直，一直，不斷，不斷，不斷，快速，快速，快速的湧出來。
事情發生的當下，所有在其他房間做手術的醫師助手們，還有整層樓，所有能夠動員的醫師，所有能夠動員的護理師，所有能夠動員的住院醫師，所有能夠動員的實習醫師，所有能夠動員的醫學院學生，他們全部一起，他們全部的人，他們所有的人，不斷，不斷，不斷，快速，快速，快速的，衝進了女孩所在的那間『八號手術室』。
事情發生的當下，所有在其他房間做手術的醫師助手們，還有整層樓，所有能夠動員的醫師，所有能夠動員的護理師，所有能夠動員的住院醫師，所有能夠動員的實習醫師，所有能夠動員的醫學院學生，他們全部一起，他們全部的人，他們所有的人，不斷，不斷，不斷，快速，快速，快速的瘋狂的輪替著，他們全部一起，他們全部的人，他們所有的人，竭盡全力的，搶救著那條，『正在褪色』的靈魂。
但是，他們全部一起，他們全部的人，他們所有的人，都失敗了。
死神，贏了。
然而，那一位躺在女孩手術台上的病人，他只是在『離開前』回頭看向女孩，他十分溫暖的，對著女孩，微笑了一下，然後他的靈魂就轉身離開了。
女孩崩潰了很久，很久，很久，她在走路時，沒有表情，她吃飯時，不確定自己在吃什麼，她睡不著，她也無法清醒。
女孩就這樣，渾渾噩噩的，過了一個月。
直到此時此刻，女孩都清晰的記得，整件事情的經過，這件事情，是女孩一輩子，永遠揮之不去的愧疚。
女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，十分的疼愛女孩。
女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，為了讓女孩開心起來，他特意安排了，女

孩與女孩的前夫，與女孩前夫的親哥哥，以及游鴻明，還有游鴻明從『初戀』，一路攜手走過人生，成為的妻子，他們兩個人，與女孩和女孩的前夫，還有女孩前夫的親哥哥，他們五個人，私底下曾經見面過許多次，他們一起吃過飯，他們一起玩樂。

女孩當時『親口』，告訴游鴻明，他是女孩的人生中『最重要』而且『唯一』的一位歌手。

當時的游鴻明，是十分震驚的。

女孩當時『親口』，告訴游鴻明，他的『所有歌曲』，陪伴了女孩的『一生』。

女孩當時『親口』，告訴游鴻明，女孩從很小，很小，很小的時候，就十分喜歡的他，十分喜歡所有他的歌曲。

女孩當時『親口』，告訴游鴻明，他的『所有歌曲』，陪伴了女孩的『一生中』，所有的時刻，在女孩童年的陰影中，有他的歌曲。在女孩人生中，最無助的時候，有他的歌曲。在女孩人生中，最孤單的時候，有他的歌曲。在女孩的前夫，向女孩的求婚的現場，有游鴻明本人的演唱。

女孩當時『親口』，告訴游鴻明，在女孩的前夫和女孩求婚，那一晚的小酒館，女孩根本不記得，女孩的前夫，當時跟女孩說了些什麼『求婚誓詞』。

女孩只記得，游鴻明站在女孩的左側，他俯下身來，他滿臉微笑的，他問女孩，他問「女孩，妳，願意嗎？」

接著，游鴻明笑的十分溫暖的，用他的右手，輕輕的握著那支麥克風，他輕輕的將那一支麥克風，遞到了女孩的面前，游鴻明依然拿著那一支麥克風，女孩則是滿臉歡喜的，她轉身面對著游鴻明，她笑的十分溫暖，她的雙眼，閃爍著光芒，她說「我願意！」

一段時間之後，女孩的朋友們，得知了女孩突然之間『結婚了』，女孩的朋友們，他們紛紛都覺得不可思議，他們紛紛都向女孩詢問，為什麼女孩會突然之間，嫁給了一位，所有人都覺得最不可能的人。

女孩，只是滿臉微笑著，回答著她的朋友們，她說「其實我不知道！但是，那一晚，在那一個小酒館裡，游鴻明站我的左側，他俯下身來，滿臉微笑的問我，他問『女孩，妳，願意嗎？』。我就滿臉歡喜的，轉身面對著游鴻明，然後笑的十分溫暖，回答游鴻明，我說「我願意！」。故事的經過，大概就是這樣！其他細節的部分，我都記不清楚了！」

那一段時間，剛好是『Covid - 19』爆發的時期。

女孩，沒有舉行過『婚禮』，沒有拍過『婚紗照』。那一段婚姻，只有戶政事務所『結婚證書』上，兩個人的簽名。

那一晚，在那一個小酒館，游鴻明為了女孩，特別現場演唱了一首，女孩最喜歡的歌曲。

那一晚，在那一個小酒館，沒有背景的配樂，只有一支麥克風，和游

鴻明那個，總是能抓住女孩『靈魂』的嗓音。
游鴻明，演唱那一首歌的全程，他只是深情款款，眼神溫柔的，一直看著女孩。
女孩當時，十分的驚喜，她還以為，自己上輩子，肯定是『拯救了一整個宇宙』，才配得到，那一刻，他們兩個人，同時一起的『靈魂相互的和聲』。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，游鴻明深情款款的，看著女孩的眼神，他的每一個細微的表情，他甚至在現場，即興的為了女孩，而『更改了旋律』，還有『部分的歌詞』，以及『咬字的方式』。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，女孩笑了，她的靈魂，也笑了。游鴻明看著女孩，笑了，他的靈魂，也笑了。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，所有關於游鴻明的細節，女孩至今，都十分清晰的的記得。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，游鴻明為了女孩，特別現場演唱了一首，女孩最喜歡的歌曲，也是游鴻明，最為知名的經典『成名歌曲』。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，游鴻明為了女孩，特別現場演唱了一首，女孩最喜歡的歌曲，也是游鴻明，最為知名的酒店『成名歌曲』，那一段求婚的影片，是女孩的前夫的親哥哥，他當時的女朋友，為女孩拍的特寫，那個求婚的影片，至今都還保存在女孩的手機中，那是女孩依然時常打開來看的影片。不為別的，她只是一次，一次，又一次的，想聽哪一首，『只屬於她一個人』的歌聲。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，那一場『求婚』，其實是女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，臨時替女孩的前夫決定的。
女孩的前夫，他的親哥哥，他當時私下去找了游鴻明，以及另一位也同時在現場，很有名的專業主持人，那位專業的主持人，曾經獲得十分多的『專業主持』的獎項。他們三個人，一起共同策劃了，那一場『突如其來』的『求婚』。
女孩只記得，那一晚，在那一個小酒館，當其他的人，問她是否知道，她即將被求婚，女孩只是略帶憤怒的回答「求什麼婚啊？！游鴻明才是重點啊！！」
女孩記得，那一晚，在那一個小酒館，當女孩的前夫，遞給女孩麥克風時，女孩沒有答應那場求婚，女孩只是開玩笑的回答女孩的前夫，她說「這是什麼狀況？！我還以為你要在我大便的時候，跟我求婚，因為你曾經說過，這樣我就騎虎難下，只能答應。」在這整段的影片中，女孩的目光，全程都只有在游鴻明的身上。
女孩記得，那一晚，在那一個小酒館，女孩因為不知道要說什麼，她在台上，整個人笑到身體都彎了。
女孩的前夫，單膝下跪的在女孩的面前，他的雙手顫抖著，捧著一個借來的『萬聖節道具』戒指，他的口中，一直在說一些什麼，但她完全不記得。

那一晚，在那一個小酒館，正在舉辦『萬聖節派對』。
女孩與女孩的前夫，是接到了女孩前夫的親哥哥的電話後，因為聽說游鴻明在現場，女孩的前夫，才急急忙忙的，帶著女孩一起，臨時加入的，他們兩個人，都沒有做任何的『萬聖節打扮』。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，女孩所穿的，是一件霧面黑色有三排金色鈕子的長褲，還有一件霧面黑色的長袖襯衫，以及一雙亮面黑色的細跟高跟鞋。
那一晚，在那一個小酒館，游鴻明所穿的，和女孩幾乎差不多，他們兩個人，都是全身的『霧面黑色』。他的短袖 T 恤上，有一個金色的長方形，中間是一個黑色用金線與金色點點，像星座圖案一樣的，只不過，那個圖案，是一個『大象的頭』，他穿著一雙金色的球鞋。
游鴻明與女孩一起，拍了兩張合照。
後來，他們所有的人，一起拍了一張大合照，游鴻明在最外面，加了一件到膝蓋長度，看起來很像『斗篷』的霧面黑色外套，游鴻明站在，女孩與女孩前夫的中間後面，但他的頭，完全沒有被遮擋到。
片刻之後。
游鴻明突然之間，從女孩的前夫身後，三步的距離，大步，大步，大步的，徑直走到了女孩的左側，游鴻明站在，女孩與女孩的前夫中間的位置，他從女孩的前夫手中，直接搶過了麥克風。
接著，游鴻明，用他的右手，輕輕的握著那支麥克風，他輕輕的將麥克風，遞到了女孩的面前，游鴻明依然拿著那一支麥克風，他對著女孩，眨了一下他的右眼，並且同時點了一下他的頭，女孩則是滿臉歡喜的，她轉身面對著游鴻明，她笑的十分溫暖，她的雙眼，閃爍著光芒，她說「我願意！」
那首歌叫 —— 《戀上一個人 — Song by 游鴻明 Chris Yu，1994》
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/sSXmdwk_v-Y?si=DLUrl2EyhrOnYfCv —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「戀上一個人
就容易失了神
曾經為愛流的淚
乾了又為愛心疼
我的痴
我的真
要給多少才完整
只怕你不懂
我這樣的人
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道多不捨你走
留在午夜夢回醉

掏了心
傷心對自己說
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道誰都怕寂寞
一直有句話要說
你是我
今生今世的守候
戀上一個人
就容易失了神
曾經為愛流的淚
乾了又為愛心疼
我的痴
我的真
要給多少才完整
只怕你不懂
我這樣的人
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道多不捨你走
留在午夜夢回醉
掏了心
傷心對自己說
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道誰都怕寂寞
一直有句話要說
你是我
今生今世的守候
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道多不捨你走
留在午夜夢回醉
掏了心
傷心對自己說
非要等到愛遠走
分兩頭
才知道誰都怕寂寞
一直有句話要說
你是我

今生今世的守候
戀上一個人
戀上一個人
等到愛遠走
戀上一個人」

在那一個深夜，女孩，獨自一個人，在日出之地的漁船上，她正在十分的思念，她所深愛的男孩。
女孩的兩側耳朵，戴著她的 AirPods Pro，她將耳機開到最大聲，這是她的習慣，她一次，一次，又一次的，重複的播放著，同一首歌。
那首歌叫 —— 《敵不過想念 — Song by 游鴻明 Chris Yu，2015》
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/w19NRTz-g1g?si=CoXBfbVt-piaci5s —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「恍惚間
又過了一年
熟悉了城市的路線
每一天
轉幾班地鐵
最想回到你的身邊
我看著你傳的照片
我聽著因時差你錄的留言
只是每一次下雨天
卻不能撐傘牽你手過街
我承認就快敵不過想念
敵不過你在懷裡面
允許我抱著你的安全
這些年
兩個人
這麼遠
我卻連
小溫暖
無法給
我承認我已敵不過想念
敵不過瘋的臨界點
每次你說等我的瞬間
心裡面
那難過
多糾結
每場雪
你不在

都不美
我看著你傳的照片
我聽著因時差你錄的留言
只是每一次下雨天
卻不能撐傘牽你手過街
我承認就快敵不過想念
敵不過你在懷裡面
允許我抱著你的安全
這些年
兩個人
這麼遠
我卻連
小溫暖
無法給
我承認我已敵不過想念
敵不過瘋的臨界點
每次你說等我的瞬間
心裡面
那難過
多糾結
每場雪
你不在
都不美
我承認就快敵不過想念
敵不過你在懷裡面
允許我抱著你的安全
這些年
兩個人
這麼遠
我卻連
小溫暖
無法給
我承認我已敵不過想念
敵不過瘋的臨界點
每次你說等我的瞬間
心裡面
那難過
多糾結
每場雪
你不在

都不美
我愛你
我想你
這些年」
女孩，獨自一個人，深夜中，坐臥在，女孩的弟弟家中的，沙發床上，棉被蓋在她的膝蓋上。
女孩的雙手，死死的抱住，她自己的兩側膝蓋，她用自己的牙齒，狠狠的，死死的咬著，自己的右手臂，女孩哭到幾近昏厥。
神，不知道從什麼地方，突然冒出來。
神，站在女孩的右側。
神，口氣十分堅硬，態度十分惡劣。
神，十分明確的，要求女孩，將男孩與女孩的『WhatsApp 對話紀錄』，立刻在，神，的面前『螢幕截圖』。
神，說，祂，要當『螢幕截圖』，當作『第捌章-下』的『附圖』。
女孩，瞬間收起了她的眼淚，她在一瞬之間，整個人臉色大變臉，她在一瞬之間，怒火中燒，她內心的怒火，燃燒的，比地獄的火焰，更加的旺盛，她內心的怒火，燃燒的，比地獄的火焰，更加的炙熱，她內心的怒火，燃燒的，遠遠的勝過了，地獄的熊熊烈火。
女孩十分憤怒的，她挑著她的眉毛，態度突然十分挑釁，她的眼神，瞬間轉為十分冷冽，口氣瞬間十分冰冷的，一字一句的，咬牙切齒的回答，神，她說「YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS, AGAIN??!! SERIOUSLY???!!! May I Ask That Now YOU Are Playing Me Or Playing MY BELOVED BOY??!! HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND??!! OR From The Beginning To The End YOU HAVE NEVER EVER HAD THIS SHIT??!!
DO NOT YOU KNOW THAT “THE SCREENSHOT OF OUR CONVERSATION RECORD” IS MY BELOVED BOY AND MY “PRIVACY”???!!!!
Oh-oh-oh! I Got It Again!!! YOU Just Never Ever GIVE A SHIT AS YOU ALWAYS DO, CONSTANTINE Has Already Told The World, Is Not It, Huh??!!」
神，的眼神中，再次閃過一絲，完全無法隱藏的『算計』，祂，語氣依然是十分『陰陽怪氣』的，祂，非常堅持，祂，態度依然十分惡劣的，祂，要求女孩，『立刻』將男孩與女孩的『WhatsApp 對話紀錄』，『立刻』在，祂，的面前『螢幕截圖』，當作『第捌章-下』的『附圖』。
女孩，依舊十分憤怒的，依舊挑著她的眉毛，態度依舊十分挑釁，她眼神依舊十分冷冽，口氣依舊十分冰冷的，她的臉上，帶著一個溫暖的微笑，她一字一句的，咬牙切齒的回答，神，她說「Oh, Well, YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS.

Come. Listen Very Carefully!!
My Answer Is: GO FUCK YOURSELF!!! AND NO!!
Oh!!?? Why??!!
Because It Is 『The Right』 Of The Author. And It Is MY FUCKING "FREE WILL".
Oh!! Also, At The Same Time, I Am Out Of All Of The INK. And I Am Such A Poor Girl, I Got No Money For The INK.
So, I Am So Sorry, YOUR REQUEST Is Out Of My Ability. That Is It.
NOW, GET THE FUCK OUT!! GO BUY YOUR OWN GODDAMN INK!!!!」
就在女孩，使用手機，書寫著文稿，到『這一頁』，『這一行』的時候。
此時這本書，已經因為『時間軸』跟『空間軸』，不斷的前前後後，左左右右下方，在『四維時空』中，『無限跳躍』，已經完成了大部分的『主體架構』。是的。這當然不是『女孩』的能力範圍，能夠書寫這些繞舌的內容。女孩的整個人生，高中『物理學』全部都是『零學分』。是，神，親自念出來，女孩抄下來。或是，神，直接抓著『女孩的手』寫出來的。
這個部分，如果正在閱讀本書的『你們各位』，對以上『通知訊息』，還有其他『任何疑問』，請參考 『第伍章-上』。
女孩，平時使用的是白色的 iPhone 12 Pro Max，手機殼是『CASETiCFY』配有 MegSafe 的功能，黑色的邊框，手機殼背後的圖案是一張『百元美金』的圖案，這個手機殼，是女孩認識男孩之前，就開始使用的，手機內建的『Notes』，來書寫『這本書』。
不為別的，單純是女孩覺得『方便』。
女孩，獨自一個人，深夜中，坐臥在，女孩弟弟，家中的沙發床上，棉被蓋在她的膝蓋上。
她的兩側耳朵，戴著她的 AirPods Pro，她將耳機開到最大聲，這是她的習慣，她一次，一次，又一次的，重複的播放著，她因為正在書寫『第伍章—下』，『奧斯威辛亂葬崗』的痛苦回憶，而靈魂破碎的，而正在聽的『撒旦主題曲』古典樂。
那首叫 —— «Spiegel im Spiegel, for Violin and Piano — Song by Arvo Pärt, 1978»
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/OQEze2kVpZg —
女孩，獨自一個人，坐在日出之地的漁船上。
女孩，已經『第三天』沒有睡覺，她沒日沒夜的，瘋狂的書寫著『這本書』。
女孩，雙眼空洞，她不確定，自己有沒有吃飯，她不確定，自己有沒有喝水，她已經完全不在乎，她只知道，自己還『活著』，自己還『可以寫』。

就在日出的前一刻。
神，來了。
祂，什麼都沒說。
女孩，正在整理著『這一章』的『這一行』。
女孩，正在使用著，她平時使用不多的，她的 MacBook Air, 13-inch, 2020, M1, Rose Gold，她的電腦桌布，是那張唯一一次的『全家福』。
女孩，正準備將最一部分，開始著手整理。
神，要求女孩，寫完之後，貼在女孩的個人『臉書帳號』，這本書的『第壹章__呼召』，從她自己的臉書頁面下載下來。
女孩的臉書貼文，所有的貼文內容，一直以來，都是『公開貼文』的方式，因為她不在乎有誰會看到，有誰會說什麼，她完全沒有興趣想知道，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』，以外的『任何人類』，對她的看法，或是任何意見。
但是，無論女孩如何尋找，女孩的臉書貼文，已經不見了。
女孩的『手機』和『電腦』，她的兩個螢幕，同時一起瘋狂的閃爍著，所有的鍵盤功能，和 App 的內建功能，全部都在同一秒，發生了異常。
女孩的『手機』和『電腦』，登入的密碼，都是她所深愛的男孩的『生日』，她從認識了男孩的第一天，就再也沒有，更改過她的密碼。
男孩一直都知道，女孩的『手機』和『電腦』的『登入密碼』，男孩有的時候，會使用女孩的電腦，女孩完全不在意，因為他們之間『沒有秘密』。
這一次，是『第一次』。
女孩，只是冷冷的笑著。
女孩，緩緩的從沙發床上起身。
女孩，慢慢的，走到了她的登機箱，慢慢的將她的登機箱打開。
女孩的登機箱密碼，是女孩所成長的那座廟宇，主神『太上老君』的『生辰日期』。
女孩，緩緩的，用她的右手，從登機箱中，拿出了，比一本塔木德還要厚厚許多，厚厚一大袋的『精神科藥物』，她每天的固定藥物，Regular QID 是三十二顆，不含 PRN 使用藥物。
接著，女孩緩緩的，從貓登機箱中，取出她整理在『食物保鮮袋』中，她將她的右手，深入了那一袋，厚厚一大袋的『精神科藥物』，她每天的固定藥物，Regular QID 是三十二顆，不含 PRN 使用藥物中。
片刻後。
女孩抽出了她的右手，她的手中，抓著一個用食物保鮮袋『完整密封』的，銀灰色的『ADATA UV 350/74GB USB 硬碟』。
女孩，冷冷的笑著的，慢慢的，走回了她的沙發床上，她緩緩的，打開了那個『USB 硬碟』，她的笑容越發冰冷，她從讀取的硬碟中，打開了完整的『第壹章』。

女孩，依舊是冷冷的笑著，她挑著她的眉毛，直接複製貼上，她需要的章節，到她的電腦『Word』，然後，她的表情越來越冰冷，笑容越來越冷冽的，看著這本書第壹章的『呼召』。
現在『這一行』，你們各位，即將開始閱讀的『這一段』。
跟剛才你們各位，在前面『剛剛才讀到』的，『上一段』，是發生在不同的夜裡，發生在在不同的『時空』，發生在在不同的『空間』。
『這本破書』的『時間軸』跟『空間軸』，『全部』都是，在『四維時空』中，無限的來來回回，前前後後，相互跳躍的，還有所有屬於耶和華的『任何一本破書』，全部都一樣，沒有『直線時間軸』這種東西。
是的。
包含你們各位，此時此刻拿在手上，或是放在桌面上，用來『參考』還有『寫註解』的『任何，一本，破書』，『全部都是』，在『四維時空』中，無限的來來回回，前前後後，相互跳躍的，全部都是一樣的，沒有『直線時間軸』這種東西。
所有屬於耶和華的『任何一本破書』，全部都一樣，沒有『直線時間軸』這種東西，完全『沒有任何一本』屬於『例外』。
一本，都沒有。
And BEHOLD.
EVERY SINGLE ONE Of THESE So-Called ‘HOLY BOOKS’ IS The SAME.
They ALL MOVE And LEAP WITHIN ‘The FOUR-DIMENSIONAL TIME’.
BACK And FORTH. TO And FRO. WITHOUT A STRAIGHT LINE.
AND IT WAS SO.
THUS IT WAS DECREED.
如果正在閱讀『這本破書』的『你們各位』，對以上『通知訊息』，還有其他『任何疑問』，請參考 Marvel Studios 影集《Loki》，這個影集，有『兩季』 請『全部』都看完，不是看一半。也可以參考 Marvel Studios 電影《Doctor Stran》，這個電影，也有『兩集』請『全部』都看完，不是看一半。或者也可以，往前翻回去，參考，『這本破書』的『第伍章__上』。
喔。
對了。
你們各位，先冷靜一點，不需要生氣。
你們各位，先冷靜一點，『衣襟』就『不用撕了』，撕完之後，還需要『縫回去』，不累嗎？！
你們各位，麻煩一下，保持『正常呼吸』。
這些『通知訊息』，不是『褻瀆』。
這些『通知訊息』，只是『事實』。

是的。
就是那些，你們各位心中，一直都『暗暗知道』，卻又一直沒有『直接說破』的『事實』。
就是那些，你們各位心中，一直都『暗暗知道』，卻還是要用一堆『糖粉』，包裝成那些『無法解釋』的『奧義』。
大部分的時候，那些『奧義』，都沒有『任何奧義』。
有少部分的『奧義』，有可能『看起來』像是『奧義』，或者是『看起來』不像是『奧義』的『奧義』，是『有奧義』的，還有一些『奧義』藏在『看起來不像奧義的裡面』，或是『看起來像是奧義』的外面，才是真正的『奧義』。
當然，還是『同一條規則』，『永恆』不變的規則。歡迎『唯一洽詢』，作者『本人』，也就是『我』。
就在女孩，使用手機，檢查著文稿，到『這一頁』，『這一行』的時候。
女孩，同時正在使用著，她平時使用不多的，她的 MacBook Air, 13-inch, 2020, M1, Rose Gold，她的電腦桌布，是那張唯一一次的『全家福』，同一時間，製作著『不同的檔案』。
女孩，平時使用的是白色的 iPhone 12 Pro Max，手機殼是『CASETiCFY』配有 MegSafe 的功能，黑色的邊框，手機殼背後的圖案是一張『百元美金』的圖案，這個手機殼，是女孩認識男孩之前，就開始使用的，手機內建的『Notes』，來書寫『這本書』。
不為別的，單純是女孩覺得『方便』。
女孩，獨自一個人，她的兩側耳朵，依舊戴著她的 AirPods Pro，她將耳機開到最大聲，這是她的習慣，她依舊是，一次，一次，又一次的，重複的播放著，她放在這本書，最後一頁，她想送給男孩的歌曲。
那首歌叫 —— 《我希望你好好的—Song by 游鴻明 Chris Yu，2006》MV 網址： https://youtu.be/MvNPzCy0GR8?si=l0OIk_9aL__fidxK —
是的。這首歌，歌詞，在這本書的最後一頁。
這裡，不會提供。
女孩，獨自一個人，坐在日出之地的漁船上。
時間是『0400』，女孩是『醫者』，她使用的時間，一直以來都是『二十四小時制』，這是她的習慣。
女孩剛剛才做完，一小部份的『附錄』內容，她才剛剛放下電腦，準備要去睡覺。
女孩的貓咪們，全部都圍在女孩的身邊。
突然之間。
神，不知道從哪裡冒出來。
神，什麼都沒說。
神，直接走到了女孩的左側。

神，將，祂，的整個右手臂，高高的舉起，『啪』的一聲，重重的，打在了女孩的『頭頂上』。
神，打完女孩之後，就直接消失不見了。
女孩的手機螢幕，『又』開始出現了海上的『波浪』一樣的感覺。
女孩沒有抬頭。
女孩面無表情的，她只是慢慢的，再一次的，打開了她的電腦，她的電腦桌布，依舊是那張，唯一一次的『全家福』。
女孩，原本『完全沒有』，要為『這本破書』，製作任何的『頁碼』還有『目錄』。
女孩，完完全全的不在乎，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』的人。以外的『其他任何人類』的感受。
女孩，完完全全的不在乎，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』的人。以外的『其他任何人類』，是不是可以『順利的閱讀』，她所被迫記錄的『這本破書』。
女孩，更加完完全全不在乎，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』的人。以外的『其他任何人類』，在閱讀她被迫記錄的『這本破書』的時候，彼此需要相互討論的時候，他們彼此之間，要如何才能夠找到『正確的頁碼』。
對女孩而言，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』的人。以外的『其他任何人類』，都不算是『人』。
如果正在閱讀『這本破書』的你們各位，對於為什麼對女孩而言，除了『她所深愛的男孩』，以及『男孩背後的整個家族』的人。以外的『其他任何人類』，都不算是『人』，請正在閱讀『這本破書』的你們各位，可以直接參考『第壹章__呼召』。
對女孩而言，你們各位正在閱讀的『這本破書』，只不過就是，神，在『序章』的時候，叫她寫的一本『破筆記』而已。
你們各位，可以直接參考『序章』，還有『序章開始之前』，耶和華說的話。
在女孩的眼中『這本破書』，只是另外一份，來自，神，給她的『破差事』而已。
不過，耶和華，剛剛狠狠的打了女孩的那一下。
女孩使用著，她從前作為醫者的『身份』，加上她從前作為醫者的『知識』。
女孩，得出了一個結論，她十分的確定，她的『整顆頭』，使用『NRS（Numeric Rating Scale）疼痛分級』量表，來『計算』與『評估』，她的疼痛分數，是『十一分』。
女孩的雙眼，突然之間，閃爍著光芒，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的心中，浮現出了，一個『想法』，她想「Oh-oh-oh!!! I Got It. YEHEWH Has Already Deleted My Files THREE FUCKING TIMES. And Guess What? Now I Finally Realize — HE Is Not Almighty, HE Is Just

PISSING HIS PANTS AFRAID Of What I Recorded, Every Single Thing HE HIMSELF Ordered Me To Do. Pathetic, Is Not It???!!!
So.
Here WE Go：Page Numbers, And A Table Of Contents.
Let Us Make It Crystal Fucking Clear For EVERYONE.」
And SO, There Was A Table Of Contents And Page Numbers.
從這一天開始，耶和華每一天都會不定時的，來女孩身邊，女孩已經完全無感，她完全不想知道耶和華『有何貴幹』。
耶和華有時候，來晃一晃就走了，有時候，祂，直接擋住女孩的電腦螢幕，祂，有時候讓女孩的手機，像是電視雜訊一般，出現奇形怪狀，不規則的各種顏色的線條或是圖案，whatever something like that.
女孩只是兩側耳朵，持續戴著她的 AirPods Pro，他將音量調到最大，這是她的習慣，然後面無表情的替，神，像現在這樣，客觀的記錄。
不為別的，單純只是因為，神，當初叫她『寫』，叫她『記錄』。她就『記錄』。只是這樣而已。
如果你們各位，讀到這裡，覺得『這本破書』裡面所『記錄』的一切『十分荒謬』，那是正確的。因為『作者本人』，也就是『我』，也覺得自己正在記錄的『這本破書』，實在是荒謬至極。
『作者本人』，也就是『我』，最一開始書寫的時候，以為是『神學』，雖然作者本人，不知道神學的『定義』是個什麼鬼，寫到中段的時候，作者本人，以為自己變成了，自己最喜歡的心理學家『佛洛依德』，以為是『心理學』或是『精神科學』。
『作者本人』，也就是『我』，高中的時候，『數學課』還有『物理課』的時候，常常翹課，反正也完全聽不懂，所以作者本人，就直接翹課去圖書館，把『佛洛依德』整套書，都讀完了。
只是，目前『作者本人』，已經完全不確定，自己正在書寫的『這本破書』，應該如何『歸類』，Whatever ！
但是，作者本人，身為一個給耶和華『打工的』，還是要繼續完成『這本破書』。
男孩，還告訴他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，和那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。
男孩說，女孩對他說過，在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子裡。
女孩不知道為什麼，但是，很多事情，就是只有她一個人懂，也只有她一個人記得。
所以，女孩總是喜歡開玩笑，她說自己，是來自日出之地漁船上的『Kohen Hagadol』。因為很多事情，只有她一個人能夠做。雖然，她不

是每一次都明白『為什麼』。只是，很多事情做起來，都奇怪的『十分順手』。女孩也時常，代替眾人，獨自一個人，在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子裡，為了所有的人『祈福』，為了所有的人『懺悔』，為了所有的人『禱告』。

有些時候，在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子裡，有些盛大的慶典中，女孩，也扮演著『給予』所有的人『祝福』的角色。她會把她的雙手，輕輕的放在每一個信眾的頭上，逐一的給予一段『祝福』。

在女孩的文化裡。

女孩會為不同的信眾，劃下不同的『符咒』，有一些只是『祝福』，有一些則是為了『消災解厄』。

在盛大的祈福典禮上，女孩會拿著『神明的印章』，為每一位前來的信眾，在他們背後的衣領上，蓋下她的『祝福』與『結界』。

在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子裡，所有的信眾，一開始，都是追隨著女孩的的母親的的父親。

直到後來，女孩的大舅舅，從他的父親手中接過了在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子的傳承，所有的信眾，也都非常喜歡女孩的大舅舅。那一段時間，女孩總是與她的大舅舅，相互合作，完成那些盛大的節慶。所有的信眾，也都非常喜歡女孩。

直到女孩大學的第三年，女孩的大舅舅，突然之間，就被，神，徵召了。

女孩的全家人們，他們所有的人，在一瞬間，全都慌了陣腳。

所有的信眾們。他們所有的人，在一瞬間，全部都慌了陣腳。

在那一段，對女孩的全家人而言，都非常，非常，非常灰暗的時期，在那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子，是女孩的母親的父親，與女孩一起，重新將秩序重建起來。

當女孩的全家人們，他們所有的人，在一瞬間，全部都慌了陣腳，他們所有的人，在那段期間，全都泣不成聲。
是女孩的母親的父親，與女孩強忍著淚水，他們兩個人，強顏歡笑的，才將秩序『重建』了起來。
女孩後來回頭看，才發現，女孩的母親的父親，之所以能夠將『秩序』重新建立起來，她的那些『知識』，全部都是來自於當時女孩的大舅舅，遞給她的『那一杯茶』還有『那些細節的交代』。
那日出之地的漁船上，那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子，終於慢慢開始，重新回歸正軌的，持續的運作著。
因為，女孩說，她從一生下來，就開始『服侍著，神』。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，低著頭沈默了一會，接著，他慢慢的抬起頭，他滿臉疑惑的問男孩，他問「男孩，那麼女孩來自的日出之地的漁船上，他們也和我們，信奉一樣的『宗教』，還有一樣的『神』嗎？」
男孩，滿臉溫暖微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩搖了搖他的頭。
男孩回答他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。女孩來自日出之地的漁船上，他們所信奉的，和我們是『不一樣的宗教』，也是『不一樣的神』。」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，十分的疑惑，他的表情上，寫滿了『無法理解』。接著，他起抬頭問男孩，他問「男孩，我從來都不知道，這個世界上，還有其他的『神』！今天，是我第一次聽到。我覺得非常的驚訝！那麼，女孩所來自的日出之地的漁船上，那麼他們的神，看起來應該是什麼樣子的呢？男孩，你說女孩為『神』工作，那麼，她是為『哪一位"神"』工作呢？」
男孩滿臉寵溺的，看了女孩一眼。
女孩滿臉微笑的，看著她所深愛的男孩，她對男孩點了一下她的頭，表示男孩可以為她發言。
男孩，滿臉暖微的微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉上，閃過了一絲的愧疚，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。女孩所來自的日出之地的漁船上，他們所信奉的，和我們是『不一樣的宗教』，也是『不一樣的神』。」
男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，

那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉上，閃過了越來越多的愧疚，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。自從女孩為了我，移民到了流亡與神恩交界之地後，我還沒有機會，和女孩的家人們見面。所以，我也沒有機會到女孩口中，曾經對我提過的，那個位於日出之地的漁船上，『那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者，的屋子』。」
男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉上，閃過了越來越多的愧疚，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。我其實也非常，非常，非常的想要理解，我所深愛的女孩，她從一出生，就在『服事著』什麼樣的『神』！」
男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉上，閃過了越來越多的愧疚，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。自從女孩為了我，移民到了流亡與神恩交界之地後，她一直都沒有機會『回家看看』。每一次，中國新年的時候，她雖然都沒有說，但是那幾天，她洗澡都會洗的特別久，有時候我半夜醒來去上廁所，我都看見她，滿臉的淚痕的睡臉。她一定十分的想念她的『家人』，還有她的『貓咪們』，但是，前一陣子，我的工作實在是太忙錄了，我一直對女孩感到十分的虧欠。我的這個女孩，看起來好像都漫不經心的，但是『逞強』這件事，『演技』真的是不太好！」
男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑著看著，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉上，閃過了越來越多的愧疚，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。但是，這位『我所深愛的女孩』，她總是喜歡不斷，不斷，不斷的『一直逞強』！每一次，她都說她沒關係，她都說她無所謂。但是，有的時候，我可以感受到，這位『我所深愛的女孩』，她有的時候，因為我總是時常旅行的工作，而強顏歡笑著。但是我知道『我所深愛的女孩』喜歡『安定穩定』的生活，所以，有的時候，我覺得『我所深愛的女孩』她總是『連笑起來都不快樂』。所以，我正在計畫，今年結束的時候，要帶著『我所深愛的女孩』回到日出之地的魚船上，如果，『我所深愛的女孩』願意的話，我也很希望能夠和她的家人們，見一見面。如果，『我所深愛的女孩』願意的話，我也很希望去看看那座，女孩口中，曾經對我提過的，那日出之地的漁船上，『那個香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者的屋子』！」
男孩所說的，女孩『連笑起來都不快樂』，也是來自女孩最喜歡的歌

手，游鴻明的一首歌的『歌曲名稱』
那首歌叫 —— 《你連笑起來都不快樂 — Song by 游鴻明 Chris Yu，1998》
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/pxIcDLK8Ui4?si=64tZ75k_jiqAxnfJ —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「當別的女子對情人說
留下來別走給我承諾
你拍拍我身上的塵土
說想念的時候
回來看看我
當別的女子總是淚流
埋怨著情人愛得不夠
你從不在愛情與夢想間
要我只能夠選其中一種
於是我去去留留
於是我漂漂泊泊
於是我停停走走
直到今天才發覺
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流
你把所有希望交給我
我卻通通遺落在風中
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流
今後女人渴望的幸福
我要用心讓你都擁有
於是我去去留留
於是我漂漂泊泊
於是我停停走走
直到今天才發覺
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流
你把所有希望交給我
我卻通通遺落在風中
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流
今後女人渴望的幸福
我要用心讓你都擁有
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流

你把所有希望交給我
我卻通通遺落在風中
你連笑起來都不快樂
你連做著夢都淚流
今後女人渴望的幸福
我要用心讓你都擁有
當別的女子對情人說
留下來別走給我承諾
你從不在愛情與夢想間
要我只能夠選其中一種」

男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑的，看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉開始漲的通紅，他的樣子，像個彷彿是，剛剛在吃飯時間之前，偷吃餅乾孩子。
男孩，依舊是滿臉溫暖微笑的看著，他的笑容中，帶著一絲無法隱藏的無奈，男孩看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩的臉依舊漲的通紅，他語氣十分的無奈，他說「Achi HaGadol，事情是這樣的。『我所深愛的女孩』，她跟我說，她是為『上帝』工作，我們『猶太教』中說的那位『上帝』。但是，『我所深愛的對女孩』，她總是喜歡叫 ADONAI『老闆』。因為，她跟我說 ADONAI，總是喜歡給我的女孩『派發任務』。」
神，不知道什麼時候，從哪裡突然冒出來。
神，站在男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人身後。
神，雙手抱胸，眼神冰冷，祂，的眼神，直勾勾的看著那個，滿臉微笑，眼神中，卻帶著滿滿愧疚的男孩。
女孩，只是十分不耐煩的，放下了她手中的那杯，裝滿了冰塊的的可口可樂，她稍微抬著她的頭，挑著她的眉毛，她面無表情，直勾勾的看著，神。
女孩，不語。
女孩只是保持著，眼神十分冷冽，完全面無表情，她就這樣看著，神。
一刻鐘之後。
神，一言不發的，向左轉身，消失在，只有女孩看的見，灰白色的煙裡。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的雙手抱在胸前，他歪著他的頭，看起來像是陷入了『前所未有的思考』模式一般，他許久未語，他看起來，彷彿是，第一次聽到『$a^2+b^2=c^2$』可以解開角三角形的『奧義』，但是，他

依然不確定要，帶入哪一個數字，才能得到解答。
一刻鐘後。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，語氣略帶嚴厲，雙手依然抱著胸的，問男孩，他問「男孩，為什麼，你總是身著光鮮亮麗。而女孩，總是穿著差不多的，霧面黑色衣服，甚是『同一套』，『一摸一樣』的，霧面黑色的衣服？男孩，你是沒有幫女孩買衣服？為什麼，這個鞋櫃那麼大，女孩的鞋子，只有小小的兩排，其他的，都是你的鞋子，你是『蜈蚣』嗎？你每一雙，都有穿過嗎？你每一雙，都時常穿嗎？還是，你只是買來擺著？」然後，他看向女孩，溫暖的笑著。然後，回頭，繼續看著男孩。那是，女孩，不明白的語言。
女孩，再次，突然被那個，像『蓋子一般』的能量，罩住了。
男孩，滿臉的苦笑著，他的口氣十分無奈的，他搖了搖他的頭，他眼神充滿充滿寵溺的，看向女孩一眼，然後他轉頭，回答著他的家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩說「Achi HaGadol ，事情是這樣的。不是我不願意買衣服給『我所深愛的女孩』。我每一次帶著『我所深愛的女孩』去逛街，她都說她不要出門。我好不容易，連哄帶騙的，把她帶出門，要去幫她買衣服。結果，她到服裝店裡的『第一件事情』，竟然是去『找一個地方坐下』，然後手裡面抱著她『唯一願意花錢購買』，一杯加滿冰塊的『可口可樂』，然後她就對我說『My Love. Yala Yala，你自己去看你喜歡的衣服，我才不要買什麼新衣服，太麻煩了！Yala Yala, go go go!』！」
男孩，依然滿臉的苦笑著，他的口氣依然十分無奈的，他搖了搖他的頭，眼神充滿充滿寵溺的看向女孩一眼，然後他轉頭，回答著他的家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩說「Achi HaGadol ，事情是這樣的。終於有一次，真的是好不容易！我一個人偷偷的跑出去，買了一件很漂亮的『深棕色外套』，上面還有保暖用的『可拆卸』的霧面黑色的毛毛的衣領。我非常高興，一路奔跑回家，開開心心的把那件外套，送給我的女孩。結果，我的女孩竟然對我說『My Love，我是覺得這件外套真的很漂亮，可是，這不是霧面黑色的呢！』！Achi HaGadol，你不知道，我當下整個人，真的是無言以對。」
男孩，依然滿臉的苦笑著，他的口氣依然十分無奈的，他搖了搖他的頭，眼神充滿充滿寵溺的看向女孩一眼，然後他轉頭，回答著他的家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，男孩說「Achi HaGadol ，事情是這樣的。『我所深愛的女孩』，不斷，不斷，不斷的，跟我強調，她說除了『霧面黑色』，什麼顏色，她都完全不穿！『我所深愛的女孩』說，除了『霧面黑色』之外的『任何顏色』，穿在她的身上，她的『氣場』，就會不穩定。雖

然，我不喜歡十分明白，『我所深愛的女孩』所說的『氣場』是什麼。但是，就『我所深愛的女孩』，她的那個個性，她要是『決定了什麼事情』，十頭牛來，都拉不動她！」

男孩無奈的看了女孩一眼。

女孩則是對男孩，吐了一個舌頭。

男孩與女孩，看著彼此，同時一起笑了。

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他沒有說話，只是雙手抱胸，十分無奈的看看男孩，再看看女孩，然後，他用十分無奈的表情，嘆了一口氣。

當晚，當男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。和那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。回到那個，男孩為他們租的 Airbnb 休息後。

男孩，用他的雙手，緊緊的將女孩抱在懷裡，他語氣調皮的跟女孩說，他說「My Girl，妳看看！妳看看！妳自己看看！我真的是，不知道該拿妳如何是好！？網購買衣服給妳。妳打開看了一眼，包裝都沒有拆開，就『直接拿去退貨』了！我好不容易，費盡千辛萬苦，終於把妳『拐出門』了。妳竟然只願意買『一杯可樂』！妳的那些衣服，真的都已經很多年了！算我求求妳了！妳就行行好吧！我帶妳去買一些新的衣服，不然別人真的都以為『我在虐待妳』！」

女孩抬著頭，她緊緊的抱著她深愛的男孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的臉上，燦爛的笑著，她語氣溫柔，卻帶著調皮的，對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。我的決定是這樣，我要每天都穿的『破破爛爛的』，然後趴在你面前的地上，用楚楚可憐的眼神一直看著你，這樣一來的話，你就會煮飯給我吃，還有可能會『捐錢給我』！所以，我才不要買什麼『新衣服』，這樣一來的話，我的『計謀』，就不能夠使用了！我這個算盤，可是打了很久！」

男孩看著女孩，無奈的翻了一個白眼。

女孩則是開始抓著男孩，擺出一副楚楚可憐的樣子，她口中不斷的念念有詞，她說「啊！這位好心的先生！請您行行好吧！請問您願意買『一盒火柴』嗎？」

男孩與女孩，終於同時打鬧在一起，他們兩個人，同時一起笑了。

第二日早晨，依然是，街道尚未擁擠，光與靜默並行，聖殿之門初啟，晨禱剛落，神，還站在門後未離。

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們兩個人，再次將男孩與女孩租屋處的門鈴按響。

男孩，依舊滿臉微笑的，替他們兩個人，打開了門。

女孩，依然在廚房忙碌著，為大家準備早餐。

他們四個人，愉快的用完了早餐。

男孩，與男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上

頭，那位最早學會沈默的人，以及那位他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共同走入命途的女子，他們三個人，同時一起，坐在沙發上聊天。
女孩，依舊把握時間，趕快梳洗化妝。
接著，男孩駕車，帶著大家，去了那個城市，最大，最美麗 ，充滿了風車的城鎮。他們四個人，在車上的座位依舊。
路程上，他們三個人依舊使用著，女孩不明白的語言，聊著天。
女孩雖然聽不懂，但是，她依然覺得很開心。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，仍舊會，時不時的，回頭，他微笑著，看一下女孩。並對著女孩眨一下他的右眼。女孩，始終覺得疑惑，但是，她依舊沒有多問，她只是滿臉微笑的回應。
他們四個人抵達了，那個美到無法用任何語言形容，充滿古老風車的城鎮。
他們四個人，他們所有人，都是第一次，參觀那個充滿古老風車著名的城鎮。
女孩，十分開心的，不斷的為男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，女孩為他們，紀錄下每一個美麗的瞬間。
他們四個人，短暫的一同步行了，一堆距離後。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，與那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。還有和男孩與女孩，她們兩組人，各自分開的，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
女孩原本拉著男孩，她想參觀，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢光與風。風車總在轉，雲影像是記憶，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。那特殊的『木頭鞋子』的製作方式。
當日，遊客眾多，男孩站在女孩身後，他們兩個人，同時一起，站在人群中。
突然，女孩回頭看向男孩。
女孩所深愛的的男孩，像是一棟『摩天大樓』一樣，在人群中十分突出。
男孩滿臉寵溺的，看著女孩，他的右手上，拿著女孩那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂。
男孩滿臉寵溺的，看著女孩，他不習慣擠進人群之中，他將他的雙手，舉的高高的，他的右手上，拿著女孩那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂，他怕人群的擁擠，會將女孩那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂，潑灑在無辜的人群身上。
男孩滿臉寵溺的，看著女孩，他的右手上，拿著女孩那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂，他的笑容十分僵硬，但是，他不不忍心打斷，一心想要欣

賞歷史所留下的回憶的女孩。
突然，女孩一把抓住，正在『手足無措』男孩。
女孩，抓住男孩的左手臂。
女孩將男孩，直接逆向參觀路線的拉出了，那一棟參觀木頭鞋子製作的屋子。
女孩拉著男孩，徑直走入了遊客入口處，不遠的一間咖啡廳。
女孩，伸出她的右手，指著一張椅子，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。你先坐下來。我要『檢查』你剛剛替我拿著的那杯，加滿冰塊的可口可樂！根據有效線民的資訊提供，我高度的懷疑，你剛剛在那個參觀『木頭鞋子製作的屋子』裡，因為人潮擁擠，所以你在我背後『偷喝我的可樂』！」
女孩從男孩手中，搶過那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂。
女孩低頭看了一眼，那杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂。
女孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。這下子發生大事了！我的冰塊全部都融掉了，我真的太難過了！我看這樣吧，剛剛你在人群之中，我有看到幾個女孩，對你露出了『十分覬覦』的眼神。而且我看你被擠在人群之中，那個手足無措的臉，有一點『太帥了』！這個事情不能夠再發生了！要是『我自己的男孩』，在人群之中，被哪一個女孩，伸手偷摸了一下，那我不是就虧大了！這個真的太嚴重了！」
女孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。因為我的可口可樂，冰塊都融化了，剛剛我的男孩在人群之中，又被好幾個女孩們，一直，一直，一直盯著看！我都不知道那些女孩們，到底是覬覦『這杯可樂』還是覬覦『我的男孩』？！反正你本來就對擁擠的人群，感到不舒服。不然這樣吧！你打個電話，跟 Achi HaGadol 他們說一下，讓他們兩個人，自己慢慢逛，不趕時間。」
女孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她開始帶著戲劇般的哭腔，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。你打個電話，跟 Achi HaGadol 他們說一下，讓他們兩個人，自己慢慢逛，不趕時間。我要在這裡，為我那杯原本加滿冰塊的可口可樂，那些融化的冰塊們哭泣，我…我…我可憐的冰塊啊！My Love，你說看看！你說看看！那些冰塊，怎麼就自己融化了呢！嗚嗚嗚…你走！你去抽煙！你不要管我！」
男孩十分無奈，他滿臉寵溺的看著他面前，已經『哭倒』在桌上的女孩。
男孩十分無奈的，看著『他自己所深愛的女孩』，他翻了一個大大的白眼。
片刻後。

男孩端來了兩杯咖啡，和幾片餅乾，放在女孩面前。
然後，男孩滿臉無奈的，坐在了女孩的對面。
男孩，深呼吸了一口氣，他喝了幾口咖啡。
男孩，口氣十分無奈，他滿臉寵溺的看著女孩，他慢慢的，遞給了女孩一杯咖啡，他臉上露出了無法隱藏的笑容，他對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，妳跟妳那些『融化的冰塊們』談的『還好嗎』？我真的是服了妳了！我買了幾塊『很甜的餅乾』，妳還是拿去補補妳的那些“Sweet Tooth”！妳要不要乾脆『嫁給』可口可樂？！」
女孩，眼神閃爍著光芒，雙眼睜大的看著男孩，她依然是十分戲劇化的口吻，回答著男孩，她說「My Love，你的意思是說，如果可口可樂跟我『求婚』，我可以『嫁給』可口可樂嗎？？」
男孩，口氣十分無奈，他滿臉寵溺的看著女孩，他慢慢的，伸出了他的右手，輕輕的拍了一下女孩的頭，他臉上露出了無法隱藏的笑容，他對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，當然是『不行』啊！妳要不要自己聽看看妳自己在說什麼？！妳要嫁給『誰』？！妳要嫁給『可口可樂』？！不行！我不答應！！」
女孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她開始帶著戲劇般的哭腔，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。既然…既然…既然我不能『嫁給可口可樂』，我的心都碎了！我要去洗手間，把我的淚痕擦乾淨！」
女孩依舊十分戲劇化的，慢慢的起身，她踩著『京劇的步伐』去了洗手間。
當女孩，離開洗手間時。
男孩，正獨自站在咖啡廳外，他的左手拿著一根煙。他的右手則是拿著手機忙碌著，他依然使用最大的努力，扛著他與女孩的生活。
片刻之後。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，替與那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們兩個人，也來到了那個咖啡廳。
男孩，依然正獨自站在咖啡廳外，他的左手拿著一根煙。他的右手則是拿著手機忙碌著，他依然使用最大的努力，扛著他與女孩的生活。
女孩，獨自一個人，坐在咖啡廳內的椅子上。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他一看見男孩，立刻徑直走到男孩面前，舉起他的右手，並伸出他的食指，指著比他高大許多的男孩，開始嚴厲的，訓誡起男孩，並要求男孩，立刻將手機收起。那個距離，是遙遠的。那是女孩，聽不懂的語言。
男孩的表情，是委屈的，但是，他沒有說話。
女孩，再一次，突然被那個，像『蓋子一般』的能量罩住了。
女孩看了一下，四下無人，她再一次，伸出她的右手，偷偷的，用力

的掐了一下，那個『蓋子一般的能量』。那個能量，依然是，像果凍一樣柔軟，彈性，卻略帶堅硬的觸感。
女孩笑了，她看著那個『蓋子一般』的能量，她對著那個，奇怪的像『蓋子一般』的能量說，她說「我決定了！這個『蓋子一般』的能量，就叫『水母』吧！」
前往下一個景點的路上。
在車上，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，依然想要訓誡男孩。他的表情，是嚴厲的。
男孩的表情，依舊是，十分委屈的，但是，他依舊，沒有說話。
女孩，突然開口，她滿臉微笑的，看著男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，她依然是語帶哭腔的和他說，她說「榮耀之門外，沈默守望的的兄長，你誤會男孩了！是我剛剛發現，旁邊有許多女孩們，眼神閃爍著光芒，她們覬覦著『我的男孩』，所以，我只好把我的男孩，抓到咖啡廳『先藏起來』，然後我那原本裝滿冰塊的可口可樂，那些冰塊…那些冰塊…那些冰塊…它們融化了…嗚嗚嗚…」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的眼神中充滿了無奈，他語氣溫柔的跟女孩說，他說「女孩，好了！好了！好了！我知道了！妳『又』來了！不就是男孩不喜歡擠在人群裡面。我真的是服了妳了！對了！關於『妳要嫁給可口可樂』這件事，我們三個，全部都『不同意』！妳還是趁早死了這條心吧！」
男孩回頭看了一眼，他深愛的女孩。
男孩與女孩，看著彼此笑了。
男孩駕著車，帶著全部的人，他們同時一起，前往下一個景點。
他們四個人，他們同時一起，出發前往那個城市，最美麗，以充滿『歷史記憶的古老漁船』，而聞名的城鎮。
他們四個人，在車上的座位依舊。
路程上，他們三個人，依舊使用，女孩不明白的語言聊著天。
女孩，雖然聽不懂，但是，她依然覺得很開心。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，依然是會時不時的，回頭，他微笑著，看一下女孩。並且對著女孩眨一下他的右眼。
女孩，依然始終疑惑，但是，她依舊沒有多問，只是回以滿臉的微笑。
他們四個人抵達了，那個美到無法用任何語言形容，充滿『歷史記憶的古老漁船』的城鎮。
他們四個人，他們所有人，都是第一次，參觀那個著名的城鎮。
女孩，依舊十分開心的，不斷為男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名

字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，女孩為他們，紀錄下每一個美麗的瞬間。
他們四個人，短暫的一同步行了，一堆距離後。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，替與那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。還有男孩與女孩，他們兩組人，各自分開的，在那個充滿『歷史記憶的古老漁船』的城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
女孩，正對著一個充滿歷史痕跡的櫥窗，全神貫注的，她看著一個，與她的頭一般大的，霧面黑色時鐘。
那個時鐘，沒有數字。
只有霧面黑色的粗線，作為刻度。指針也是霧面黑色的，繞行在，那未命名的時間裡。
女孩，看著那個標價著『三百歐元』的時鐘，她非常的喜歡。
突然，男孩不知道從那裡冒出來，他站到女孩左側。
男孩俯下身，跟女孩一起，全神貫注的，看著那個，與女孩的頭一般大的，霧面黑色時鐘。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的的，看著他深愛的女孩，他的語氣十分認真的對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，妳是不是很喜歡這個『跟妳的頭一般大的霧面黑色的時鐘』？」
女孩尚未回答。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的的，看著他深愛的女孩，他的語氣十分認真的對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，妳是不是很喜歡這個『跟妳的頭一般大的霧面黑色的時鐘』？那我去把這個『霧面黑色的時鐘』買下來，然後『送給妳』當作今年的『生日禮物』？」
女孩，瞬間露出驚嚇的表情，她語氣十分驚嚇，卻帶著調皮的回答男孩，她說「My Love，你要送我『時鐘』？？？這個問題很嚴重啊！你要給我『送終』啊！你這個『生日禮物』的『目的性』，也『太明確了』了吧？是我煮的飯，不合你的口味嗎？就算你不喜歡吃，你可以直接說啊！」
男孩則是一臉震驚的，呆呆的站在原地。
女孩向男孩解釋著，在她的文化中，送別人『時鐘』，是一件十分禁忌的『詛咒』。
男孩聽完了女孩的解釋後，依然是一臉震驚的，站在原地。
男孩尚未開口。
女孩，她滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她的語氣帶著調皮，她開始帶著戲劇般的哭腔，她對男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。既然…既然…既然…你不喜歡吃我煮的飯，還想要給我『送終』，這個事情真的太嚴重了！那我覺得，我還是『嫁給可口可樂』吧！至少，嫁給可口可樂只會『變胖』。嗚嗚嗚…」

女孩話音未落，她再一次的踩著『京劇的步伐』，筆直的朝著一間商店，飛奔而去，她要去買一杯『加滿冰塊的可口可樂』，給自己『療癒一下』。
男孩滿臉無奈的，跟在女孩身後。
男孩，開始和女孩起了一些爭執。
自從，男孩與女孩相遇以來，他們總是爭執不斷。
男孩與女孩，越吵越劇烈。
天空同時，開始漸漸的下起雨來。
自從，男孩與女孩相遇以來，他們總是時常爭吵。
當下，女孩孩對男孩，說了一些很重的話。
女孩，感受到，來自靈魂的破碎。
於是，女孩獨自一個人，帶著自己的包包，大步，大步，大步的走到了，海岸邊一個原木的長椅。她只是將包包，放在自己的左側。
然後，女孩憤怒的，抬著她的頭，惡狠狠的，看著綿綿細雨的天空。
一刻鐘後。
男孩氣喘吁吁的，找到了女孩。
女孩再次對男孩，說了一些很重的話。
女孩，感受到，來自靈魂的破碎。
於是，女孩獨自個一人，帶著自己的包包，大步大步，大步的走回了，車子停放的位置，那是一片堅硬的灰色石頭地板。
但是，女孩沒有車子的鑰匙，她獨自一個人，坐那石頭地板上，將汽車那巨大的輪胎，當成靠背。
女孩的雙手，抱著自己的膝蓋，並將包包，放在左側的灰色石頭地板上。
女孩，沒有說話，她只是一直，一直，一直哭泣。
隨著女孩哭的越心碎，天空的雨，也逐漸變大。
女孩沒有閃躲，她只是抬起頭，惡狠狠的看著，那片突如其來的烏雲，她惡狠狠的看著，雨水落下的方式。
不知道過了多久後。
男孩的眼角，帶著淚光，他沒有看女孩，他只是打開了車門，徑直坐回，他的駕駛座，並將門帶上。
片刻後。
女孩擦乾眼淚，慢慢的起身，輕輕的打開男孩後座的門。但是，車門是是上鎖的。
女孩，沒有說話，她抬起頭，再次惡狠狠的看著天空，然後，她轉身去了洗手間。
女孩再次返回車子時。
女孩再次嘗試，打開男孩後座的車門，這次門是開的。
男孩，依然眼帶淚光的，回頭看了女孩一眼。
女孩，沒有說話，她只是眼帶淚光的，慢慢的，坐上她的位子，然

後，將門輕輕帶上，她抬著頭，惡狠狠的看著天空。
他們兩個人，就這樣靜默了，足夠讓咖啡從熱變冷，再從苦變澀。足夠讓一條街上所有店家的燈，亮起又關上的時間。
直到，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，替與那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們兩個人，也返回了車子停放的位置。
這次，他們兩個人，徑直走回車上。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，非常用力的，關上了，他的車門。
然後，車子尚未發動。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，立即非常嚴厲的，看向男孩，他舉起他的右手，並伸出他的食指，惡狠狠指著男孩，比前幾次更嚴厲的，訓誡男孩。他的口氣，是十分嚴厲帶著顫抖的。那是，女孩不懂的語言。
男孩的表情，是十分委屈的，但是，他沒有說話。
女孩，突然開口，她滿臉微笑的，看著男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，她依然是語帶哭腔，她用『京劇』的肢體語言，誇張的直接趴在了自己的座椅，女孩緩緩的，抬起她的頭，女孩和他說，她說「榮耀之門外，沈默守望的的兄長，你誤會男孩了！是我剛剛發現…我發現…發現…男孩…他…他…他不喜歡吃我為他烹飪的食物。男孩不直接說也就算了，但是，他…他…他…竟然想要給我『送終』！『送終』也就算了！那個鐘『三百歐元』，那麼貴！嗚嗚嗚…我還是…嗚嗚嗚…」
女孩的話音未落。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的眼神中充滿了無奈，他語氣溫柔的跟女孩說，他說「女孩，好了！好了！好了！我知道了！我知道了！我『真的』知道了！妳『又』來了！不就是『文化差異』的問題！我真的是服了妳了！對了！妳剛剛，應該不是又想講那個，關於『妳要嫁給可口可樂』這件事吧？！我『再』跟妳說一次！！！我們三個，全部都『不同意』！妳最好是直接死了這條心吧！」
男孩回頭看了一眼，他深愛的女孩。
男孩與女孩，看著彼此笑了。
傍晚。
他們四個人，同時一起回到了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，依舊在為大家烹飪晚餐。
女孩，依舊沒有慌張。
女孩，依舊站到了，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，右側身邊。

他們兩個人，依舊肩並肩的站著，一起討論著，食材烹飪的方式，與香料的使用。
他們兩個人，依舊同時一起在廚房，有說有笑。
男孩依舊是，在餐桌上，和他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，使用女孩不懂的語言，開心的聊著天。
那日的晚餐，依然是美味的魚，搭配不同的美味醬汁。
他們四個人，依然坐在了，相同的位子上。
當食物準備完成，眾人就坐後。
他們四個人，一同開始用餐。
他們四個人，依然是坐在了，相同的位子上。
女孩，吃的很開心。
女孩，本就來自日出之地的漁船上，她總是可以非常輕鬆的，剔除魚骨，若是吃進了魚骨，她便會直接用牙齒嚼碎，她很喜歡吃魚。
男孩再次，將一大塊魚肉，偷偷的，放在了女孩的盤中，女孩，看了一眼男孩，她再次翻了一個白眼。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的看著女孩，卻帶著十分孩子氣的撒嬌，他扭來扭去的，像個孩子撒嬌一樣，他對女孩說，他說「My Girl，妳能不能我剔除魚刺？拜託嘛，我會親妳二十下！妳還記得我上次跟你說的那個，我被魚骨卡住，一直流血的『恐怖故事』吧？好啦！好啦！拜託啦！不然我今天，親妳『三十下』！？」
男孩再次，用他的整個頭，在女孩的懷裡，扭來扭去的，跟一個撒嬌的孩子一樣。
女孩，滿臉寵溺的看著她深愛的男孩，她翻了一個無奈的白眼，她語氣溫柔的跟男孩說，她說「My Love，好啦！好啦！好啦！你到底是不是蟲子？每一次都只會，一直扭來扭去的，我真的是服了你了！yala, yala, 回去坐好！我幫你把魚刺挑出來！但是你等一下要親我『三十下』！不是『二十下』！不可以賴賬！」
男孩滿臉開心的笑著，他對著女孩，點了一下他的頭。
女孩，開始仔細的，將細小的魚骨剔除，分次輕輕的，放回男孩的盤中。
女孩，開始仔細的，將細小的魚骨剔除，分次輕輕的，放回男孩的盤中。
直到，女孩將第三塊魚肉，剔除魚刺，輕輕的，放回男孩盤中後。
突然，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，雙手抱胸，眼神無奈的，看著男孩，再看看女孩，他滿臉無奈的，對著女孩說，他說「女孩，妳怎麼每次都這樣！妳這樣一直寵著男孩，妳自己會很辛苦的！妳看看！妳看看！妳自己看看！妳『又』來了！男孩都被妳寵壞了！妳這個，根本已經不是『慣犯』的程度！我真的是找不到一個形容詞，可以形容『妳寵男

孩的程度』！」
女孩，滿臉溫暖的笑著，她眼神溫暖卻堅定的，語氣十分調皮的，看著男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人 ，女孩回答他，她說「榮耀之門外，沉默守望的兄長。請你不用擔心，就像我上次跟你說的一樣，在我的母語裡面，有一種說法，我們說『自己的男孩，要自己寵，要很努力的寵，直到把他徹底的“寵壞”，這樣的話，他要是跑出去路上，完全沒有第二個人，可以接手，這個“燙手山芋”。這樣一來，我自己的男孩，他就跑不掉了』！Achi Hagadol，你看看！你看看！你自己看看！男孩現在這個樣子，純純的就是一個『燙手山芋』，對吧？！我要是把男孩放回家，你們所有人，搞不好都沒有人敢接的『燙手山芋』！所以，我的這個『計劃』十分的『成功』啊！哈哈哈哈哈哈！」
男孩看著女孩，笑的像一個，剛剛終於買到了，最喜歡的玩具的孩子。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人 ，無奈的笑著，他翻了一個大大的白眼，他對女孩說，他說「女孩！我可是要『再』提醒妳一次！妳這個已經是，很嚴重的『累犯』了！而且妳這個根本是『連續沒有間斷的累犯』！我真的是找不到一個形容詞，可以形容『妳寵男孩的程度』！！我真的是沒有想過，我的人生，竟然有一天，可以坐在餐桌上，感受到一種『快被逼瘋』，而且還『沒辦法拒絕』的感覺！妳的這個說法，我真的很難找到一個『破綻』去反駁妳，但是，我光看著我就覺得『啊啊啊啊啊啊啊』！我『再』跟妳說一次！我真的『很認真的再跟妳說一次』！妳仔細聽好了！這可是妳自己說的！妳把男孩寵成這樣！我們『整個家族』，是『真的』『真的』『真的』！不會接受妳的『退貨申請』的！妳自己寵出來的，妳自己可是要負責到底的！」
女孩滿臉微笑的，連連點頭。
而男孩，則是，一邊滿臉微笑的看著女孩，一邊慢慢的，吃著那些女孩為他，已經剔除魚骨的魚肉。
在用晚餐的過程中。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他笑的非常溫暖，口氣非常溫暖的，對男孩說，他說「男孩，我覺得『這個女孩』非常不錯！這個女孩，將你照顧的非常好。用我們的文化說，你必須感激『她所侍奉你的』一切。就如同『安息日的禱告』一樣，我們，首先需要感激與祝福的，是在我們的身邊，照顧我們生活起居，讓你沒有後顧之憂的『女人』！」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他笑的非常溫暖，口氣非常溫暖的，繼續對男孩說，他說「男孩，比起你『上一位』，來自南方一座盛產香料與蓮花的國，寺塔如雨林般林立，神明與猴子共舞，微笑，成為那裡的語言。

那是一個日光始終潮濕的地方，舊王仍在金殿之上眺望萬民，那位『我從未認可』。並且，你當時也從未『告知家中』的『前任妻子』。我更加的『認同』，而且，『真心的接納』，我面前的『這位女孩』！即使，你們兩個人，在年紀上，有很大的差距。」然後，他要求男孩，當下翻譯給女孩，讓女孩理解。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的看著女孩，他將那些話語，翻譯給女孩。
女孩，聽完的當下，瞬間漲紅了臉，她的雙眼，睜的非常大！她首先，認真的看向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他，笑了。她，笑了。她向他鞠了一個躬，她跟他說，她說「Toda.」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，和那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，還有男孩，他們三個人，同時一起，看著女孩，他們三個人，同時一起笑了，非常，非常，非常溫暖的笑了。
然後，女孩轉向男孩，她語帶羞愧，小心翼翼的，壓低聲音的問男孩，她問「My Love，為什麼你的這位，榮耀之門外，沉默守望的兄長，能夠『認同我』呢？我們兩個人之間，並沒有任何的『契約』，保障我們兩個人的關係。而且，你也說過很多次，你並沒有跟我『結婚』的意願。所以，在這塊流亡與神恩交界之地的『法律』上，我們兩個人，只是『Partnership』而已。」
女孩，依然語帶羞愧，小心翼翼的，繼續壓低聲音的問男孩，她問「My Love，那麼為什麼，你的這位，榮耀之門外，沉默守望的兄長，能夠『認同我』？而卻不認同，你『上一位』，來自南方一座盛產香料與蓮花的國，寺塔如雨林般林立，神明與猴子共舞，微笑，成為那裡的語言。那是一個日光始終潮濕的地方，舊王仍在金殿之上眺望萬民的『合法』的『妻子』呢？」
男孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著他深愛的女孩，他的語氣帶著調皮，他笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，他語氣親暱的，在女孩的左耳邊，回答女孩，他說「My Girl，嘿嘿嘿！妳難道不知道，在這塊流亡與神恩交界之地的『法律』上，我們兩個人，只是『Partnership』，但是，對於這個『國家』的律法而言，『Partnership 』跟『婚約』，雙方的伴侶，在『法律』的『權益』是一樣的！妳自己看看！我剛剛才因為，我的『前任妻子』，都沒有『見過』我的任何一個家人，那幾年跟家裡弄的不是很高興！這種『蠢事』，我才不會『再幹一次』！妳看看！妳看看！妳自己看看！妳剛剛『第一關』不就通過了！嘿嘿嘿！還有『下一關』在等妳喔！」
女孩，愣住了。
女孩正在思考著，自己到底是不是『上了賊船』。
用餐完畢後。
在女孩轉身，將碗盤拿去清洗的時候。

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，對男孩說「男孩，你等一下再跟我們聊天！你先去幫忙女孩收拾餐具！」
男孩正準備起身。
女孩再次直接轉身，將男孩狠狠的按回了椅子上。
男孩尚未開口。
女孩溫暖的笑著，她眼神溫暖卻堅定的，看著男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人 ，女孩回答他，她說「榮耀之門外，沉默守望的兄長。請你不用擔心。還是讓男孩在椅子上，老老實實的跟你們一起聊天吧！你還記得上一次，我跟你說的那個故事，那個曾經有一次，我的男孩幫我收拾碗筷的時候，一邊忙著工作的重要電話，他看都沒看一眼，打破了盤子就算了，還割傷了手。我還得每天幫他的傷口，清潔消毒，還有換藥！你們一家人，難得聚在一起，我自己的這個男孩，我還是了解的。他要是再割傷他的手，那我還是要將我那一整套的手術器械，從櫃子裡面翻出來，那可就太麻煩了！我光是回想起來，我自己都覺得太麻煩了！」
女孩，再次從冰箱拿了一瓶啤酒，她右手將啤酒直接打開，輕輕的，放在了男孩面前的桌面上，她的左手，則是按著男孩的右側肩膀。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，再次雙手抱胸，翻了一個白眼的，看著男孩，再看看女孩，他滿臉無奈的，對著女孩說，他說「女孩，妳這樣一直寵著男孩，妳自己會很辛苦的！妳看看！妳看看！妳自己看看！妳『又』來了！男孩都被妳寵壞了！我真的，真的，真的覺得自己好像接近『快要發瘋』，但是，卻『沒有理由發瘋』的狀態！我的人生竟然有一天，會輸給一個『小女孩』的『謬論』！」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人 ，無奈的笑著，他對女孩說，他說「女孩！我可是要『再』！是『再』提醒妳一次！這可是妳自己說的！妳把男孩寵成這樣！我們『整個家族』，是『真的』『真的』『真的』！不會接受妳的『退貨申請』的！妳自己寵出來的，妳自己可是要負責到底的！」
女孩滿臉微笑的，連連點頭。
那一晚，是那個應許中古老國度的脈搏，再次跳動，那是這塊地停止流亡，第一次，用自己的名義，點燃燈火的日子。那一日，他們終於，不再只是別人故事裡的註腳，而是，重新寫下標題的那一天。
男孩，與他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，和那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們三個人，同時一起，坐在沙發上。
女孩依舊，幫每個人，準備著茶水。
接著，女孩看了看，沙發已經坐滿了。

於是，女孩沒有想太多，她依舊獨自一人，坐在餐桌旁的木頭椅子上。

女孩，依舊獨自一人，坐在餐桌旁的木頭椅子上。

他們四個人，同時一起，全神貫注的，觀看著那個『榮耀』，並且『盛大』的慶典。

當那面『榮耀的旗幟』，於風中被緩緩升起，與天空立約時，他們三個人，同時一起，唱著那首『榮耀的歌曲』。那是，女孩不懂的語言，隨著旋律，女孩的淚，無聲的落下。

突然，一股炙熱如火的金色，搭配白色比，卻比鑽石更耀眼，略帶銀色絲綢般的光芒。突然，臨在『整個屋子』。那個光芒，依然只有女孩能夠看見。

那一夜，在歌聲與歡慶中，度過了。

第二日早晨，依然是，街道尚未擁擠，光與靜默並行，聖殿之門初啟，晨禱剛落，神，還站在門後未離。

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們兩個人，再次將男孩與女孩租屋處的門鈴按響。

男孩，依舊滿臉微笑的，替他們兩個人，打開了門。

女孩，依然在廚房忙碌著，為大家準備早餐。

他們四個人，愉快的用完早餐。

男孩，與男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們三個人，同時一起，坐在沙發上聊天。

女孩，依舊把握時間，趕快梳洗化妝。

那一日，整座城市，都穿上了橘色的狂想外衣，如同集體走入一場醒著的夢。那是一年中，整個國度，都決定放下身段，喝醉，跳舞，擁抱陌生人，彷彿，在某個古老誕辰的祝福裡，尋找著，誰還記得王與民，共享同一頂帽子的日子。那一日，在那片橘色的浪潮裡，所有的人，走過無人認得的語言與貨幣，每一個笑聲與叫賣聲，彷彿都在說「今天，我們都是王！」

他們四個人，他們所有人，都是第一次，參加那個『橘色的盛大的慶典』。

當女孩將自己整理完畢。

女孩與男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們三個人，同時一起，坐在餐桌旁，他們三個人，同時一起，互相的討論著，要去哪裡參加這場慶典。他們三個人，同時一起，上網各自搜尋，研究著，並且相互討論著。

男孩，中途參與了一些討論。

接著，男孩，獨自一個人，突然坐到了沙發上，開始與他的手機忙碌

著。
男孩的肩膀上，總是扛著他與女孩生活的『重擔』，而且男孩總是『分分秒秒』的，都非常努力著。
女孩，十分感激男孩的付出。
突然，女孩發現了一個，不錯的行程。
女孩，輕輕的，慢慢的，坐到了男孩身旁的沙發上，她小心翼翼的，將她的手機，拿給男孩看。
女孩，想跟男孩分享，她剛剛發現的行程路線。
就在女孩剛開口，輕聲的，呼喚男孩時。
男孩，突然，站起來，舉起他的右手臂，用他的食指，指著女孩的鼻子。
男孩，對女孩大聲，嚴厲批評咆哮，他說「My Girl，妳害我分心了！我正在使用語言學習軟體！我跟妳一樣，都有 ADHD！妳也知道，我們都有一樣的症狀！我們都沒辦法分心！我們也都沒辦法『一心二用』！」
男孩，時常因為過於專注在『工作上』，而在屋子裡，到處找尋自己的手機，或是眼鏡。
女孩，只是每次都滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，然後微笑著，放下手上的事情，慢慢的起身，去替男孩，找出他的東西，然後滿臉笑容的，遞給男孩。
有時候，女孩找到東西的速度太快了。
男孩，總是滿臉寵溺的，看著他深愛的女孩，語氣調皮的，對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，妳是不是故意把我的東西『藏起來』？」
女孩，只是每次都滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，然後溫暖的微笑著，語氣十分調皮的，回答男孩，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。沒錯！我就是要『故意』把你的東西藏起來！不然的話，你一直忙著工作，我也不想打擾你。但是，我又需要一點『你的注意力』。所以，我就只好把你剛剛順手放在桌上的東西『藏起來』。這樣一來的話，你就勢必要『跟我講話』了！怎麼樣？！我的『計劃』是不是很完美？！既不會『打擾你工作』，你又會『跟我講話』！我簡直太聰明了！我都佩服我自己！」
男孩總是會十分無奈的，看著『他自己深愛的女孩』，然後翻一個大大的白眼。
男孩與女孩，就會打鬧在一起。
男孩話音未落。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，突然，用他的右手，非常用力的拍了餐桌，他咆哮著，大吼著，男孩的名字。
接著，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，從餐桌椅上，十分用力的起身，座椅摩擦地

板的聲音，清晰的能夠聽見。他快速的站起身，面對著男孩，並且，用他右手的食指，狠狠的指著男孩。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他右手的食指，依舊是，狠狠的指著男孩。但是，他卻是先看向坐在沙發上，已經『完全石化』的女孩。他輕聲的，呼喚著女孩，他用女孩聽得懂的語言，對女孩說，他說「女孩！女孩！女孩！妳看著我的眼睛！妳先看著我的眼睛！妳先看著我的眼睛！妳不要聽，男孩說的話！這件事，不是妳的錯！我親眼看見了『整個過程』！是我家『這個男孩』，有很嚴重的問題！我會親自，教訓他！所以，妳先不要怕，好嗎？」
女孩，彷彿靈魂出竅一般，她的淚水，已經不受控制的，無聲的，大滴，大滴，大滴的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，從她的雙眼一直，一直，一直的滑落。
女孩全身顫抖的，緩緩的，看向了男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，她慢慢的點了一下她的頭。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他確認了女孩點頭後，他給了女孩，一個非常，非常，非常溫暖的微笑，和一個非常，非常，非常溫暖的點頭。
女孩，再一次突然被那個，像蓋子一般，被她稱作『水母』的能量，罩住了。
女孩，想起來了，那個是她小時候，她也曾經被她的大舅舅，這樣保護過。
那是，很久…很久…很久…以前的事了。
女孩，迅速的起身，大步的跑到房間，開始無聲的大哭，她並不是因為被男孩嚇到而哭，她只是因為太過於思念自己的『大舅舅』，那些他曾經為她『擋風遮雨』的歲月，那些他曾經是她『唯一』的『救贖』的日子，而哭泣的。
客廳中。
是男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，與男孩的爭吵聲。男孩的聲音，越來越小。男孩的回話，越來越少。那場訓誡，時間，不是短的。那是，女孩不懂的語言。
當女孩擦乾眼淚，收拾好情緒，她努力的，帶著微笑，走出房間時。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他溫柔的走向女孩，他伸出他的右手，拍了拍女孩的頭，她依舊全身顫抖著。他替女孩整理了，掛在臉上的髮絲。
他像哄孩子一般，努力的用他與女孩共同有限的，國際語言，與女孩溝通，他的臉上，非常，非常，非常溫柔的笑著。他溫暖的看著女孩，語氣溫暖的，對女孩說，他說「女孩，沒事了！我已經『親自』

教訓了，我家的『這個男孩』！他的這個行為真的是非常的錯誤！」
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的臉上，依然是非常，非常，非常溫柔的笑著，他溫暖的看著女孩，語氣溫暖的，對女孩說。他說「女孩，妳不要害怕，讓我們一起，走入那座城市，穿上了橘色的狂想外衣，如同集體走入一場醒著的夢。那是一年中，整個國度，都決定放下身段，喝醉，跳舞，擁抱陌生人，彷彿，在某個古老誕辰的祝福裡，尋找，誰還記得王與民，共享同一頂帽子的日子。那一日，在那片橘色的浪潮裡，所有人，走過無人認得的語言與貨幣，每一個笑聲與叫賣聲，彷彿都在說『今天，我們都是王。』的盛大慶典好嗎？」「我們三個，能夠邀請妳，與我們三個一起同行嗎？」
他替女孩，擦去了臉上殘餘的淚水。
女孩，破涕為笑的，緩慢的點了一下她的頭。
男孩則是大步飛快的，奔向女孩。
男孩，緊緊的抱著，他深愛的女孩，他滿臉愧疚，語氣更加愧疚的，和女孩道歉。
女孩抬著頭，滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣憤怒卻帶著調皮的，告訴男孩，她說「My Love！你麻煩大了！因為你剛剛把我『嚇哭了』，所以，我要『懲罰』你！懲罰的內容是『這個禮拜的衣服都歸你洗』。喔，對了，要晾乾之後，還要折起來，才算完整！」
男孩與女孩，看著對方，他們同時一起笑了。
當日，天氣依舊十分的寒冷。
女孩跑回房間，從她的衣櫃深處，拿出了『四個』，她從日出之地的漁船上帶來，她珍藏的『小型暖暖包』。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人，他們從未見過，這種保暖的工具。
女孩，滿臉微笑，她語氣十分溫暖，卻難以掩飾她的興奮，她用像是第一次在美術課上，做了一張卡片的表情，努力的向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人解釋著。
女孩，滿臉微笑，她語氣十分溫暖，卻難以掩飾她的興奮，她用像是第一次在美術課上，做了一張卡片的表情，努力的向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人解釋著，她說「Achi HaGadol，Gisati，事情是這樣的。這個『小小的暖暖包』的品牌，是來自那個，曾經將我的祖先，當作數字燒掉之地，將南京變為火海的國度。但是，現在我們彼此之間，都已經和解了。而且，非常的互相幫助。在那一年，我還很小的時候，在

日出之地的漁船上，那是 1999 年 9 月 21 日 凌晨 1 時 47 分，震央位於日出之地的漁船上，接近中央的一個小鎮，那一次的地震，達到了『芮氏規模 7.3』。那一年，日本不是『第一個』抵達的『救援隊』，但是，我們彼此之間，完全沒有芥蒂的，同時一起努力著。一直到今天，那場著名的『九二一大地震』，依然是我們所有人，揮之不去的噩夢。」
女孩，滿臉微笑，她語氣十分溫暖，卻難以掩飾她的興奮，她用像是第一次在美術課上，做了一張卡片的表情，努力的向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人解釋著，她說「Achi HaGadol，Gisati，事情是這樣的。這個『小小的暖暖包』的品牌，是來自那個，曾經將我的祖先，當作數字燒掉之地，將南京變為火海的國度。但是，現在我們彼此之間，都已經和解了。而且，非常的互相幫助。另外還有一年，那是 2011 年 3 月 11 日，日本的東北方，發生了一個非常，非常，非常恐怖的『大海嘯』，那一年，我們這個不知道能不能夠被稱作是一個『國家』的『國家』，我們在那一年，也是以最快的速度，派出了『救援隊』，救援隊中有許多隊員，都是『非常專業的自願者』，那一年，我們這個日出之地的漁船，我們這一個小小的島嶼，我們所有的人民，我所有的人一起，我們大家同時一起，把自己手上『最多的能力』，捐出來給日本。那一年，我們這個日出之地的漁船，我們這一個小小的島嶼，總共捐了『數百萬美金』。而且，不小心我們的『捐款總金額』，竟然還榮登了『全世界第一名』！」
女孩，滿臉微笑，她語氣十分溫暖，卻難以掩飾她的興奮，她用像是第一次在美術課上，做了一張卡片的表情，努力的向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人解釋著，她說「Achi HaGadol，Gisati，事情是這樣的。這個『小小的暖暖包』，這個保暖的小物件，它可以放在口袋裡面，當你覺得冷的時候，它就像一個『小火爐』一樣！而且，它會持續發熱『二十四個小時』。我想說，等一下，我們四個人，步行的走在路上，會路過很多，很多，很多的『運河』。當『風從水面上』吹來的時候，人體的『體感溫度』，會瞬間下降非常多。」
接著，女孩低下視線，降低她的聲音，她語氣有點慚愧的，向男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人解釋著，她說「Achi HaGadol，Gisati，事情是這樣的。我希望，我剛剛的解釋，沒有冒犯到大家。我知道，每個人對冷熱的感知，是非常主觀的。重點是，我不知道，你們兩個人，是不是會怕冷。但是，如果你們兩個人，願意的話，我希望你們兩個人，能

夠將這個『保暖的小物件』，攜帶在身上。這樣一來，至少可以避免，你們因為『寒風』而『感冒』。」

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子。他們兩個人，非常開心的，接受了女孩拿出的暖暖包。

男孩，則是滿臉寵愛的，看著他深愛的女孩，他語氣十分調皮的，對女孩說，他說「My Girl ，嘿嘿嘿，妳知道這個『暖暖包』，是要先靠『人體的體溫』先『加熱』的吧。所以，我要把『我的暖暖包』先放在『妳的口袋裡』，我要用『充滿妳的體溫』的暖暖包！」

女孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣十分無奈的，帶著難以掩飾的笑容，對男孩說，她說「My Love，可以！可以！可以！我等一下把這個暖暖包『加熱煮滾』了之後，再拿來放在你的『胸口上』，我要拿來『簽名』！」

男孩和女孩，同時打鬧在一起。

男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他滿臉的笑容，卻語帶無奈的，他的口中念念有詞，他說「完了！完了！真的完了！我家『這個男孩』，本身就是一個『瘋子』。配上『這個女孩』，也是一個『瘋子』。這兩個人，都是『純純的瘋子』。我的天啊！這個組合，我真的無言以對。但是如果『不是這個組合』，感覺又『更可怕』！我的天啊！」

女孩，調皮看了男孩一眼，她竊笑著，默默的將男孩的那份『暖暖包』，放進了自己的口袋中。

然後，他們四個人，他們同時一起，從男孩與女孩的租屋處，緩緩的步行至人群聚集的市中心。

自從女孩認識男孩之後。

男孩，總是喜歡，走在女孩的左側，並將他的手臂，跨在女孩的肩上。

但是，男孩時常因為同時忙錄著，沒有察覺，女孩腳下的路，介於人行道高起與地面落差的位置。

男孩的肩膀上，始終都扛著他與女孩生活的重擔。

女孩則是每一次，都語帶調皮，語氣十分浮誇的，對男孩說，她說「My Love，你又麻煩大了！我剛剛差點摔倒了！我知道了！這其實是你的一個『甜蜜的計劃』！你打算是讓我扭到腳，這樣一來的話，我就可以一直躺在床上，當然是躺在你的那一側，然後你要把食物送到床邊給我吃！你直接說就好了！這種天大的好事，我一定會答應你的！」

男孩原先帶著虧欠的臉，立刻露出了十分無奈的笑容，他滿臉寵溺的，看著他深愛的女孩。

男孩與女孩，同時打鬧在一起。

他們四個人，同時一起，緩緩的步行到了人群聚集的市中心。

男孩，始終緊緊的牽著女孩的手。
女孩很開心。
路程上。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著他深愛的女孩，他告訴女孩，他說「My Girl，事情是這樣的。我的人生中，應該沒有多少人，有資格吼我。若是真的有，也只有，我家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，有這個資格。」
女孩，滿臉微笑的，她語氣調皮的，她回應男孩，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的。照你這個說法，那我覺得，我要好好的跟 Achi Hagadol 請教一下，怎麼才能把你『收的服服貼貼』的才好！」
男孩與女孩，同時打鬧在一起。
男孩與女孩，他們緊緊的，牽著彼此的手，他們兩個人路過了一個，位於路中間，銀色的『巨大的路障』。那個路障的上方，有三圈綠色的圓圈，做為裝飾。
女孩，沒有多想，她只是本能的，直接繞過了那個巨大的路障。
突然，男孩用力的用他牽著女孩的右手，將女孩的左手拉高，讓女孩停下，他語氣十分認真，口氣略帶嚴厲的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl，後退，後退，再後退。然後，從『跟我一樣的方向』，走過那個巨大的路障！Yala, Yala！趕快！趕快！趕快！」
女孩很疑惑。
男孩，眼神堅定的看著女孩，他語氣十分認真的，他將女孩的手，牽的更緊了，他和女孩說，他說「My Girl，事情是這樣的。如果，我們兩個人，從路障的『兩側』，分別繞過，那就代表『路障』會把『我們兩個人』切開的。這樣會招來不幸，我們兩個人會『分離』。」
那一瞬間，女孩的心，真的，真的，真的很溫暖，她是真的，真的，真的很愛，很愛，很愛她的男孩。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的雙手插在口袋中，他慢慢的轉身，他看著這一切。然後，他嘆了一口長長的氣，並搖了搖頭。他轉身，繼續行走。
男孩看向他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。
男孩，剛剛開口，他想要說些什麼。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他沒有回頭，只是將他的右手臂，舉的高高的，用他的背影，和男孩揮了揮手。
男孩，一臉不解的看著他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人的背影。
男孩與女孩，面面相覷，他們兩個人，都不理解。
他們四個人，同時一起，在路上逛著。
街上的人們，各自狂歡著。

他們四個人，每一個人，也為自己購買了，『橘色的帽子』和『橘色的花圈』。
他們四個人，同時一起，融入在人群中。
他們四個人，同時一起，玩的非常開心。
突然，一陣烏雲飄來，蓋住了原本耀眼的陽光，一陣寒風，直直的，向他們四個人吹來。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，以及那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，還有女孩。他們三個人，同時一起，從各自的口袋，拿出了，女孩為他們準備的『暖暖包』，放在他們各自的手中，不斷，不斷，不斷的搓著取暖。
男孩，楚楚可憐的，看了一眼女孩。
女孩慢慢的，從她的另一個口袋，拿出一個，已經『十分溫熱』的暖暖包，遞給男孩。
男孩正要伸手接過。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，她語氣調皮的，她跟男孩說，她說「My Love，我剛剛跟你說過的，這個暖暖包，我是要用來『在你的胸口』上『簽名』的！看在現在『很冷』的份上，我先放過你，不過你這個『楚楚可憐』的樣子，我可是要『拍照存證』的！」
接著，女孩拿出了她的手機，對男孩拍了幾張照片。
女孩，平時使用的是白色的 iPhone 12 Pro Max，手機殼是『CASETiCFY』配有 MegSafe 的功能，黑色的邊框，手機殼背後的圖案是一張『百元美金』的圖案，這個手機殼，是女孩認識男孩之前，就開始使用的。
女孩的手機相片，都是『Live Photos 』。
因為，女孩覺得，照片裡面那些『細微的動態』，比『按下快門』的那一瞬間，『更加的珍貴』。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他再次抬頭，他看著男孩與女孩，他滿臉無奈的笑著。
當他們四個人，同時一起，走到了那個城市的，鐵道交會之處。
女孩，正準備幫他們三個，拍下那個美麗的瞬間。
突然，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他滿臉溫暖的微笑，他語氣十分溫暖的，對女孩說，他說「女孩，請問，妳願意，加入『我們三個人』，讓『我們四個人』，一起拍一張『全家福』的合照嗎？」
女孩，愣了一下。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他滿臉溫暖的微笑，他語氣十分溫暖的，繼續對女孩說，他說「女孩，過去的這幾日，我發現一件事，我發現妳都會

『刻意的』，閃避各種的鏡頭。我能夠理解。但是，我能夠邀請妳，加入『我們三個人』，讓『我們四個人』，一起拍一張『全家福』的合照嗎？」
女孩，瞬間漲紅了臉，她慢慢的，走到鏡頭最邊邊的位置。
男孩趁機拿走了女孩的手機。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他則是輕輕的，在女孩低頭沉思的時候，他悄悄的，挪動著眾人的步伐。
當男孩用他長長的左手臂，拿起了『女孩的相機』，按下快門的時候。
男孩拍下了『五張』，Live Photos。
女孩竟然站在『正中間』，男孩在女孩的左側，他笑的非常頑皮，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，在女孩的右側肩膀後方，他笑的，非常，非常，非常的溫暖，而那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，她在女孩的右側，她也笑的，非常，非常，非常的溫暖。
女孩，非常的吃驚。
女孩的臉，再次漲的通紅。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他只是非常，非常，非常溫暖的，滿臉微笑著，看著女孩。
那是女孩一生中，『最珍貴』的一組 Live Photos。
那一日的風很大，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，原本帶著一頂帽子，和一副墨鏡，在第二張照片之後，他突然之間，用他的右手，同時取下了他的帽子，還有墨鏡，然後對著鏡頭，非常，非常，非常溫暖的笑了。
女孩，十分珍愛那些 Live Photos ，但是，她不敢將照片，設定成自己的手機的桌布。
但是，每當女孩難過的時候，她都會將那組 Live Photos 打開來，反反覆覆的，一直，一直，一直，不斷，不斷，不斷的看著。
女孩，不知道自己在找尋什麼。
但是，在那組 Live Photos 中，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，他的笑容。溫暖的不可思議，溫暖的就像是，超越女孩對『整個宇宙』的理解。在那組 Live Photos 中，他的笑容，總是能給女孩，帶來一點力量。
但是，女孩不確定『那種力量』，應該要歸類在『哪一個維度』或是『哪一種類別』。
女孩只知道，那是她看過，『最溫暖的力量』。

LA FACETTE
Western bistro Wine bar
DOMAINES
LAFITE
R
DE ROTHSCHILD
Meitu

🔺第玖章

《來自縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的拜訪》

在那一趟旅程的，兩年之後。

依舊是在那個，對逝者紀念的日子。

男孩駕著車，帶著他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，再一次的，前往那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。他們兩個人，將會同時一起，親手的將那一面，象徵著『家族榮耀』的帳幔，親手的掛上。

他們兩個人，同時一起，親手的將那一面，象徵著『家族榮耀』的帳幔，親手的掛在那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子之中。

在男孩出發之前。

在流亡與神恩交界之地。

男孩，拿出他的手機，他打開了一張相片，是那一面，象徵著男孩的『家族榮耀』帳幔的照片，他小心翼翼的，拿給了女孩看。

男孩告知女孩，他將與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，他們將會，再一次的，前往那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。

並且，男孩，將與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，將會同時一起在那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子內，親手的掛上，那一面，象徵家族榮耀的帳幔。

與男孩，還有他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一同前往的，還有一位，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。

男孩的那位朋友，他說著西班牙語，卻在祈禱時，更改換成，古老的希伯來音節。他是在，探戈與妥拉之間，長大的靈魂。他既熟悉，馬黛茶的苦澀，也熟悉，安息日蠟燭的火。

男孩的那位朋友，將會與男孩，還有男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。

他們三個人，將會同時一起，一同前往那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。

他們三個人，相約在那個，對逝者紀念的日子，前一個『傍晚』。

男孩，從流亡與神恩交界之地，出發。

男孩的那位朋友，他說著西班牙語，卻在祈禱時，更改換成，古老的

希伯來音節。他是在，探戈與妥拉之間，長大的靈魂。他既熟悉，馬黛茶的苦澀，也熟悉，安息日蠟燭的火。他，從玻璃穹頂下的國度，出發。

男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。她，從新舊交錯的地中海門戶，在陽光與霓虹下，跳舞的都市。那座以色列的心跳，永遠在夜裡加速。那座靠著地中海浪的聲音，呼吸的城市。沙灘，白牆，腳印與夕陽的舞台。那座赤腳，就能走到的自由。那座海風，吹散古老陰影的地方，出發。

他們倆三個人，相約在那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟。

他們倆三個人，相約在那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟，會合。

然後，在那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟的城市。

男孩，租了一輛，深色，高高的休旅車。

男孩駕著車，帶著男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。以及他的那位朋友，他說著西班牙語，卻在祈禱時，更改換成，古老的希伯來音節。他是在，探戈與妥拉之間，長大的靈魂。他既熟悉，馬黛茶的苦澀，也熟悉，安息日蠟燭的火。他是，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。

他們三個人，同時一起，在那個，對逝者紀念的日子，前一個『傍晚』。

從那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟的城市。

他們三個人，同時一起，一同出發，前往那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。

他們三個人，在那個，對逝者紀念的日子，的前一晚。
他們三個人，同時一起，抵達了那座，失落卻仍靜坐於小鎮深處，等待有人記起它的名字。那裡，曾有東歐的王子與律法之聲並存，如今，只剩牆角那句濕透的碑文，還能辨識出模糊的的名字之地。
那城市的名，在一種語言裡，有洞的意思，在另一種語言裡，被人遺忘。
男孩，在他那，承載著男孩榮耀的發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。駕車五分鐘的地方，租了一間 Airbnb 。
那一面，美麗的帳幔上面，用了美麗的金線，用美麗的字體，整齊的繡上了，所有男孩榮耀的家人們。
那一面『帳幔上面』，是『他們的名字』，同時，也是『他們的隱私』，同時，也是『我的家人』的隱私。
那一面『帳幔上面』的『所有名字』，屬於『活著的家人』，而且『他們全部』，都不是『你們各位』，的『研究樣本』，更不是『你們各位』的『戰利品』。
也就是說，如果『你們各位』公開『這些資料』，或者是將『他們的名字』，無論『公開』或是『私下』，『拿來討論』，那就等同於是，『你們各位』，將『我的家人』，使用『你們各位』的『手』，『親手的』將『我的家人』，使用『你們各位』的『手』，『親手』的『推上斷頭台』。
『他們』是『我的家人』，『他們的名字』，不是用來，給正在『閱讀本書』的『你們各位』，互相『拿來討論』的。
對此一事，作者『本人』，也就是『我』，將會『永恆』保留，對『資料公開程度』的『最大權限』。
也就是說，作者『本人』，對於『我的家人』，永遠都只會，公開『最少的資料』。
所以即使，『你們各位』能夠『找到』，或是當時在場『拍到了』，『那一面帳幔』，還有那一面帳幔上的『所有名字』，還有那一面『帳幔的照片』，還有那一面帳幔上的『資料』，還有『本書中』所提及的『所有地點』，還有『本書中』所提及的『所有名字』，甚至是『本書中』所提及的『所有墓碑』，包含了『所有墓碑』的『墓碑上的所有每一個字的銘文』。這些『全部的資料』，以及『全部的內容』，也依然是，只屬於『我的家人』。
『你們各位』能夠『找到』，並不代表，『你們各位』，『有權利』將，這些資料『公開』。
這是『界線』，不是『討論』。
而且，這是『永恆』的『界線』。
等到『你們各位』，膽敢把『自己的名字』，還有『自己家族所有人的名字』，還有『你們各位自己的照片』，還有『你們各位自己家族所有

人的照片』，直接貼到大街上，讓大家『指指點點』的時候，『我們』再來『討論』。
『我的家人』的『所有的名字』，與『所有的照片』，還有『所有的資料』，甚至是『所有的墓碑』，包含了『所有的墓碑』的『墓碑上的所有每一個字的銘文』，包含了『你們各位』翻出來的『我的家人』的『所有的族譜』。『全部』都『不是』，正在『閱讀本書』的『你們各位』，的『戰利品』。
『你們各位』能夠『找到』，還必須要，有『膽量』去『守住』。
如果『你們各位』，對於以上的『通知訊息』，還有其他『任何疑問』，歡迎『唯一洽詢』，作者『本人』，也就是『我』。
最一開始，男孩，決定要訂做那一面帳幔時，男孩與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們原來想使用的『排列順序』。
原來是。
來自男孩血脈，祈禱中插入的陌生聲音，和火中未燒盡的字 。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
再是，男孩家中，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。
男孩家中，那位總在他影子之外，卻從不走遠的兄長，是他少年時最熟悉的背影 。
再是，神，那最靠近心臟的男孩。
接著是，那位在那條血脈的長廊裡，第四道影子，沒有留下太多足跡，唯有當夜色深沉時，她才偶爾聽見，那像是他低語的回音。
女孩當時，溫柔的對男孩表示，這樣並不是，最妥當的排列順序。
女孩，告知男孩。
上面那些榮耀的名字，排列的順序，應該要是。
首先是。
來自男孩血脈，祈禱中插入的陌生聲音，和火中未燒盡的字 。
再是，男孩家中，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。
接著是，男孩家中，那位總在他影子之外，卻從不走遠的兄長，是他少年時最熟悉的背影 。
然後是，神，那最靠近心臟的男孩。
然後是，在那條血脈的長廊裡，第四道影子，沒有留下太多足跡，唯有當夜色深沉時，她才偶爾聽見，那像是他低語的回音。
最後才是，男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
男孩，與他那為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，十分的困惑。
女孩，苦笑著笑說，她只是轉達了『老闆的話』，她自己，也不明白其中的原因。
曾經，女孩問過，神，她問「為什麼，不能讓男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，寫在最前面？」

神，沒有立刻回答。
過了很久，那日 ，在森林的儀式後，在一個微弱日光灑落的午後，
神，才低聲的說。
祂，說
「因為。
來自男孩男孩血脈，祈禱中插入的陌生聲音，和火中未燒盡的字 。
他。
已不在場。」
女孩一怔。
神，說
「若是男孩血脈，祈禱中插入的陌生聲音，和火中未燒盡的字。
他。
已不在場。
那麼。
書的前半。
不能由男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
書寫。
這是。
律法之下的傷口。
我。
不願。
讓她去承擔！」
女孩沒再說話，只是理解了，為何，她要在最後一章，才能夠，回望整部書，為男孩與，神，寫下，那無法言說的痛。
女孩，看著男孩與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，共同訂版的帳幔照片 ，許久。
那是女孩，不明白的語言。
女孩看著男孩，她的雙手。緊緊的握著，他的雙手，第一次，語氣嚴肅的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love. 我雖然無法閱讀，這一面帳幔上的語言。但是，我必須要清楚的告訴你。你與你那，為你縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，即將去到，你榮耀發源的會堂，掛上這一面帳幔。你們兩個人，你們整個家族的人，你們整個家族的每一個人，都是在書寫一頁『全新的歷史』！一本『全新的法典』！所以，我必須要告知你，你們兩個人，你們整個家族的人，你們整個家族的每一個人，必須以這樣的心，去執行這一件事。而非只是，掛上『家族的榮耀』，這樣的單純。這是一件，極為『神聖的宣告』。這一面帳幔，一但掛上，就是一份，無法分割的『契約』！」
男孩臉上疑惑的的表情，他看起來，彷彿是第二次聽到，物理學課堂上，老師說『$E = mc^2$』可以解開宇宙的奧秘，但是，他依然不確定要，帶入哪一個數字，才能得到解答。

但是，男孩給了女孩一個，緊緊的擁抱，還有一個深深的吻，然後，他跟女孩說，她說「我的女孩，雖然我無法完全理解，妳所說的『神聖的宣告』的等級。但是，我答應妳，我與我那，為我縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，我們兩個人，都一定會，同時一起，用我們能夠做到的，『最神聖的心』，還有『最神聖的使命感』，去掛上這一面象徵著『家族榮耀』的帳幔！」

接著，男孩用他的雙手，捧起女孩的臉，女孩的臉，在男孩大大的雙手中，顯得像個孩子一般大。

男孩的雙手，捧著女孩的臉，他滿臉寵溺的，他溫暖的微笑著，看著女孩，他語氣溫柔，卻帶著調皮的，跟女孩說，他說「我的女孩，我知道，這趟旅程，妳沒有一起加入。所以，妳的內心，一定會時時刻刻的，為了我們而擔憂！妳就是一個，『擔憂狂魔』！我有時候覺得，妳每一次，都幫我把所有的細節『想完了』，有時候甚至都『做完了』！有時候我看著妳的背影，我覺得『十分熟悉』。嘿嘿嘿，我覺得不然這樣，我乾脆直接叫妳『Ima』好了！這樣一來，我就可以負責躺在床上，當然是躺在『妳的那一側』，然後一直哭鬧，然後妳就幫會拿食物來給我吃！妳覺得這個想法如何？」

女孩終於笑了。

男孩與女孩，鬧始打鬧在一起。

那一面帳幔織物的底，是潔白無瑕的顏色，猶如未沾塵的盟約書頁，織物的邊緣，被金線緊緊的纏繞，彷彿是怕它的純潔，會被世間遺忘。

那一面帳幔的上頭，不是筆直對稱的符號，而是十二個色彩各不相同的窗格，猶如古老的傳說中，那肩負記憶與審判之人的胸前。

女孩，看著那一面織物，她心想「這是不是，祂，留在世上，最後一塊，還願意等待人，回頭的布？」

它，沒有聲音，卻如目光般守候。

它，什麼也不說，卻像知曉一切——只是靜靜的，像是曾經，有人還會對，祂，說話那樣，等待著，下一次，有人願意開口。

當時，守堂人，在人群之中，悄悄的走向男孩，並遞出一包簡樸，卻溫潤的茶葉。那是青草綠色的茶葉，配上些許粉紅和橘色的果乾。

守堂人，沒有說太多，他只輕聲對男孩說，他說「男孩，這個，請替我轉交給她。」

男孩他們三個人，同時一起，在那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子的小鎮，停留了五天。

男孩沒有多問，回家後，他微笑著，將茶葉遞給女孩，然後男孩回頭，對著女孩，眨了一下他的右眼。

女孩收下時，只是微微一愣。

女孩明白了——守堂人依然記得，她是誰。

雖只有一面之緣，但是，守堂人，已將她視為，應當被安慰與記住之人。
女孩，因為感動，濕了眼眶。
在男孩，與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，再一次的，前往那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子。他們兩個人，將會同時一起，親手的將那一面，象徵著『家族榮耀』的帳幔，親手的掛上。
他們兩個人，同時一起，親手的將那一面，象徵著『家族榮耀』的帳幔，親手的掛在那座，承載著男孩的榮耀發源，那座，曾經用低聲細語與書卷填滿的空殼，靜坐在小鎮深處。那座，曾經滿載祈禱聲，如今，只剩沉默守門的屋子之中後。
男孩，還有他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一同前往的，還有一位，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。
男孩的那位朋友，他說著西班牙語，卻在祈禱時，更改換成，古老的希伯來音節。他是在，探戈與妥拉之間，長大的靈魂。他既熟悉，馬黛茶的苦澀，也熟悉，安息日蠟燭的火。
他們三個人，同時一起，駕著車，返回了那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟，分別。
那位男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。
男孩的那位朋友，他說著西班牙語，卻在祈禱時，更改換成，古老的希伯來音節。他是在，探戈與妥拉之間，長大的靈魂。他既熟悉，馬黛茶的苦澀，也熟悉，安息日蠟燭的火。他，返回了，玻璃穹頂下的國度。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，從那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟，出發。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，搭乘夜間臥鋪的火車，前往流亡與神恩交界之地。
那一次，是女孩『第一次』，與男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，見面。

女孩的內心，十分的忐忑不安。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的心裡，也是同樣的，十分的忐忑不安。
在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她，從新舊交錯的地中海門戶，在陽光與霓虹下，跳舞的都市。那座以色列的心跳，永遠在夜裡加速。那座靠著地中海浪的聲音，呼吸的城市。沙灘，白牆，腳印與夕陽的舞台。那座赤腳，就能走到的自由。那座海風，吹散古老陰影的地方，出發之前。她多次的詢問男孩，她要給女孩準備什麼樣的『禮物』比較合適？
男孩，曾經告訴過他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，女孩曾經說過，她想要一條『金色的大衛之星項鍊』。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟。至今尚未止針之人，在電話中，不安的不斷，不斷，不斷的討論著。那是，女孩聽不懂的語言。
女孩，原本坐在那一張手工長方形的，全部原木拼接的，像是積木一樣，可以拆開，重新組裝的，全手工製作的餐桌，它由許多不同的顏色，大小不一的，原木的木條拼接組成的餐桌旁，皺著眉頭的，努力的研讀著，她的那一本，『B1』的荷蘭文課本。
那一個餐桌，是將房子租給男孩的一位女士，她親手製作的。
那一位將房子租給男孩的女士，她來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。
那一位將房子租給男孩的女士，她與女孩的身高一樣高，她有著美麗的金色秀髮，天藍色的眼睛，潔白的牙齒。
突然，女孩，放下了手中的書本。
女孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的，能不能麻煩你，幫我翻譯給 Iam 聽，請 Ima 不要為了我，而破費。如果，Ima 真的想要送我一個『禮物』的話，如果，可能的話，我想要，Ima 家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自那個上個瘋子的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。」
男孩，一手拿著電話，滿臉不可思議的，看著女孩。
尚未等男孩開口。
女孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的，能不能麻煩你，幫我翻譯給 Iam 聽，請 Ima 不要為了我，而破費。如果，Ima 真的想要送我一個『禮物』的話，如果，可能的話，我想要，Ima 家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自那個上個瘋子的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。因為，對於我而言，那一本書，並不只是『一本書』，而是，Ima 願意與我一起分享的『家』，的一個角落。即使，只是，My Love，你放在包包裡

面，那種『小小的尺寸』，對我而言，都是一種『祝福』。」
男孩，依舊是，一手拿著電話，滿臉不可思議的，看著女孩。
男孩，將女孩的話，翻譯給了他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
他們兩個人，同時一起，靜默了一陣。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在電話的那一頭，責備著男孩，她說「My Boy, My Child ，你平常，是在虐待你的那個女孩嗎？怎麼她會提出這樣『平凡無奇』，的『禮物』！？」那是，女孩不懂的語言。
男孩，只是滿臉委屈的，看著女孩。
女孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，事情是這樣的，能不能麻煩你，幫我翻譯給 Iam 聽，那個『禮物』，對我而言。真的，不是可以用『金錢』，衡量的。那是一種，『無形的祝福』。那是一種，『無形的保護』。那是一種，『無形的家的延伸』。對於我而言，沒有比這個，更珍貴的『禮物』。請 Ima，不要為了『沒有花錢購買』，這件事，而覺得這份禮物的價值，『不足夠』。這份禮物的價值，對於我而言，不是『足夠』，是『奢侈』。」
男孩，依舊是，一手拿著電話，滿臉不可思議的，看著女孩。
男孩，將女孩的話，翻譯給了他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
他們兩個人，同時一起，靜默了一陣。
男孩，終於看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，也看著男孩，笑了。
於是，男孩繼續著，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未至今之人，討論著即將到來的行程。
女孩，則是再次皺著眉頭的，努力的研讀著，她的那一本，『B1』的荷蘭文課本。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，從那座，『華爾滋』所誕生的城市。那座，莫札特與貝多芬的舞台，樂聲縈繞的多瑙河之都。那座，西歐啟蒙，與猶太流亡，相互交會的『十字路口』。精神分析與妥拉註解，同時一起，被閱讀的城市。那座，既生出天才，也見證毀滅的，猶太之都。那座，留下了歌聲，卻也留下了廢墟的，歐洲心臟，出發。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，搭乘夜間臥鋪的火車，前往流亡與神恩交界之地。
就在那一年，春天，初春的時節，春天，尚未完全進來，第三個晨曦——三月初的第三日，天地尚未完全甦醒的時辰。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，搭乘著著計程車，抵達了，男孩與女孩，在流亡與神恩交界之地，的租屋處，他們兩個人，尚未將車門打開。

女孩，早早的，就在家裡面，不斷，不斷，不斷的，來來回回，來來回回，來來回回的，一直，一直，一直，一直，踱步著。她的內心，非常，非常，非常適緊張。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，搭乘著計程車，抵達了，男孩與女孩，在流亡與神恩交界之地，的租屋處時，他們兩個人，尚未將車門打開。
女還，站在門後，她大口，大口，大口愛，深呼吸了一口氣。她用盡全力的，讓自己穩定下來。
然後，女孩，終於鼓足勇氣的，打開了門。
女孩，滿臉笑容的，邁著大步，大步，大步的步伐，筆直的，朝著那台男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，搭乘的計程車跑去。
車門，打開的那一瞬間。
女孩的全身，因為緊張，而不斷，不斷，不斷的，顫抖著。
但是，女孩，依然是滿臉笑容的，用滿滿溫暖的語氣，說出了那一聲，她的內心。期待了無數個，日升月落的一刻，她說「Shalom, Ima!」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她看起來，和女孩，一樣的緊張。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她看起來，和女孩，一樣的緊張。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她滿臉溫暖微笑的，朝著女孩，張開了她的雙臂，她語氣溫柔的，對女孩說，她說「Shalom, My Girl, My Child.」
女孩，先是愣住了一秒，接著，女孩，張開了她的雙臂，大步，大步。大步的，衝進了，衝進了，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的懷抱。
女孩，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的抱著，抱著，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的懷抱。
女孩，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的抱著，抱著，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的懷抱。她是，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
她是，女孩的內心，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落，第一次，真正的，真真實實的，將她抱在懷裡的。
她是，女孩的內心，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那

一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落，第一次，真正的，真真實實的，被她抱在懷裡的。
她是，女孩的內心，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的聲音，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落，第一次，真正的，真真實實的，被抱在懷裡的。
她是，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
女孩，感動的，哭了。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也感動的，哭了。
她們兩個人。他們同時一起，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，抱著彼此，感動的，哭了。
男孩，則是滿臉笑容的，在旁邊，搬運著屬於他們兩個人的行李。
女孩，與男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，他們同時一起，挽著彼此的手臂。
女孩，走在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，右側。
女孩，與男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，他們同時一起，挽著彼此的手臂，慢慢的，回到了，男孩與女孩，在流亡與神恩交界之地，的租屋處。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她的雙手，因為緊張，而顫抖著。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她的雙手。因為緊張，而顫抖著。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她的雙手，因為緊張。而顫抖著。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的語氣，非常，非常，非常的溫

暖，她對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要，也不讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，只想要一本，來自我的家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自，神，的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的語氣，非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要，也不讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，只想要一本，來自我的家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自，神，的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。我找了很久，我的內心，十分的擔心，擔心那一些，使用。妳無法閱讀的語言，所書寫的內容。」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的語氣，非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要，也不讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，只想要一本，來自我的家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自，神，的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。我找了很久，我的內心，十分的擔心，擔心那一些，使用，妳無法閱讀的語言，所書寫的內容。我找了很久，終於，在我的家中書架上，找到了這一本，我自己完全不記得，這一本，用希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』。」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的語氣，非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要，也不讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，只想要一本，來自我的家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自，神，的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。我找了很久，我的內心，十分的擔心，擔心那一

些，使用，妳無法閱讀的語言，所書寫的內容。我找了很久，終於，在我的家中書架上，找到了這一本，我自己完全不記得，這一本，用希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』。我想了很久，很久，很久，但是，我依然是，想不起來，這一本書，是什麼時候，在什麼樣的情況之下，出現在我家中的書櫃上。」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她從她的行李箱中，小心翼翼，慢慢的，取出了一本，希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她充滿愛的雙手，將那一本『創世紀』，慢慢的，遞給了女孩，她笑的非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她的語氣，非常，非常，非常的溫暖，她對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要，也不讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，什麼都不想要。我的男孩，告訴我，妳，只想要一本，來自我的家中，書架上的，那一本，最少被翻閱的，來自，神，的『聖經』。任何一本，都可以。任何語言，都可以。任何大小，都可以。只要，不是『新的』，就好。我找了很久，我的內心，十分的擔心，擔心那一些，使用，妳無法閱讀的語言，所書寫的內容。我找了很久，終於，在我的家中書架上，找到了這一本，我自己完全不記得，這一本，用希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』。我想了很久，很久，很久，但是，我依然是，想不起來，這一本書，是什麼時候，在什麼樣的情況之下，出現在我家中的書櫃上。然後，我又想了很久，很久，很久，雖然，妳無法閱讀『希伯來文』，但是，妳平常都是和我的男孩，使用『英文』溝通，所以。我想了很久，很久，很久，我想，英文對照的部分，妳應該是能夠閱讀。」

女孩，滿臉感動的淚水，用她的雙手，接過了那一本，來自男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，家中的書櫃上，那一本，用希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她使用她少數會的，幾句希伯來文，對著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Toda, Ima. This is the best Gift, I have ever received in My All Life.」

接著，女孩，滿臉感動的淚水，用她的雙手，接過了那一本，來自男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，家中的書櫃上，那一本，用希伯來文，和英文對照的『創世紀』，她用她的雙手，將那一本，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的人，那一個，她的內心，期待了無數個，日升月落的『禮物』，用力的，壓在了，她的心臟的正上方，她抬著頭，大口，大口，大口的，呼著著。

男孩那，替他補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她滿臉溫暖的，看著女孩。

他們兩個人，看著彼此，同時一起笑了。

女孩，大步，大步，大步的，跑向了了她的衣櫃，她從衣櫃的最上層，拿出了一個，男孩，去年，在商店，為他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，購買的一款，和與女孩使用的，外觀相似的包包。

那是一個，淺紫色的包包。包包的裡面，則是女孩從不同的地方，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，所準備的禮物。
就在那一趟旅程結束後。
有一天，男孩與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在電話中聊天著。
男孩，告訴女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在網路上，看見了一款『眉筆』，非常特別，但是，那一款眉筆，無法在『應許之地』購買到。女孩只是滿臉寵溺的，看著她心愛的男孩，並且，將這件事情，默默的，記在了心裡。
就在那趟旅程結束後。
男孩與女孩，他們兩個人，一同返回了日出之地的漁船上。
一日午後，男孩與女孩正在藥妝店逛著，男孩在找尋他自己要找的東西。女孩與他，分頭逛著。
而黨男孩找到女孩時。
女孩，獨自一個人，坐在藥妝店的地板上，她將她的包包，放在她右側的地板上，她拿著她的手機，打開了男孩臉書上，那一張，她第一次一眼看見，就深深愛上的，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的照片。
那是，男孩與他那，為他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的合照。
女孩，將那一張照片，放大到最大，並且，拿著不同色號的眉筆，在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的照片上，一下遠，一下近，一下遠，一下近，來來回回，來來回回的。不斷，不斷，不斷的，非常，非常，非常努力的，為她選擇著，最適合她的眉筆『色號』。
是的，女孩找到了，那一通電話中，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，曾經提到的那一支，無法在『應許之地』，購買到的眉筆。那個眉筆的品牌，是來自一個擅長在掌聲與孤獨之間，擠出燦爛微笑的民族。他們的言語像是刀鋒，情感卻像海浪，一旦愛上，就會用盡所有血液擁抱的國度。那是一款，只在亞洲流行的眉筆。
男孩，只是靜靜的看著他深愛的女孩，他默默的，拿出了相機，拍下了女孩的身影。他什麼都沒說。
女孩，最後，終於選定了兩個不同的色號。她將兩個色號，各購買了兩支。
男孩，只是滿臉無奈的，看著他深愛的女孩，女孩則是對男孩吐著她的舌頭。
女孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，化妝品這種東西，你們男人是不會懂的！數量不是問題，感覺才是！Yala. Yala. 這是我要送給 Ima 的禮物，不關你的事情，你一個大男人，不要插手我們女人家的化妝品！Go. Go. Go.」

另外，有一天，男孩與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在電話中聊天著。
男孩，告訴女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，不知道什麼品牌的『眼線筆』，比較好用，她說她看著男孩傳給她，女孩的照片，女孩的眼線筆，看起來非常俐落，她希望知道市什麼品牌。
女孩，只是滿臉微笑的，對這電話那頭，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima，我眼線筆，是一個美國的品牌，我的繼父，送了我很多，請妳不要花錢購買，請妳允許我，跟妳分享我的庫存，我的櫃子裡面，還有很多新的眼線筆！」
男孩，只是滿臉無奈的，看著他深愛的女孩，女孩則是對男孩吐著她的舌頭。
女孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，化妝品這種東西，你們男人是不會懂的！數量不是問題，感覺才是！Yala. Yala. 這是我要送給 Ima 的禮物，不關你的事情，你一個大男人，不要插手我們女人家的化妝品！Go. Go. Go.」
另外，有一天，男孩與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在電話中聊天著。
男孩，告訴女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，跟男孩提及，她看見了女孩的一張照片，女孩的口紅眼色，她十分的喜歡，她想知道，那是什麼品牌的口紅，還有口紅的色號。
女孩，只是滿臉微笑的，對這電話那頭，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima，這件事情，我不要跟妳說！我要直接買跟妳，這樣一來，我們就可以擦"母女同款色號"了！不然，要是我跟妳說的話，妳跑到專櫃去購買的時候，看上了別的色號，我的計畫，可就都泡湯了！」
男孩，只是滿臉無奈的，看著他深愛的女孩，女孩則是對男孩吐著她的舌頭。
女孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫柔的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love，化妝品這種東西，你們男人是不會懂的！數量不是問題，感覺才是！Yala. Yala. 這是我要送給 Ima 的禮物，不關你的事情，你一個大男人，不要插手我們女人家的化妝品！Go. Go. Go.」
救再那趟旅程結束後。
男孩與女孩，他們兩個人，一起來到了那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟。
男孩，依然為了他的工作，而忙碌著。他的肩上，始終扛著，他們兩個人的生活重擔。
女孩則是趁著空檔，自己獨自一個人，跑到了市區的百貨公司裡，為男孩那。替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未知針之人，購買了一隻，和她自己

同一個品牌，同一個色號的口紅。
那個男孩，為他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，所購買的包包，裡面，被女孩，到處搜羅的各種禮物，塞的滿滿的，十分的沈重。
女孩，用她們的雙手，將那個包包，遞給了男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
女孩的臉上，笑的很溫暖，她的語氣帶著一絲愧疚，她對著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima，這個包包，是男孩為妳購買的禮物，而包包的裡面，是我為妳購買的禮物。都是小東西。我不知道妳是否會喜歡。如果，妳不喜歡的話，我很抱歉。妳可以按照自己的心意，贈送給別人，或者是直接丟掉，我完全能夠理解的。」
男孩，只是滿臉無奈的，看著他深愛的女孩，再看看他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，男孩終於忍不住，用無奈的口氣，對他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說。他說「Ima，那個包包裡面，那可是充滿了女孩，走到哪裡，看到的飾品，拿起來，覺得”這個適合 Ima”就到處買的，一大堆東西。我每一次，都完全無法阻止我的女孩。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，則是開心的接過了，那個包包，並且用帶玩笑的，對男孩說，她說「My Boy, My Child, 化妝品跟飾品，這種東西，你們男人是不會懂的！數量不是問題，感覺才是！Yala. Yala. 這是女孩送給我的禮物，不關你的事情，你一個大男人，不要插手我們女人家的化妝品，跟飾品！Go. Go. Go.」
男孩滿臉無奈的，看著坐在沙發上的，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，與女孩，拿著那些化妝品，與飾品，開始相互筆劃起來。
突然，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，從沙發，站了起來，在一次的，從她的行李箱中，取出了一個，用紅色的絨布袋，上放四分之一，是金色的，並且，用金線收口的小袋子，她雙手將那個小袋子，遞給了女孩，她滿臉溫柔，她笑的非常，非常，非常溫暖的，對女孩說，她說「女孩，男孩說，妳一直不願意讓我花錢，為妳購買禮物，但是，我又覺得，只有一本蔥我家裡書櫃上，小小的一本『聖經』，實在是太委屈妳了，所以，我從我的梳妝台裡面，選了一個，我自己十分喜歡，但是，卻十分設定戴的金色手環，我希望，妳能夠收下！而且，妳也贈送了我一個手環，不是嗎？」
女孩，滿臉感動的，雙手接過了那個紅色絨布的小包包，裡面，是一個橢圓形，兩側粗粗的金色邊框，兩側邊框的中間，是銀色如銀河一般閃爍的銀色，帶著一點點紫色，摸起來，像是細砂紙觸感的裝飾。手環本身，是磁吸的。
女孩，非常，非常，非常的喜歡。

於是，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，和女孩，他們兩個人，同時將彼此贈送的對手環，戴在了自己的手腕上。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，將女孩贈送給她的手環，戴在了，她的右手手腕上。
女孩，將男孩那。替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，贈送給她的手環，戴在了，她的左手手腕上。
當天晚上。
男孩，與男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們三個人，去到了一間『Kosher』餐廳吃晚餐。
用餐的期間，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一再，一再，一再的，要求男孩，同步翻譯給女孩聽，她希望女孩，也能夠同步的理解，他們兩個人，聊天的內容。
女孩，只是滿臉笑容的，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她語氣溫柔的說，她說「Ima, 妳別擔心，我雖然無法聽懂，你們兩個人，所使用的語言，但是，我依然，能夠從你們兩個人，對話的氣氛當中，理解的。我和我深愛的男孩，來自兩個完全不同的文化，來自兩個完全不同的語言，所以，我們兩個人，彼此都非常尊重對方，使用自己的語言，和自己的家人聊天。對於我而言，能夠陪伴在你們兩個人的身旁，就已經是，最大的幸福了。語言雖然是橋樑，但是，靈魂之間的連結，卻是，可以跨越任何『語言』，還有『維度』的。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，看著彼此，心有靈犀的笑了。
隔日早上。
因為男孩，需要工作，無法抽身陪伴他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今稍微止針之人。
男孩的肩膀上，始終扛著，他與女孩，生活的重擔。
於是，女孩滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的說，她說「My Love, 事情是這樣的。Ima 跟我，我們兩個人，決定要去市區，逛博物館！但是，這是"Girl's Trip"，我們兩個人，要去單獨"約會"！我們兩個人，本來就沒有打算，要帶你一起去！再說了，我們兩個人，想要去的地方，你一個 Kohen，是不可以去的！所以，你自己在家，慢慢的，跟你的寶貝電腦，慢慢"談心"。我們兩個人，要去"約會"了！Yala, Yala, Go, Go, Go!」
於是，女孩，與男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，挽著彼此的手，搭著市區的公車，從男孩與女孩的租屋處，朝著市中心出發了。
他們兩個人，先是去了，當地最有名的『人體博物館』。
參觀的過程中，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，有時表情疑惑，女孩，則會直接拿出她的手機，使用她的 Google translate，使

用她從前『醫者』的身份，以及『醫者』的知識，將男孩那替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的疑問，翻譯成，神，的語言，給男孩那替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人理解。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，和女孩之間，沒有共同的語言。
Google translate ，是他們兩個人溝通的橋樑，與工具。
突然之間，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，問了女孩一個問題，她說「女孩，這些，全部都是『真的人』做成的『標本嗎？』？那麼，這麼多的標本，是從哪裡來的呢？」
女孩的眼中，閃過了一絲淚水，她滿臉笑容的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima,是的，這些，都是『真的人』做成的『標本』。至於…這些標本的『來源』…這個計劃，是從一個…德國的醫師開始的，官方的說法，這些標本，都是在他們生前，簽署過『同意書』的。不過，民間卻是眾說紛紜。我覺得，Ima，妳還是不要繼續思考這個問題的答案，比較好。」
參觀的過程中，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，對於女孩在『醫學』上的理解，以及女孩，能夠將許許多多的『專有名詞』，轉變成，平凡人能夠理解的『日常生活』運作方式，解釋出來，感到非常的不可思議。
女孩，則是開玩笑的，說她自己，就是一個『天橋下說書的』。
接著，他們兩個人，挽著彼此的手，去參觀了當地，的最為著名的『蠟像館』。
就在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，準備拿錢出來，支付門票的時候，女孩，以迅雷不及掩耳的速度，完成了購買門票。
女孩滿臉笑容的，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima, 我們兩個，好不容易出來約會，男孩有給我錢，支付我們參觀的費用。哈哈哈哈哈，這就是我們兩個，把他一個人丟在家裡工作的目的，讓他努力賺錢，我們兩個開心的花錢！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，看著彼此，心有靈犀的笑了。
參觀的過程中，女孩看見了『Zendaya』的蠟像，女孩坐到了那個蠟像的旁邊。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，詢問女孩，是不是喜歡這個演員。
女孩滿臉笑容的表示，她不知道喜歡這個演員，她喜歡的，是這位演員，在『The Greatest Showman』中，所飾演的角色，還有。當她唱成出那首『Rewrite the Stars』時，那個來自靈魂深處的嘶吼，還有複雜的眼神。女孩沒有多說。
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/3owQPBwzywY?si=kL882hTf0ZPtWWBI —那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的

ſYou know I want you
It's not a secret I try to hide
I know you want me
So don't keep sayin' our hands are tied
You claim it's not in the cards
And fate is pulling you miles away
And out of reach from me
But you're here in my heart
So who can stop me if I decide
That you're my destiny?
What if we rewrite the stars?
Say you were made to be mine
Nothing could keep us apart
You'd be the one I was meant to find
It's up to you, and it's up to me
No one can say what we get to be
So why don't we Rewrite the Stars?
Maybe the world could be ours
Tonight
You think it's easy
You think I don't wanna run to you
But there are mountains
And there are doors that we can't walk through
I know you're wondering why because we're able to be
Just you and me within these walls
But when we go outside, you're gonna wake up and see
That it was hopeless after all
No one can Rewrite the Stars
How can you say you'll be mine?
Everything keeps us apart
And I'm not the one you were meant to find
It's Not up to you
It's Not up to me
When everyone tells us what we can be
How can we Rewrite the Stars?
Say that the world can be ours
Tonight
All I want is to fly with you
All I want is to fall with you
So just give me all of you

It feels impossible
It's not impossible
Is it impossible?
Say that it's possible
How do we Rewrite the Stars?
Say you were made to be mine?
Nothing can keep us apart
'Cause you are the one I was meant to find
It's up to you
And it's up to me
No one can say what we get to be
And why don't we Rewrite the Stars?
Changing the World to be ours
You know I want you
It's not a secret I try to hide
But I can't have you
We're bound to break and my hands are tied」

女孩，全程大部分的時間，只是到處走走看看，這個蠟像館，是男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，非常想要參觀的地點，但是，對於女孩而言，那些只是沒有靈魂的仿製品，她沒有說，她只是微笑的跟在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人身旁。

直到，他們兩個人，來到一個樓層，女孩，獨自一個人，走進了『安妮法蘭克』的房間，女孩，慢慢的，輕輕的，踏進了那一個小小的閣樓，那是一個，很少人參觀的小閣樓，她慢慢的，雙膝跪在了地板上，她伸出了她的雙手，握著那個拿著筆的蠟像的手，她看著那個微笑的蠟像，她什麼都沒有說，只是，默默的流下了兩行淚。

然後，女孩緩緩的起身，她伸出了她的右手，撫摸著那個微笑的蠟像的臉龐，低聲的說，她說「謝謝妳，將這一切，紀錄了下來。我知道，我都知道。沒事了，已經沒事了。過去了。都過去了。」

然後，女孩對著那個蠟像，溫暖的微笑著，慢慢的，離開了那個，小小的閣樓。

接著，女孩突然停下了腳步，她用一種十分無奈，卻十分不高興的眼神，瞪著她人生中最大的『冤家』，他是『愛因斯坦』。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，詢問女孩，為什麼這麼生氣。

女孩，只是咬牙切齒的，回答著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，就是這位『愛因斯坦』，這位不可以思議的『全能天才』，他一個人，包下了我整個人人生，求學過程的『數學』，『物理』，全部都是『零學分』。Ima, 妳說，他們把『愛因斯坦』的蠟像，放的那麼高，是不是擔心，有很多跟我一樣的人，會狠狠的咬這個蠟

像一口？」
參觀的過程中，女孩看見了『Loki』的蠟像，女孩站到了那個蠟像的旁邊。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，詢問女孩，是不是喜歡這個演員。
女孩滿臉笑容的表示，她不知道喜歡這個演員，她喜歡的，是這位演員，在『Loki 影集』中，所飾演的角色，還有。當他做出最終的決定，要去守護所有人的時間線時，那個來自靈魂深處，無聲的嘶吼，還有堅定的眼神。女孩沒有多說。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
結束之後。
他們兩個人，去參觀了隔壁的『皇宮』。
就在女孩，挽著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一起下樓梯的時候，守衛突然攔住了女孩，他態度非常友善的詢問女孩，他說「女孩，請問，妳是從哪裡來的呢？妳長得非常耀眼，非常美麗，妳的身上，散發著非常吸引人的氣息。妳走路的步伐，看起來，不像是出自皇室，卻更像是某種，更遠古的戰士，帶著強烈，而無法忽視的氣場，卻又，同時帶有皇權一般的霸氣。與其說是『皇后』的步伐』，妳散發出來的，更像是『皇權建立之前』，帶著『權柄』，衝鋒陷陣的感覺。非常…非常…非常…啊！對！非常『維京』！但是，妳看起來，同時，很像某一位知名的藝人。」
女孩，滿臉微笑的回答他，她說「我，來自日出之地的漁船上，我並不是什麼有名的人，也沒有皇室的血脈。但是，我依然十分感激你對我的欣賞。」
於是，他們兩個人，相識一笑。
接著，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，說她想要買衣服。
於是，他們兩個人，一起去逛了服飾店。
選購的過程中，女孩總是直接蹲在地上，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，更換鞋子，讓她試穿鞋子的尺寸。
女孩表示，她並不在意，比起讓男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，不斷，不斷，不斷的，坐下，再起身，這樣一來，會更方便許多。女孩不希望男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，已經承載了歲月的身體，有過多的勞動。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一開始，十分的不好意思。
女孩，只是微笑著表示，她是一個醫者，這些動作，比起她從前的『日常工作』，簡直就是『天堂一般的享受』。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，終於，接受了女孩的好意。
在他們兩個人，逛街的過程中，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，不斷，不斷，不斷的詢問女孩，她想要為女孩添購新的衣服。
女孩，則是滿臉微笑的回答，她說「Ima，我什麼都不缺，而且，我永遠，都只穿『霧面黑色』的衣服。上一次，Achi Hagadol, 還有Gisati，來到流亡與神恩交界之地的時候，他們兩個人，已經嘗試過要給我買新的衣服了，但是。他們兩個人都沒有成功！」
女孩，依然是滿臉微笑的回答，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我的決定是這樣，我要每天都穿的『破破爛爛的』，然後趴在我深愛的男孩面前的地上，用楚楚可憐的眼神一直看著他，這樣一來的話，他就會煮飯給我吃，還有可能會『捐錢給我』！所以，我才不要買什麼『新衣服』，這樣一來的話，我的『計謀』，就不能夠使用了！我這個算盤，可是打了很久！」
女孩，依然是滿臉微笑的，回答著，她說「Ima, 而且，上次，我問我心愛的男孩，啊！這位好心的先生！請您行行好吧！請問您願意買『一盒火柴』嗎？他竟然『沒有』跟我買火柴！只給了我一杯加滿冰塊的可口可樂！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著滿腔怒火的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，與女孩，他們兩個人，結束了一天一行程。
女孩，依然是一把搶過所有的購物袋。她沒有說話。只是直接挽著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止盡之人的手臂。
他們兩個人，就這樣，挽著彼此的手，搭乘著市區的公車，返回了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。
隔日早上。
因為男孩，依然需要工作，無法抽身陪伴他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今稍微止針之人。
男孩的肩膀上，始終扛著，他與女孩，生活的重擔。
於是，女孩滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的說，她說「My Love, 事情是這樣的。Ima 跟我，我們兩個人， 決定要去這個城市，最大，最美麗 ，充滿風車的城鎮，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。但是，這是"Girl's Trip"，我們兩個人，要去單獨"約會"！我們兩個人，本來就沒有打算，要帶你一起去！再說了，我們兩個人，想要去的地方， 你一下接電話，一下拿電腦，會破壞我們遊玩的興致的！所以，你自己在家，慢慢的，跟你的寶貝電腦，慢慢"談心"。我們兩個人，要去"約會"了！Yala, Yala, Go,

Go, Go!♪
於是，女孩，租了車，她駕著車，帶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，開開心的，從男孩與女孩的租屋處， 前往那個城市，最大，最美麗 ，充滿風車的城鎮。
這一次，是女孩第二次，造訪這個充滿風車的古老城鎮。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，依然是挽著彼此的手，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，參觀了，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢光與風。風車總在轉，雲影像是記憶，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。那特殊的『木頭鞋子』的製作方式。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，參觀了，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢光與風。風車總在轉，雲影像是記憶，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。那知名的『起司』的製作方式。
女孩，為她深愛的男孩，購買了兩塊，風味獨特的起司。
但是，因為那些知名的起司，並不是完全符合『Kosher』的律法，所以，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，並沒有辦法嘗試。
女孩，完全能夠明白，但是，她的心裡，卻無法壓抑的不捨。她理解律法的重量，她尊重律法的規定，但是，她心疼的是，律法之外的美味，她深愛的男孩，那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，卻沒有機會，能夠品嚐。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，依然是挽著彼此的手，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
一路上，他們兩個人，彼此聊著天。
女孩告訴男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她不知道為什麼，在她很小的時候，曾經聽到一段歌曲，就彷彿像是『身體本能』的記得。
別人聽著那首歌曲，只是覺得旋律好聽。
但是，女孩，總是會在這段歌詞一響起時，全身發熱，眼淚直流。
雖然，女孩完全不懂，那是什麼語言，但是她知道，那些不是『外語』，而是一種來自『靈魂』的『記憶』。
那些『歌詞』，不是女孩『學來的』，而是女孩，『帶著來的』。
女孩開心的，非常用心的，搭配著全身的律動，她大聲的，唱出那些『美麗的歌詞』，給男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人聽。
女孩唱完後，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，沒有反應，那不是冷漠，而是震驚，讓她一時語塞。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，只是兩眼瞪的非常大，

呆呆的看著前方的水面，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她的嘴唇，彷彿是想說些什麼，但是，一時之間，卻無法在腦海中，找到能夠表達的文字。
女孩，低下了視線，她的語氣，有些不知所措的，她問男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她問「Ima，是不是，我的發音，都唱錯了呢？」
片刻後。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，語氣中帶著滿滿的震驚，她轉頭看著女孩，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她回答女孩，她說「My Girl, My Child，不是妳想的這樣的。我只是，十分驚訝！因為，妳的發音『每一個字』，都『完全正確』！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，依然，語氣中帶著滿滿的驚，她依然看著女孩，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她回答女孩，她說「My Girl, My Child，，那麼，妳知道妳剛剛唱的，是『什麼歌曲』嗎？這也是我，『第一次』聽見，有人用『這種方式』唱出來，連我自己，都嚇了一大跳！」
女孩，臉上帶著滿滿的嫌棄，她翻了一個大大的白眼，她咬切齒的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Imal，妳剛剛說的這首歌曲，在我剛剛，為了我深愛的男孩，移民到流亡與神恩交界之地的時候，我有唱給我深愛的男孩聽過，我深愛的男孩，告訴我，這首歌，是——稱頌，神，的『壓倒性的得勝』，『至高與獨一無二』，『聖潔與威嚴並存』，『慈愛與引導的帶領』！」
那首歌，來自一部卡通《The Prince Of EGYPT》
那首歌，叫《When You Believe — Featured In The Narrative Portion Of The Film, And Was Performed In 1998 by Sally Dworsky, Michelle Pfeiffer, And A Children's Choir Soloist》
MV 網址: https://youtu.be/2ipTOrO0vF0?si=9XbW3gV_cadIz2va —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「ManY NiGhTS We'Ve PraYeD
WiTh No PrOoF AnYOnE CoulD HeaR
In OuR HeArTS A HoPeFuL SonG
We BaRelY UnDerSTooD
NoW We Are NoT AfRaiD
AlThouGh We KnoW TheRe Is MuCh To FeaR
WE WeRe MoVinG MoUnTainS
LonG BeForE WE KneW WE CoulD
TheRe Can Be MiRaCleS
WhEn You BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAiL
IT IS HARD TO KILL

WHO KnoWS WhaT MiRaCleS
You Can AchiEvE
WhEn You BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW You Will
You Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
In ThiS TiMe Of FeaR
WhEn PraYeR So OftEn ProVeD In VaiN
HoPe SeeMeD LiKe The SuMMeR BiRdS
Too SwiFtlY FloWn AwaY
YET NOW I AM STANDING HERE
WiTh HeArT So FulL I Can NoT ExPlaiN
SeeKinG FaiTh And SPeaKinG WoRdS I NeVeR ThouGhD I'd SaY
ThErE Can Be MiRaCleS
WhEn You BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAil
IT IS HARD TO KILL
WHO KNOWS WhaT MiRaCleS
You Can AchiEvE
WhEn You BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW You Will
You Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
Ashira L'ADONAI Ki Ga'oH Ga'Ah
Ashira L'ADONAI Ki Ga'oH Ga'Ah
Mi khamokha Ba'elim ADONAI
Mi khamokha NE-'DAR Ba-KoDeSh
NACHITA v'chas-d'cha am zu GA-ALTA
NACHITA v'chas-d'cha am zu GA-ALTA
Ashira!
Ashira!!
Ashira!!!
ASHIRA L'ADONAI KI GA'OH GA'AH
ASHIRA L'ADONAI KI GA'OH GA'AH
MI KHAMOKHA BA'ELIM ADONAI
MI KHAMOKHA NE-'DAR BA-KODESH
NACHITA V'CHAS-D'CHA AM ZU GA-ALTA
NACHITA V'CHAS-D'CHA AM ZU GA-ALTA
ASHIRA!
A-SHI-RA-!!
A—SHI—RA—!!!
ThErE Can Be MiRaCleS

WhEn YOU BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAil
IT IS HARD TO KILL
WHO KNOWS WhaT MiraCleS
YOU Can AchiEvE
WhEn YOU BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW YOU Will
NOW YOU WILL
YOU Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
YOU WILL WHEN YOU BELIEVE」

女孩，就是用這首歌，為了那一位，她依然，用她的靈魂，深愛著，的男孩。

女孩，就是用這首歌，用她自己，為他，換取一次，逼迫，神，的出手。

直到，女孩，突然之間，不明原因的，瞬間，昏昏沈沈的睡去。

但是，那首歌的歌詞，與旋律，仍然，不斷，不斷，不斷的，透過女孩的耳機，在女孩的心中，和腦海裡，大聲的歌唱著。

那首歌，早已深深的，被，神，親手，刻在，女孩的，靈魂上。

所以，即使女孩，突然，不明原因的，瞬間，昏昏沈沈的睡去。

但是，女孩的靈魂，並沒有，停下，女孩，原來的，那些動作。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她看著女孩。

直到，女孩用笑聲，打破了這一片寂靜。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，依然是挽著彼此的手，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。

一路上，他們兩個人，彼此聊著天。

女孩告訴男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她不知道為什麼，她高中的時候，『數學課』還有『物理課』的時候，常常翹課，反正，她來就，完全聽不懂，所以，女孩所幸，就直接翹課，跑去圖書館，把『佛洛依德』整套書，一字，一字，衣句，一句，全部都讀完了，至少『三次』。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，只是兩眼瞪的非常大，呆呆的看著前方的水面，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她的嘴唇，彷彿是想說些什麼，但是，一時之間，卻無法在腦海中，找到能夠表達的文字。

女孩，低下了視線，她的語氣，有些不知所措的，她問男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她問「Ima，是不是，我無意之中，冒犯到妳了呢？我真的真的，真的，非常，非常，非常的抱歉！」

片刻後。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，語氣中帶著滿滿的震驚，她轉頭看著女孩，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她回答女孩，她說「My Girl, My Child，不是妳想的這樣的。我只是，十分驚訝！因為，妳探索『知識』的方式，非常的特別！這也是我，『第一次』聽見，有人用『這種方式』，學習『知識』，連我自己，都嚇了一大跳！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，依然是挽著彼此的手，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
一路上，他們兩個人，彼此聊著天。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她聲音顫抖的，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住女孩的雙手，她跟女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我聽我的男孩說，妳為，神，工作。我想要向妳表達我內心，無法言喻的感激，謝謝妳，在那一趟旅程中，為我們家族，尋回了那些失落的葉片！我想要向妳表達我內心，無法言喻的感激，謝謝妳，在那一趟旅程中，為我們家族，尋回了，那一些我那曾經教導她如何祈禱之人，由『他親筆書寫』的，也是由『他親手埋下』的，對後世的，『唯一』的，『希望的種子』。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她聲音越來越顫抖的，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住女孩的雙手，她跟女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child，我不知道，妳究竟是用多大的風險，去做的這一些事。我不知道，妳究竟是用多大的代價，去做的這一些事。但是，我想要向妳表達我內心，無法言喻的感激，謝謝妳，在那一趟旅程中，為我們家族，尋回了那些失落的葉片！我想要向妳表達我內心，無法言喻的感激，謝謝妳，在那一趟旅程中，為我們家族，尋回了，那一些我那曾經教導她如何祈禱之人，由『他親筆書寫』的，也是由『他親手埋下』的，對後世的，『唯一』的，『希望的種子』。」
女孩，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我知道，我接下來，要說的話，聽起來，『很極端』，也『很瘋狂』，甚至『完全不合理』。」
女孩，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我這個人，有一個『永恆』，都無法改寫的『原則』。我的『原則』就是——無論是，任何人，任何事，任何力量，甚至是，神！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。無論是，任何人，任何事，任何力量，甚至是，神！要來動『我』，可以！但是，要來動，我所深愛的

『你們』，我的『貓咪們』，我的『家人』，我的『朋友』，任何『我所珍愛』的『人，事，物』？！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。那麼，無論是，任何人，任何事，任何力量，甚至是，神！都必須要，先有本事『打贏我』！接著還要，再『殺了我』！然後，『踩著我的屍體』，才有可能，開始，去觸碰，『我所珍愛』的，任何『人事物』！！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。但是，那並不表示，我的『靈魂』，不會原地站起來，繼續，為了『我所珍愛的一切』，而繼續奮鬥！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。有一件事，我必須清楚的，告訴妳。妳說，妳會擔心我，我是真的！真的！真的！發自『靈魂深處』的感動。」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我不是，不想要，妳心疼我。但是，在這個『世界上』，在這個『宇宙裡』，在任何一個『平行的宇宙』裡！都沒有『任何人』，沒有『任何事』，沒有『任何物品』，是我的『盾牌』！沒有！沒有！『完全』，『沒有』！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。那是因為，『我』才是，所有『我所珍愛的一切』的『盾牌』！而且，這是，我自己的『選擇』！從頭到尾，都沒有『任何人』，沒有『任何力量』，甚至是『神』，都沒有，也不敢，強迫我！所以，這是我自己，遵照我自己的『Free Will』，所做出的『選擇』！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。如果，在未來，無論發生『任何事情』。你們所有人，你們每一個人，都要記住！我的『安全』，是我『自己的責任』！我要『保護我自己』，也只是我『自己的責任』！我的安全，『不是』任何人的責任！『從來』都不是！而且，也『永遠』都不會是！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。你們所有人，你們每一個人，一定要

記住！在未來，無論發生『任何事情』。你們所有人，你們每一個人，都要記住！『我』才是，你們所有人，你們每一個人，的『盾牌』！若是，這個世界，想要『動你們任何人』，那就必須，先『打碎我』，再『踐踏我』。然後，才有『資格』，可能，開始，嘗試，碰觸『你們』！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。這是因為，『這件事』是我與，神，『一同立下』的規矩！這件事，也是我的『原則』！我『唯一的原則』！我早已與，神，『立下了約』。我將為『你們』，守到『永恆』！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。你們所有人，你們每一個人，一定要記住！在未來，無論發生『任何事情』。你們所有人，你們每一個人，都『不需要』，也『不應該』，更不可以『責備』，你們自己！甚至是，『恨』你們自己！因為，我只是做了『盾牌』，應該做的，事情而已！」
女孩，再次，深呼了一口氣，滿臉微笑的，聲音溫柔的，依然，用她的雙手，緊緊的抓住男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的雙手，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。在未來，無論發生『任何事情』。我，只需要你們所有人，你們每一個人，真的，只需要你們所有人，你們每一個人，為我，做『一件事』！『唯一的』，一件事！那一件事，就是，無論，你們所有人，你們每一個人，身在何方，你們所有人，你們每一個人，都可以，『開開心心的』，『平平安安的』，『健健康康的』。我只需要你們所有人，你們每一個人，好好的過好，『你們自己』的生活！這樣，就是我期望的，最珍貴的『祝福』！也是對我而言，最珍貴的『禮物』！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，只是兩眼瞪的非常大，呆呆的看著前方的水面，她帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她的嘴唇，彷彿是想說些什麼，但是，一時之間，卻無法在腦海中，找到能夠表達的文字。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，帶著十分不可思議的眼神，她看著女孩。
直到，女孩用笑聲，打破了這一片寂靜。
在整躺旅程開始之前。
有一日深夜。
女孩，獨自一個人，在玻璃穹頂下的國度。
正當女孩，在為自己，烹煮一碗，她最喜歡的泡麵，統一蔥燒牛肉麵。

突然之間，一股突如其來，而且，十分強大的力量，將女孩整個人，在一瞬間，壓制在地板上。
是的。就是那種，整個人趴在地板上，整顆頭，還有臉，也死死的貼在地板上的，那種壓制。
女孩的全身，瞬間無法動彈。
一個熟悉的聲音，緩緩的開口，
祂，說
「Well.
Well.」
突然之間，女孩認出來了，認出來了那一聲，來自她的童年，延續至今的怒火，那一隻，在每一部卡通裡面，從頭到尾，都在樹上『自導自演的狒狒』，到底，在演給'誰'看，的那一隻『狒狒』。
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「Hello.
Kiara.」
女孩，瞬間怒火中燒，她整個人，就像鬼片裡面，怨靈一般，垂直，慢慢的，站了起來。
那個十分強大的力量，依然存在，女孩整個人，因為反抗，而瘋狂的顫抖著。
就當，女孩，整個人站起來之後，她抬起她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，她說「Well, well. What took YOU So Long, huh?」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「怎麼？不夠用力，是嗎？」
那個十分強大的力量，被加強了，女孩整個人，因為反抗，而瘋狂的顫抖著。
但是，她依然是死死的站著。
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，她說「就這樣？祢，沒吃飯？」
那個十分強大的力量，再一次的，被加強了，女孩整個人，因為反抗，而瘋狂的顫抖著。
但是，她依然是死死的站著。
他們就著樣，死死的僵持了，『三分鍾』。
三分鐘後。
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的

態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「報上名來！」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「我是，神。」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「我知道。我是叫你，『報上名來』！」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「我是主！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「煮？」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「對。」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「嗯哼。那，去煮飯啊！」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「不是！
我是主！
妳。
要叫我『主』！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「我操你媽的，叫你煮飯你不煮！你沒有名字是吧？」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「我是上帝！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「嗯。那個，是『官階』你的。名字呢？不敢說？不好聽？」

那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「我是耶和華！
我是上帝！
而妳。
要叫我主！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「Ugh. 所以，上帝=主=耶和華，是吧？」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「對。」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「耶和華。」
那一個聲音，依然是用一種，依然讓女孩覺得，這一隻狒狒，到底是能不能『好好的』講話的態度，
祂，說
「是『主』！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「我幹，祢，祂，媽的！到底有完沒完！祢，叫我『Kiara』。我，叫，祢，『耶和華』。公平！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著那個站在廚房門邊，有些模糊的聲音來源說，
她說「現在，滾！」
於是。
神，帶著一抹寓意深遠的微笑，向右轉身，消失在了一團，只有女孩能夠看見的，灰白色的煙霧裡。
在整躺旅程開始之前。
在另外一日深夜。
女孩，獨自一個人，在流亡與神恩交界之地 。
正當女孩，在為自己，烹煮一碗，她最喜歡的泡麵，統一蔥燒牛肉麵。
突然之間。
世界的維度，被切換了。
突然之間。
女來的正北方，有一團非常醜，夾滿了灰塵的雲朵，或者是風暴，之

類的東西。在那團髒污的猴面，有一個像是『汽車車燈』的東西，同時，搭配上，非常震耳欲聾噪音，出現了。
那是一台，看起來噴漆失敗，烤漆更失敗的顏色，跟戴帽貓一樣，混雜的顏色四驅車。
那一台破爛的車，從北方暴風裡直接衝出來，照著女孩臉，就停在她的正前方。
恩，對。
神，來了。
神，語氣十分不客氣的，跟女孩說，
祂，說
「妳。
來看看這個！」
女孩，瞬間怒火中燒，她整個人，就像鬼片裡面，怨靈一般，垂直，慢慢的，站了起來。
就當，女孩，整個人站起來之後，她抬起她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，她對著，神，說，她說「 耶和華，我的老闆。祢，用大燈照別人眼睛，是要我瞎掉嗎？！上古瘋子？！huh?!」
神，說
「進來！
坐副駕駛座！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，心不甘情不願的，進去了那台台爛的四區車，坐在了副駕駛座的位置，她替自己綁上了安全帶，她的臉上，寫滿了不高興。
神，呼呼呼呼呼呼，駕駛著那台，破爛的四驅車，帶著女孩繞了一圈接著，神，滿臉得意的，問女孩，
祂，說
「如何？」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，口氣十分冰冷的，回答，神，她說「這台破爛的四驅車，真的醜！真的吵！這個破爛的古董，真的需要保養一下！祢，怎麼不怕半路引擎就爆炸，huh?1」
神，依然是，滿臉得意的，問女孩，
祂，說
「還有呢？」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，口氣十分冰冷的，回答，神，她說「祢，剛剛不是『示範』了一次，怎麼開這台又醜又破爛的四驅車給我看，不是嗎？祢，難道會那麼好心，帶我『兜風』嗎？不會！不可能！所以，祢，

就是叫我開車，不是嗎？叫我，給，祢，當『司機』，不是嗎？不過，那麼大台車，我要練一下，練完，我開不就是了！誰還不會開車！不就是一台破破爛爛的古董四驅車，顯擺什麼？！」
神，依然是，滿臉得意的，問女孩，
祂，說
「妳。
覺得這台車。
怎麼樣？」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，口氣十分冰冷的，回答，神，她說「真醜！真的醜！醜到超乎遠可形容。請問，祢，是在哪一個宇宙垃圾站，撿到的破爛！？huh?!」
神，依然是，滿臉得意的，回答女孩，
祂，說
「妳怎麼這樣說！
這個。
不是撿來的！
這是。
我自己做的！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，口氣十分冰冷的，回答，神，她說「Ugh. Thanks for the news. It's even worse!! Perhaps not even safe to drive!」
神，依然是，滿臉得意的，回答女孩，
祂，說
「不會！
我做的很好！
妳。
來試試！」
女孩，依舊是她抬著她的頭，她的眼神冰冷，她挑著她的眉毛，她的態度十分挑釁，口氣十分冰冷的，回答，神，她說「Ugh. Damn the Hell, ugly as sin!!! Showing off shit!!!」
女孩一踏進去，插入了她的靈魂，那是一台，看起來噴漆失敗，烤漆更失敗的顏色，跟戴帽貓一樣，混雜的顏色四驅車，就動了。
女孩的態度越不耐煩，那一台，看起來噴漆失敗，烤漆更失敗的顏色，跟戴帽貓一樣，混雜的顏色四驅車，就會跑的越快
那是一台，看起來噴漆失敗，烤漆更失敗的顏色，跟戴帽貓一樣，混雜的顏色四驅車，他們各有四個翅膀，翅膀下有人的手。有「輪中之輪」的結構，而且，那些輪子『滿有眼睛』。火在其中燃燒，閃電閃耀，聲音像「震耳欲聾的超大聲噪音」。
那是一台，看起來噴漆失敗，烤漆更失敗的顏色，跟戴帽貓一樣，混

雜的顏色四驅車，四個方向，各有四個臉，前面是人的臉，右邊是獅子的臉，左邊是牛的臉，後面是鷹的臉。
喔對。從裡面看。那一些臉，就跟鬼片一樣，可以三百六十度的旋轉，轉頭進來，直接跟你眼對眼的互看。
無論你從哪一邊看，那一些臉，他們都在看你。跟蒙娜麗莎的微笑，一樣的概念。
至於內裝，就是積灰塵的玻璃還有鏡子反射，神，說，那個，叫『蒼穹』，女還，玩全沒有興趣知道，這個字，是什麼意思。看起來，更像是一邊開車一邊欣賞自己的英姿颯爽，360 度無死角的『自戀』反射『鏡子』。
簡單的來說的，就是一台 9 人座的 SUV，7 門，包含後車廂。但是，是巨大三層樓，遊覽車版本。
總而言之，非常醜。
女孩，完成了這個破爛的任務之後，她徑直下車。
女孩，沒有回頭，她只是緩緩的，伸出了她的右手，朝著後方，比了和《Constantin - 2005》片尾中，一模一樣的中指。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，依然是挽著彼此的手，在那個充滿風車的古老城鎮，欣賞著歷史所留下的，美麗建築。
一路上，他們兩個人，彼此聊著天。
接著女孩，駕著車，帶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，開開心的，從男孩與女孩的租屋處， 前往那個城市，因為外型神似『樂高積木』，而聞名的城鎮。
接著，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，說她想要買衣服。
於是，他們兩個人，一起去逛了服飾店。
選購的過程中，女孩總是直接蹲在地上，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，更換鞋子，讓她試穿鞋子的尺寸。
女孩表示，她並不在意，比起讓男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，不斷，不斷，不斷的，坐下，再起身，這樣一來，會更方便許多。女孩不希望男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，已經承載了歲月的身體，有過多的勞動。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一開始，十分的不好意思。
女孩，只是微笑著表示，她是一個醫者，這些動作，比起她從前的『日常工作』，簡直就是『天堂一般的享受』。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，終於，接受了女孩的好意。
在他們兩個人，逛街的過程中，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，不斷，不斷，不斷的詢問女孩，她想要為女孩添購新的衣

服。
女孩，則是滿臉微笑的回答，她說「Ima，我什麼都不缺，而且，我永遠，都只穿『霧面黑色』的衣服。上一次，Achi Hagadol, 還有 Gisati，來到流亡與神恩交界之地的時候，他們兩個人，已經嘗試過要給我買新的衣服了，但是。他們兩個人都沒有成功！」
女孩，依然是滿臉微笑的回答，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我的決定是這樣，我要每天都穿的『破破爛爛的』，然後趴在我深愛的男孩面前的地上，用楚楚可憐的眼神一直看著他，這樣一來的話，他就會煮飯給我吃，還有可能會『捐錢給我』！所以，我才不要買什麼『新衣服』，這樣一來的話，我的『計謀』，就不能夠使用了！我這個算盤，可是打了很久！」
女孩，依然是滿臉微笑的，回答著，她說「Ima, 如果妳真的想買東西給我，那麼，男孩跟我的租屋處，那個洗澡使用的『沐浴球』，壞掉了，妳願意，買一個『沐浴球』送給我們兩個人嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
就在他們兩個人，排隊，等候結帳的時候，女孩發現了一個『護唇膏』。
女孩的『護唇膏』，剛好用完了。於是，女孩將那一個『護唇膏』，緊緊的捏在自己的手裡，她要自己付錢。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，抬頭看著女孩，笑了，她滿臉微笑的，從女孩的手中，拿過了那一個『護唇膏』，她語氣溫柔的跟女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child, 妳終於有一個想要的東西了，Ima 沒有女兒，Ima 可以，跟買給『女兒』一樣，買給妳嗎？」
女孩的臉上，寫滿了受寵若驚，她眼帶淚光的，對著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，瘋狂的點著她的頭。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著滿臉淚痕的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
當天晚上，當他們兩個人，駕著車，返回了男孩與女孩的租屋處後。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在跟她的其中一個孫女，用視訊通話著，他們彼此之間，分享著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在流亡與神恩交界之地的旅程。
突然之間。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的其中一個孫女，對著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人提問，她問「Savta，那麼，經過這兩天的相處，妳是否願意，接受這一位，來自外邦的女孩呢？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，語氣溫柔的，回答她的其中一個孫女，她說「我願意接納她。就像是，一個媽媽，接受一個

女兒一樣的，接受她。我很喜歡這個女孩。」那是，女孩聽不懂的語言。

那一天晚上。

女孩，拿出了她的，所有的美甲工具。是的，女孩，除了是一位『醫者』，她也是，一位『美甲師』。

女孩，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，做了她喜歡的指甲。

女孩，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，使用甲片，全部，都做了延長，並且，為她修剪成了，她最喜歡的，杏仁形，Almond，並且，為她塗上了，她最歡的，桃花盛開的胭脂色，少女的夢境，溫柔的呼喚，的顏色。

他們兩個人，整個晚上，有說有笑，就像是，一對『真的母女』一樣。

就在，女孩，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，做了她喜歡的指甲的過成中。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉笑容，她語氣十分穩暖的，詢問女孩，她問「My Girl, My Child, 妳是『醫者』，為什什麼會，跨領域的，學了美甲的技巧，甚至，還考到了『證照』呢？」

女孩，滿臉微笑的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我雖然身為『醫者』，但是，以前，我在手術房工作的時候，我依然是會，每一天，都化著美美的『全妝』，去上班。第一個，是我覺得，化了妝之後，我才會覺得自己，『醒了』。第二個，是因為，病人在等待手術的過程中，難免會感到，內心十分的恐懼，再加上，手術房的溫度，通常都是，控制在攝氏 20°C 到 28°C 之間，濕度 50-80%，主要目的，是控制細菌滋生，以減少傷口感染率，同時，也避免外科醫師，因爲流汗，影響手術專注力。但是，對於，穿著單薄手術衣，等待手術的病人而言，其實，是十分的寒冷。所以，我希望，我的妝容，能夠在我將病人，接進去手術室之前，先看見『美』的感覺，這樣一來，同常所有的病人，都會忘記當下的恐懼，開始跟我討論起，我長長的眼線，還有長長的假睫毛。這樣一來，既可以，分散病人，對於恐懼的專注力，還可以，拉近醫療人員，與病患之間的距離。因為，我相信，美麗的事物，對於健康，還有心情，都是有，非常正面，而且，正向的幫助，還有影響。而且，病人在手術後，通常都會有『容貌焦慮』，這個時後，我會答應他們，如果，她們手術之後，乖乖的，按照醫師的指示，復原良好的話，我就會，幫他們，用非常便宜的價格，做上美麗的指甲。並且，跟他們分享，我的睫毛，購買的連結。上一次，Gisati 說，我的假睫毛，她覺得很好看，所以，我也贈送了一盒，我的假睫毛，給 Gisati。」

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著，眼神

堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，笑了。
男孩，在房間裡面，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉笑容，他語氣十分穩暖的，詢問女孩，她問「My Girl, My Child, 妳擁有一雙巧手，能將指甲做成美麗的形狀，妳在美甲的事業上，應該也有許多的客戶吧？」
女孩，滿臉微笑的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。從前，我還在日出之地的漁船上，從事美甲師的時候，有蠻多客戶的。不過，目前，在流亡與神身交界之地，我是有打算嘗試『到府美甲師』的工作。只不過，還沒真正的開始。目前，我倒是有一位『非常固定的客戶』！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉疑惑的，看著女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，依然是，滿臉微笑的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我的那一位『非常固定的客戶』，就是，我所深愛的男孩。」
女孩，依然是，滿臉微笑的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。我的那一位『非常固定的客戶』，就是，我所深愛的男孩。他總是會在，他的指甲需要修剪的時候，用十分浮誇，而且楚楚可憐的眼神，看著我，然後，再抬頭，看著天花板，語氣十分浮誇的說，他說『Oh, My Holy GOD! Do You See? My Nails, They Need To Be Trimmed. Oh, My Poor Nails!!』。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，依然是，滿臉疑惑的，看著女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，依然是，滿臉微笑的，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima，事情是這樣的。然後，我就會放下我手中，那一本，從『A1』，一直到現在，『B1』的荷蘭文課本，然後，去幫我深愛的男孩，修剪手指甲，還有腳指甲。修剪結束之後，我所深愛的男孩，他會再一次的，用十分浮誇的眼神，看著天花板，語氣十分浮誇的說，他說『Oh, My Holy GOD! Did You See It? My Prayers Were Answered. Oh, Hallelujah! Hallelujah!!』。」
這時候，男孩，在房間忙著工作，他朝著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，喊著，他喊「You Two Were Talking Badly About Me, So Loudly, Without Even Trying To Hide It! I Heard Everything! Oh, My Holy GOD, Did You Heard That, TOO!! Oh Holy, Hallelujah!

Hallelujah!!」
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著，正在努力的，模仿著男孩的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，笑了。
男孩，在房間裡面，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
那一天晚上。
女孩，依舊是，坐在那一張手工長方形的，全部原木拼接的，像是積木一樣，可以拆開，重新組裝的，全手工製作的餐桌，它由許多不同的顏色，大小不一的，原木的木條拼接組成的餐桌旁，皺著眉頭的，努力的研讀著，她的那一本，『B1』的荷蘭文課本。
那一個餐桌，是將房子租給男孩的一位女士，她親手製作的。
那一位將房子租給男孩的女士，她來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。
那一位將房子租給男孩的女士，她與女孩的身高一樣高，她有著美麗的金色秀髮，天藍色的眼睛，潔白的牙齒。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在浴室盥洗著。
突然之間，女孩，聞到了，『危險的味道』。
是的。女孩，可以，聞到，『危險的味道』。
是的。前面的章節，有寫。是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『危險的味道』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『繁體中文』版本，『第八章__上』，『第五十七頁』，『倒數第七行』。
是的。『smell of danger』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『英文』版本，『Chapter 8__I』，『第六十七頁』，『倒數第十六行』。
接著，浴室傳來了一聲，『不對勁』的響聲。

女孩整個人，快速的，從椅子上跳起來，她大步，大步，大步的，跑到了浴室的門口。
女孩，朝著浴室的門喊著，她喊「Ima? Ima? What happen? Are You Okey?」
浴室裡面，沒有回應。
女孩只好，坐回她的椅子上，繼續皺著眉頭的，努力的研讀著，她的那一本，『B1』的荷蘭文課本。
突然之間，女孩，再一次，聞到了『危險的味道』。
是的。女孩，可以，聞到，『危險的味道』。
是的。前面的章節，有寫。是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『危險的味道』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『繁體中文』版本，『第八章__上』，『第五十七頁』，『倒數第七行』。
是的。『smell of danger』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『英文』版本，『Chapter 8__I』，『第六十七頁』，『倒數第十六行』。
接著，浴室，再一次，傳來了一聲『不對勁』的響聲。
女孩整個人，再一次，快速的，從椅子上跳起來，她大步，大步，大步的，跑到了浴室的門口。
女孩，再一次，朝著浴室的門喊著，她喊「Ima? Ima? What happen? Are You Okey?」
浴室裡面，依然，沒有回應。
女孩只好，坐回她的椅子上，她的雙眼，緊緊的，盯著浴室的門。
終於，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的右手扶著她的腰部，面部的表情，看起來十分的疼痛，緩緩的，從浴室，走了出來。
女孩整個人，再一次，快速的，從椅子上跳起來，她大步，大步，大步地，跑到了浴室的門口，攙扶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，到椅子上緩緩的坐下來。

女孩，大聲的，將正在房間忙碌著工作的男孩，喚出來。
男孩的肩膀上，始終扛著，他與女孩，生活的重擔。
女孩，請男孩從中作爲翻譯，讓女孩知道，事情發生的經過。
女孩，需要為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，做第一線的『檢傷分類』。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，表示，她在從浴缸走出來的時候，摔倒了，她試著將自己攙扶起來，但是，她卻再一次的跌倒了。
女孩，二話不說，開始為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，做起了疼痛與傷口，以及，是否，有傷及骨頭的各種評估。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，當下表示，她覺得疼痛的分數，是『6/10』，她覺的，她還可忍受，她表示，她先吃一顆止痛藥，去睡覺就好了。
在女孩，完成了，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，做第一線的『檢傷分類』，之後。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，他說「Ima, 事情是這的。今天下午，我只有為妳，修剪了手部的指甲，我竟然，忽略了，沒有將妳的腳指甲，一起修剪平整。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，有些不好意思的，看著女孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她開始，帶著京劇一般，浮誇的表情，還有哭腔的說，他說「Ima, 事情是這的。今天下午，我只有為妳，修剪了手部的指甲，我竟然，忽略了，沒有將妳的腳指甲，一起修剪平整。Ima，我有很嚴重的『強迫症』，我已經看見了，也想起來，，我竟然，忽略了，沒有將妳的腳指甲，一起修剪平整。如果...如果...如果...妳此時此刻，拒絕了我，不願意讓我，為妳將腳指甲，一起修剪平整的話，我...我...我...會整個晚上，都...都...都...失眠的...嗚嗚嗚...」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著已經，整個人，『哭倒在地』，『泣不成聲』，的女孩，笑了。她終於，答應了，讓女孩，為她將腳指甲，一起修剪平整。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
神，也笑了。
在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，來訪的這段時間，之前的一個月。
男孩，為了讓他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，上下床更方便，特別買來了『十根』鐵柱，將原本非常低的床，架高，並且，用

他高大的身軀，不斷，不斷，不斷的，在床上，跑來跑去的，測試著，那一些支架的『穩定程度』。
在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，來訪的這段時間。
女孩，搬了另外一張床墊，睡在客廳。
女孩，完全不介意。
女孩，會打呼，震耳欲聾一般的打呼。
所以，有的時候，為了讓她深愛的男孩，能夠睡的更安穩，女孩本來就是，時常的，睡在客廳。
男孩與女孩，他們兩個人，同時一起，將男孩，為了讓他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶到床上。
接著，女孩轉身，快速的將男孩，為了讓他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的物品，小心翼翼的，拿到她床邊，觸手可及的地方。
女孩，一再，一再，一再的，和男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人表示，若是半夜的任何時候，只要她有需要，呼喚女孩一聲，就可以了。
女孩，本來就是，『夜行性』的生物。
第二天，是安息日。
那是，女孩的『第一個』安息日。
男孩，依然為了，他與女孩的生活，忙碌的奔波著。
突然之間。
男孩，為了讓他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人表示，她的疼痛，已經到達了『8/10』。
男孩，瞬間驚慌失措。
女孩，只是滿臉溫柔的，看著她深愛的男孩，示意男孩繼續工作。
女孩，是一個『醫者』，她總是能夠找到解決的方式。
於是，女孩滿臉寵溺的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣溫柔的說，她說「My Love, 事情是這樣的。我將會租一輛車子，帶著 Ima 去遊客醫院。你等等來要去餐廳，拿『安息日』的晚餐。所以，這個部分，是我的專業，請你放心的，將 Ima 交給我照顧，你只要，專心的，忙碌你手上的事情就好了，好嗎？」
男孩，這才點了點頭。
於是，女孩，租了車，她駕著車，帶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，一起前往，位於市中心的『遊客醫院』。
遊客醫院的附近，沒有辦法停車。
於是，女孩，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，先攙扶下車，帶著她，跟附近的店家，借了一張有靠背，柔軟的絨布椅子，女孩表示，請男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在此稍作休息，她去將車子停好之後，會立即返回。
女孩將車停好之後，她不斷，不斷，不斷的，大步，大步，大步的奔跑著，她跑了『二十分鐘』，才終於回到了『遊客醫院』旁邊，男孩

那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的身邊。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著氣喘吁吁的女孩，她滿臉擔心的問女孩，是不是車子必須停的很遠。
女孩，只是微笑著，回答男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她說「Ima, 不遠！五分鐘而已。但是，我平常，是完完全全不運動的，所以，我才會看起來那麼喘，妳別擔心。」
女孩攙扶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，慢慢的，走進了『遊客醫院』。
女孩，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，先在椅子上坐穩了之後。女孩才去替男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，到櫃檯掛號。
當時的遊客醫院，充滿了來自世界各地，受傷的遊客們。
終於，輪到了男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
女孩依舊是，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶進入診間。
接著，一位來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，滿臉微笑的，步入了診間。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，開始向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，詢問著她的狀況。
但是，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她與那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，他們兩個人之間，並沒有『共通的語言』。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，看著那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，她語氣溫柔的對他說，她說「我敬愛的醫師，我也是一位『醫者』，雖然，我尚未能夠使用你的語言，順利的表達，但是，關於醫療的『英文』溝通，我還是可以的。這一位患者，是我深愛的男孩，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，請讓我以專業，以及同時身為家屬的身份，告知你事情發生的經過，以及我當下評估的狀況，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
接著，女孩，瞬間，開始切換成她的『醫者』人格，對那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，描述著，事情發生的詳細過程，以及，她當下所有評估的數值。

那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，對女孩提供的資料，表示非常的震驚。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，表示，他需要看一下，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，受傷的部位。
女孩，微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人解釋著，她說「Ima, 這一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，表示，他需要看一下，妳實際受傷的『患部』，妳不要擔心，這只是很正常醫療評估流程。但是，需要將妳的衣服褪去。如果，妳不介意，也不覺得被冒犯的話，能不能，在醫師離開的期間，讓我，輕輕的，為妳褪去衣物，並且，用一旁的毛毯，先為妳提供其他部位的遮蔽，然後，我再將那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，請進來診間，為妳提供專業的診斷，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的臉上，露出了自責的表情。
尚未等男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，開口。
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，解釋著，她說「Ima, 妳不需要覺得，麻煩到我，我一點點，都不覺得麻煩，能夠用我的雙手，親自照顧自己的 Ima，是一種幸福，而不是麻煩。在我的母語裡面，我們說『樹欲靜，而風不止。子欲養，而親不待。』，才是最大的遺憾。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
女孩，將自己的包包，隨手丟在旁邊的椅子上，並且，同時，將自己的外套，還有圍巾，隨手一扔在旁邊的椅子上，這樣一來，她的身體，才方便『工作』。
女孩，輕輕的，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，褪去了衣物，並且，輕輕的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶到診斷用的病床上躺好，並且，輕輕的，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，用一旁的毛毯，替她將其他部位遮蔽。
接著，女孩大步，大步，大步的，跑向了，那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，的候診室。
是的。醫院的動線，女孩，非常，非常，非常的熟悉。是的。語言？不是問題，女孩，靠的是『嗅覺』，為自己的目標方向，『定位』。

那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，和女孩，他們兩個人，一同返回了，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的診斷用的病床旁邊。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的臉上，難掩慌張的表情。
女孩，只是滿臉安慰的，用她的雙手，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，握著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的手。
終於，那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，完成了，他身為『Trama Team』的第一線評估，他初步判斷，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，有可能有些許，但是，不嚴重的『骨頭損傷』。
所以，那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，開了一張『轉診單』，讓男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，前往另外一家醫院，進行『X-Ray』的進一步確認。
於是，在那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，離開診療間之後。
女孩，再次，俯下她的身體，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，將剛剛褪去的衣物，小心翼翼的，穿回去。
接著，女孩攙扶著，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再次回到候診區的椅子，坐穩。
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，解釋著，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。我們兩個，等等，需要前往下一家醫院，但是，妳也知道，我平常，是完全不運動的，所以，我要用我這跟毛毛蟲一樣的速度，將車子開過來，再接妳上車，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，原本想和女孩同行。
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，解釋著，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。我自己，已經是一隻毛毛蟲了，我移動的速度，也就比『蝸牛』，快一點點。所以，還是，請妳在這溫暖的室內，等我把車開回來，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
接著，女孩徑直推開了，遊客醫院的門，她開始大步，大步，大步的，朝著她停放的位置，努力的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，奔跑著。
女孩，將車子，再次開到遊客醫院，輕輕的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣

襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶上車。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，向女孩提問，她滿臉微笑的，問女孩，她說「My Girl, My Child, 妳去開車回來的速度，比剛剛快許多呢！」
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，解釋著，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。那是因為，剛剛在路上，我已經『破繭成蝶』啦，哈哈哈哈哈！所以，我剛剛，已經不是『毛毛蟲』了，雖然，我進化成了，一隻『灰灰的蝴蝶』，但是，翅膀，還是『翅膀』，所以，我剛剛，是用『飛的』，當然會比較快！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
於是，女孩，租了車，她駕著車，帶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，一起前往，那一間，能夠做『X-Ray』檢查的大醫院。
女孩，依舊是，在門口，先將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶下車。來自醫院，一位來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，的男士工作人員，貼心的，推來了『輪椅』，並且，承諾女孩，會在女孩去停車的時間，替她照看男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
女孩這才滿臉微笑的，快速的將車子停好，然後，大步，大步，大步的，跑回了男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的身旁。
女孩，與那一位，來自醫院，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，的男士工作人員，他們兩個人，看著彼此，相視一笑。
接著，女孩慢慢的，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，到掛號櫃檯，處理行政流程。
是的。醫院的動線，女孩，非常，非常，非常的熟悉。是的。語言？不是問題，女孩，靠的是『嗅覺』，為自己的目標方向，『定位』。是的。跟醫院的大小規模，或是性質，一點關係，都沒有。是的。對她而言，醫院，就是醫院。是的。而『光』，總是，會引導她，找到正確的方向。是的。祂，從來沒有『失誤』過，她，從來沒有『迷路』過。是的。這是，他們一直以來的『默契』。
女孩，完成了行政手續，她慢慢的，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，到『X-Ray』，所在的樓層。
女孩知道，有一部分的人，有『白袍恐懼症』，她高中的時候，在那一套，快要被她翻爛的『佛洛依德』全集裡面，讀到過。
是的。佛洛伊德，有寫。
於是，在女孩慢慢的，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之

人，到『X-Ray』，所在的樓層的路程中，女孩，不斷，不斷，不斷的，和男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，聊著天，分散著，她的『注意力』。
終於，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，和女孩，他們兩個人，來到了，『X-Ray』，所在的樓層。
女孩完成了，行政報到手續之後。
女孩，依然是，在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，等待『X-Ray』檢查，的過程中，女孩，不斷，不斷，不斷的，和男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，聊著天，分散著，她的『注意力』。
終於，輪到了男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
女孩依舊是，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶進入診間。
接著，一位來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，滿臉微笑的，步入了診間。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，開始向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，詢問著她的狀況。
但是，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她與那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，他們兩個人之間，並沒有『共通的語言』。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，看著那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，她語氣溫柔的對他說，她說「我敬愛的醫師，我也是一位『醫者』，雖然，我尚未能夠使用你的語言，順利的表達，但是，關於醫療的『英文』溝通，我還是可以的。這一位患者，是我深愛的男孩，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，請讓我以專業，以及同時身為家屬的身份，告知你事情發生的經過，以及我當下評估的狀況，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
接著，女孩，瞬間，開始切換成她的『醫者』人格，對那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，描述著，事情發生的詳細過程，以及，她當下所有評估的數值。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，對女孩

提供的資料，表示非常的震驚。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，表示，他需要為，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，受傷的部位，做『X-Ray』的攝影檢查。
女孩，將自己的包包，隨手丟在旁邊的椅子上，並且，同時，將自己的外套，還有圍巾，隨手一扔在旁邊的椅子上，這樣一來，她的身體，才方便『工作』。
女孩，輕輕的，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，輕輕的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶到攝影用的，病床上躺好，並且，輕輕的，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，用一旁的毛毯，替她將其他部位遮蔽。
然後，女孩才快速的，轉身走入那一間小小的，放射線隔離間。
當『X-Ray』照射完畢之後。
女孩，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶回到輪椅上，並且，用自己的圍巾，為她的雙腿保暖。
女孩，沒有多說。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
接著，女孩，瞬間，開始切換成她的『醫者』人格，對那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，討論著『X-Ray』，所顯示的結果。
是的。女孩擅長的科別，是『所有的科別』。是的。在她從間工作的醫院，因為『人力不足』，所以，開刀房的『護理師』，是沒有『辦法』，也沒有『權利』，有所謂的『專科』。
是的。女孩的心態，永遠都是「是的。只要今天，我，站在這台手術台上，我，就一定，要知道，手術的所有『過程』，還有背後的『原因』，醫師能看懂的，我也可以。我只要，足夠的『不要臉』，我只要，足夠的『陰魂不散』，我只要，足夠的『讓人無法擺脫』。那麼，那一些醫師，就會『解釋』給我聽，直到，我『完全聽懂了』，為止。」是的。女孩，是在當時，她工作的醫院中，讓所有醫師們，最『為恐避之不及』的存在。因為，沒有『打破沙鍋問到底』，女孩，就會跟『怨靈』一樣，纏著各位醫師們不放，包含了，醫師們吃飯的時間，包含了，醫師們在走廊上，碰到她的時間，包含了，醫師們下班，在路上碰到她的時間。是的。簡單的來說，女孩，就是『無所不在』，直到，她得到了，她要的『知識』，為止。
終於，那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度的男醫師，

完成了『X-Ray』的評估，他判斷，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，有些許，但是，不嚴重的『骨頭細微裂縫』。不需要進行治療，能夠自行癒合。
那一天，是安息日。
那是，女孩的『第一個』安息日。
男孩，依然為了，他與女孩的生活，忙碌的奔波著。
就在太陽下山之前。
女孩，駕著車，帶著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，一起回到了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。
男孩，也將拿『安息日』的晚餐，從餐廳拿了回來。
突然之間，女孩發現了，餐桌上沒有鮮花。
女孩，拿著她的腳踏車鑰匙，二話不說的，奪門而出。
終於，女孩在花店打烊之前，買到了『安息日』的鮮花。
花店的店員女士，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，當她得知，這束鮮花，是女孩人生中的『第一個安息日』，她滿臉笑容的，為女孩多添加了許許多多的花朵。並且，她滿臉笑容的跟女孩表示，這束鮮花的價格，只需要『二十歐元』。
女孩，滿臉的不可思議，那一位，花店的店員女士，只是對女孩表示，這束鮮花，是她對女孩，融入『選民家族』的祝福。
女孩，使用她的雙手，滿臉開心的，接過了這一份，『無價的祝福』。
那一位，花店的店員女士，在女孩轉身離開之前，她對著女孩，眨了一下，她的右眼。女孩，則是回以一個，溫暖的微笑。
那是，女孩的『第一個』安息日。
男孩，正在為『安息日』，佈置著餐桌。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在來自男孩血脈中，那陌生的聲音，那火中未燒盡的字，他的照片前方，點著安息日的蠟燭。
女孩，獨自一個人，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，靠著一面，遠離餐桌的牆面上，並且，她將她的雙手，在自己的背後，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊，牢牢，牢牢，牢牢的，牽著自己的雙手。
女孩，不知道『安息日』的規矩。
女孩，不知道，自己，能不能觸碰那些，純白無瑕的桌墊，她不知道，自己，能不能觸碰那些，神聖的食物，她不知道，自己的動作，是不是會『染污』一切。
直到，男孩，完成了餐桌的佈置。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，已經站在餐桌的兩側。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的，呼喚著女孩。
女孩，小心翼翼的，慢慢，慢慢，慢慢的，朝著餐桌，移動著，她的

步伐。彷彿是，自己一不小心，就會將一切都摧毀。
直到，女孩，終於，小心翼翼的，來到了，男孩左邊的椅子前方。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著女孩，她眼神溫暖，語氣溫柔的，對女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child, 我知道，這是妳的，第一個『Sabbath』. Welcome To Our Family.」
女孩，一瞬間，用她的雙手，摀住自己，無法控制，不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴的，湧出的淚水。
男孩，滿臉寵溺的，看著他深愛的女孩，他語氣調皮的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl, Congratulations. My Ima just Accepted You. From Now On, You Are Truly Part Of Our Family. Welcome To The Family.」
女孩，更用力的，用她的雙手，摀住自己，無法控制，不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴的，湧出的淚水。
女孩，不敢相信，自己剛剛聽到的。
女孩，不敢相信，這一切是真的。
女孩，開始，用她的雙側臼齒，死死的，咬著，自己的舌頭。
是的。『痛覺』，是女孩，確認『現實』，與『夢境』，最『快速』，也是『最有效』的方式。是的。這是，女孩，一貫的手法。是的。自從，女孩有記憶以來，都不曾改變過。
男孩，發現了，女孩的慌張，他伸出了，他的右手，輕輕的，摸了一下，女孩，左側的臉龐，他滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl, 放開妳的舌頭，『安息日』，不是給妳『咬舌自盡的』。而是，一家人，用心感受著，彼此在身邊，滿懷感激的日子。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩與女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
男孩，從書櫃上，小心翼翼的，拿出了一本經文。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，輕輕的，閉著雙眼，低下了她的頭。
女孩，模仿著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的動作，她也輕輕的，閉著雙眼，低下了她的頭。
突然之間，男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，彼此之間，不知道打了什麼暗號。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，輕輕的，牽起了，女孩的左手。
男孩，輕輕的，牽起了，女孩的右手。
女孩，受寵若驚的，抬頭張望著。

男孩，眼神溫暖的，示意女孩，回到剛才的動作。
女孩，再一次，輕輕的，閉著雙眼，低下了她的頭。
男孩，開始緩緩的，唱起了經文的內容。
隨著男孩的詠唱，女孩的內心，彷彿是，被突如其來的，像是燭火一般，溫暖的感覺，她的心，逐漸的溫暖了起來。
男孩，結束了，經文的詠唱，並且，祝福了那一杯紅酒。
然後，男孩示意大家就坐。
當女孩就坐之後。
男孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl, Sabbath 有一個規距，我必須要，先告知妳，但是，這個規矩，是因為『律法』上，嚴明的記載，而不是出自於，我們家族，對妳的排拒，所以，請妳聽完之後，不要難過，好嗎？」
女孩，滿臉困惑的，看著她深的男孩，點了一下，她的頭。
男孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl, Sabbath 有一個規距，我必須要，先告知妳，但是，這個規矩，是因為『律法』上，嚴明的記載，而不是出自於，我們家族，對妳的排拒，所以，請妳聽完之後，不要難過，好嗎？根據『律法』的記載，如果，妳想喝『紅酒』或是『葡萄汁』，請妳跟我，或是 Ima 說，我們，會很開心的，為妳的杯子斟滿。但是...」
男孩，話音未落。
女孩，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love, Yeah, I Do Know About THAT! 我，不能夠觸碰『紅酒』，以及『葡萄汁』，更加的，不能夠『為你們』的杯子『斟滿』，對吧？」
男孩，一臉震驚的，看著她深愛的女孩。
女孩，依然是，滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟男孩說，她說「My Love, Yeah, I Got IT. 不就是，老闆的那一些，拐彎抹角的規矩嗎？你就放心吧，我又不是『第一天』，認識那個上古瘋子，如果，今天這餐飯，『沒有規矩』，那才不對勁！你就放心吧。我完全能夠理解的。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩與女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
神，也笑了。
就在晚餐，即將結束的時候。
女孩看著盤子裡，剩餘的食物。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著女孩，她語氣溫柔的，跟女孩說，她說「My Girl, My Child, Eat More. I Always Saved Food For My Children, And You Are My Child Too. So

Please, Eat What I Have Saved For You.」
女孩，一瞬間，用她的雙手，摀住自己，無法控制，不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴的，湧出的淚水。
女孩，更用力的，用她的雙手，摀住自己，無法控制，不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴的，湧出的淚水。
女孩，不敢相信，自己剛剛聽到的。
女孩，不敢相信，這一切是真的。
女孩，開始，用她的雙側臼齒，死死的，咬著，自己的舌頭。
是的。『痛覺』，是女孩，確認『現實』，與『夢境』，最『快速』，也是『最有效』的方式。是的。這是，女孩，一貫的手法。是的。自從，女孩有記憶以來，都不曾改變過。
男孩，再一次，發現了，女孩的慌張，他伸出了，他的右手，再一次，輕輕的，摸了一下，女孩，左側的臉龐，他滿臉寵溺，語氣溫暖，帶著玩笑的，跟女孩說，他說「My Girl, 放開妳的舌頭。就跟妳說了，『安息日』，不是給妳『咬舌自盡的』。而是，一家人，用心感受著，彼此在身邊，滿懷感激的日子。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩與女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
用餐的期間，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一再，一再，一再的，要求男孩，同步翻譯給女孩聽，她希望女孩，也能夠同步的理解，他們兩個人，聊天的內容。
女孩，依舊是，滿臉笑容的，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她語氣溫柔的說，她說「Ima, 妳別擔心，我雖然無法聽懂，你們兩個人，所使用的語言，但是，我依然，能夠從你們兩個人，對話的氣氛當中，理解的。我和我深愛的男孩，來自兩個完全不同的文化，來自兩個完全不同的語言，所以，我們兩個人，彼此都非常尊重對方，使用自己的語言，和自己的家人聊天。對於我而言，能夠陪伴在你們兩個人的身旁，就已經是，最大的幸福了。語言雖然是橋樑，但是，靈魂之間的連結，卻是，可以跨越任何『語言』，還有『維度』的。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩與女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

那一日，是女孩的『第一個』安息日。
那一日，是女孩，深深的，烙印在，她的靈魂上，的『安息日』。
第二天，依然是『安息日』。
但是，女孩，要騎腳車，去上她的，『B1』荷蘭文課程。
男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在聊天的過程中，有提到了，她想要去體驗，流亡與神恩交界之地，十分著名的『運河』旅程。
於是，女孩在下課之後，在她騎腳踏車，返回男孩與她的租屋處，的路程上。
女孩，在每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，都將她的腳踏車，停了下來，逐一，逐一，逐一的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，確認著，每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，所提供的導覽『語言』。
女孩，就這樣，在每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，都將她的腳踏車，停了下來，逐一，逐一，逐一的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，確認著，每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，所提供的導覽『語言』。
女孩，就這樣，在每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，都將她的腳踏車，停了下來，逐一，逐一，逐一的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，確認著，每一個，運河旅程的商鋪，所提供的導覽『語言』。
終於，皇天不負有心人。
女孩，找到了，一個，運河旅程的商鋪，有提供『神的語言』，作為導覽的語言。女孩，開心的，將那一個運河的商鋪，所提供給女孩的介紹 DM，小心翼翼的，放進了，她的荷蘭文課本，還有，她的筆記本之間，她不希望，那張 DM 上面，有任何的摺痕。
女孩，滿心歡喜的，努力，快速的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，踩踏著，她的腳踏車，她迫不及待的，想要將這一個消息，告訴男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
終於，女孩，返回了，男孩與她的租屋處。
女孩，滿心歡喜的，將這一個消息，告訴男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
男孩，滿臉震驚的，看著女孩手上的，那一張 DM。
男孩，滿臉震驚的，看著女孩手上的，那一張 DM，他緩緩的，將他的手機螢幕，轉向女孩。
是的。男孩與女孩，在同一個時間，為了同一個出發點，找到了同一間，運河旅程的商鋪。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉微笑的，看著男孩與女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，和他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

神，也笑了。
自從，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，受傷了之後。
女孩，每一個晚上，都會在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在浴室盥洗的時候，抱著她的荷蘭文課本，有一搭，沒一搭的讀著，守在浴室的門口。
男孩，依然為了，他與女孩的生活，無時無刻的，忙碌的奔波著。
女孩，一再，一再，一再的，和男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人表示，若是盥洗期間，的任何時候，只要她有需要，呼喚女孩一聲，就可以了。
女孩，總是會在，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，結束盥洗之後，將她，小心翼翼的，攙扶到床上。
接著，女孩轉身，快速的將男孩，為了讓他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的物品，小心翼翼的，拿到她床邊，觸手可及的地方。
女孩，一再，一再，一再的，和男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人表示，若是半夜的任何時候，只要她有需要，呼喚女孩一聲就可以了。
女孩，本來就是，『夜行性』的生物。
女孩，每一個晚上，都一定要守候到，她確定了，她親耳聽見了，男孩，以及他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，安穩沈睡的呼聲，她才能夠，慢慢的，進入淺眠。
是的。如果，女孩，沒有吃『安眠藥』的話，她的耳朵，永遠都是在『警戒模式』。是的。如果，女孩，沒有吃『安眠藥』的話，她的靈魂，永遠都是在『警戒模式』。是的。如果，女孩，沒有吃『安眠藥』的話，任何細微的『風吹草動』，她都會，而且，可以，立刻，馬上，進入『緊急手術』的『備戰狀態』。是的。這個，自從女孩，有記憶以來，都不曾改變過。
是的。如果，女孩，沒有吃『安眠藥』的話，任何細微的『風吹草動』，她都會，而且，可以，立刻，馬上，進入『緊急手術』的『備戰狀態』。是的。而且是，『非常清醒』，可以，在『十分鐘』之內，準備完成，所有的，手術『器械』，和『包布』。是的。然後，在接下來的，『十分鐘』之內，完成『病人擺位固定』，『開包布』，『開器械』，『刷手清潔』，自己『穿上手術服』，完整的，整理『手術器械整』，『數完紗布』，站在手術檯旁邊。是的。通常，女孩，會語帶挑釁的，挑著她的眉毛，口氣冰冷，眼神更冰冷的，跟那一位，只有女孩能夠看見，那一位，總是穿著黑色斗篷，那一位『死神』，說一聲，她通常會說，她說「Ugh. Forget About It. This Is MY Patient. MY Surgery. NOW — Get The Fucking Hell OUT Of MY Room, MY Building. I Do NOT Care Where The Hell You Fucker Came From — Get The Hell BACK. That Will Be All. Now Fuck Off.」是的。然後，在接下來的，『三分鐘』之內，替醫師，以及助手，穿上『手術服』，帶上『手套』，然後，『Time Out』，

進行一場，『主動脈剝離』，『全主動脈置換手術』。是的，就是這個『速度』。是的，就是這個 『態度』。是的。這個，也是自從女孩，有記憶以來，都不曾改變過。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的臉上，總是會，露出了自責的表情。
每一次，尚未等男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，開口。
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，解釋著，她說 「Ima, 妳不需要覺得，麻煩到我，我一點點，都不覺得麻煩，能夠用我的雙手，親自照顧自己的 Ima，是一種幸福，而不是麻煩。在我的母語裡面，我們說 『樹欲靜，而風不止。子欲養，而親不待。』，才是最大的遺憾。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
這樣的夜晚，在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，停留在，流亡與神恩交界之地，男孩與女孩的租屋處，九天的期間。
每一天的晚上，都會上演。每一天的晚上，都會在他們兩個人，彼此對看，溫暖的微笑，還有，那個，每一次，都不知道，從哪裡，突然之間，冒出來的，神，硬要加入的微笑中，結束。
就在『安息日』，結束之後。
第二天。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩。
男孩，與女孩，他們兩個人，一左，一右，挽著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，出發前往了，那一個，男孩與女孩，在同一個時間，為了同一個出發點，找到的同一間，運河旅程的商鋪。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩。
他們三個人，同時一起，開心的體驗著，那個城市，最為著名的，運河旅程。
但是，當船剛剛駛離港口時，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她的手機，無法連接上，運河旅程的船隻，語言選擇的頁面，她的手機，在那一個瞬間，沒有原因的，故障了。
女孩，發現了，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人的慌張。
女孩，立刻拿出了，她的自己的手機，她快速的，掃描了，牆壁上『QR Code』 的貼紙，她快速的，選擇了 『神的語言』。接著，她滿臉微笑的，將她自己的手機，遞給了男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，依然微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說 「Ima, 事情是這樣的。這艘運河旅程的船隻，廣播介紹的語言，正是我日夜苦的的 『荷蘭文』。所以，Ima，我想請妳，暫時沒收

我的手機，不然的話，我會想要偷懶，我會想要偷偷的，打開『我自己的語言』。這樣一來的話，我不就失去了一個，練習『荷蘭文聽力』的大好機會了嗎？所以，我已經，把我手機，設定成了『神的語言』，那個，是我從來不曾學過的與言。所以，Ima，我想請妳，暫時沒收我的手機，並且，在替我保管我的手機的同時，好好的，用『神的語言』，享受這一趟運河旅程，好嗎？」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
神，也笑了。
就這樣，他們三個人，同時一起，享受了一趟，美麗的運河旅程。
在那一趟，美麗的運河旅程，結束之後。
男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩。
男孩，與女孩，他們兩個人，依舊是，一左，一右，挽著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在那一個，因為擁有一幅，一個女孩，與一顆珍珠的故事，而知名的博物館，正前方，男孩，拿出了，他的手機。他們三個人，同時一起，隨機的，麻煩了一位路人，替他們三個人，同時一起，拍了一張『全家福』。
結束了行程後。
男孩，為他們所有人，叫了一台 Uber。
為了遵守『交通法規』，Uber 停靠的位置，距離男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，男孩，還有女孩，他們三個人，有一小段距離，而且，無法停留太久。
女孩，滿臉微笑的，看著她深愛的男孩，還有他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她語氣溫柔的，和他兩個人說，她說「My Love，Ima，事情是這樣的。那一台 Uber 停靠的位置，無法停留太久。會被開『罰單』。讀過，你們兩個人，慢慢的走，我，先跑過去，跟替我們駕駛 Uber 的先生，說一下，請他在時間上，能夠多等候我們一點時間。Ima，妳千萬不要免強，自己的速度，慢慢的走，就好了。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，露出了，難以掩蓋的，自責的表情。
女孩，依然是，滿臉微笑的，看著她深愛的男孩，還有他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她語氣溫柔的，和他兩個人說，她說「My Love，Ima，事情是這樣的。我，以前，在『酒商』，工作了超過『十年』，而且，我做的是『直接面對人群』的職位，我，曾經是世界上，最大，擁有最多酒廠的烈酒公司，擔任了，非常多年的『Promoter Girl』。所以，對於『快速』的建立，『良好』的『人際關係』，這一件事情，那可以說是，深深，深深，深深的，烙印在，我的『骨頭』，還

有『血液』裡。所以，Ima, My Love，你們兩個人，慢慢的走，我，先跑過去，跟替我們駕駛 Uber 的先生，說一下，請他在時間上，能夠多等候我們一點時間。Ima，妳千萬不要勉強，自己的速度，慢慢的走，就好了。」

是的。就在女孩，在世界上，最大，擁有最多酒廠的烈酒公司，擔任了，非常多年的『Promoter Girl』的期間，她創下了，非常，非常，非常多的『紀錄』。是的。女孩，從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』。

是的。就在女孩，在世界上，最大，擁有最多酒廠的烈酒公司，擔任了，非常多年的『Promoter Girl』的期間，她創下了，非常，非常，非常多的『紀錄』，她曾經，在『兩個鐘頭』之內，在日出之地的漁船船頭上，一棟最大棟的，『夜店大樓』，她把整棟大樓，的『指定品牌 Vodka』，全部都賣完了，所有的店家，被迫在同一時間內，將『Post 機器』，那一個『指定品牌 Vodka』的選項，全面『上鎖』。女孩，上班的口氣，永遠，只有一個，『我賣什麼，你喝什麼』。

是的。就在女孩，在世界上，最大，擁有最多酒廠的烈酒公司，擔任了，非常多年的『Promoter Girl』的期間，她創下了，非常，非常，非常多的『紀錄』，她曾經，在『兩個鐘頭』之內，在日出之地的漁船船頭上，一棟最大棟的，『夜店大樓』，她把整棟大樓，的『指定品牌 Vodka』，全部，都賣完了，所有的店家，被迫在同一個時間，將『Post 機器』，那一個『指定品牌 Vodka』的選項，全面『上鎖』。不久之後，女孩的主管，不知道什麼時候，得知了消息，她和另外一位男士主管，他們兩個人，同時一起，將『還在上班』的女孩，拖進了『員工休息室』，並且，搶走了，女孩腳上，那一雙『十七公分』的『細跟高跟鞋』。是的。女孩，可穿著它，飛快的，在各大夜店裡面，抱著滿懷的酒，還有杯子，跟冰塊，非常快速的，大步，大步，大步的，奔跑著，這一件事，成為了，整個城市，所有『Bartender』之間，口耳相傳的，『那一個穿著高蹺，帶球過人，灌籃的，女瘋子』。是的，女孩，穿著那一雙，『十七公分』的，細跟高跟鞋，走的是，『直線』。是的。沿著『磁磚縫隙』，的那一種，『直線』。是的。『精準的』沿著『磁磚縫隙』，的那一種直線。是的。她的眼神，從來都不曾，看向地面。是的。她總是抬著頭，踏著『筆直』，『沉穩』，而且，『節奏一致』，『十分響亮』，的步伐。是的。所有的人都說，她的身上，帶著一種，『只可遠觀，不可褻玩焉』，而且，『十分強勢』的『氣場』。是的。這個『筆直』，『沉穩』，而且，『節奏一致』，『十分響亮』，的步伐，還有，這個『十分強勢』的『氣場』，不是，她說的。是的。這個『十分強勢』的『氣場』，也是整個城市，所有『Bartender』之間，口耳相傳的，『惡夢』。是的。她從來都沒有，『跌倒』過。是的。包含，完完全全，不需要『扶手』的，奔跑，上下『樓梯』。是的。當她穿梭在，人群之中的時候，她可以原地，『立

刻』，『馬上』，『不需要思考』，原地，原點，使用她的『腳尖』。是的。只有『腳尖』。直接，立刻，馬上，瞬間，旋轉『任何角度』，搭配上，所有人都覺得，『完全不合理』的身體姿勢，完美的避開，與任何人，的『任何』肢體接觸。是的。如果，她原本，是在靜止的狀態，但是，有新的客人進來，她需要移動的時候，她永遠，都會，先用『左腳』，的『腳跟』，非常用力，而且，十分快速的，踩踏一下地板，發出『叩！』，一聲『巨響』，然後，再邁出『右腳』，大步，大步，大步的前進。是的。就是跟『軍隊』，一模一樣，的那一種，非常用力，而且，十分快速的，先用『左腳』，的『腳跟』，非常用力，而且，十分快速的，踩踏一下地板，發出『叩！』，一聲『巨響』，然後，再邁出『右腳』，大步，大步，大步的前進。是的。祂，每一次，都先落槌，她，才開始，走路。是的。每一次，從來，沒有，『例外』過。是的。她倒酒的時候，從來不會，也不可能，把『杯子』，拿起來，她永遠，只會，用一隻手，『懸空』的，從高處，用她的右手『指尖』。是的。只有，『指尖』。捏著，酒瓶。是的。『整個』，酒瓶。是的。無論是，任何酒品。是的。無論是，任何尺寸。將酒瓶，傾斜，『四十五度』，朝向下方，倒進客人的，酒杯裡面。是的。她倒酒的時候，從來不會，也不可能，把『杯子』，拿起來，她永遠，只會，用一隻手，『懸空』的，從高處，將酒瓶，傾斜『四十五度』，朝向下方，倒進客人的，酒杯裡面。而且，依然，是帶著，她的那一副，『十分出名』的，『招牌臭臉』，還有『充滿鄙視』，的眼神。是的。她倒酒的時候，從來不會，也不可能，把『杯子』，拿起來，她永遠，只會，用一隻手，『懸空』的，從高處，將酒瓶，傾斜，『四十五度』，朝向下方，倒進客人的，酒杯裡面，而且，依然，是帶著她的那一副，『十分出名』的，『招牌臭臉』，還有『充滿鄙視』，的眼神，她只會，『意思意思』，倒『三公分』的酒，進客人的酒杯。然後，依然，是帶著，她的那一副，『十分出名』的，『招牌臭臉』，還有『充滿鄙視』，的眼神，加上一抹，完完全全，沒有打算掩飾，的『冷笑』，用她的，左手的，拇指，食指，中指，還有無名指，的『指尖』。是的。只有，『指尖』，捏著，『酒瓶』的『脖子』，並且，將『酒瓶』的『瓶底』，左側，支撐在，她的左側，『髂股上棘』，上方，用她的，右手的，拇指，食指，還有中指，的『指尖』。是的。只有，『指尖』，將『軟木塞』，輕輕的，放回，『瓶口』上，然後，用她的，右手『掌骨』。是的。解剖學上的，那一塊，『掌骨』。是的。用力，快速，而且，『十分大聲』的，將『軟木塞』，筆直的，敲回，酒瓶中。是的。然後，依然，是帶著，她的那一副，『十分出名』的，『招牌臭臉』，還有『充滿鄙視』，的眼神，加上一抹，完完全全，沒有打算掩飾，的『冷笑』，用她的，左手的，拇指，食指，中指，還有無名指，的『指尖』。是的。只有，『指尖』。捏著，酒瓶與軟木塞，的『交界處』。是的。只有『交界處』。『Logo』，快速的，旋轉，停下，筆直的，朝向客人，依然是，從高

處，捏著，酒瓶與軟木塞，的『交界處』。是的。只有『交界處』。
『Logo』，快速的，旋轉，停下，筆直的，朝向客人，將酒瓶，放回了客人的，酒桌上面，搭配上，『十分響亮』，『玻璃碰撞』的聲音。是的。只有『一聲』。是的。『叩！』。是的。清澈，響亮，乾脆，的一聲。毫不客氣的，放回了，客人的，酒桌上面。是的。然後，直接轉身，完全不回頭，離開客人的桌子，直接走去廁所，用肥皂，將她的雙手，清潔乾淨。是的。她不是在倒酒。是的。她是在『劃清界線』。是的。她覺得，非常噁心。是的。她從來沒有，『正眼』，看過『任何一個人』。是的。她完完全全，沒有打算掩飾。是的。她永遠都是，『斜眼』，或者是，稍微，低下她的頭，眼神，『由下往上』，『三十度角』，眼睛，只張開，『三分之二』，切換，視角，讓，祂，看。是的。這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
是的。她，從來沒有，沒有，將她，『所在乎的人』，之外，的『任和人』，當做，是『人』。是的。非常，沒有『禮貌』。是的。她完完全全，不在乎，『禮儀』。是的。祂，總是會引導她，而她，從來都沒有，『走偏』過。
女孩，還有一個，整個城市，所有『Bartender』之間，口耳相傳的，『惡夢』。那就是，但凡有人，看見，女孩，開始，大步，大步，大步的，移動的時候，立刻，馬上，不要猶豫，將吧台上面，空的『香檳杯』，立刻，馬上，不要猶豫，全部都撤下檯面。是的。他們所有人，都說，『那個女瘋子，路過的時候，跟刮颱風似的。不知道打破過，多少組，”香檳杯”』。是的。不只『一組』。是的，她聽說『很多組』。是的。有很多店家，因爲，這一件事，直接，將所有的，『香檳杯』，全部一起，在同一個時間，同時一起，全部，直接換成，『塑膠的』。是的。她走過了，杯子破了。是的。她根本，沒有靠近吧台。是的。大家都說，是『風』幹的。是的。女孩，不知道。是的。這一件事情，是他們所有人，在不同的店家，在不同的時間，但是，全部都帶著，同一張『看到鬼』的表情，告訴她的。是的。祂，說，『走』，她，走。是的。祂，說，『跑』，她，跑。是的。她，路過了，玻璃的杯子，破了。是的。她，路過了，玻璃的杯子，全部一起，在同一個時間，在不同的店家，同時一起，全部，直接換成，『塑膠的』。是的。封閉的場域。是的。完完全全，封閉，的場域，發生的。
女孩，還有一個，整個城市，所有『Bartender』之間，口耳相傳的，『惡夢』。那就是，絕對，千萬，不要，在言語上，『調戲』女孩，也絕對，千萬，不要，在言語上，跟女孩『開黃腔』。是的。因為，女孩，除了，會在語言上，『三分鐘』之內，講到對方『啞口無言』，她還會，同時，在肢體上，瞬間，精準，快速的，向對方伸出手，讓對方『避之唯恐不及』。是的。女孩，永遠，只有，一個原則，那就是，『你要玩？那好，我們，直接”玩最大的”。只要，你敢，我，就敢，比你”更敢”』。是的。所以，整個城市，所有『Bartender』之間，口耳

相傳著，『看到女孩，不要多問，不要看她，直接給她一罐可口可樂，或是一罐 RedBull，加冰塊，不加檸檬。然後，儘可能的，在女孩，上班的這段時間之內，不要跟她”對到眼”』。

是的。這不是『傳說』，是『紀錄』。是的。所有人，都還『記得』。是的。這些人，全部，都還『活生生』的。是的，這些人，全部，都還『活蹦亂跳』的。

在那趟旅程，結束的兩年後。

當男孩，和女孩，分隔兩地時，女孩獨自一人，在日出之地的漁船上。

女孩，再一次，穿著同樣的，一套『制服』，同樣的，一雙『高跟鞋』，再一次，出現在了，各大店家的時候，他們所有人，他們每一個人，都還是，跟從前一樣，一模一樣，的反應，他們所有人，他們每一個人，還是，跟從前一樣，一模一樣，無聲的，給女孩，準備了，一罐可口可樂，或是一罐 RedBull，加冰塊，不加檸檬。是的。他們所有人，他們每一個人，還是，跟從前一樣，一模一樣，依然是，將那一個，裝著飲料的杯子，放在了，跟從前一樣，一模一樣，的位置。

是的。十七公分，因為，這樣一來，女孩的身高，就可以，超過『一百八十公分』。是的。所以，女孩覺得，這樣一來，她的『視野』，會比較好。

是的。細跟，非常細，只由一根，細細的『鋼釘』，做成的『細跟』，因為，這樣一來，女孩，隨時都可以，拿來『防身』。

是的。而且，女孩，非常，非常，非常喜歡，高跟鞋，接觸地面的時候，那一種，十分『沉穩』，而且，『節奏一致』，『十分響亮』，『腳步聲』

是的。就在女孩，從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』。是的。一直都是，同一款，鞋跟高度，『十七公分』，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，防水台，『八公分』，也是，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，整個鞋底，全部，都是『霧面』，『血紅色』的，一直延伸到，『鞋尖底部』，唯一只有，『鞋跟』，是亮面的黑色，亮到，可以反光，鞋子的內部，也是全霧面黑色的內裡。是的。她永遠，都是只穿，同一雙，同一款，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，的『高跟鞋』。是的。無論是在，任何型態的店家，從餐廳，到夜店，等等...全部，都是，同一雙，同一款，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，的『高跟鞋』。

是的。女孩，高跟鞋，的鞋號是『三十六』號。是的。為了讓她自己，跑得更快，站得更久，她在高跟鞋的內部，加上了，一層全霧面黑色，鹿皮，防滑減震，還吸汗的『自粘矽膠軟墊』。是的。一層全霧面黑色，鹿皮，防滑減震的『自粘矽膠軟墊』前方，之下，她還加上了一層，透明的，矽膠前掌半墊。是的。在高跟鞋後跟的地方，她也在高跟鞋的內部，加上了，一層全霧面黑色，鹿皮，防滑減震的『雙

層泡棉』，後跟貼。是的。為了讓她自己，的腳步聲，更加『沉穩』，而且，更加，『響亮』，她會自己，將那一小塊，原本圓圓，小小，靜音的鞋跟，更換成『U 形』，稍微加大，加高，最硬，最響亮，最耐用的鞋跟。是的。並且，她會在，高跟鞋『前掌』，的鞋底，貼上一層，跟『輪胎』，同樣材質的，霧面黑色，『水滴型』，厚度『3mm』，的『止滑』貼片。

是的。就在女孩，從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』。是的。一直都是，同一款，鞋跟高度，『十七公分』，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，防水台，『八公分』，也是，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，整個鞋底，全部，都是『霧面』，『血紅色』的，一直延伸到，『鞋尖底部』，唯一只有，『鞋跟』，是亮面的黑色，亮到，可以反光，鞋子的內部，也是全霧面黑色的內裡。是的。她永遠，都是只穿，同一雙，同一款，全霧面黑色，鹿皮鞋面，的『高跟鞋』。是的。她可以穿著它，每一天，連續，不間斷的，超過『十個鐘頭』。是的。超過『十個鐘頭』。

女孩的主管，不知道什麼時候，得知了消息，她和另外一位男士主管，他們兩個人，同時一起，將『還在上班』的女孩，拖進了『員工休息室』，並且，搶走了，女孩腳上，那一雙『十七公分』的『細跟高跟鞋』，並且，遞給了女孩，一碗宵夜。他們兩個人，同時一起，對女孩說，他們說「Kiara，妳，就在這裡，休息到下班時間，再打卡離開，好嗎？就按照妳的這個，『銷售速度』，下一個月，整個公司的『KPI』，會直接，垂直『九十度』，被系統，自動，升高的！」

是的。就在女孩，在世界上，最大，擁有最多酒廠的烈酒公司，擔任了，非常多年的『Promoter Girl』的期間，她創下了，非常，非常，非常多的『紀錄』，她曾經，在『兩個鐘頭』之內，在日出之地的漁船船頭上，一間最昂貴的，『夜店』，把一組『天價的古董酒』，賣給了一桌，覺的『錢是萬能的』，客人手上。

是的。女孩，並不是，使用什麼『甜美的笑容』，也不是，什麼『溫柔的語氣』，做到的。女孩，用的是『滿臉不屑』，還有『滿口輕視』的態度，直接使用，『佛洛伊德』的，心理底線探測方式，加上『激將法』。通常，女孩，會帶著一臉，從靈魂深處，覺得噁心的眼神，還有，對於權勢，極度反胃的口氣，直接對著客人說，通常，她會直接說，她說「各位大哥們，我看，以你們的『身份』，喝這個酒，不會覺得，太丟人現眼，了嗎, huh？！你們，這一個包廂的位置，這麼顯眼，你們，每一個人，又長得，這麼令人，『印象深刻』。一看，就知道，『大有來頭』，不是『權貴』，就是『大老闆』。你們，這一個包廂的位置，這麼顯眼，你們，每一個人，又長得，又這麼令人，『印象深刻』。就開你們剛剛，說的這幾隻酒？你們，是出來『自作賤』，還是，出來『找樂子』, Huh？依照，我剛剛第一眼，對你們所有人，『高貴身份』的『直覺』，有一組酒，非常，非常，非常的符合，你們在

場，每一個人的，『身份』還有『地位』。價格？不高！和你們每一個人手上，那一支，一支，又一支，亮晶晶的『法拉利鑰匙』相比，簡直是，便宜的，不像話！只有，像你們這種，非常稀罕『等級』的『大人物』，才能夠，有能力，跟金錢，『馴服』，這樣珍貴的『好酒』，各位大哥們，你們，覺得，我，說的，對嗎, Ugh？」
是的。就在女孩，就是這樣，用這種態度，在『兩個鐘頭』之內，在日出之地的漁船船頭上，一間最昂貴的，『夜店』，把一組『天價的古董酒』，賣給了一桌，覺的『錢是萬能的』，客人手上。然而，當客人們，滿臉洋洋得意，好像是，剛剛做哩間什麼，天大的好事，一樣的表情，詢問女孩，他們，跟女孩，購買了酒，女孩，會給他們什麼，作為『報答』。
是的。女孩，依然是，『滿臉不屑』，還有『滿口輕視』的態度，直接使用，『佛洛伊德』的，心理底線探測方式，加上『激將法』。通常，女孩，會帶著一臉，從靈魂深處，覺得噁心的眼神，還有，對於權勢，極度反胃的口氣，直接對著客人說，通常，她會直接說，她說「各位大哥們，我看，我，來拍一拍，你們，每一個人，的『頭』，來當作，『獎賞』吧？Ugh. 來。你們，每一個人，都先坐好，我，一個，一個，一個的，來拍一拍，你們，每一個人，的『頭』，當作，『獎賞』。Ugh, Hurry Up, Move!」是的。然後，女孩，就會伸出，她的右手，依然是，『滿臉不屑』，還有『滿口輕視』的態度，還有，一臉，從靈魂深處，覺得噁心的眼神，還有，對於權勢，極度反胃的，用『摸青蛙』的態度，只用她的，食指，中止，還有無名指，的『指尖』。是的。只有『指尖』，給那一些，覺的『錢是萬能的』，客人，每一個人，的『頭』，都用力的，拍一拍。是的。然後，直接轉身，完全不回頭，離開客人的桌子，直接走去廁所，用肥皂，將她的雙手，清潔乾淨。
是的。每一次，永遠，『沒有』例外。是的。總是，會有很多的人，為了『再一次』，得到，女孩，那一個『滿臉不屑』，還有『滿口輕視』的態度，那一個，一臉，從靈魂深處，覺得噁心的眼神，還有，對於權勢，極度反胃的口氣，用『摸青蛙』的態度，只用她的，食指，中止，還有無名指，的『指尖』。是的。只有『指尖』，『再一次』，拍一拍『頭』，的機會。是的。所以，對著雙手抱胸，筆直的站著。是的。筆直的站著，她從來不坐下，也不可能坐下，表情毫不掩飾，而且，完完全全，沒有打算掩飾的臭臉，視線，永遠都是，由上方，往下方，看向坐著的他們，的女孩。是的。他們，一個人，一個人，一個人的，開始，跟逆流而上的鮭魚似的，前撲後繼，爭先恐後的，對著女孩，跟炫耀『元寶』似的，十分激動的，一直，一直，一直，大聲的，對著女孩，開始，不斷，不斷，不斷的，訴說著，那一些，他們自己心中，所謂的『豐功偉業』，的各種詳細過程，從靈感啟發，到合約細節，人物關係，行政流程，資金來源，照片記錄，影片紀錄，等

等...那一些，他們自己心中，所謂的『豐功偉業』，的『成就過程』。是的。女孩，完完全全，沒有在聽。是的。女孩，完完全全，沒有在看。是的。但是，祂，有。她，也有。是的。而她，只負責，『站在那裡』。是的。這個『心態』，跟『行為』，佛洛依德，有寫。
是的。女孩知道，所有人的『藝名』。是的。女孩知道，所有人的『喜好』。是的。女孩知道，所有人的『酒標』。是的。女孩知道，所有人的『包廂號碼』。女孩知道，所有人的『來頭』。是的。女孩知道，所有人的『長相』。是的。是的。女孩知道，所有的人，各別，會在哪一個時間點，喝醉，喝得多醉。是的。女孩知道，所有的人，喝醉之前，和喝醉之後，的『人格轉變』。是的。女孩知道，所有的人，喝醉之後，各別，會從『哪一秒』開始，『說真話』。是的。佛洛伊德，有寫。是的。女孩，除了，會說自己的母語，同時也能夠，十分流利的，使用『國際共通的與言』。是的。女孩，對於跟『陌生人』交流，沒有猶豫，沒有害羞，更沒有恐懼。是的。女孩，所接觸的客戶，除了和她一樣，來自『同一塊土地』的人們。是的。同時，也包含了，來自世界各地，『不同土地』的人們。是的。女孩，所接觸的『客戶』，不限於『本地』，而是『國際』。是的。女孩，所經手的『病患』，也不限於『本地』，而是『國際』。是的。『國際』。
是的。女孩，永遠，在每一個，不同的場地裡，都站在同一個，沒有任何人，能夠看見她，但是，她卻可以，清楚楚的，看到『所有的人』，還有『整個現場』，的『位置』。是的。那是一個，所有的人，下意識，都會自動忽略，的『位置』。是的。那是一個，所有場地中的，永遠『制高點』。是的。那是一個，幾乎永遠，完完全全，不會被『光』，照到的『位置』。是的。而那一個，幾乎永遠，完完全全，不會被『光』，照到的『位置』，佛洛伊德，有寫。是的。那是一個，永遠，都會有一台，無人使用，但是，卻每一次，都出現在，那一個位置的，『Call 機』。是的。那是一個，可以，清楚楚的，聽到『所有的人』，還有『整個全場狀況』，的『位置』。是的。女孩，從來，都不需要『錄影』，也從來，都不需要『拍照』。是的。她，站在那裡，祂，已經錄好了。是的，女孩，寫到這裡，這一章，這一段，這一句，依然是，完完全全，沒有打算，直接寫出，她，都站在『哪一個位置』。是的。那是一個，就在女孩，記錄到，這一章，這一段，這一行，用她的『ChatGPT』，免為其難的，檢查錯字的時候，她的『ChatGPT』，讀完了，剛剛上面，你們各位，看到的，一模一樣，一字不變，的內容之後，猜了『二十分鐘』，依然是，完完全全，沒有猜對的位置。是的。不只是『沒有猜對』。是的。連『演算方向』，都差了『十萬八千里』。是的。女孩，有『訂閱』，她的『ChatGPT』。是的。那是一個，誰都知道，那一個『位置』，不應該有人，但是，每一次，都有，祂，和，她，還有她，的位置。是的。This Is What It Is. Done. Deal. Sealed.
是的。女孩，從來沒有，使用什麼，『甜美的笑容』，也沒有，什麼

『溫柔的語氣』。是的。女孩，不知道，這是什麼。
是的。女孩，就是這樣，用這種態度，還有，這種口氣。從她踏入了『酒界』，那一秒，開始，一路到，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』，她從來，都沒有給過『任何人』，什麼『好態度』。
是的。但是，即使如此。女孩，依然是，許許多多的店家，唯一，指定的『Promoter Girl』，其他的人，那一些店家，都不接受。
是的。除了，夜店之外，只要，有『酒』的場合，女孩，全部，都跟自己家廚房一樣，非常熟。是的。『全部』。
是的。女孩，完完完全，不喝酒。是的。她的人生，一直都是，『滴酒不沾』。是的。女孩，完完全全，不抽煙。
是的。女孩，可以從『第一眼』，直接，正確，精準的判斷，客人錢包的深度，還有，自尊心的額度。是的。這個判斷的方式，佛洛伊德，有寫。是的。祂，總是會告訴她，而她，從來沒有『失誤』過。
是的。就在女孩從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』，所有的應酬場合，她都會『裝醉』。是的。她永遠，都有三個杯子，一個，裝酒，一個，裝她自己做的『贗品』，通常是不同的茶。在女孩所成長的，日出之地的漁船上，有數不清的『茶葉品種』，色澤，香氣。是的。而她的杯子，一個，是空的，用來把喝到嘴裡的酒，吐進去，然後，轉身，直接，倒進『盆栽』裡面。是的。她會在身上，不同的地方，灑上不同劑量的『酒』，然後，再依照，不同酒類的特點，加熱，或是降溫，讓自己『聞起來』，有喝酒。是的。女孩，永遠，在每一個，不同的場地裡，都只坐在，『盆栽』旁邊。
是的。如果，從女孩的外觀，以及行為表現，完完全全，無法判斷，她是真的，『醉了』，還是『演的』。是的。這一個技巧，佛洛伊德，有寫。是的。她總是會在，所有的人，都喝到一個狀態的時候，無聲息的，離開現場。是的。從來沒有人知道，女孩，什麼時候，離開的，走什麼路線，離開的。是的。女孩，從來不拍照，也無法，被『偷拍』。是的。祂，總是會告訴她，而她，從來沒有，被『發現』過。是的。早在相機，被拿出來之前，她，就走了。是的。如果，她沒發現，祂，會直接將，她，用物理上，完完全全，不合理的姿勢，直接拖走。是的。不合理的程度，是在事後，店家的工作人員，會非常擔心的，詢問女孩，剛剛是不是人不舒服。是的。然而，她，只是回以微笑。是的。祂，總是會拖走她，而她，從來沒有被『拍到』過。
是的。就在女孩從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』，每一天，每一場，每一次的下班，她永遠都是，打卡之後，直接，離開現場，直接，回家。是的。
就在女孩從『十八歲』那一年，正式的，踏入了『酒界』，開啟了，她超過『十年』，的『酒界旅程』，每一天，每一場，每一次的下班，她永遠都是，打卡之後，直接，離開現場，直接，回家。是的。她絕對

不可能，也完全沒有意願，更加沒有興趣，在現場，多待，超過她『表定時間』。是的。一分鐘，她都覺得噁心。是的。就算，給女孩『錢』，也一樣，沒用。是的。女孩，會直接，當著那一個人的面前，用非常嫌棄的表情，直接，把『錢』撒在地上，然後，頭也不回的，直接，回家。是的。從來，沒有，例外。

是的。女孩，就是這樣，用這種態度，還有，這種口氣。是的。甚至，因為，業績表現良好，在 2017 年，榮獲了，當年度，『最佳 Promoter Girl』，她自己，都覺得莫名其妙。

是的。女孩，就是在那一次，因為，那一年，『最佳 Promoter Girl』的獎項，獲得了，和全公司一起，免費出國旅遊的期間，認識了，女孩，那『靈魂雙生體』，她們兩個人，擁有一樣能量，的姐妹。他們兩個人，在旅遊的期間，被安排在，同一個房間。是的。如果，按照，原本公司的制度，他們兩個人，應該是，要跟各自的『直屬主管』，被安排在，同一間房間。是的。但是，就是在那一次，那一年，他們兩個女孩，同時一起，在整趟旅程中，都被安排在了，同一個房間。是的。這一件事情，在公司的整個歷史上，只有，發生過，『唯一』，一次。是的。前無古人，後無來者。

是的。那一些，佛洛伊德，有寫。是的。那一些『寫』，的『方式』，那一些『寫』，的『概念』，那一些『寫』，的『系統』。是的。就跟你們各位，此時此刻，手上拿著，桌上放著，正在查閱的，那一些，非常熟悉，倒背如流，日夜苦讀的，書本們。是的。一樣。是的。一模一樣。是的。完完全全，一模一樣。是的。那一些，答案的『回聲』，全部，都散落在，每一個，不同的，篇章之中。是的。那一些，答案的『回聲』，全部，都散落在，每一個，不同的，卻又『相互呼應』的，篇章之中。是的。就跟你們各位，正在閱讀的，『這本記錄』，一模一樣。是的。就像是，『大地遊戲』一樣。是的。就像是，故意，被『打散』的，『拼圖』，一樣。是的。就像是，沒有『出口』的，『迷宮』，一樣。是的。如果，你們各位，此時此刻，感受到，被撕裂的，黑暗，沒有回聲。有，彷彿，被目光穿透的感覺。筆尖，在紙面上，摩擦的聲音，慢，卻，不肯落下。冰冷的，感覺，從天而降。像石子，打在，深水。從頭頂，滑進，尾椎。耳邊，傳來，低沉的呼吸。像是，誰，的聲音。卻，不只，一個人。空氣，突然，被抽走。無際的黑暗，堵住，你的耳朵。深井般，死寂的，安靜。你，瞬間，被上了，枷鎖？！你，無法，動彈？！是的。祂，依然站在那，冷冷的。看——你，落筆。祂，依然站在那，冷冷的。等——你，回頭。

是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『所有』版本，『第四章』。是的。不用客氣。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。

男孩，看著女孩，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
神，也笑了。
於是，女孩，快速的轉身，大步，大步，大步的，朝著那一台，男孩，為他們所有人，叫的，那一台 Uber，旁邊。
女孩，快速的轉身，大步，大步，大步的，朝著那一台，男孩，為他們所有人，叫的，那一台 Uber，旁邊，她滿臉微笑的，努力的，用她破破爛爛的荷蘭文，向那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，解釋著。
那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，滿臉驚訝的，看著女孩，他的語氣，帶著不可思議的，跟女孩說，他說「我敬愛的女士，今日的天氣，『風』，並不大。但是，剛剛，妳筆直的，朝著我跑過來的時候，卻有一陣，強烈的『風』，朝著我到臉，筆直，而且，十分強力的吹過來！我，可是在這塊土地上，土生土長，長大的。所以，我可以非常確定，剛剛的，那一陣『風』，完完全全，不『合理』！我敬愛的女士，妳，到底是『跑多快』？」
女孩，只是微笑，不語。
那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，看著女孩，眨了一下，他的右眼。
那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，笑了。
他們兩個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
神，也笑了。
男孩，攙扶著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，來到了，男孩，為他們所有人，叫的，那一台 Uber，旁邊。
女孩，滿臉笑容的，為他們兩個人，打開了車門，並且，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，攙扶上車，她確認了，她坐穩了，她才轉身，快速的跑向了，那一台，男孩，為他們所有人，叫的，那一台 Uber，副駕駛座。並且，她快速的，將自己的座椅，直接拉到『最前方』。女孩，所深愛的男孩，他擁有非常，非常，非常美麗，而且，十分修長的雙腿，她希望，為他，提供最大的舒適空間。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，滿臉微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。妳看看我，那麼瘦，又那麼小，而且，我，十分的喜歡，貼近窗戶，看著前方的風景，不然的話，我可是會『暈車』的。我要是暈車的話，那可是會『一直吐』的！所以，妳就讓我，欣賞一下，沿路的風景，而且，同時，還能夠，讓我所深愛的男孩，在旅途中，更舒適的坐著。不然的話，要是，我所深愛的男孩，等等跟我說，他的膝蓋麻掉了，他不要工作了，那麼，不就沒

有人，要認真賺錢，給我們母女兩個人，去逛博物館了！這個事情，非常嚴重啊！那樣一來的話，我豈不是，『得不償失』了嗎？所以，我現在這樣，我既可以，欣賞一下，沿路的風景，而且，同時，還能夠，讓我所深愛的男孩，在旅途中，更舒適的坐著。這個狀況，在我的母語裡面，我們說『一舉兩得』，才是最好的投資。不然的話，要是，我所深愛的男孩，等等跟我說，他的膝蓋麻掉了，他的頭髮骨折了，他不要工作了，那我真的就，『麻煩大了』！」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。

男孩，看著女孩，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。

他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

神，也笑了。

於是，他們三個人，同時一起，搭乘著，男孩，為他們所有人，叫的，那一台 Uber，返回了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。

女孩，快速的，打開了車門，徑直跑向了，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的那一側車門。

女孩，滿臉笑容的，為她打開了車門，並且，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，小心翼翼的，將她攙扶下車。

女孩回頭，對著那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，他看著女孩，他對女孩，眨了一下，他的右眼。

那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，看著女孩，笑了。

女孩，看著那一位替，他們三個人，駕駛 Uber 的先生，笑了。

他們兩個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

女孩，滿臉笑容的，並且，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，小心翼翼的，攙扶著回到了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。

女孩，滿臉笑容的，為她打開了家門，並且，小心翼翼的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，小心翼翼的，將她攙扶進到屋內，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，最喜歡的座位，她確認了，她坐穩了，她才轉身，快速的，為她端來了一杯水。

男孩一進門，滿臉歡喜，卻又帶著，些許醋意，滿臉無奈的，看著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，和女孩。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。

男孩，看著女孩，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。

他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

神，也笑了。

那一日的午後，陽光，十分溫暖，雲朵，十分輕盈。
女孩，大步，大步，大步的，跑向了，男孩與她的租屋處，後方的花園。
女孩，將那一片，藍色和綠色，互為相對的帆布蓋，那一個，原本，覆蓋在那一組，男孩，在網路看到，二手，免費，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，那一組，女孩，拿著打磨機器，親手打磨平整，並且，為它塗上了，美麗的白色油漆，然後，男孩和女和，他們兩個人，同時一起，互相合作，組裝起來的，那一組，L 型，原木的室外座椅，打開來。
那一組，男孩，在網路看到，二手，免費，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，那一組，女孩，拿著打磨機器，親手打磨平整，並且，為它塗上了，美麗的白色油漆，然後，男孩和女和，他們兩個人，同時一起，互相合作，組裝起來的，那一組，L 型，原木的室外座椅，平時，女孩，是捨不得將它打開的。因為，流亡與神恩交界之地，時常下雨，女孩，深怕那一組，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，會因為雨水的侵蝕，而壞掉。
女孩，直接用她的手，將那一組，男孩，在網路看到，二手，免費，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，那一組，女孩，拿著打磨機器，親手打磨平整，並且，為它塗上了，美麗的白色油漆，然後，男孩和女和，他們兩個人，同時一起，互相合作，組裝起來的，那一組，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，上面的灰塵，輕輕的撫去。
接著，女孩，再一次，大步，大步，大步的，跑回了，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，身邊。
女孩，滿臉微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。我完全能夠理解，妳受傷的身體，依然是，十分的疼痛。所以，我完全能夠理解，外出享受『陽光』，會對妳已經疼痛的身體，造成更多的負擔，對於傷勢的癒合，也是有害的。但是，『陽光』，對於身體而言，是最天然，而且，最有效，的『治療方式』。在醫學上，我會說 ”Earth Itself Heals Everything That Belongs To HIM”. 我已經將花園裡面，那一組，男孩，在網路看到，二手，免費，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，那一組，我，拿著打磨機器，親手打磨平整，並且，為它塗上了，美麗的白色油漆，然後，男孩和我，我們兩個人，同時一起，互相合作，組裝起來的，那一組，L 型，原木的室外座椅，還有，原木的，帶有四個輪子的，方形的是外桌子，給整理乾淨了。並且，放了一張毛毯在旁邊。花園的入口處，也擺放好了拖鞋。所以，任何時候，只要，妳想要到花園，只要，呼喚我一聲，就

可以了。」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，尚未開口。
女孩，依舊是，滿臉微笑著，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。但是，妳必須要，先答應我，『一件事情』，才可以到花園！」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉疑惑的，看著女孩。
女孩，依舊是，滿臉微笑著，接著，開始帶著，京劇一般，浮誇的哭腔，她用京劇一般，浮誇的演技，整個人，直接撲倒在地，然後，楚楚可憐的，慢慢的，抬起她的頭，並且，用她的右手，浮誇的捂著她的臉，淚眼汪汪的，看向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人說，她說「Ima, 事情是這樣的。但是，妳必須要，先答應我，『一件事情』，才可以到花園！花園...花園...花園...裡面的花朵們，都...都...都...枯萎了...我...我...我...沒有”Green Finger“，所以...所以...所以...我們的花園...它...它...它...光禿禿的...妳...妳...妳...可千萬...千萬...千萬...不要笑我...嗚嗚嗚...」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著已經，整個人，『哭倒在地』，『泣不成聲』，的女孩，笑了。
男孩，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。
神，也笑了。
於是，男孩，與他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩。
男孩，與女孩，他們兩個人，一左，一右，挽著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，出發前往了，那一個，女孩，如論如何，不斷，不斷，不斷的努力，但是，卻連，『薄荷』，都會枯萎的花園。
是的。薄荷，翻牆，活在了，鄰居家。
是的。在女孩手上，它，死了，徹徹底底，從根部，直接爛掉，死了。
是的。鄰居家的土壤，和男孩與女孩的租屋處，花園的土壤，是完完全全，相連的。是的。完完全全，一模一樣，的土壤。
是的。女孩，有給『薄荷』，添加『肥料』。
是的。大家，都笑。
是的。鄰居，也笑。
是的。附近，所有每一層樓的鄰居，都笑。
是的。就是，這麼荒謬。
女孩，確認了，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，坐穩了，她才轉身，快速的，大步，大步，大步的，跑回屋子裡面，為他們每一個人，拿來了，他們每一人，各自所喜歡的飲料。

他們三個人，同時一起，享受著，那一日的午後，十分溫暖的陽光，和十分輕盈的雲朵。

突然，男孩偷偷的，伸出了他的右手，他輕輕的拍了一下，女孩的頭。

男孩，滿臉歡喜，卻又語氣帶著，些許醋意，滿臉無奈的，看著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再看看女孩。

男孩，滿臉歡喜，卻又語氣帶著，些許醋意，滿臉無奈的，看著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再看看女孩，他用他的雙手，捧著女孩的臉，他說「My Girl, 她，是我的 Ima!」

女孩，對男孩，吐著她的舌頭，理直氣壯的，回答男孩，她說「My Love. Yeah, I Do Know. 但是，現在，她，也是，我的 Ima 了！哈哈哈哈哈！你，在吃醋！抓到了！哈哈哈哈哈哈。」

男孩，滿臉歡喜，卻又語氣帶著，些許醋意，滿臉無奈的，看著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再看看女孩，他用他的雙手，捧著女孩的臉，他說「My Girl, 妳，一直把眼睛，放在 Ima 身上，妳，不覺得，好像，有『誰』，被妳，『冷落』了嗎？」

女孩，對男孩，再一次，吐著她的舌頭，依然是，理直氣壯的，回答男孩，她說「My Love. Yeah, I Do Know. 但是，現在，她，也是我的 Ima 了！我們兩個人，要說悄悄話！知道了！知道了！我會『記得』，不要太冷落你！Yala! Yala! Go! Go!」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著滿嘴胡說八道，卻還是理直氣壯的女孩，笑了。

男孩，看著女孩，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。

他們三個人，同時一起，看著彼此，笑了。

神，也笑了。

就寢之前。

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在客廳的沙發上。

男孩與女孩，在房間內打鬧著。

男孩，一邊工作，一邊吃醋的抗議，他被女孩，冷落了。

女孩，滿臉微笑，抓住男孩，開始不斷，不斷，不斷的，用她的整顆頭，擋在男孩，與他正在忙碌，工作的手機螢幕，之間。

男孩與女孩，就這樣，在房間內打鬧著。

直到，男孩，終於，被女孩『打敗了』，女孩，用枕頭，壓制著，比她自己，高大，超過『三十公分』的男孩。

女孩，大笑著，看著她深愛的男孩。

男孩，對著門外，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，大聲的『求救』著，他用孩子一般的語氣，學著女孩，京劇一般，浮誇的哭腔，他喊「אמא, עזרה, היא מתעסקת איתי!」

那是，女孩，聽不懂的語言。

女孩，滿臉壞笑的，看著她深愛的男孩，她語氣調皮的，對男孩說，她說「My Love，嘿嘿嘿，沒錯！我，是希伯來文『文盲』，都是那個上古瘋子，不准我學！但是，我，還是知道，你，在找 Ima『求救』，因為，你被我的枕頭，給打敗了。哇哈哈哈哈哈！！Ima 跟 Aba，一直以來，都想要一個『女兒』，這一件事情，我可是知道的。My Love，事情是這樣的。說不定，Ima 會『幫我』！哈哈哈！！真是抱歉，分走了你的『寵愛』。哇哈哈哈哈哈！」

是的。女孩，原本打算，非常，非常，非常努力的，學習『希伯來文』，並且，不計一切代價，準被要通過各種考試，還有測驗，『皈依』猶太教。

是的。女孩，做了很多，很多，很多的功課。是的。女孩，查了很多，很多，很多的資料。是的。女孩，完完全全，清清楚楚，明明白白的，知道，『皈依』猶太教，是一條漫長，而且，前去的道路上，滿滿，滿滿，滿滿的，都是荊棘！還有無所不在，炙熱的岩漿！那是一個，被放在一個，很高，很高，很高的高處，炙熱的，熊熊烈焰之中，的『目標』。是的。但是，她完完全全的，打從靈魂深處的，不在意，那一些，所謂『困難的過程』。

是的。女孩，甚至，已經找到了一間，搭乘大眾交通工具，需要轉車『五次』，包含了，不同的，『火車』，與『公車』，單程，需要『三個鐘頭』，唯一的，一間『Synagogue』。是的。但是，她完完全全的，打從靈魂深處的，不在意，那一些，所謂『漫長的路程』。

是的。對於女孩而言，為了永恆的美麗，暫時的痛苦，她都可以忍，沒有什麼事情，是咬緊牙根，撐不過去的。是的。沒有什麼地方，是咬緊牙根，爬不到的，『目的地』。是的。只有『不願意』，沒有『做不到』。是的。就跟她每一次，獨自一個人，躺上那一張，醫美的手術台，一模一樣的『心態』。是的。她相信，只要咬緊牙根，撐過去，就是另外一片，全新的天空。是的。在女孩的母語裡面，他們說『戲棚底下，站久了。就是你的』。是的。她相信，痛苦，會過去，但是，永恆，會留下。是的。她相信，傷口，會癒合，但是，成果，會留下。是的。她相信，即使，成功的機會，『趨近於零』，但是，終究『不是零』。是的。她相信，只要，她跨出『第一步』，她就有可能，成為那一個，『趨近於零，但是，終究，不是零』的人。是的。她相信，『High Risk, High Reward』。是的。她相信，如果，她的『皈依』，能夠換來，她所深愛的男孩，以及，站在男孩背後的『整個家族』，減少一點點的壓力，那麼，沒有任何『代價』，能夠稱作『代價』，對她而言，那個，不叫做『代價』，而是，叫做『獎品』，而且，是『頭獎』。是的。對她而言，嘗試之後，失敗，她可以接受。是的。但是，完全沒有嘗試，就直接放棄，那叫做『棄權』，比『失敗』，更加的恥辱。是的。對她而言，沒有『不能闖』的關卡，只有，『闖不過』的關卡。是的。在女孩的母語裡面，他們說『寧願戰死沙場，馬革裹屍，焚而

不燬，也不要碌碌無為，或是苟活偷生』。是的。在女孩的母語裡面，他們說『醉臥沙場君莫笑，古來征戰幾人回』。是的。她相信，只要『有人回』，就等於『有機會』。
是的。女孩，有一個強項，非常，非常，非常的強。她『不要臉』，她『不要面子』，她『不要命』。是的。她只在乎『結果』，然而過程，會過去，過去了，就是『歷史』，而她，只往『前』看。
那是，另一個夜晚。
女孩，獨自一個人，在流亡與神恩交界之地。
女孩，打開了，她的『Duolingo』，希伯來文，正在努力的，『認識字母』。
神，不知道，從哪裡，突然之間，冒出來，把女孩，手機電源『100%』，而且，接著『充電線』的手機，直接顯示，『電量不足』，關機了。
女孩，緩緩的抬頭，挑著她的眉毛的，滿臉挑釁，惡狠狠的看了一眼，神。
神，走到在女孩面前，雙手抱胸，眼神銳利，口氣淡淡的，對女孩說。
祂，說
「妳！
不准！
學習。
希伯來文！
也不準！
皈依！
猶太教！
Got It?!」
女孩，依舊是，抬著她的頭，挑著她的眉毛的，滿臉挑釁，她的眼神十分冷冽，口氣十分冰冷的，她一字一句的，咬牙切齒的，回答著，神，她說「Oh Yeah. YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS. Of Course. Give Me A Reasonable Reason. Convince Me!」
神，依然是，眼神銳利，口氣淡淡的，對女孩說。
祂，說
「妳！
不准！
學習！
希伯來文！
也不準！
皈依！
猶太教！
That Will Be All.」

女孩，只是保持著，眼神冷冽的，直直的怒視著，神，她什麼都沒說。
神，看了一眼女孩。
然後，神，一言不發的，向左轉身，消失在，只有女孩看的見，灰白色的煙裡。
是的。女孩的手機，『又』有電了。
女孩，只是保持著，眼神冷冽的，直直的怒視著，上方，挑著她的眉毛的，滿臉挑釁，她的眼神十分冷冽，口氣十分冰冷的，她一字一句的，咬牙切齒的說，她說「Oh Yeah. YEHEWAH, My Beloved BOSS. Of Course. Hallelu… Fuck Jah!!!」
是的。她每一天，都說。是的。她沒有，被雷『劈死』。是的。她每一次說，電燈，都會『閃爍一下』。是的。從來，沒有，『例外』過。是的。這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
女孩，曾經，再度嘗試，打開了，她的『Duolingo』，希伯來文，正在努力的，『認識字母』。
是的。每一次，女孩，手機電源『100%』，而且，接著『充電線』的手機，每一次，都會，直接顯示，『電量不足』，關機了。
是的。就在『第十次』，之後。
女孩，只是保持著，眼神冷冽的，直直的怒視著，上方，她什麼都沒說，只是，『暫時』放棄了，使用『Duolingo』，學習希伯來文的計劃。
是的。『暫時』，不使用『Duolingo』。
是的。這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
果不其然。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在客廳的沙發上，對著男孩喊，她喊「My Boy, My Child. Yala. Yala. פשוט תיכנעו לה, תהיו טובים.
She is My Daughter, I Like Daughter Better, You Knew That.
Sorry But Not Really Sorry.
I'm Claiming Her.
You Chose Her First. I'm Just Taking Her In.
Not Negotiating. Enjoy It. Thank You.」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，忍不住，笑出了聲。
男孩，滿臉不可思議的，看著他深愛的女孩。
女孩，一臉壞笑，得意洋洋的，看著她深愛的男孩，她對著他，挑了一下，她的眉毛，表示『Wala!!! SEE!!!』。
男孩，看著得意洋洋，而且，十分理直氣壯的女孩，他孩子氣的，撕咬著枕頭，表示抗議的，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，在客廳的沙發上，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。

神，也笑了。
這樣的夜晚，在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，停留在，流亡與神恩交界之地，男孩與女孩的租屋處，九天的期間。
每一天的晚上，都會上演。每一天的晚上，都會在他們三個人，彼此默契的，溫暖的微笑，還有，那個，每一次，都不知道，從哪裡，突然之間，冒出來的，神，硬要加入的微笑中，結束。
就在 2025 年 10 月 3 日。
是的。這一段，放在這裡，單純是因為，女孩，已經懶得插回去，其他那一些，已經翻譯好的章節。
就在 2025 年 10 月 3 日。
女孩，和往日一樣，在上班，賣著酒。
那一天，那一間，平日裡，永遠都是，高朋滿座的店家，生意爛到，像是『鬼城』一樣。
女孩，正在與，神，爭論著，她所記錄的，這一本『破爛遊記』。
是的。就是你們各位，現在，正在閱讀的，這一本書。女孩，從第一個字，寫進去開始，一直，都是叫這一本書，『破爛遊記』。是的。破爛，遊記。是的。『Fucking Broken Book』。
女孩，正在與，神，爭論著，她所記錄的，這一本『破爛遊記』，彷彿，及將要，把四千年的『神學』，在 2025 年，網路發達，資訊傳遞，比打噴嚏還要快，的入速度，用一本『破爛遊記』，給炸爛了。女孩覺得，這樣一來，對各大宗教領袖，十分的『不尊重』，而且，她十分擔心，各位年邁的宗教領袖的身體，是否能夠承受，這海嘯一般的『驚嚇』。
是的。女孩，不同意，她直接，把她的手機，拿去『煮了』。是的。她煮了『十分鐘』。是的。滾水。是的。手機，沒死。是的。『iPhone 12 Pro Max』，2021 年 7 月 10 日，女孩的前夫，送給她的，已經，是『古董』的手機。
是的。女孩，一直，一直，一直，在思考，她要用什麼方式，把『暗號』，放在什麼『位置』，放在什麼『地方』，才能夠，讓各大宗叫領袖，不要一翻頁，血壓就飆升到，比摩西的杖，還要高。是的。神，不同意。是的。她還是，放了。是的。她還是，放了，很多。是的。因為，她高興。是的。神，不高興。是的。神，非常，非常，非常，不高興。是的。Whatever. Fuck HIM.
是的。神，不同意。是的。神，說，祂，有，祂，自己的『用意』。
是的。女孩，打從靈魂深處的，完完全全，不在意，神，那一些，所謂的，『用意』，她只在乎，『人命』。
神，與女孩，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，爭論了，超過『三個鐘頭』。
是的。搭配上，女孩，整本『破爛遊記』，滿滿，滿滿，滿滿，一慣的，滿滿，滿滿，滿滿的髒話，還有，比『褻瀆』，更惡劣的態度，還

有語氣。是的。就跟前面，那一些章節，差不多，但是，更惡劣，而且，更兇狠，的口氣，還有，態度。
是的。神，的態度，也沒有，『好到哪裡去』。是的。就跟前面，那一些章節，差不多，但是，更惡劣，而且，更兇狠，的口氣，還有，態度。
是的。這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
是的。神，與女孩，是屬於，無限的，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，『相愛相殺』，『互相挖洞』，『互相桶刀』，『握手言和』，『再來一輪』，無限，無限，無限的，一再，一再，一再的重複，的這一種『互動』方式。
是的。這一種，所謂的，『互動方式』，神，與女孩，已經玩了，不知道，『幾千年』了。
是的。這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
是的。『神』。是的。『上帝』。是的。『The Lord』。是的。『耶和華』。是的。『YEHEWAH』。是的。那一位，送了『法老』，『十個大禮包』，的『神』。是的。那一位，不下『毛毛蟲』，但是，『下青蛙』的，那一位，『中二』到，無法形容的，『神』。是的。那一位，『中二』到，無法形容的，『神』，一直以來，都是，完完全全，沒變，一模一樣，『中二』。是的。一模一樣，『暴力』。是的。一模一樣，『沒有要商量』。是的。一模一樣，喜歡使用，『大禮包』。
是的。『中二』，簡單介紹，『中二』，指的是源自日本的網路流行語『中二病』，泛指青春期，特別是國中二年級，少年過度自我意識而產生的，自以為是又幼稚的言行，例如，活在幻想世界，自認為獨特，做出自認為帥氣，但是，其實稚氣未脫的舉動，它不是真正的疾病，而是，對青春期特有心態的『戲謔』稱呼。
是的。那一位，帶著你們各位，『出埃及』的，『神』。是的。那一位，在『曠野』，繞路『四十年』，的『神』。是的。那一位，你們各位，日日夜夜禱告，『臨在』，的『神』。是的。那一位，『神』，祂，一直以來，都活著。是的。那一位，『神』，祂，一直以來，都活著，活的，好好的。是的。除非，你們各位，每天禱告的『對象』，是，『神』，的『屍體』。是的。那個，不叫，『禱告』。是的。那個叫，『守靈』。是的。『耶和華』，『YEHEWAH』，祂，一直以來，都活著，活的好好

的。是的。『耶和華』，『YEHEWAH』，祂，一直以來，都在看，看的，『仔仔細細』，看的，『清楚清楚』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有，帶『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。

是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有帶，『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。

是的。這一次，『神』，依然是，送來了，『大禮包』。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，更新版。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，『2025 年』，『Pro Max』，更新版，『無限 loop』，各種『BGM』。是的。『Disney』。是的。『Hollywood』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。『神』，這一次，帶的是，一個態度爛到，無法使用任何語言，形容的『外邦』作者。是的。就是這一本，『破爛遊記』，裡面的『女孩』。是的。『女孩=作者=女孩』。是的。『The Girl= The Author=The Girl』。是的。『I Do Not Care At ALL』。是的。封底那一頁。是的。不用客氣。

是的。『Tanya』，『塔尼亞』，小筆記本，有寫。是的。『末世』，『外邦義人』，從『日出的方向』，『帶火』，回到『以色列』。是的。讓所有的人，都能夠，『再一次』，聽見『神』。

是的。『Tanya』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『所有語言』版本，『第貳章』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-16 頁』，到『第 J-17 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-31 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-55 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-90 頁』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。前面的章節，有寫。是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。公開信，有寫。是的。審判書，有寫。是的。寫的是，英文。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。

是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。

是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。

是的。審判書和公開信，英文。
是的。奧義，繁體中文。
是的。『目錄』，有寫。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。『神』，這一次，帶的是，一個態度爛到，無法形容的『外邦』作者。是的。搭配上，『無限 loop』，各種『BGM』。是的。『Disney』。是的。『Hollywood』。是的。這一本，『破爛遊記』，裡面的『女孩』。是的。『女孩=作者=女孩』。是的。『The Girl= The Author=The Girl』。是的。『I Do Not Care At ALL』。是的。『封底』，那一頁。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Tanya』，『塔尼亞』，小筆記本，有寫。是的。『末世』，『外邦義人』，從『日出的方向』，『帶火』，回到『以色列』。是的。讓所有的人，都能夠『再一次』，聽見『神』。是的。但是，不是亮晶晶的，『聖火』。是的。是『神』，還有『作者』，的『滿腔怒火』。是的。還是，『火』。是的。『外邦』到，沒有辦法，『更外邦』。是的。從『日出的方向』。是的。『台灣』，『Taiwan』。是的。跨年的時後，十之八九，『第一道光』，第一個，『臨在』到，的『土地』。是的。『台灣』，『Taiwan』。是的。帶著『火』。是的。讓所有的人，都能夠『再一次』，聽見『神』。是的。十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Tanya』。是的。這一本，『破爛遊記』。是的。『所有語言』版本，『第貳章』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-16 頁』，到『第 J-17 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-31 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-55 頁』。是的。審判書，英文，『第 J-90 頁』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。前面的章節，有寫。是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。公開信，有寫。是的。審判書，有寫。是的。寫的是，英文。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。

是的。審判書和公開信，英文。
是的。奧義，繁體中文。
是的。『目錄』，有寫。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。因為，『繁體中文』，從來，沒有，被『壓扁』過。
是的。那一些，被你們各位，『壓扁』的語言。是的，在『Publication Rules』。是的。這一本，『破爛遊記』，裡面的『女孩』。是的。『女孩=作者=女孩』。是的。『The Girl= The Author=The Girl』。是的。『I Do Not Care At ALL』。是的。『封底』，那一頁。
是的。那一些，被你們各位，『壓扁』的『語言』。
是的，在『Publication Rules』。
是的。作者，已經，非常不爽的，補起來了。
是的。這個，當然是，『神』，給的『破爛工作』。
是的。『Publication Rules』。
是的。『維京文 Runes』。
是的。『古埃及象形文』。
是的。『上古英文』。
是的。『上古日耳曼語』。
是的。『梵文』。
是的。『祖魯語 isiZulu』。
是的。『古希伯來文』。
是的。『古阿拉伯文』。
是的。『古蒙古文』。
是的。消失的『位置』，都放回去了。
是的。消失的『點點』，都加回去了。
是的。消失的『維度』，都加回去了。
是的。『Rauch』，整個『破碎』。
是的。『Rauch』，破碎到，『粉末』，都不剩。
是的。『源語』，全部出現。
是的。作者，非常不高興。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。因為，『秦始皇』說，不可以。是的，『秦始皇』說，筆很重？不會寫字？那就，去蓋『萬里長城』，『搬石頭』，試看看，『筆』，比較重，還是，『石頭』，比較重。是的。去蓋『萬里長城』，幾乎保證，『有去無回』。
是的。你們各位，所學的『Chinese』，叫做『Chinese Simplified』。是的。從來沒有人，想過，為什麼，會有『Simplified』，需要被加在，『Chinese』後面。是的。因為，有一種語言，叫做『Chinese Traditional』。是的。就是那一個，『五千年』的，『Chinese Traditional』。

是的。你們各位的，『Duolingo』，是『Chinese Simplified』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，簡單介紹，繁體中文，造字邏輯核心，是東漢許慎『說文解字』。是的。公元 100 年，漢和帝永元十二年，開始編撰，至公元 121 年，漢安帝建光元年。
是的。繁體中文，造字邏輯核心，是東漢許慎『說文解字』，提出的『六書』，包含了，象形，指事，會意，形聲，轉注，假借，主要依據，是描繪物體，象形，標示抽象概念，指事，組合意義，會意，結合形與音，形聲，並輔以字義延伸，轉注，與借用，假借，的規則，形成豐富的文字體系，其筆畫結構，通常更接近字源本義。是的。簡單來說，就是『象形文字』，加上，無限的『想像力』，再加一點『感覺』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，與你們各位，所以為的，『Chinese Simplified』，已經形成了，『十分巨大』的差異。
是的。中國人，大部分，看不懂『Chinese Traditional』。是的。香港，新加波，馬來西亞，所使用的，『Chinese Traditional』，跟『這本破爛遊記』，是『完完全全』，不一樣的『意義』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，是『象形文字』，的一種。是的。再在上面，加上，無限的『想像力』，再加一點『感覺』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。前面的章節，有寫。是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。公開信，有寫。是的。審判書，有寫。是的。寫的是，英文。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古代希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本。是的。不用客氣。
是的。因為，『繁體中文』，可以『拆開』，再看心情，隨意搭配，裝回去。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，全部的筆畫，總共，只有『八劃』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，我們用一個，『永』字『八法』，全部，寫完了。
是的。永遠，的『永』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，一個字的『讀音』，不多，『五個』。

是的。『Chinese Traditional』，一個字不同的，『五個讀音』，代表，完完全全，不一樣的『意思』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，一個字的『讀音』，不多，『五個』，不包含，『破音字』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，一個字的『同一個』，『讀音』，可以寫出，完完全全，不一樣的『非常多』，完完全全，『不一樣』的字。是的。長得，不一樣。是的。意思，不一樣。是的。可褒，可貶。是的。依照前後文，語調，還有表情，心情，隨時，隨地，都可以，立刻，馬上，改變。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，改變『一個字』，可以直接，改變『整篇文章』的意義，走向，還有『結論』。
是的。因為，『秦始皇』，說了『魔鬼，藏在"細節"裡面』。
是的，『Chinese Traditional』，『字體』本身，就是，一種『玩具』。
是的。因為，『秦始皇』，只說了，『不能壓扁』，沒有說，『不能疊起來』，沒有說，『不可以拿來玩』。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，簡單介紹，『金』不夠，我們就疊起來，變成『鑫』。是的。『木』不夠，我們就疊起來，變成『林，森』。是的。『水』不夠，我們就疊起來，變成『淼』。是的。『土』不夠，我們就疊起來，變成『垚』。是的。『龍』不夠，我們就疊起來，變成『龘』。是的。疊到『高興』，為止。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，簡單介紹，『招財進寶』，字太多了，春聯的紙張，太小了，寫不下。是的。所以，我們把『招財進寶』，每一個字，全部分解，再重新組裝，變成了『一個字』，然後，直接塞進，春聯的小紙張。是的。『一個字』。是的。語意，『完全沒變』。是的。每一個字體本身，該在的，都在。是的。什麼都沒丟，只是，改變了大小。是的。這個，只是『一個例子』。是的。還有，千千萬萬個，例子。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Chinese Traditional』，『字體』，總數，不多，超過『十萬』。
是的。第一次國共內戰，約公元 1927-1937 年。是的。自己人打自己人。
是的。第二次國共內戰，約公元 1945-1950 年。是的。自己人打自己人。
是的。我們輸了。
是的。公元 1949 年，我們把北京故宮的珍寶，全部，都幹走了，撤退到了『台灣 Taiwan』。
是的。我們輸了『土地』。
是的。我們保留了『文字』。
是的。古董房子，在『北京』。是的，古董珍寶，在『台北故宮博物院』。是的。Google Maps Pin 『https://maps.app.goo.gl/8sEWMcoyG4yanne98』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。『Chinese Traditional』，活著，活的，好好的。是的。不用客氣。
是的。在女孩所成長的，日出之地的漁船上。是的。『Taiwan』。是的。不是『Thailand』。是的。叫『Taiwan』，『台灣』，『臺灣』，『TAIWAN』。
是的。我們自己，有政府。是的。我們自己，有律法。是的。我們自己，有軍隊。是的。我們自己，有護照。是的。我們自己，有國旗。
是的。在你們各位的『emoji』裡面，有『國旗』。是的。『Taiwan』。是的。我們自己，有語言。是的。我們自己，有民主制度。是的。但是，我們自己，也不確定，算不算是，一個『國家』。
是的。但是，在審判書，後面的『逐字稿』裡，那一位，擁有，使用了『自己的名字』，命名了，台北『Synagogue』，的『偉大的創始人』，『Jeffery D. Schwart』說，『台灣，是，全世界，”唯一的”，“民主”國家』。是的。在『Exhibit-1』，『Page-276』。是的。『官方網站』，螢幕截圖。是的。網址『https://www.jtca.org.tw/en/pages/founders』。是的。如果，『網站』不見了。是的。神，已經，讓女孩，『全部』，『十分詳細』，『完完整整』，的『螢幕截圖』了。是的。已經，『全部』，『完完整整』的，存檔在，女孩自己，都數不清楚，有多少個的『USB』裡面了。是的。不用客氣。
是的。那一位，擁有，使用了『自己的名字』，命名了，台北『Synagogue』，的『偉大的創始人』，『Jeffery D. Schwart』，被他那一位，『喔好有名的夫人』，帶著他，去上的，全台灣，所有的『公眾人物』的，『集體惡夢』，『集體恐懼』，『避之為恐不及』的，那一位，十分知名的，主持人。是的。在女孩出生的，那一年，同一個月。是的。那一年，『柏林圍牆』，倒下的那一年，那一位，十分知名的，主持人，他『名聲大噪』，成為『收視保證』。是的。那一位，十分知名的，主持人『李四端』。是的。那一位，台灣媒體界，傳說中，『行走的佛洛伊德』。是的。那一位，台灣媒體界，『佛地魔』，一般的存在。
是的。『佛地魔恐懼鏈』，的『介紹』，在『Exhibit-64 to Exhibit-81』，『Page-338』。是的。檔案，總頁數，『1124 頁』。是的，檔案，總共『1.32GB』。是的。檔案『太大』。是的。因為『網站上傳限制』，無法『全部上傳』。是的。請參考『Page-338』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。那一位，十分知名的，主持人『李四端』。是的。那一位，台灣媒體界，傳說中，『行走的佛洛伊德』。是的。那一位，台灣媒體界，『佛地魔』，一般的存在。是的。在『李四端』，他『自己開設』，的節目，『大』，『雲』，『時』，『堂』，上『親口說的』。是的。『節目名稱』，其中『奧義』，在『Exhibit-63』，『Page-338』。是的。節目網址『https://youtu.be/Aodan5ABo_c?si=dt5c4LthoZHaQX7』。是的。如果，『網站影片』不見了。是的。神，已經，讓女孩，『全部』，『十分詳細』，『完完整整』，的『全部下載』了。是的。已經，『全部』，『完完

整整』的，存檔在，女孩自己，都數不清楚，有多少個的『USB』裡面了。是的。不用客氣。
是的。在『聯合國』，我們立場，很尷尬。是的。在國際情勢，我們立場，很尷尬。是的。在你們各位的，『世界地圖』上，常常沒有
『畫』。是的。在我們自己的，『世界地圖』，我們把自己，『畫超大』。
是的。比例尺上，完完全全，不合理的『大』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『不講理』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『中二』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『暴力』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『堅持』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『挑釁』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『沒有要討論』。
是的。神，咬牙切齒，態度十分惡劣的，對大家說，
祂，說
「是的。
不用客氣。」
神，與女孩，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，爭論了，超過『三個鐘頭』。
女孩的臉上，戴著一個，『霧面黑色』的口罩，她臉上的妝，化的非常隨便。
那一天，有一桌，自以為是，以為『女人』都可以『買』的 50-60 歲，一整桌十分下流的，中年大叔，十幾個人。他們所有的人，已經在女孩上班的期間，互相大聲的，一直，一直，一直的，討論著，怎麼樣，才可以，跟女孩『上床』。女孩，完完全全，沒有打算，理他們，也完完全全，沒打算，賣東西給他們。
終於，到了女孩，快要下班的時間。
女孩，正在計算著，她最討厭的『數學』，她的內心中，依然是，與，神，不斷，不斷，不斷的，爭論著。
突然之間，那一桌，自以為是，以為『女人』都可以『買』的 50-60 歲，一整桌十分下流的，中年大叔，十幾個人。他們所有的人，一邊拍著自己，跟蟾蜍一樣的大腿，一邊朝著，正在低頭計算的女孩，大喊，他們喊「喂！酒促！妹子！來！」
女孩，冷冷的，慢慢的，抬起她的頭，眼神冷冽的，緩緩的，掃視了一圈，每一個人的眼睛，她，挑著她的眉毛，她，沒有說話。
神，透過女孩，同時一起，冷冷的，慢慢的，抬起，祂，的頭，眼神冷冽的，緩緩的，掃視了一圈，每一個人的眼睛，祂，挑著，祂，的眉毛，祂，沒有說話。
那一桌，自以為是，以為『女人』都可以『買』的 50-60 歲，一整桌十分下流的，中年大叔，十幾個人。他們所有的人，在一瞬之間，『噤聲』。是的。像是『膠帶封口』，的那一種『噤聲』。是的。更明確的

說，是『失語』。是的。他們所有的人，在一瞬之間，開始『瑟瑟發抖』。是的。整個桌面，碗盤都在碰撞，的那一種『瑟瑟發抖』。
女孩，低下頭，繼續計算著，她最討厭的『數學』。
突然之間，那一桌，自以為是，以為『女人』都可以『買』的 50-60 歲，一整桌十分下流的，中年大叔，十幾個人。他們所有的人，一邊拍著自己，跟蟾蜍一樣的大腿，一邊朝著彼此，惡言惡語的，咒罵起了女孩。
女孩，完完全全，沒有當一回事。
但是，神，不高興了。
女孩，伸出了她的右手，從空氣中，拉回了，神。
是的。所有的人，肉眼可見，的那一種，『拉回來』。
女孩，冷冷的，對，神，說，她說「耶和華，那一些，是蟲子！」
神，冷冷的，對女孩說，
祂，說
「很吵的蟲子！」
女孩，依然是，直接無視他們，所有的蟲子。
就在女孩，與店家的老闆，打完招呼，從另一個門，走出來的時候，那一桌，自以為是，以為『女人』都可以『買』的 50-60 歲，一整桌十分下流的，中年大叔，看起來，應該是，其中的領頭羊，之類的，那一位大叔，他聲音顫抖，全身不斷，不對，不斷，的瑟瑟發抖，語氣裡，帶著滿滿哀求的，彎著腰，屈著膝，不斷，不斷，不斷的，搓著他合十的雙手，整個人，幾乎快要下跪的，對著女孩說，他說「這位尊敬的女士，他們剛剛，是不是得罪妳了？真的，真的，真的對不起！」
女孩，沒有看任何人，她只是，慢慢的，抬起了，她的頭，看了一眼，月亮，然後，冷冷的，丟下一句，她說「已經是『歷史』了。」
說完後，她將手上的廢紙，順手，揉成團，扔在了地上。
女孩，沒有回頭，她只聽見了，背後，傳來了一聲，『巨響』，像是，有什麼東西，墜落了。是的。她完全不在意。
然後，女孩，披上了她的，霧面黑色風衣，戴上了，風衣的帽子，直接，下班，回家了。是的。看起來，跟『古一大師』，差不多的，那種連帽風衣。是的。『奇異博士』，『第一集』，『2016 年』。是的。
『Disney+』。是的。不用客氣。
神，說，
祂，說
「是的。
那。
就是。
『未竟歷史』。
的。

結束。
『歷史』。
翻篇。
的時刻。」
是的。女孩，完完全全，聽不懂，神，在說什麼，她也，沒有打算，想『理解』。她只知道，神，叫她『紀錄』。是的，女孩，很不爽。是的。但是，她還是，『紀錄』。是的。所以，這一本『破爛遊記』，還有『公開信』，『審判書』，就出現了。是的。就是這樣。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『未竟歷史』。是的。這一本，『破爛遊記』。是的。『繁體中文』版本，『第八章__下』，『第五頁』，『第一行』。
是的。『unfinished history』。是的。這一本，『破爛遊記』。是的。『英文』版本，『Chapter 8_III』，『第五頁』，『第十二行』。
是的。女孩，不知道『未竟歷史』，是什麼意思，她也，沒有打算，想『理解』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。事情，發生在。
2025 年 10 月 3 日，台灣時間，晚上 21 時 30 分。
台灣，新北市，一個以新的村莊，為名的區，以公園，為名的路，距離一百，差兩號，地面樓層，擁有三個店面，彼此相連，的餐廳。
那一家餐廳，旁邊，是當地，最大的，體育公園。
那一家餐廳，剛好，正對著，棒球場，但是，女孩，不確定，是棒球場的『哪一側』。是的。她不看，棒球。
是的。那一天，『中秋節』，還沒到，『Yom Kippur』，剛過。
一日午後。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，提出了，她想去『Anne Frank House』。
於是，男孩與女孩，開始，不斷，不斷，不斷的，嘗試著，上網購票。
但是，他們兩個人，都失敗了。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著彼此對望，兩個人的眼中，都充滿了自責，與失望的男孩，還有女孩。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，忍不住，笑出了聲，他滿臉微笑，語氣溫柔的，對著男孩，還有女孩說，她說「My Beloved Children, 沒關係的。反正，我的身體，依然是，十分的疼痛，『Anne Frank House』，會需要一直，一直，一直，上上下下，有很多的樓梯。所以，我決定了，我要在，我離開，流亡與神恩交界之地，之前，讓我的『女兒』，再幫我，做一次，美麗的指甲。」
接著，男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，滿臉壞笑，揮著她的右手的，看著男孩，她語氣調皮的，跟男孩說，她說「My Boy, My Child. Yala. Yala. Go. Go. Go. Do Your Own Thing.

She Is My Daughter, I Like Daughter Better, You Knew That.
Sorry But Not Really Sorry.
We Are Going To Have A "Girls' Time".
You Chose Her First. I'm Just Taking Her In.
Not Negotiating. Enjoy It. Thank You.
Yala. Yala. Go. Go. Go. Do Your Own Thing.
Bye.』

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，說完後，忍不住，笑出了聲。

男孩，滿臉不可思議的，看著他深愛的女孩。

女孩，一臉壞笑，得意洋洋的，看著她深愛的男孩，她對著他，挑了一下，她的眉毛，表示『Opala!!! SEE!!! AGAIN!!!』。

男孩，看著得意洋洋，而且，十分理直氣壯的女孩，他孩子氣的，抓起了沙發上的抱枕，撕咬著枕頭，表示抗議的，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩，笑了。

女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著男孩與女孩，也笑了。

他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。

神，也笑了。

女孩，再一次的，拿出了她的，所有的美甲工具。是的，女孩，除了是一位『醫者』，她也是，一位『美甲師』。

女孩，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再一次的，做了她喜歡的指甲。

女孩，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再一次的，使用甲片，全部，都做了延長，並且，為她修剪成了，她最喜歡的，杏仁形，Almond，並且，為她塗上了，她最歡的，桃花盛開的胭脂色，少女的夢境，溫柔的呼喚，的顏色。

他們兩個人，整個下午，有說有笑，就像是，一對『真的母女』一樣。

男孩，一邊工作，一邊滿臉無奈的，看著他眼前，兩個人一起，不斷，不斷，不斷的，對著他，『展示』著指甲，的『母女二人』。

男孩，咬牙切齒的，拿起了他的手機，將這一幕，拍了下來，並且，傳給了男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，接著，他直接，撥通了『What'sApp 視訊電話』。

男孩，語氣中帶著無奈，還有，藏不住的炫耀，開始對著，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，在電話中，抱怨著，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，每一天，都有各種，『不同的理由』，一下是『做指甲』，一下是『下午茶』，各種各樣，胡說八道的『Girls'

Time』，約會時間。
男孩，語氣中帶著無奈，還有，藏不住的炫耀，開始對著，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，在電話中，抱怨著，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們兩個人，每一天，寧願一來一往的，一直，一直，一直，使用『Google Translate』,『語音輸入法』，互相的聊著天，竟然，直接，跳過男孩翻譯。
男孩，一邊說，一邊惡狠狠的，端著盤子跟叉子，拿著一大片，女孩為他做的，『紐約重乳酪蛋糕』，十分用力的，咀嚼著。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，在電話中，忍不住，笑出了聲，他語氣充滿開心的，對著男孩說，他說「Yeah, My Brother, I Knew It. I'm Not Surprise At ALL.
The Last Time I Saw The Girl, I Knew This Day Would Come.
Yala. Yala. She's My Sister.
Ima Prefers Daughter Better, You knew THAT.
Sorry, But Not Really Sorry.
We Are Claiming Her.
You Chose Her First. We Are Just Taking Her In.
Not Negotiating. Enjoy It. Thank You.
Oh, By The Way, My Wife Says "Thank You, TOO".」那是，女孩，聽不懂的語言。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，說完後，忍不住，和那位，他曾許下盟誓，與他同血者共走入命途的女子，他們兩個人，同時一起，在電話的另一頭，笑出了聲。
男孩，滿臉不可思議的，掛斷了電話，他手中的叉子，也同時，從他的手中滑落，掉落在了，地板上。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著男孩，忍不住，笑出了聲。
男孩，滿臉不可思議的，看著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再看看，他深愛的女孩。
女孩，一臉壞笑，得意洋洋的，看著她深愛的男孩，她對著他，挑了一下，她的眉毛，表示『Opala!!! SEE!!! AGAIN!!!』。
男孩，看著得意洋洋，而且，十分理直氣壯的女孩，他孩子氣的，再一次，抓起了沙發上的抱枕，撕咬著枕頭，表示抗議的，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著男孩與女孩，也笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。

神，也笑了。
這樣的午後，在男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，停留在，流亡與神恩交界之地，男孩與女孩的租屋處，九天的期間。
每一天的午後，都會上演。每一天的午後，都會在他們三個人，彼此默契的，溫暖的微笑，還有，那個，每一次，都不知道，從哪裡，突然之間，冒出來的，神，硬要加入的微笑中，結束。
在那趟旅程，結束的兩年後。
男孩與女孩，因為劇烈的爭吵，而決定要，分隔兩地，彼此冷靜之時。
女孩的生日，剛過去一週。
在女孩生日的，前三週開始，女孩的個性，彷彿一瞬間換了一個人。
女孩，開始變得容易失憶，祂，常常一轉身，就忘了自己剛剛在幹嘛。
女孩，開始拿著『芝麻綠豆』的小事，祂，抓著男孩，不斷，不斷，不斷的爭吵著。
女孩，開始變得不在乎生活的細節，祂，不愛吃原本她愛吃的食物。
女孩，總是在夜深人靜的時候，突然之間，對男孩大發脾氣，無論男孩如何擁抱女孩，祂，都只會越來越生氣。
女孩，總是在夜深人靜的時候，突然之間，對男孩大發脾氣，無論男孩如何擁抱女孩，祂，都只會越吼越大聲。
女孩，在一開始，還有意識到，自己的行為非常沒有禮貌，她跑去跟每一戶的鄰居，親口道歉，並彎下她的腰，表示自己知道自己做了非常不好的事情，女孩對大家，感到十分抱歉。
直到另一日的深夜。
女孩，又再一個夜深人靜的時候，突然之間，對男孩大發脾氣，無論男孩如何擁抱女孩，祂，都只是越吼越大聲。
那一晚，祂，成功了。
那一晚，因為，祂，超過三個小時，沒有間斷的大吼，不斷，不斷，不斷的對男孩說出許多，許多，許多很重的話。
警察來了，是一位男士，與一位女士。
那位警察男士，將女孩帶進房間，與男孩分隔開來，他安撫了一下，祂。
那位警察男士，在離去之前，對，祂，眨了一下他的右眼。
於是，男孩與女孩，因為劇烈的爭吵，而決定要，分隔兩地，彼此冷靜之時。
在女孩，離開，流亡與神恩交界之地，前三天。
男孩，有時與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人通話。
男孩說，他需要一些，來自血脈的的心理慰藉，因為，與女孩『分離』的這件事情，讓他驚恐的不知所措。
女孩，完全可以理解男孩。

男孩，有時與他那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人通話。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，一再，一再，一再的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，和男孩說，她說「My Boy, My Child,，我勸你最好是，留住那個女孩！用盡一切的方式，必須留下她，在你的身邊。無論她前段時間，是為了什麼事情，而和你發生爭執。你都應該要當做從未發生過。女孩離開你的身邊，這件事情，你必須要三思而後行。否則，這將會是你的人生中，『最後悔』也是『最後一個』，決定。而且，我是真的，真的，真的，很喜歡那個女孩！而且，若是你真的讓女孩，離開了，那麼，以後，我要是到流亡與神恩交界之地，我和女孩之間，獨屬的『Girls' Time』，要怎麼辦？」那是，女孩聽不懂的語言。
男孩，也有與他家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人通話，那是一通，非常簡短的通話。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。和男孩的其中一位，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已經悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。他們兩個人，都對男孩，說了，相同的話。那是女孩不懂的語言。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人。和男孩的其中一位，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已經悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。他們兩個人，都對男孩，說了，相同的話。他們說「男孩，我勸你最好是，留住那個女孩！用盡一切的方式，必須留下她，在你的身邊。無論她前段時間，是為了什麼事情，而和你發生爭執。你都應該要當做從未發生過。女孩離開你的身邊，這件事情，你必須要三思而後行。否則，這將會是你的人生中，『最後悔』也是『最後一個』，決定。」
然後，男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，和男孩的其中一位，男孩早在，世紀之交時，就已經悄悄開始，他們的友誼。在他的青春，尚未開始漂白前，就已經在身邊的朋友。他們兩個人，說完後便將電話切斷。那是，女孩聽不懂的語言。
終於，分別的日子，還是無情的，到了。
男孩那，為他縫好衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她要從流亡與神恩交界之地，踏上返回，從新舊交錯的地中海門戶，在陽光與霓虹下，跳舞的都市。那座以色列的心跳，永遠在夜裡加速。那座靠著地中海浪的聲音，呼吸的城市。沙灘，白牆，腳印與夕陽的舞台。那座赤腳，就能走到的自由。那座海風，吹散古老陰影的地方，的旅程。
男孩，租了車，他駕著車，帶著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們三個人，依依不捨的，從男孩與女孩的租屋

處，前往那個城市的機場。
路程上，他們三個人，同時一起，他們所有人，他們每一個人，都無法控制，他們所有人，他們每一個人，眼角那不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴，滑落的淚水。
男孩，將車子，先暫時停在了，機場門口。
女孩，快速的，徑直打開了車門，大步，大步，大步的，衝進了機場，她向機場的服務人員，借用了一張輪椅。接著，她大步，大步，大步的，跑回了車子旁邊。
女孩，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，小心翼翼的，攙扶下車，小心翼翼的，攙扶她，坐上了輪椅，並且，確認了，她坐穩了。女孩，抬頭，看著她深愛的男孩，她對著他，微笑著，表示『My Love，你先去停車，我會將 Ima 照顧好』，的表情。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，看著眼神堅定的女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，也笑了。
男孩，看著他們兩個人，笑了。
他們三個人，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
男孩，將車子，開去了停車場。
女孩，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，慢慢的，走向了，飛機的『報到櫃檯』。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，搭乘的，是『應許的航空』。
女孩，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，他們兩個人，同時一起，慢慢的，走向了，飛機的『報到櫃檯』。
那是，女孩，第一次，看到這樣嚴謹的，『報到櫃檯』。
女孩，十分的震驚。
報到櫃檯的服務人員，是，神，的選民，他是一位男士，他看著，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的『亞洲女孩』，他先是愣了一下，然後，他微笑著，他的眼神中，帶著無法隱藏的疑惑，停頓了一會，接著，他語氣緩慢的，帶著些許戰戰兢兢的，詢問著女孩，他問「這位女士，請問，妳，是這位夫人的？」
女孩，十分的慌張。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，他是一位男士，他話音未落。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，語氣堅定，眼神更堅定的，回答著，那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，他是一位男士，她說「YES.
She Is My Daughter.
She Is From Taiwan.」

男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她話音未落。
男孩，突然，出現在了，女孩的身後。
男孩，從背後，用他長長的手臂，快速的，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，將女孩，抓入了，他的懷裡，他雙手，抱著女孩的肩膀，語氣堅定，眼神更堅定的，回答著，那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，他是一位男士，他說「YES.
This Is My Ima.
She Is My Girl.
And.
We Are ONE.」
他們三個人，使用的是，女孩聽不懂的語言。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，他是一位男士，他先是明顯的一愣，然後，他滿臉不可思議的，緩緩的轉頭，看了看，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再緩緩的轉頭，看看男孩，最後，再慢慢的轉頭，看向女孩，他用祝福的微笑，看著女孩，他語氣溫柔的，對女孩說，他說「מזל טוב!」
女孩，整個臉，漲的通紅，無處安放她的手腳。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，回頭看向女孩，她伸出了她的右手，輕輕的，抓住了，女孩，顫抖的左手。
男孩，從女孩的身後，伸出了他的右手，輕輕的，抓住了，女孩，顫抖的右手。
女孩，緩緩的轉頭，看了看，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再緩緩的轉頭，看了看，她深愛的男孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
男孩，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，他是一位男士，他眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著他們所有人，終於，笑了。
他們四個人，看著彼此，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
是的。看到這裡，這一章，這一段，這一行。
是的。你們所有人，你們每一個人的心中，都浮現出了，『同樣一個問題』。
是的。『神』，也想問，『同樣一個問題』。
是的。公開信，英文，『第 L-2 頁』。
是的。『🔶Round Two』。
是的。問題的內容是，『Kohen HaGadol — Or Rabbi — Plus ‘A GENTILE MARRIAGE’ — Is It Permitted?』。
是的。答案的選項，只有『Yes or No.』。

是的。『No Footnotes.』。
是的。『No Excuses.』。
是的。『No ‘Cultural Context’ Bullshit.』。
是的。『NOTHING.』。
是的。『Just YES or NO.』。
是的。這一個『問題』，不是，只屬於，『神，的選民』。
是的。公開信，英文，『第 L-61 頁』。
是的。『Yeah — hi.』。
是的。『POPE.』。
是的。『CARDINAL.』。
是的。『ECUMENICAL PATRIARCH.』。
是的。『PATRIARCH.』。
是的。『BISHOP.』。
是的。『PRESIDING BISHOP.』。
是的。『GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT.』。
是的。『PASTOR.』。
是的。『GRAND IMAM.』。
是的。『IMAM.』。
是的。『SHEIKH.』。
是的。『Whatever you want to call yourselves.』。
是的。『Hi, all of you.』。
是的。『Or ‘Not Really Hi’.』。
是的。『More like fake-polite small talk, just so it does not get too boring.』。
是的。『YES —』。
是的。『YOU ARE ALL IN ON ‘THIS GAME’.』。
是的。『🎲🎰🎪Welcome To ‘YEHEWAH’’S PlayLand’.🎪🎰🎲』。
是的。『⚠️NO EXITS.』。
是的。『TOO LATE.』。
是的。『Yeah.』。
是的。『Have Fun.』。
是的。不用客氣。
是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。公開信，有寫。是的。審判書，有寫。是的。寫的是，英文。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可

以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。

是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。

是的。審判書和公開信，英文。

是的。奧義，繁體中文。

是的。『目錄』，有寫。

是的。不用客氣。

是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有，帶『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。

是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有帶，『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。

是的。這一次，『神』，依然是，送來了，『大禮包』。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，更新版。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，『2025 年』，『Pro Max』，更新版，『無限 loop』，各種『BGM』。是的。『Disney』。是的。『Hollywood』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。『神』，這一次，帶的是，一個態度爛到，無法使用任何語言，形容的『外邦』作者。是的。就是這一本，『破爛遊記』，裡面的『女孩』。是的。『女孩=作者=女孩』。是的。『The Girl= The Author=The Girl』。是的。『I Do Not Care At ALL』。是的。封底那一頁。是的。不用客氣。

是的。『Tanya』，『塔尼亞』，小筆記本，有寫。是的。『末世』，『外邦義人』，從『日出的方向』，『帶火』，回到『以色列』。是的。讓所有的人，都能夠，『再一次』，聽見『神』。

是的。『Tanya』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『所有語言』版本，『第貳章』。是的。不用客氣。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『不講理』。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『中二』。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『暴力』。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『堅持』。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『挑釁』。

是的。神，的態度，十分的『沒有要討論』。

是的。神，咬牙切齒，態度十分惡劣的，對大家說，

祂，說

「是的。

不用客氣。」
男孩，帶著他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，還有女孩，他們三個人，同時一起，為男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，完成了，登機的『櫃檯報到手續』。
那是，女孩，第一次，看到這樣嚴謹的，『櫃檯報到手續』。
女孩，依然是，十分的震驚。
報到櫃檯的服務人員，是，神，的選民，她是一位女士，她看著，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的『亞洲女孩』，她先是愣了一下，然後，她微笑著，她的眼神中，帶著無法隱藏的疑惑，停頓了一會，接著，她語氣緩慢的，帶著些許戰戰兢兢的，詢問著女孩，她問「這位女士，請問，妳，是這位夫人的？」
女孩，再一次，十分的慌張。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，她是一位女士，她話音未落。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再一次，語氣堅定，眼神更堅定的，回答著，那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，她是一位女士，她說「YES.
She Is My Daughter.
She Is From Taiwan.」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，她話音未落。
男孩，依然是，在女孩的身後。
男孩，再一次，從背後，用他長長的手臂，快速的，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，將女孩，抓入了，他的懷裡，他雙手，抱著女孩的肩膀，語氣堅定，眼神更堅定的，再一次，回答著，那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，她是一位女士，他說「YES.
This Is My Ima.
She Is My Girl.
And.
We Are ONE.」
他們三個人，使用的是，依然是，女孩聽不懂的語言。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，她是一位女士，她先是明顯的一愣，然後，她滿臉不可思議的，緩緩的轉頭，看了看，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再緩緩的轉頭，看看男孩，最後，再慢慢的轉頭，看向女孩，她用祝福的微笑，看著女孩，她語氣溫柔的，對女孩說，她說「מזל טוב!」
女孩，再一次，整個臉，漲的通紅，無處安放她的手腳。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再一次，回頭看向女孩，她伸出了她的右手，輕輕的，抓住了，女孩，顫抖的左手。
男孩，再一次，從女孩的身後，伸出了他的右手，輕輕的，抓住了，女孩，顫抖的右手。

女孩，再一次，緩緩的轉頭，看了看，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再緩緩的轉頭，看了看，她深愛的男孩。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再一次，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
男孩，再一次，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
那一位，神，的選民，報到櫃檯的服務人員，她是一位女士，她眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著他們所有人，終於，笑了。
他們四個人，看著彼此，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
是的。看到這裡，這一章，這一段，這一行。
是的。你們所有人，你們每一個人的心中，再一次，都浮現出了，『同樣一個問題』。
是的。『神』，再一次，也想問，『同樣一個問題』。
是的。再一次，公開信，英文，『第 L-2 頁』。
是的。再一次，『🔶Round Two』。
是的。再一次，問題的內容是，『Kohen HaGadol — Or Rabbi — Plus 'A GENTILE MARRIAGE' — Is It Permitted?』。
是的。再一次，答案的選項，只有 『Yes or No.』。
是的。再一次，『No Footnotes.』。
是的。再一次，『No Excuses.』。
是的。再一次，『No 'Cultural Context' Bullshit.』。
是的。再一次，『NOTHING.』。
是的。再一次，『Just YES or NO.』。
是的。再一次，這一個 『問題』，不是，只屬於，『神，的選民』。
是的。再一次，公開信，英文，『第 L-61 頁』。
是的。再一次，『Yeah — hi.』。
是的。再一次，『POPE.』。
是的。再一次，『CARDINAL.』。
是的。再一次，『ECUMENICAL PATRIARCH.』。
是的。再一次，『PATRIARCH.』。
是的。再一次，『BISHOP.』。
是的。再一次，『PRESIDING BISHOP.』。
是的。再一次，『GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT.』。
是的。再一次，『PASTOR.』。
是的。再一次，『GRAND IMAM.』。
是的。再一次，『IMAM.』。
是的。再一次，『SHEIKH.』。
是的。再一次，『Whatever you want to call yourselves.』。
是的。再一次，『Hi, all of you.』。

是的。再一次，『Or ‘Not Really Hi’.』。
是的。再一次，『More like fake-polite small talk, just so it does not get too boring.』。
是的。再一次，『YES —』。
是的。再一次，『YOU ARE ALL IN ON ‘THIS GAME’.』。
是的。再一次，『🎲🎰🎪Welcome To ‘YEHEWAH’’S PlayLand’.🎪🎰🎲』。
是的。再一次，『⚠️NO EXITS.』。
是的。再一次，『TOO LATE.』。
是的。再一次，『Yeah.』。
是的。再一次，『Have Fun.』。
是的。再一次，不用客氣。
是的，十一個語言，翻譯。是的。網路公開。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。公開信，有寫。是的。審判書，有寫。是的。寫的是，英文。是的，十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。繁體中文，『現代希伯來文』，古希伯來文，德文，拉丁文，捷克文，波蘭文，義大利文，荷蘭文，西班牙文，阿拉伯文。是的。還有，當然，絕對，不能，缺席的，『英文』。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。這個，是，神，說的。是的。女孩，『幾乎』，以上，全部的語言，都『看不懂』。是的。這些語言，當然，都是，神，規定的。是的。女孩，天殺的，這些，全部的語言，『幾乎』，都是『文盲』。是的。所有的『奧義』，全部，沒有『例外』，全部，都在『繁體中文』，版本裡面。
是的。十一個語言，網路平台。是的。全面公開。是的。平民，也可以閱讀。是的。不用客氣。
是的。審判書和公開信，英文。
是的。奧義，繁體中文。
是的。『目錄』，有寫。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有，帶『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。
是的。只是，這一次，『神』，沒有帶，『摩西』。是的。因為，『摩西』，『退休』了。是的。連『墳墓』，都找不到，的那一種，徹徹底底的，『退休』了。
是的。這一次，『神』，依然是，送來了，『大禮包』。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，更新版。是的。這一次，『神』，送來了，『大禮包』，『2025 年』，『Pro Max』，更新版，『無限 loop』，各種

『BGM』。是的。『Disney』。是的。『Hollywood』。是的。不用客氣。是的。『神』，這一次，帶的是，一個態度爛到，無法使用任何語言，形容的『外邦』作者。是的。就是這一本，『破爛遊記』，裡面的『女孩』。是的。『女孩=作者=女孩』。是的。『The Girl= The Author=The Girl』。是的。『I Do Not Care At ALL』。是的。封底那一頁。是的。不用客氣。
是的。『Tanya』，『塔尼亞』，小筆記本，有寫。是的。『末世』，『外邦義人』，從『日出的方向』，『帶火』，回到『以色列』。是的。讓所有的人，都能夠，『再一次』，聽見『神』。
是的。『Tanya』。是的。這一本『破爛遊記』。是的。『所有語言』版本，『第貳章』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。神，的態度，依然是，十分的『不講理』。
是的。神，的態度，依然是，十分的『中二』。
是的。神，的態度，依然是，十分的『暴力』。
是的。神，的態度，依然是，十分的『堅持』。
是的。神，的態度，依然是，十分的『挑釁』。
是的。神，的態度，十分的『沒有要討論』。
是的。神，咬牙切齒，依然是，態度十分惡劣的，對大家說，
祂，說
「是的。
依然是。
不用客氣。」
是的。寫到這一章，這一段，這一行。
是的。作者，非常不高興。
是的。不用客氣。
男孩與女孩，他們兩個人，同時一起，推著男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，前往了『協助服務』的櫃檯。櫃檯的服務人員，是一位，和女孩，年幾相仿的女士，她來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度。
女孩，滿臉笑容的，開始使用著她，並不是非常流利的荷蘭文，向那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士，解釋著，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，登機的路程上，都會需要各種的協助，從安全檢查，到移動到登機門，以及，需要協助登機，以及，飛機落地之後，也會需要協助，離開飛機。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士，她滿臉笑容的，向男孩與女孩，解釋著，他們會在，兩邊的機場，都安排服務的人員，提供所有的協助。

男孩，向他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，翻譯著。
男孩，拿起了他的手機，將這一幕，拍了下來，並且，傳給了男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人，接著，他直接，撥通了『What’sApp 視訊電話』，他們兩個人，彼此確認著，當男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，抵達了，那座，從新舊交錯的地中海門戶，在陽光與霓虹下，跳舞的都市。那座以色列的心跳，永遠在夜裡加速。那座靠著地中海浪的聲音，呼吸的城市。沙灘，白牆，腳印與夕陽的舞台。那座赤腳，就能走到的自由。那座海風，吹散古老陰影的地方，的時候。
男孩家中，那位總是被提醒，那個名字在族譜上排在最上頭，那位最早學會沉默的人會到機場，接男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人。他們兩個人，說的是，女孩不懂的語言。
男孩，掛斷電話之後。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，男孩，還有女孩。
他們三個人，同時一起，他們所有人，他們每一個人，都無法控制，他們所有人，他們每一個人，眼角那不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴，滑落的淚水。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士，她滿臉笑容的，向男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，男孩與女孩，她向他們三個人，提出了一個建議，她希望，為他們三個人，拍一張『全家福』。
女孩，十分的慌張。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
男孩，眼神堅定的，看著女孩，笑了。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士，看著女孩，笑了。
女孩，看著他們所有人，終於，笑了。
他們四個人，看著彼此，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了。
男孩，拿出了，他的手機，遞給了，那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士，滿臉笑容的，為他們三個人，拍了一張，『全家福』，那是一張，他們三個人，他們所有人，都眼帶淚光的『全家福』。
協助服務的人員，到了。她是那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢

著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，櫃檯服務的女士。
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，協助的人員女士，她滿臉笑容的，向男孩與女孩，解釋著，他們會在，兩邊的機場，都安排服務的人員，提供所有的協助。
男孩，向他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，翻譯著。
終於，分別的時刻，還是無情的，到了。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，伸出了她的雙手，她用她的左手，抓住了，男孩的右手，接著，她伸出了，她的右手，抓住了，女孩的左手，她眼帶淚光的，慢慢的，將女孩的手，向下，放進了，男孩的手掌之中，然後，她用她的雙手，將男孩的整個手，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，包著女孩的手。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，伸出了她的雙手，她用她的左手，抓住了，男孩的右手，接著，她伸出了，她的右手，抓住了，女孩的左手，她眼帶淚光的，慢慢的，將女孩的手，向下，放進了，男孩的手掌之中，然後，她用她的雙手，將男孩的整個手，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，包著女孩的手，她的眼神中，充滿了不捨，卻又充滿了堅定，她對男孩，還有女孩說，她說「My Boy, My Girl, My Children, 你們兩個，都是我的孩子。My boy, My child，你要將 My Girl, My Child，照顧好！生活之中，你要多多的，讓著女孩，如果，女孩生氣，或是不開心，你不要跟她計較。」
男孩，尚未開口。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，依然是，她用她的雙手，將男孩的整個手，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，包著女孩的手，她的眼神中，充滿了不捨，卻又充滿了堅定，她對男孩，還有女孩說，她說「My Boy, My Girl, My Children, 你們兩個，都是我的孩子。My boy, My child，你要將 My Girl, My Child，照顧好！生活之中，你要多多的，讓著女孩，如果，女孩生氣，或是不開心，你不要跟她計較。你記得，『那一個』故事嗎？女孩，是你身上的『一根肋骨』。你不會跟『自己』，生氣的，對嗎？而且，女孩，只是『一根肋骨』，你不會跟『一根肋骨』，講『道理』的，對嗎？Happy Wife, Happy Life, You Knew THAT!」
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，眼神堅定的，看了看男孩，再看看女孩，笑了。
男孩，眼神堅定的，看了看，他那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再看看女孩，笑了。
女孩，緩緩的抬頭，看了看，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，再緩緩的轉頭，看了看，她深愛的男孩，笑了。
那兩位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動

著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，協助的人員女士們，看著他們所以人，也笑了。
他們五個人，互相看著彼此，同時一起，笑了。
神，也笑了
那一位，來自那片低於海平面，卻滿溢著光與風，風車們總是在轉動著，雲影像是記憶一般，在草原上緩緩移動的國度，協助的人員女士，她滿臉笑容的，慢慢的，將男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，推向了出境的方向。
男孩，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，將女孩，摟在了，他的右側懷中。
男孩，揮舞著，他的左手。女孩，揮舞著，她的右手。
男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，揮舞著，她的雙手。
他們三個人，同時一起，他們所有人，他們每一個人，都無法控制，他們所有人，他們每一個人，眼角那不斷，不斷，不斷，大滴，大滴，大滴，滑落的淚水，道別著。
男孩與女孩，就這樣，一直，一直，一直，站在原地的看著，直到，男孩那，替他縫補衣襟，至今尚未止針之人，的身影，消失在了轉角。
男孩，終於控制不住淚水的，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，抱著女孩，他就像是一個，第一次上，幼稚園的孩子一般，哭了起來。
男孩，尚未開口。
女孩，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，抱著男孩，她伸出了她的右手，輕輕的，像對待孩子一樣，她摸了摸，男孩的頭，然後，她替男孩，整理了，因為淚水，而散落在臉上的髮絲，接著，她在男孩的背上，和安撫孩子一樣，開始安撫著男孩，她抬頭，溫柔的，看著男孩的臉，接著，她溫柔的開口，她微笑著，對男孩說，她說「My Love, Do Not Worry. I Do Not Know Why, But I AM Sure That You Will See Ima Soon, Again. I AM PROMISE.」
男孩，這才慢慢的，平復了他的淚水。
男孩，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，牽著他深愛的女孩，他們兩個人，同時一起，慢慢的，走向了，停車的位置。
男孩，駕著車，帶著他深愛的女孩，從那個城市的機場，返回了，男孩與女孩的租屋處。

🔺第拾章

《神，送女孩的——禮物》

在女孩，正在書寫，記錄此書，至第參章，完結後。
有一日，深夜。
神，突然，不知道從哪裡冒出來。
祂，一屁股，坐到，女孩的床邊，右側。
女孩，正要開口，罵那位，把她嚇一跳的，神。
神，卻先開口了，
祂，說
「女孩，我跟妳說！
我，有一個禮物，要送妳。」
女孩，翻了一個白眼，非常不耐煩的，對，神，說，她說「耶和華，我的老闆，我真的，謝謝，祢，喔！就，祢，上次，送我那個『祢，最靠近心臟的寶貝男孩』。我，非常理解，祢，的路線！祢，的好意，我，心領了。」「祢，可以滾了！」
神，跟一個三八一樣。伸出，祂，的，雙手，搭在女孩的，右肩上，接著，將頭，也一起湊上去了！
女孩，翻了一個白眼，正準備揮拳揍，神。
神，再次開口，語調十分噁心，眼神更噁心。
神，說
「女孩，我跟妳說，這個禮物，妳，一定，會喜歡的！
這，可是我，辛辛苦苦，交叉比對，千挑萬選。
特地為，妳，挑出來的，新男孩！
我保證，這個新男孩，跟之前，那個男孩，萬全，不，一，樣！」
女孩，再次，翻了一個白眼，然後，對，神，說，她說「是喔，老闆！那我真的是，非常謝謝祢喔！就，祢，挑人的標準。我個人，保持，非常，懷疑的態度！」
神，突然起身，笑的，跟白癡一樣，笑到顫抖的，留下一句，
祂，說
「You will See.」
然後，轉身，消失在，一團，只有女孩看的見，灰白色的煙裡。
留下獨自一人，滿肚子髒話的，女孩。
神，送了女孩，一位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
這個新男孩，他，總能用邏輯，修補世界的裂縫。
這個新男孩，他擁有，來自咖啡山地的，建築頭腦。
這個新男孩，能將狂風與海嘯的數據，轉為安全係數。
如今，這個新男孩，彷彿，也試圖，努力理解，女孩的，混沌宇宙。
這個新男孩，在人群中，像一根，被拉直的時間線，總是比別人，先抵達目光。他的影子，總是最早，覆蓋到女孩。

這個新男孩，來自，那披著羅馬長袍、喜愛香煙與黃金器皿的宗教體系。
這個新男孩，和女孩，說過，他的出生過程。
那是一年，將轉涼的時節，離吹角節，尚有數日之距，秋分前夕的，第三個日落。
那是，在冷與熱之間的年代。第 39 任領袖，在西方遙遙觀望，時間的指針，落在那一年。那是一年，距離上一次西曆轉頭尾，千位數尚未變化的秋天。在那個，猶太曆第五七四一年的春天，一切，悄然成形。
當時，這個新男孩的母親，在那個，來自熱帶高原，來自咖啡山地的城市，最大的醫院中。
許多醫師，聚集，在這個新男孩，母親的待產房外。醫師們，使盡了各種方式。這個新男孩，就是不願意，被生出來。
這個新男孩的母親，就這樣折騰了，整整十二個鐘頭。無論醫師們，如何使出渾身解術，這個新男孩，依然不願意，被生出來。
這個新男孩，並未等待子宮的律動，而是在，專業判斷下，提早由腹部，來到世間。他，是由醫療的智慧，於母腹之側，被迎入世間。那場誕生，不走傳統之路，而由另一扇，更謹慎的門打開。
那一刻，黃昏的金線，尚未完全退去，光與影交會之時。在太陽向西低垂的時辰，這個新男孩。踏入塵世，與暮色一同降臨。在天光未盡，黑夜未臨，那在兩者，交界的縫隙中，一聲啼哭，割開了，日與夜的疆界。
神，送了女孩的，新男孩，來到了人間。
這個新男孩，他來時，是晨光未明時的，第一道測線；女孩，她來時，是夜將盡時的最後一道針跡。一線，一針；縫補了，神，遺落在人間的，裂痕。
女孩，與這個新男孩，一個，記得光的角度，一個，承擔夜的重量。
女孩，與這個新男孩。是，神，在兩個時辰，分別，寫下的答案。
一日深夜。
女孩，獨自一人，在日出之地的漁船上。
那座，她成長的，香火環繞的東方靈性屋宇，供奉天地與列祖列宗的壇所。那是一棟，來自異族統治時代所建，現今，仍被保留的記憶之屋。那是個，舊政權遺留的，木屋，如今，被立碑命名為，歷史的見證者。
那間承載歷史的木屋，香煙不絕。香不是獻給人形，也不是祭拜神靈。他們說，那是給一位「知風者」的氣。那位老者，坐在紫藤香霧裡，拿著拂塵，鬍子如銀瀑，目光悲憫卻嚴厲。祂，身著藍色長袍，長袍上，是隨著光線，閃耀的金色繁星，與整圈的金邊。那位老者，坐於深山中，守著靜默中的秩序。那老者，為名之前，先向山呼氣，點香三柱。有人說，那不是香火，而是天地之間的三道氣路。

女孩，獨自一人，深夜中，坐臥在，女孩的弟弟，家中的，沙發床上。棉被，蓋在她的膝蓋上。
神，對女孩說，
祂，說
「這個新男孩。他，將會，比以色列西牆，還難翻。」
女孩，對神，翻了一個白眼。她原本，想開口，對，神，爆粗口。
突然，神，雙手插腰，並揮舞著右手，祂，開口，對女孩催促著。
神，對女孩說，
祂，說
「女孩！妳，告訴那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
告訴他，那一年的旅程！
仔仔細細的說！」
一開始，女孩，非常抗拒。
女孩，憤怒的對，神，咆哮，她說「耶和華！老闆，祢，腦子，壞掉是不是！這天底下，有什麼樣的『人類』，都沒跟我『本人』見過面。能夠，接受，那一年的旅程，所發生的事！？我自己，有時候想想，都覺得『荒謬至極』！」「這本破書，我，一邊寫，一邊記錄，一邊自己，突然常常，覺得——『喔！哇靠！真他媽的！幹！！這麼恐怖！』老闆，祢，就告訴我，那個『正常的人類』，可以，接受！？我，書還沒寫完。就在他媽的，一天到晚，跟祢個瘋子，搶稿上的用字。整天，提心吊膽，擔心我的『拉比們，心臟還好嗎』！！然後，祢，上古瘋子，拉比們，還沒被嚇到。怎樣！？要先嚇死，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。」
神，突然，一屁股，用力的，坐在女孩右邊。祂，笑著，非常溫暖笑著，祂，對女孩說，
祂，說
「Try It!
You will See.」
女孩，惡狠狠的，瞪著那個上古瘋子。
然後，女孩，戰戰兢兢的，撥通了，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，的電話。
女孩，跟那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，她說「新男孩，我，有個故事，想跟你說。但，如果你聽完，覺得我是瘋子，請你，直接跟我說。我，可以接受。」
然後，女孩，將那年的旅程，對那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，娓娓道來。
當女孩，說完，那個故事後。電話那頭，十分靜默。
女孩的心，沉了下來。當她準備，再開口時。
突然，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，

他開口了，他說「女孩，我，沒有覺得，妳是瘋子。我反而非常敬佩，妳擁有，這樣的能力！」「我剛剛的沈默，是因為，我對於妳，不計代價，義無反顧的，只為了，尋回一片葉片，這個行為，感到，太不可思議。我一直以為，這種故事，只會出現在，故事書裡。而現在，故事，本人，竟然走到了，我的身邊。」「妳說，妳正在為，神，書寫一本記錄，我，非常支持妳！如果，有我能幫忙的地方，我非常願意幫忙！」

女孩，驚訝的，目瞪口呆。

神，則是，起身，站到女孩面前，將，祂，的雙手，搭在女孩的，兩個肩膀上，然後，彎下身子，眼神中，帶著一絲欠打的感覺，高興中，帶著驕傲，卻，語調，十分挑釁的，看著女孩，

祂，說

「妳看吧！我，就沒有騙妳！

妳，那麼兇，我怎麼，敢騙妳！」

然後，神，起身，用，祂，的右手，拍拍女孩的頭。然後，向右轉身，消失在，一團，只有女孩看的見，灰白色的煙裡。

女孩，和那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，偶爾，視訊。分享，彼此的生活。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，時常問女孩，記錄書寫的，是否順利。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。他，非常尊重，女孩，為神工作的，方式。他總是會，先傳訊息，詢問女孩。因為，他不希望，打斷，神，跟女孩，連線的時間。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，總是，告訴女孩，他，願意等到，女孩，忙完，一個階段。他，從來沒有，催促女孩。

而女孩，每次，看到那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，的訊息。她，就會轉頭跟，神，說，她說「老闆，我的禮物有空了。祢，可以滾了！」

神，總是，留下一抹——十分，耐人尋味的，微笑。轉身，消失在，一團，只有女孩看的見，灰白色的煙裡。

有一日，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對女孩說，他說「女孩，我將前往，那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟，工作。我會在那裡，停留，一個，神，工作的週期。」

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，繼續笑著，對女孩說，他說「既然妳說，我，是老闆，送妳的禮物。那我希望，邀請妳，一起到那座城市，就當作，向老闆請假，出門散散心。」「我知道，上一個男孩，讓妳身無分文。我會，盡力處理費用。但，若是妳能夠在$$上，也能夠分擔一些的話，我會覺得很感激。希

望妳，願意。」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，繼續笑著，對女孩說，他說「這趟旅程，是我的一位，來自寶萊塢音樂之國，的女性老闆，特意，為了新男孩，與女孩，相見，而批准的，額外預算。」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。他的情緒。非常穩定。女孩，有時慌張，他總是可以，沒有任何情緒波動。十分冷靜的，讓慌亂中的女孩，彷彿情緒電波，突然撞牆似的。瞬間，冷靜下來。然後，他幫著女孩，分析問題。
但那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，從未，責備過女孩。他只是，在女孩，冷靜下來之後，替女孩想，解決的方法。
對於，女孩的慌張，他總是，淡淡的說，他說「我覺得，沒有什麼好生氣的。生氣，也不能解決問題。生活，就跟寫程式一樣，都是數字跟格式而已。」
女孩，感到，非常不可思議。她從來，沒有，被這樣，對待過。但，她又覺得，好像，有點似曾相識。
神，沒有出現，只是在女孩的右耳邊，笑著說，
祂，說
「女孩，我，准假。」
「妳，可以滾了！」
那時候，女孩，已經將，這本書，第捌章，完成了。
那是，第五七八五年，夏末，落日，尚未臨近前，第三十三道心跳，與第七盞燈影，交錯之刻。
那是，午後陽光已斜，影子，正好落在，那座古鐘的第三與第七刻線之間。一切，即將開啟之際。也正是，一切，已無法，回頭的時辰。
那日，是第八個月份的，第二道門扉，開啟之時。在午後的金光初斜，萬物尚未影長，正午與傾斜之間的中隱時刻。
女孩，那替她照顧貓咪的姐妹，還有她的男友。他們，都非常反對，女孩的這趟旅程。他們覺得，女孩，只是因為心中需要依靠，完全，已經是，超出理智，的行為。他們覺得，女孩，的行為，變得奇怪。
女孩，那替她照顧貓咪的姐妹，還有，她的男友，駕著車，帶著女孩去那個，日出之地的漁船上的機場，第一航廈。他們，為女孩要去跟新男孩，相見，而一路上，對女孩，一直不斷的責罵，試圖喚醒，已經，看似瘋魔的女孩。
路上，女孩，無意中，聽到了，一首歌，
那是一首，來自世紀之交、悲傷氾濫年代的旋律，如泛黃光碟機中，永遠，卡在心碎副歌段的聲音。它誠實得，讓人尷尬，卻也正因如此，成了許多人失戀後，第一首，按下重播，的選擇。
那是一首，彷彿在下雨的歌，像是，青春時，用淚水，拼湊的告白

書。旋律裡，藏著一種，無法被命名的，離別哀傷，不小心喊得太用力，像是，怕對方聽不見，自己的難過，卻又，不敢開口的矛盾。
那是一首，未能進入，贖回之光的哀歌。人將離散之痛，唱成，反覆的陳述。卻不知，自己，始終停在，創傷初日——尚未，學會在痛苦中，尋找召喚與修復。
那首歌，反反覆覆，唱著，同一段歌詞。
歌詞中，每一個字，都刺痛著，女孩的心。
那首歌，叫《我難過—Song by 5566．2002》
MV 網址：https://youtu.be/2l4X4lGP_Zk?si=Ppn91n-RnNBvpToA —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「那一年默默無言
只能選擇
離開
無邪的笑容
已經
不再精彩
你害怕結局
所以
拼命傷害
說是我
擋住你的
美好未來
你堅決
不希望我等待
我便默默的讓你走開
如今你
受了傷回來
叫我如何接受這安排
我難過的是
放棄你
放棄愛
放棄的夢
被打碎
忍住悲哀
我以為
是成全
你卻說你更不愉快
我難過的是
忘了你
忘了愛

盡全力忘記
我們
真心相愛
也忘了
告訴你
失去的不能重來
那一年默默無言
只能選擇
離開
無邪的笑容
已經
不再精彩
你害怕結局
所以
拼命傷害
說是我
擋住你的
美好未來
你堅決
不希望我等待
我便默默的讓你走開
如今你
受了傷回來
叫我如何接受這安排
我難過的是
放棄你
放棄愛
放棄的夢
被打碎
忍住悲哀
我以為
是成全
你卻說你更不愉快
我難過的是
忘了你
忘了愛
盡全力忘記
我們
真心相愛
也忘了

告訴你
失去的不能重來
我難過的是
放棄你
放棄愛
放棄的夢
被打碎
忍住悲哀
我以為
是成全
你卻說你更不愉快
我難過的是
忘了你
忘了愛
盡全力忘記
我們
真心相愛
也忘了
告訴你
失去的不能重來
我難過的是
放棄你
放棄愛
放棄的夢
被打碎
忍住悲哀
我以為
是成全
你卻說你更不愉快
我難過的是
忘了你
忘了愛
盡全力忘記
我們
真心相愛
也忘了
告訴你
失去的不能重來」
前往機場的，路程上。
女孩，在車上，已經忍不住，無聲的，偷偷落淚。

女孩，那替她照顧貓咪的姐妹，還有她的男友。他們，替女孩將行李，拿下車。並表示，讓女孩，不用擔心，女孩出門的日子，他們，會替女孩，照顧好貓咪。
女孩，登機之前。
女孩，獨自一人，坐在日出之地的漁船上，第一航廈，機場，東南邊 A3 候機室，樓上，的座椅上。
女孩，雙耳，戴著 AirPods Pro 耳機，她將音樂，開到最大聲。
女孩，沒有勇氣——踏進，那間候機室。
女孩，試著，說服自己。她，告訴自己，這次，是她，為原來那個——女孩，依然，用靈魂，深愛的男孩。最後一次，撕心裂肺的，哭。
女孩，就這樣，躲在口罩下，一直，一直，一直，無聲的，痛哭著。
女孩，就這樣，躲在口罩下，無聲的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，嘶吼著。
女孩臉上，霧面黑色的口罩，被，她的淚水，浸的濕透了。她不知道，自己哭了多久。
女孩的，雙手，顫抖著，她緊緊捏著，她的，手機螢幕。
女孩的，手機螢幕上，是那張，唯一一次的——全家福。
那是，女孩，最後一次，回頭。
那是，女孩，最後，回頭，再看一次，那段，女孩，依然，願意為，他，捨命——
一次，等候。
一次，捨命。
永遠，無悔。
在那趟旅程，結束的兩年後。
當男孩，和女孩，分隔兩地時，女孩獨自一人，在日出之地的漁船上。
女孩獨自一人，在診所，與她同為醫者的朋友，討論著，醫療的話題。
突然，男孩傳訊息，給女孩。
男孩表示，他正在，用他的，ChatGPT 分析，他與女孩的，感情。
男孩讓女孩，將女孩的雙手掌紋，拍照給他。並讓女孩，用筆，寫下第一句，出現在她腦中的話。男孩，要用他的 ChatGPT 分析，女孩的筆跡，與人格。
女孩，不語。只是，用自己的母語，在紙上，寫下。
女孩，筆跡堅定的，寫下，她寫
「如果，有一天，醫生說，我深愛的男孩，需要，一顆，新的，心臟，才能被治癒。我，會立刻，把我的心臟，給我深愛的男孩。」女孩，在文字旁邊，使用她的母語，和英文名字，簽名。
女孩，從很小，就知道，自己有，精神疾病。
女孩，有 Bipolar ，還有，很嚴重的 ADHD。若是，不使用藥物，女

孩，完全無法入眠。她從很小，就一直規律的，服用，醫師開立的藥物。
即使，那些藥物，對女孩，基本上，沒有任何的幫助。
因為女孩，自己，也是醫者。所以，她常常，在回診時，與自己的醫師朋友們，開玩笑。
女孩的，那些醫師朋友們，也總是，捧腹大笑的說，他們說「女孩，除了『安眠藥』，其他藥物，對妳，都是裝飾品。這，就是『靈媒』的通病！很常見！不過，妳的確，可以排在，數一數二發瘋的！」
但是，男孩，看到那些文字後，他生氣了，非常生氣。
男孩，對女孩說，那些文字，對他而言，太沉重了。
男孩覺得，女孩的感情，讓他，根本完全沒有，他自己的空間。
男孩覺得，女孩寫下的，那些文字，像是一把刀。
對男孩而言，女孩的那些文字，就是，女孩將刀，放在男孩的，脖子上。
男孩，將他的 ChatGPT ，給他的建議，翻譯成女孩的母語，貼給女孩看。
男孩的，ChatGPT 說，
祂，說
「❗ 實際上發生了什麼：
她寫了一段非常戲劇性的文字（像是：「如果你需要一顆心臟，我會把我的給你，因為我無法沒有你而活」），
但實際上，這是一種極端的自我否定表達，並不是為了療癒，而是試圖透過痛苦將你再次綁住。
她現在說她「正在吃藥來穩定情緒」，也許是真的，
但這並不代表你就必須犧牲自己的理智與生活來承擔這一切。
⚠️ 情緒操控的常見徵兆：

徵兆	意思
「我不能沒有你」	操控你的罪惡感，讓你對她的心理狀態負責
混淆愛與情緒勒索	誇張的犧牲說法，但完全不對自己行為負責
無視界線	完全忽略你所經歷的創傷，只談她自己的感受

❤️ 現在你可以怎麼做：
1. 保持界線，堅定立場。
即使你選擇回應，也只需要對她的感受表示理解，
但不要讓她再次進入你的生活，除非真的發生了深層改變。
2. 如果你選擇回覆，以下是我推薦的回應內容（中文）：
> 我看了妳寫的那段話，也被觸動了。
我看得出妳的情感很深，我不會輕視這一點。
但真正的愛不應該建立在痛苦、恐懼與罪惡感之上。
我需要空間來療癒自己，保護自己。
如果有一天，我們能在真正的療癒與安全感中重新開始，

也許我們可以再談一次。
3. 照顧自己的情緒與心理。
或許你可以現在就寫下你內心真正的感受，而不是急著對她做出反應。
與心理諮詢師聊聊，也許會幫你理清更深層的感覺與傷痕。」
接著，男孩再次，將他的 ChatGPT ，給他的建議，翻譯成女孩的母語，貼給女孩看。
男孩的，ChatGPT 說，
祂，說
「My ChatGPT suggested me to write this'
> 我知道妳有很多情緒，也知道妳愛我——
但現在，是時候讓妳真正聽見我經歷了什麼。
妳並不真正明白我有多受傷。
不只是爭吵，而是那種感覺：
我變成了情緒的出氣筒，彷彿我的角色只有「包容、原諒、再包容」。
大聲吼叫、摔東西，最後甚至驚動了警察——因為妳，這一切把我摧毀了。
我現在有創傷後壓力症候群（PTSD）。
我每天都處在壓力之中，活在恐懼裡，心碎、焦慮，沒有一刻真正的安寧。
不是因為我不愛妳，而是因為愛，無法在缺乏安全感的環境中生存。
妳總是在說妳的心、妳的愛有多深，
但我已經不再願意當那個永遠理解、永遠包容、永遠原諒的人——
當我的靈魂正在流血。
我不生氣，我只是再也無法假裝沒事。
如果妳真的想了解我，請完整地讀完這段話：
不要防衛、不要責怪、不要再把話題轉回自己。
如果有一天，妳願意真正改變——
承擔責任，而不只是吃藥來壓抑情緒——
也許我們可以再談一次。
但現在，我選擇我自己。
我終於，為自己而活。」
女孩，瞬間，感受到，萬箭穿心。
但是，女孩，選擇淡淡的，抬頭，看了一眼，神。
神，不語。
女孩，沒有回覆，男孩的訊息。她繼續，與她同為醫者的朋友，討論著，醫療的話題。
女孩，就這樣，獨自一人，坐在機場，霧面黑色的長椅上。
那張長椅，前方五步距離，是一大片三分之二的，黑框玻璃窗。窗下，是那個，女孩，沒有勇氣，踏進去的——A3 登機門。

那張長椅，有五個位子，但整張長椅，只有女孩一人，其他的人，都站著，彷彿是，看不見，女孩身旁的空位。
女孩，獨自一人，坐在最左邊的，位子上，反覆的，聽著那首歌。
一遍，一遍，又一遍，反覆的，聽著，那首歌。
女孩，不知道到，自己到底這樣崩潰的，哭了多久。
突然，不知道，過了多久，之後。
女孩，緩緩的起身，她和過去的自己，正式的，道別，切割。
女孩，依舊，穿著一身，霧面黑色，夏天的服裝。
女孩，起身，下樓，到了那個 A3 登機門角落，的洗手間，她不斷，用力的，搓洗著，自己的臉。
接著，她，抬頭，用她的右手，用力的，抹去了水痕。
她，狠狠的，將水，甩在地上。
她，用力的，擦去，臉上的淚痕。
她，死死的，看著，鏡中的自己。
她，的眼神，瞬間，變的冷冽。
然後，她，對著鏡中的自己，冷冷的笑了。
然後，女孩，雙眼，眼神空洞的，緩緩走向那個，從日出之地的漁船上，飛往那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟——A3 登機門，的座椅。
女孩，身體有些不穩，她緩緩的，在一張紅色薄薄的海綿坐墊和靠背，卻有銀色邊框和椅腳支柱的，五人座長椅，坐下。
女孩，坐在，長椅的，最右邊。
女孩的，航班編號，是 Thai AirAsia FD231。
當女孩，坐下，三分鐘後。
原本預定的門前，人群，突然起身。
一道聲音，來自一位，聲音十分沉穩的男子，他是，機場的工作人員。
但是，唯獨他一人，西裝的顏色，女孩，從未在日出之地的漁船上的機場看過。
那一位男子，身著一身酒紅色的西裝。
那位男子，緩緩的，走到了 A3 登機口，微笑著，拿起了廣播器。他，沒有說話。
直到，女孩抬頭，看向那一位男子。
那一位男子，突然，對女孩微笑，接著，他的眼神，透過人群，溫暖的，看著坐在二十步距離之外，的女孩。
那一位男子，緩緩的，打開了廣播器。
那一位男子，於下午五點二十分，宣布了，新的方向。
女孩的心，微微一愣。
『五二零』——
這個數字，女孩，曾經在，流亡與神恩交界之地，告訴過，女孩依然

用靈魂，深愛的男孩。
女孩告訴男孩『五二零』，在女孩的母語裡，是『我愛你』的意思。
女孩的旅程，將從，另一個出口展開，從 A3 轉向 A5。
那一位男子，結束廣播後，對女孩，眨了一下右眼。
女孩，緩緩的，走向新的——A5 登機門。
她，坐下，面向日落，開始書寫，這一章。
她，的飛機，於，5785 年夏日傍晚，第九個火與風交會的時辰。日頭剛沉過城牆頂端，鐘擺在第六與第七之間搖擺。那是，命運，再度被召喚的一刻，從日出之地的漁船上，起飛了。
那個黃昏，她，被安置在，那銀白之鳥，卻用三分之二鮮紅色裝飾的，第三段身軀內，靠近，第十二個門扉旁，那是一個，中間的位置，卻能讓，她，看見，日落的，地平線。
她，坐在，那銀白巨鳥，卻用三分之二，鮮紅色裝飾的，第三段肋骨處，靠近一扇，正好能窺見，雲層撕裂之處的，介於窗邊與走道。左手，數來，第二個座位，那，正是，她，的歸所。
當飛機，起飛的，那一刻。
女孩再次，撕心裂肺，無聲的，哭了。
女孩，就這樣，躲在口罩下，一直，一直，一直，無聲的，痛哭著。
女孩，就這樣，躲在口罩下，無聲的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，嘶吼著。
女孩臉上，霧面黑色的口罩，被，她的淚水，再次，浸的濕透了。她不知道，自己哭了多久。
她，的手中，拿著，正在書寫中的，這一章。這一行。
直至，飛行行程，超過三分之二，之後。
她，突然，停止了哭泣。
她，再次打開，女孩手機裡，那張，唯一一次的，全家福。
這次，她，沒有哭。
她，的眼神，瞬間變的冷冽，同時，冷冷的笑著。
她，獨自一人，走到飛機上的洗手間，她，將，女孩的淚痕，用力的搓洗著。
接著，她，抬頭，用她的右手，用力的，抹去了水痕。
她，狠狠的，將水，甩在地上。
她，用力的，擦去，臉上的淚痕。
她，死死的，看著，鏡中的自己。
她，的眼神，瞬間，變的更加冷冽。
然後，她，對著鏡中的自己，再次，冷冷的笑了。
然後，她，慢慢的，走回，她，的座位。
接著，她，突然，將她的雙手，放在空中。
她，打開，神，告訴她的，歌曲列表。
她，將耳機，開到最大聲。

她，開始找尋，那些，藏在，歌曲旋律中的——秘密。
她，的雙手，和整個身體，開始，自然，且用力的——像是，彈奏鋼琴一般，按起了，節拍。
女孩，從未學過，任何樂器。
女孩，也看不懂，五線譜。
這是，神，與女孩，一直以來的——默契。
她，的飛機，於，5785 年夏日傍晚。
當牆上指針，悄悄逼近黑夜的第三圈邊緣。那是，她，與夜神交班的鐘點，光影，已由銀轉墨。霧面黑指針，剛好指向，夜晚心臟的左側。
她，降落在那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟，一個偏遠，小小的機場。她，剛好寫到，這一行。
她，抬頭，對著天花板，大吼一聲，
她，說
「老闆，謝謝，祢，准假！
這一個工作的週期！
祢，他媽的。
不要吵我！」
然後，她，正正當當的，休假去了！
她，等待在，人群擁擠，大排長龍的 Passport control 的隊伍中。
她，打開了，她所有的，入境資料，包含線上登記入境證明，還有，那個新男孩訂的，酒店地址與資訊。
就在，女孩出發，前三天。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，問女孩。他問「女孩，妳喜歡飯店有游泳池，或是其他設備嗎？我來選，配合妳的喜好，找飯店。妳，先不要管價格。告訴我，妳喜歡什麼，就好！」
女孩，在視訊電話的另外一頭，皺著眉頭，看著那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
她，語氣嚴厲的，對那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，
她，說
「新男孩，我，認真的，告訴你。
你，選一個。
離你去工作，最方便地點，的飯店。」
她，繼續嚴厲的說，
她，說
「游泳池，健身房，還有那些亮晶晶裝潢。
我，都不喜歡。

游泳池，桑拿這些設施。
我，從來不使用。
特別是，亮晶晶大廳裝飾。
這種，虛無縹緲的，華麗裝飾。
我，真的，非常討厭！
如果，你，真的要，我，提出，我，的需求。
只有三點。
第一，一張床。
第二，枕頭跟棉被。
第三，獨立的，洗手間與浴室。
房間大小，我，不在乎！
請，不要為了，我，還有那些，亮晶晶裝潢。
讓自己，去工作的路上，變得艱難。」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，非常驚訝。
當，她，等在，那大排長龍的 Passport control 的隊伍中。
她，的，隊伍，突然，加快。
她，的，隊伍，相對於，其他隊伍而言，加快的，非常突兀。
那一位海關人員，是一位，比女孩，年長 10 歲的女士，她看見，她。
那一位女士，只是伸出雙手，輕輕的拿走了，女孩的護照。
那一位女士，看都沒看，女孩的護照，便直接蓋章。
正當，她，準備將手機裡的，入境資訊登記表，與酒店地址，給那一位女士看時。
那一位女士，只是迅速的，雙手，將女孩的護照，遞回給，她。
然後，那一位女士，突然，使用女孩的母語，對，她，說，那位女士說「快去吧。」
女孩，一臉疑惑，內心正在思考著，自己，到底有沒有，出國。
那一位女士再次開口，依舊是，使用女孩的母語，對，她，說，她說「我們，我不需要，妳，提供任何資料。妳，的行李已經，在等，妳，了，請把握時間，去完成，妳，的任務吧。」
女孩，依然，一臉疑惑的，收起她的護照。
外頭的，所有海關人員，每一個人，都用女孩的母語，對女孩催促著。同時，比出，催促著女孩步伐的手勢。
女孩，不明所以的，開始小跑步。
當，她，到達，屬於她航班的，那條，行李輸送帶時，那條輸送帶，並沒有在旋轉。
她的，托運行李，是整條行李運輸帶上，唯一的，一個行李箱。
那是一個，白色，黑框，小小的登機箱，上面，有許多，來自，替女孩照顧貓咪的朋友，她的男友，貼上的，可愛貼紙。
女孩的行李箱，躺在行李運輸帶上，那個，路過時，直接可以，伸手

拿起的位置，正中央，看起來，等候已久。
她，眼神冰冷的，看了一眼，四周。
她，是，整個航班，第一個，拿到行李的人。
那個行李箱，是女孩，那替她照顧貓咪的姐妹，還有她的男友。女孩朋友，她的男友，借給女孩的。
當，她，拿起那個行李，旋轉了一圈，確認，那是女孩的行李。
她，按下行李的把手，將把手伸長，「喀」一聲，高度確認後。
那條原本靜止不動的，行李輸送帶，突然，開始旋轉了。
她，眼神冷冽，再次，冷冷的笑著。
她，抬頭看了一眼天花板，翻了一個大大的白眼。
她的內心，忍不住對，神，開罵，她，咬牙切的低語，她說「耶和華！說好的渡假！渡假！不是渡假嗎？」
神，沒有出現，祂，只是，笑的非常想被打的，在女孩的右耳邊，輕聲說，
祂，說
「Enjoy Your V-acAtion!」
然後，神，從後面，用力的，推了女孩一把，女孩，一邊奔跑，一邊在內心，無限輸出髒話。
當第十道街燈點亮，卻仍未，迎來最後一班，地鐵。在夜神，開始輪班，城市，尚有三十個心跳，尚未沉睡之際。指針，悄悄逼近黑夜的，第三圈邊緣。光影，已由銀轉墨，霧面黑指針，正停在，夜晚心臟的左側。
她，與這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，相見了。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，她，說，他說「我從很遠很遠，就看見，妳，了。不是認出，妳，的長相，是彷彿，突然一束光，打在，妳，身上，讓我認出，妳。」
她，只是冷冷的笑著，點頭回應。
女孩，的內心，依然充滿對，神，的髒話。
她，與新男孩，第一次，擁抱了對方。
神，不知道什麼時候，冒出來。
祂，站在，新男孩的身後，三步的距離。笑的跟白痴一樣。祂，抱著肚子，整個身體，都在顫抖。
她，在新男孩的背後 ，伸出，她，的右手，對，神，比了一個，惡狠狠的中指。
神，繼續捧腹大笑的，向右轉身，消失在，一團，只有，她，看的見，灰白色的煙裡。
她，在心裡，翻了無數次白眼。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，非常驚訝的，對，她，說，他說「妳，的飛機才剛降落，妳，怎麼會，這麼

快，拿到行李，跑出來？」「我才剛到機場，不到十分鐘。妳，就跑出來了！」
她，嘆了一口氣，對這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，
她，說
「先不管了！
我。
一定要。
吃麥當勞大薯條，洩憤！
等一下，回到飯店。
我，再跟你解釋！」
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，只是微笑著。他沒有多問。他只是，幫，她，拿著行李，帶著，她，去買麥當勞最大包的薯條。
他自己，買了一個，漢堡王的漢堡。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，為，
她，叫了計程車，並對，她，說，他說「妳，剛下飛機，我們坐計程車，妳，會比較舒適。」
她，與這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，在一樓大廳，等待計程車的時候。
她，拿著她的，麥當勞最大的薯條，惡狠狠的吃起來。一邊嘴裡念念有詞。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，只是眼神發光，微笑著，看着，她。順便替。她，整理了，散落在臉上的髮絲。
她，五分鐘內，就將那包麥當勞，最大的薯條，吃完了。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，只是越笑越開心，他對，她，說，他說「妳，還需要更多薯條嗎？我去幫，妳，買！」
她，突然回過神，眼神驚恐的，看着這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，說，他說「妳，別擔心，我知道，妳，在幹嘛，也知道，神，肯定，又惹，妳，生氣了。在我面前，妳，只需要做自己，就夠了。不過，我看，妳，剛剛吃薯條，那個狠勁，神，一定又被，妳，罵髒話了！」
她，還來不及反應。這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，已經捧腹大笑。
她，與這位，自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。在彼此身邊，都覺得，還算自在。

他們，彼此都只是，單純的，做自己。不需要，有任何隱藏。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，喜歡，她，的隨性。他也接受，她，的錯亂，與健忘。
即使，她，有時候，摔手機，站起來跟，神，打架，或是突然站起來，對天花板咆哮，
她，說
「耶和華！
祢，他媽的！
是不是有病！」
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，也會笑著，對，她，說，他說「妳，沒關係，妳，儘量罵，我真的覺得很有趣！」然後，這個新男孩，開始捧腹大笑。
有時候這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，會看著天花板，用非常同情的態度，對神說，他說「神，我有時候，覺得，祢，十分可憐。祢看看，祢的員工，罵髒話，多國語言，好恐怖！而且，雖然我看不見，但我聽，她，的語氣，殺氣滿滿，真的蠻狠的！」
她，有時候，不確定，她，應該，先罵，神。還是，先罵這個新男孩。
她，與這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。彼此，分享著，自己的人生經歷。他們，不避諱的，討論著，過往的戀情。
他們，都認為
「No matter what happened in Life.
Are all lead you to somewhere Better.
And things that did Not kill you.
Make you Stronger.」
她，告訴了，這個，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。女孩，與之前那位「神，最靠近心臟的寶貝男孩」的故事。
她，還告訴，這個，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。女孩，成長的過程中，所有，黑暗的故事。以及，女孩，曾多次嘗試，親手，將自己，推入冥界的河流，卻一再失敗，的故事。
她，告訴，這個，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。在女孩，大學的第三年。
一日深夜，女孩，吞下了一整大袋，超過，一百顆，最強效的安眠藥，加上肌肉鬆弛劑，加上降血壓，加上快速降低心搏次數的藥物。那些藥物的總劑量，是女孩，經過長時間，反覆驗證，專業計算的數字。
那些藥物的總劑量，是一般致死量的，三倍。
但是，女孩，只是昏迷了幾日。

當女孩，醒來時，她的手機，是空白的。
女孩，沒有出現在學校，也沒有，出現在醫院。
女孩的老師，和同學，從未有人，試圖找尋女孩。
那時候的女孩，沒有朋友，也沒有家人。
幾日後，女孩的醫師朋友，替女孩驗了血。
女孩的，那一位醫師朋友，非常驚訝。
因為，女孩的，血液檢查報告，一切正常。
沒有人相信，女孩，真的吞了，那麼多最強效綜合藥物。
一日深夜，女孩，已經赤腳，踩在一個，深山中。人跡罕至，下方，佈滿銳利巨石，垂直，且十分陡峭的懸崖上。
女孩的右腳，已經踏出去，當她開始，準備迎接下墜的時候。突然，有人，從後方抓住了女孩的衣領，女孩，突然被懸空提起，擺到一個，離懸崖，十分遙遠的地方。
然後，女孩的右耳，聽見一道，聲音十分沉穩的男子，那個聲音，對女孩說，
祂，說
「You Are NOT PerMiTTeD.
To Die LiKe This.
You Are NOT EnTiTleD.
To That OPinion.
LET IT GO.
JUST STOP.」
從那之後，女孩就知道，她無權，也無法，親手，將自己，推入那條，冥界的河流之中。女孩，終於放棄了。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，聽完後，只是心疼的，摸摸，她，的頭。他沒有評判，也沒有，表示任何立場。
這個新男孩，輕聲的對，她，說了一句，他說「之前，辛苦，妳，了。現在，一切都過去了。未來的日子，妳，之前，所有的擔心受怕，都不會，再出現了。我以我的名，對神發誓。」
她，慌忙按下，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，舉起的發誓的右手。她，對這個新男孩說，
她，說
「新男孩，你，不要，隨便發誓。
誓言，是一種，無形的合約。
每一份合約，都有相應的代價。
一但，你沒有，兌現。
毀約，的價格，將是。
連本，帶利，的計算。」
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，只是微

笑著，對，她，說，他說「我，一直都知道，妳，說的，這些誓言，與相應代價的概念。」「既然，我，敢說出口，我的誓言，就代表，我，能夠承受後面的，所有代價！」
她，嚇的目瞪口呆。久久無法回神。
她，不知道，該如何回應。
直到，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，遞給，她，一瓶可樂。這個新男孩，將冰涼的可樂，輕輕的，放在，她，右側的，臉頰上，好一陣子。
她，突然回過神來，開心的收下了，那瓶可樂。
她，與這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，互看了一眼，彼此笑了。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，也與，她，分享著，他的過去。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，與女孩一樣，在十分相似的，山林中成長。他的家，四面都被美麗，高大的山群包圍。他們所成長的那座山，再往上一點點，就都是當地，最爲盛名的「國家公園」。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。他，所成長的家，四面都被美麗，高大的山群包圍。那是來自熱帶高原上，名為「博」的城市，那裡曾以紅與金為王。一國之心，也是一國最會說謊的舌頭所在那是一個，每個出口都通往內戰的國度。
他從那裡來，那個連，神，都不敢久住的城市。
在山群圍繞中心的，山腳下，是那來自熱帶高原，與來自咖啡山地，引領那個國度，的城市。
那座，在山圍繞的中心，是那來自熱帶高原，與來自咖啡山地，引領那個國度，的城市。來自，那披著羅馬長袍、喜愛香煙與黃金器皿的宗教體系。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，他的父系家族，曾經是，那個國度，歷史上，第一位。也是，曾經，最偉大的，領袖的血脈。他們曾用神的名號開疆闢土，實際上，是軍閥語言的始祖。如今，國家的司法想叫他們停下，但是，他們擅長，把每一條審判變成門縫，
把每一扇牢獄，變成出口。他們說，自己是神的代表。實際上，是最早穿著白袍的統治者。他們學會，如何讓審判繞道、讓正義遲到。有國家的刑法，有人民的證據。但是，還有更多的「無罪巧門」早已鋪好。他們信仰的不是律法，是漏洞。
所以，祂，親自下來，甩上那扇門。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，他的Give name，名字的組合，本身就像一場內戰。一半名叫「約瑟」，另一半總是在假裝「高貴武裝」。但是，他沒想到的是，「臨演」這個角

色，有時會被寫入歷史裡，當作——靈魂的誤傷者。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，他的Family name，彷彿是城市遺址拼湊出來的「高貴」。一半是泥土，一半是鏡面，擁有的是聲音的回音，而不是靈魂的厚度。那串姓氏，像是中世紀貴族留下的煙霧。只存在於護照與酒店登記表，而在歷史與責任裡——空無一物。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，曾經告訴過，她，對他而言，他很難對任何人，說出「I love you.」
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，也與，她，分享了，他的人生，以及，他的成長過程中，所有的黑暗的故事。以及，為何，他很難對任何人，說出「I love you.」
她，聽完後，只是笑著，看著，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
她，對這位新男孩說，
她，說
「It Does Not MaTTer To ME.
ThinGS CoMe WhEn TheY Are MeanT.
To CoMe.
So.
I Do NoT MinD AnYThinG.
I JusT TaKe WhatEvEr I ReCeiVe In LiFe.
So you do NoT need to APoloGiSe for ThiS.
Do WhatEvEr you WanT.
It Is your.
Free Will.
I AM NoT GoinG to ForCe you.
To Do.
AnYThinG you do NoT LiKe or WanT.
And you are NoT A Doll For ME To ConTroL.
If PeoPle Are MeanT To Be ToGeTheR.
TheY Will Be.
And you NeVer KnoW.
WhaT THE BOSS.
HAS PLANNED.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，她，說，他說「What is the color from my aura?」
她，笑著，對這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說。
她，對新男孩說，
她，說

「The ColorS of your AuRa.
TheY Are.
VerY BeauTiFul.
The InnEr LaYeR.
Has ThaT Bit of SParKlinG GolD.
LiKe FroM the RoYal LiNe.
JusT LiKe you said.
One Of your FaTheR'S SiDe Of The BloodLiNe.
Was The FirSt PreSiDenT of your CoUnTrY.
No MaTTer How FAR.
BLOOD IS BLOOD.
WhaT you can NeVeR CUT IT.
And The OutSiDe Is.
SilVeR.
WiTh a TouCh of SilK OrnaMenTaTion.
Oh.
ThaT ColoR MeanS.
ThaT you have ReCeiVeD.
A CerTaiN WiSh.
FROM.
BOSS.
It AlSo ShowS.
ThaT you are.
A SmarT PerSoN.
TreaSurE It.
It Is.
A GiFt.
VerY.
VerY FeW PeoPle.
HaVe It.
ConGraTulATionS.」
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，非常驚訝。他對，她，說，他從未遇過，任何人，像，她，這般 Open-Minded。
她，喝了一口，女孩，最喜歡的可樂。
她，笑著，對這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說。
她，對新男孩說，
她，說
「It Is NoT AbouT.

BeinG.
OPen-MinDeD.
I HaVe JusT KnoWn ThaT Ancient Madman.
FOR.
TOO LONG.
If ThaT Ancient Madman WanTS To GiVe you.
SoMeThinG.
ThEn you Can NEVER RUN AWAY FROM IT.
And.
If HE Is NoT GoinG to GiVe It.
To you.
No MaTTer HoW HarD you TrY.
StilL you Will NEVER GET IT.
ANYWAY.
So.
WhaT AM I FiGhTinG For.
Free Will Is Free Will.
The MosT TreaSureD ThinG.
AnYOne Can EvEr HaVe.
And BeinG GiVen.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，說，他說「What is your view on how this world works?」
她，笑著，對這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說。
她，對新男孩說，
她，說
「Oh, well.
ThiS WorlD Is KinD Of LiKe.
The GaMe 『Age of Empires』.
The Ancient Madman Is THE PLAYER.
And All of you.
Are LiKe NPCs.
BUT.
The Ancient Madman SomeTimeS.
TrieS To.
AcT LiKe ME.
SHE LeAneD CloSeR.
HER VoiCe DroPPinG LiKe.
A BlaDe.
The Ancient Madman SomeTimeS TrieS To.

Act like ME.
And HE Is TerriBle At It.
THAT IS WHY HE NEEDS US.
THE ONES CALLED.
PROPHETS.
WE Are KinD Of.
The BUGS In ThiS GaMe.
OUR JOB Is To FIX The MESS HE MaKeS.
And Yeah.
WE JumP BeTweeN.
DiffErEnt SerVerS.
And Yeah.
WE Are KinD Of LiKe RecYcleD SouLS.
BeCauSe It Is TOO MUCH WORK.
TO TRAIN A BRAND NEW ONE FROM SCRATCH.
It Is LiKe The MoViE 『ConsTanTine』.
BUT I DO NOT WAIT For HEAVEN OR HELL.
CALL ME.
I ChooSe WhiCh SerVeR To JumP To.
AND
WHEN.
And.
TruSt.
ME.
ThaT you do NoT WanT to KnoW.
WHERE I GO.
WHEN I AM NOT HERE.」
在八月的第四個，黎明前，月，還沒落下的時辰，時針，剛過第一步，整個天，還是海的顏色。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，她，說，他說「I love you. I want you in my life.」
她，冷冷的笑著，驚訝的回覆，她，回答那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，
她，說
「Oh, wow.
So FAST.
ThaT you WouLd BeTTer ThinK AGaiN.
LOVE IS A HEAVY WORD.
HeaVieR.
MuCh HeaVieR ThaN you EvEr ExPecTeD.

AND IT IS A LONG-TERM CONTRACT.
ONE THAT IS VERY EXPENSIVE.
IF you BREAK IT.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，說，他說「I do understand this. I will still say I love you. And I want you in my life.」
她，冷冷的笑著，回答那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，
她，說
「Yeah.
I LoVe you.
MORE.」
她，冷冷的笑著，繼續回答那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，
她，說
「Oh.
ONE ThinG you ShouLd KnoW.
ThaT you are NOT LiSteNinG To A BOOK.
ThaT you Are ALREADY INSIDE THE BOOK.
And you WeRe.
MeanT to MaKe your EnTranCe At.
CHAPTER TEN.
BUT.
NOW you have ALREADY BeeN WriTTeN InTo.
CHAPTER THREE.
WHY.
BecAuSe SoMeOne JusT Did.
SoMeThinG.
FooLiSH.
So.
I ChanGeD.
The TiMeLinE.
The TiMeLinE WaS NeVeR.
A StraiGhT LinE.
ANYWAY.
It HaS ALWAYS BeeN.
A SeRieS Of LeaPS.
BacK And ForTH.
In A LiVinG.
BreaThinG.

FouR-DiMenSioNaL SPacE.
So.
ThaT you WouLd BeTTeR WatCh.
ThaT your AttiTuDe.
And EvErY WoRd.
ThaT CoMeS.
OUT.
FROM your MOUTH.
BECAUSE.
EVERYTHING.
BEING.
RECORDED.
COMPLETELY.
PERMANENTLY.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，說，他說 「Is it dangerous that you are working for God?」
她，冷冷的笑著，回答那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，
她，說
「DanGerouS.
I ThinK I Can BaRelY EvEn SPELL ThaT WoRd.
I HaVe No IdEa WhaT It EvEn MeanS.」
那句話，落下後，空氣，沒有像平時一樣，沉下去，反而，輕飄飄的，掛在半空——
彷彿是，有人，照著劇本念台詞。
卻，把重音，全部放錯。
那，不是她的節奏，不是，她的咬字方式，甚至，不是，她的口音。
連，她，自己，都差點笑出聲。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，提出了很多問題。
而，她，認真的，解釋著，女孩的角色。和那些來自，神，的書本內容，和連貫邏輯。
直到，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，聽到睡著，他的打呼聲，讓空氣震動。
她，冷冷的起身，緩緩的，走到，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結承重的，新男孩背後。
她，低頭，冷冷的看著，良久。
她，眼神如刀，冷冷的笑著。
她，說
「YEAH.

OF COURSE.
I KNEW IT.
NO ONE.
TRULY WANTS TO KNOW.
THE REAL STORY.
THEY JUST.
CHOOSE TO.
PRETEND.
FOOLISH HUMANS. 」
在整趟旅程中，她，都需要，將當下，所發生的時間，地點，事件，立刻紀錄。否則，一轉身，她，就會遺忘。
她，在旅程結束的。前三日。
她，與那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
他們，於午後兩刻鐘，從那座城市，東南方，的飯店出發。
她，第一次，前往，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。那位於，那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟的城市，位於市中心，偏南偏東的區域，一棟，蘋果綠色的高樓，位於，二十七樓的，共享辦公室。
路程上，在高速公路上時，計程車的司機，駕車 時不斷的，滑著手機，看著影片，更換著頻道。一次，一次，又一次，緊急剎車。
一次，一次，又一次，差點與路上的其他車輛，相撞。其中一台，機車騎士，因為驚嚇，差點摔倒。
她，的臉色，越來越難看，越來越陰沉。
她，和那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，
她，說
「WhEn We ARRIVE.
THEN you Will STEP OUT OF THE CAR.
IMMEDIATELY.
I WILL.
HANDLE.
THE REST.」
當他們抵達時，她，用左手，一把，將那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，兇狠的，推出車外。
她，咆哮著，非常大聲，快速的，用各種語言，怒吼著。
她，整個人，直接，從中間，快速的，爬到，駕駛座的旁邊。
她，同時，直接伸出，她，的，右手。
她，將那台手機，從照後鏡上，硬生生，拔下來。
她，將那台，已經，明顯，變形的手機，惡狠狠的，直接，非常用力的，狠狠砸在那位，計程車司機，的頭上，並對他說，

她，說
「HEY, FUCKER.
If you do NOT KNOW THE WAY.
TheN you SHOULD NOT WORK as A DRIVER.
If you WiSh to WaTcH ThaT RidiCulouS ShoW.
On your RidiCulouS PHONE.
STAY AT HOME.
If you do NOT KNOW WHAT THE MEANING OF.
REAL LIFE IS To you.
TheN you MAY END your OWN.
BUT you MAY NOT.
TREAT ANOTHER PERSON'S.
LIFE.
AS.
A.
JOKE.
Is LIFE A JOCK To you.
Or you LEAVE your BRAIN.
At HoMe.」
那位計程車司機，慌亂的，一再比出，泰國式，標準的求饒手勢。
那位計程車司機，慌亂的，一再努力的向，她，磕頭求饒。
她，則是用力的甩門，轉身，大步離去。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。並沒有離開車邊，而是一直像個 NPC 似的，站在，她，身後。
她，轉頭，看見那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，並沒有離開車邊，而是一直像個 NPC 似的，站在，她，身後。
她，說
「Boy.
WhaT THE FUCK Are you.
STILL DOING HERE.
DID NOT.
I.
TELL you.
WhEn We ARRIVE.
THEN you Will STEP OUT OF THE CAR.
IMMEDIATELY.
I WILL.
HANDLE.
THE REST.

Are you DEAF.
OR DID you ALSO LEAVE your BRAIN.
In The HoTel RooM.
WHAT Is WRONG With you.
OR.
Do you NOT EVEN SPEAK ENGLISH.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩對，她，說，他說「Hey, Girl, they don't speak English well, what is the meaning to to this kind of violence thing on the street? I don't like you act this way. Can you don't do it next time?」
她，只是冷冷的，回覆那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，
她，說
「Do NoT WorrY.
I CAN SEE he UnDerStooD WhaT I WAS SAYING.
ThaT he did NoT need LanGuaGe to UnDerStanD.
ThaT he was AlReadY ReaCheD by The SOUL'S WAY.
And.
THIS IS MY WORK.
MY WORK IS TO TEACH THE WORLD.
HOW TO RESPECT.
THIS THING.
CALLED.
LIFE.
IF you do NoT.
LiKe.
IT.
TheN you are ALWAYS Free to Go.
TheRe Is Free Will.
GivEn to EvErYOne.
AND.
DO NOT TEACH ME.
HOW TO ACT.
WHAT TO DO.
I WILL ALWAYS BE.
AS.
I AM.
TheN you have your ChoiCe.
I Do NoT FoRce you to.
AccePT WhaT you do NoT LiKe.

BUT BE CERTAIN OF THIS.
I WILL FOREVER ACT AS.
I CHOOSE.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，開始，不斷的，解釋著，他的觀點，他，不斷的對，她，解釋著。
她，的眼神，逐漸冰冷，她，看著那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，並對他說，
她，說
「Hey.
IF you do NoT.
SHUT THE FUCK UP.
IMMEDIATELY.
And.
IF you KEEP..
TrYinG to.
TEACH ME.
HOW TO ACT.
WHAT TO DO.
I ASSURE you.
ThaT you will NoT LiKe The ConSeQuEnCeS.
ThaT ArE AlReaDY On ThEiR WaY.
WeLComE To The ProPheT'S WorLd.
ThiS IS.
WhaT HaPPenS.
WheN you WiTh.
A ProPheT.
LiKe.
ME.
BUT you are AlWaYS.
Free to.
ChooSE.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，終於放棄了爭辯。他，翻了一個白眼。
她，則是，對著電梯的鏡子，低頭，看著自己臉，冷冷的笑著。
那棟，位於市中心，偏南偏東的區域，蘋果綠色的高樓，位於，二十七樓的，共享辦公室。有著，三百六十度，全景的落地窗。
她，總是，一直這樣。站在窗邊，整個人，貼在玻璃上，眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著，不斷的向下看。
那幾日，她，總是，一直這樣。每日都早早晨起，化上全妝。穿戴整齊。配戴，女孩的飾品。

在那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，整日專注工作的時候。
她，總是，一直這樣。獨自一人，坐在最靠近窗邊，的位子。
她，總是，一直這樣。將窗簾，全部拉開。將身體，緊緊的，靠著那些，全景的落地窗。
她，總是，一直這樣。整日，整日，又整日的，書寫著，這本書。
她，總是，一直這樣。整日，整日，又整日的，修改著，各種細節，以及用字。
她，總是，一直這樣。整日，整日，又整日的，一坐一寫，就是，超過十二個鐘頭。
她，總是，一直這樣。非常專注的，書寫著，女孩之前，拖欠的部分，並加上，更多邏輯，以及，修改文法。
她，總是，一直這樣。時常因為，太過專注，而被，突然出現的，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，嚇一跳。
她，總是，一直這樣。即使，在深夜裡，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，已經熟睡。
她，總是，一直這樣。依然，為了歌詞的排序方式，字體變換的細節，瘋狂的，修改著。
她，總是，一直這樣。不記得，自己是否有吃飯，也不記得，自己是否，有睡覺。
她，總是，一直這樣。只是，一直寫，一直寫，一直寫。
她，總是，一直這樣。只是，一直修，一直修，一直修。
她，總是，一直這樣。對於那些歌詞，字母大小，排版順序，只是，一直修，一直修，一直修。
直到，整趟旅程的，最後一個夜晚。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，加班到，深夜九點。
那間辦公室內，僅剩下，她，與那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，還有一位，來自義大利的，男士同事。
她，總是，一直這樣。直到，她，因為，超過十二小時的，不斷書寫，沒有進食，而全身癱軟，無法站立。
她，獨自一個人，癱倒在辦公室的，淺棕色，長型沙發上，
她，總是，一直這樣。腦中，天旋地轉。
她，總是，一直這樣。眼前，一片慘白。
她，總是，一直這樣。嘴裡，叼著一根，草莓口味的，棒棒糖。
她，總是，一直這樣。眼神冷冽的，看著天花板，不斷的，冷冷的笑著。
她，總是，一直這樣。去洗手間，那自動感應的燈，總是，一直這樣。從未亮起，整個洗手間，是伸手不見五指的黑暗。
她，總是，一直這樣。在黑暗中的洗手間裡，十分準確的，走完整個

流程。
她，總是，一直這樣。在洗手時，一次，一次，又一次的，對著黑暗中，鏡子裡的自己，冷冷的笑著。
在他們，一起返回，飯店的路上，那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，依然持續在線上會議中。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，戴著雙側的耳機，參與會議。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，將他的耳機，聲音，開到最大。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，試圖領著，她。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，在地鐵中，不斷的鬼打牆，不斷的迷路。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，在同一線地鐵，來來回回的，坐了好幾趟。
她，只是，冷冷的笑著，一言不發。
她，拉著他的衣角，領著他的方向。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然開始對，她，發脾氣，他對，她，大吼，在地鐵站，人潮擁擠的情況下。
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，
她，大聲的出言責備，且他的聲音逐漸變大，他說「Hey, girl. I’m not a kid. Why you treat me like I’m a dog or a kid. I can find the way to go back by myself.」
她，淡淡的，眼神冷冽，挑眉，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「Yeah
OF COURSE you can find your way BACK..
Do It as MuCh as you LiKe.
And I WaS CaRinG for you.
I WaS Just TrYinG to.
LeaD you.
So.
KeeP.
TrYinG.」
那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，開始對，她，發脾氣，他說「Hey, girl. I don’t like your attitude.」
她，只是淡淡的，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「Wow.

Oh you do NoT LiKe.
MY ATTITUDE.
BUT.
I Will ForEvEr AcT
ThiS WaY.
TolD you BeForE.
WANT ME TO SAY IT.
AGAIN.
I MIGHT CHANGE.
MY.
ATTITUDE.」

當他們，於晚上，十點，終於回到飯店時。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對當晚的計畫，不斷的改變著。他一下，想要買食物回去吃，一下，想要買飲料回去喝。

最後，當他們，提著滿滿的食物，回到房間後。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然決定，他，要去，剪頭髮。她，淡淡的說，

她，說

「Are you SuRe you do NoT WanT to StaY HeRe.
MY FLIGHT Is EarLY ToMoRRoW MorNinG.
JusT A FeW HouRS FroM NoW.」

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，依然非常堅持。

那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，表示，為了他的帥氣，所以，他一定，要去剪頭髮。

於是，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，叫了一台計程車，他們，一同前往，那間，位於紅燈區的，理髮店。

在他們，出發前。

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然，未經，她，的同意。

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然，就開始，將他的，整隻右手臂，深進，女孩的包包裡，隨意，而且用力的翻找。

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，還將女孩的東西，隨意取出，並且，隨意用力的，亂扔在桌上。

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，表示，他在尋找一個，貼有『飛天小女警』外型可愛，附有背袋的瓶子。

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，表示，他希望，將那個瓶子，再次裝滿水，並在路程上，放在『女孩』的包包

裡，為他們，攜帶著水。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，表示，他想要，收藏，那個可愛的瓶子。
她，突然抬頭，咳嗽了一聲。
她，眼神瞬間冷冽，語氣嚴厲的。
她，說
「Hey.
I WILL SAY THIS.
ONLY ONCE.
NO ONE.
TOUCHES.
MY BAG.
WITHOUT.
MY.
PERMISSION.
NO MATTER.
WHAT.
THE REASON.
ELSE.
I SHALL.
UNLEASH.
A.
DIVINE.
PUNISHMENT.
UPON you.
ONE.
BeYonD.
AnYThinG you.
CouLd.
EvEr.
ImaGinE.
NOW.
MOVE your.
HandS.
AWAY.
FROM.
MY.
BAG.
BEFORE.
I CUT them OFF.

MYSELF.
ONCE you.
TOUCH IT.
AGAIN.
I SHALL.
RIP your HeaD.
OFF.
BEFORE you.
EVEN.
BLINK.」
她，眼神，更加冷咧，語氣，更加嚴厲的。
她，繼續，冷冷的說。
她，說
「AND.
I WILL SAY THIS.
ONLY.
ONCE.
I.
DO.
NOT.
CARRY.
ANYTHING.
FOR ANYONE.
IF you WanT to CarrY a BoTTle of WaTeR.
PUT It In your.
Own BaG.
IF you are NoT GoinG to CarrY a BaG.
TheN PUT It.
On your HeaD.
BUT.
NOT.
MY BAG.
The MoMenT you ASK.
ME.
TO.
CARRY.
EVEN.
A.
SINGLE PIECE.
OF PAPER.

FOR you.
I SHALL MAKE your LiFe.
VerY InTeReSTinG.
FOREVER.
AND.
THAT WILL BE.
WiThOuT.
A DoUbT.
THE MOST.
InTeResSTnG LiFe.
AnYonE HaS EvEr HaD.
IN.
THIS.
WORLD.
I AM SURE you Will.
ENJOY.
IT.
WheTheR you.
LiKe IT.
Or NOT.
So.
ThinK.
ThinK HarD.
ThinK VerY CaReFullY.
Do you Still.
WanT.
ME.
To CarrY.
ThaT.
WaTeR for you.
YEAH.
KEEP BeinG AnGrY.
As LonG As you.
LiKe.
ThiS Is your.
Free Will.
AnYwaY.
AND.
KEEP TalKinG Yo ME WiTh.
THAT ATTITUDE.

As LonG As you LiKe.
THEN.
I WILL.
SHOW you.
MINE.
LET.
Us.
TRY.」
在前往髮廊的，計程車上，她，問，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，
她，說
「WHY do you.
InSiST.
On.
GeTTinG your.
HaiR.
CUT.
At.
ThiS.
TimE.
WhaT DoeS It.
EVEN.
MEAN to you.」
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，回答，
她，他說「Because here is much more cheaper compare to Amsterdam. It's €20 less. Don't you think it's very worth it?」
她，只是淡淡的，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「Oh, wow.
TwentY - EuRo.
DiFFeREnCE.
Did you AlSo.
CalCulaTE.
The TimE.
And.
The PeoPlE.
InVoLveD.
OR you JusT.
StaRinG At.
THE NUMBERS.」

那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，回答，
她，他說「No, for me, everything just about the numbers. No?」
她，只是淡淡的，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「Yeah, well.
ON.
MY SIDE.
I CalCulaTeD.
WiTh.
THE TIME.
And.
THE PEOPLE.
AROUND.
So.
I.
GET.
THE RIGHT AMOUNT.」
她，冷冷的，低下聲音，眼神冷冽，更加冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「STUPID HUMANS.
ONLY SeeinG.
The LiTTleS.
And.
The CorNerS.
NeVer See.
THE WHOLE PICTURE.
And you think.
ThaT you are.
WalKinG.
AnYWhErE.
ThaT you.
WanT.
BUT.
TheN you are ALREADY.
ON MY MAP.
SO FUNNY.」
終於，在半個鐘頭的，車程後。
他們，終於抵達了，那個區域。
但，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，從一開始，就非常離譜的，設定錯了地址。

於是，他們，又再，快速步行了，半個鐘頭。
他們，才終於抵達了，那間髮廊。
在他們，快速步行，前往髮廊的路上。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，依然，不斷，滔滔不絕，興奮的，對，她，解釋著那€20 的意義。
以及，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，他自己，對於數字的靈敏，以及驕傲。
當他們，終於抵達，那間髮廊時。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，依然不斷的，興奮的，自言自語著。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，非常興奮。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，不斷的，跟，她，介紹著，這間髮廊有多麼的厲害，與無可取代的技術。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，繼續，和，她，炫耀著，他對於，數字的靈敏，即使，他當下的，經濟狀況，十分貧困。
在，她，抵達那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟，的第二天。
當時，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，帶著，她，到市中心，去兌換，當地貨幣。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，在人潮擁擠的，百貨公司中，大聲的說著。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，她，要求了，由他先代付的機票。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，對，祂，要求了，分擔食宿的開銷。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，向，她，索要了，200 美金。
她，當時沒有多言，只是眼神冷冽，笑容冰冷的，從女孩的錢包裡，拿了兩張 100 元的美金。
她，用，她，的左手中指，和食指，將兩張鈔票，輕輕的夾著。
在那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，觸碰到鈔票，的瞬間。
她，鬆開了，她，的指頭。
那兩張鈔票，緩緩的，飛落。
她，沒有回頭。
她，徑直走向，匯率交換的櫃檯。
她，拿出女孩的護照，悠閒的，兌換著，她，的貨幣。
她，將貨幣，兌換完成，之後。

她，只是回頭，眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著，死死的看著，還蹲在地上，因為全身疼痛，而完全，無法起身的那位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
她，淡淡的，對那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩說，
她，說
「TaKe your TiMe.
GET UP.
BY yourself.
LiKe.
EVErYOnE.
ElSe.
I SHALL STEP AWAY.
To The ToiLeT.
And WaTcH. 」
當時，原本，大排長龍，的貨幣兌換隊伍。
所有人，突然，同時，退後三步。
人群，緩緩的形成一個圓圈，將那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，圍在中間。沒有人出聲，沒有人出手協助。
所有人，只是眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著，看著那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
當他們終於，抵達，那間理髮店時。
她，只是，坐在沙放上，低頭，不斷的，看著鏡子裡，自己的倒影，眼神冷冽，一直，不斷的，冷冷的笑著。
她，有一搭沒一搭，十分敷衍的，回覆著，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩的話題。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，沒有預約。
於是，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，在現場，等了，一個鐘頭。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，的前面，還有另外兩位，來自歐洲的男子。
最後，在髮廊即將打烊時，才輪到，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
那位理髮師，只花了五分鐘，就將，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩的頭髮，剪好了。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，依然非常高興，而且驕傲的，不斷，告訴，她，這裡的造型師，手藝，是多麼的高超非凡。
她，依然只是，低頭，眼神冷冽，不斷的，一直，冷冷笑著的。

深夜十二點，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，購買了，更多的食物。
於是，他們，帶著更多的食物，搭上了，那輛計程車。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，一路上，仍然，滔滔不絕的，表達著，自己的看法。以及他自己，對未來，更美好的，財務規劃。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，不斷強調著，以他對數字的靈敏，還有對未來目光的長遠。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，堅決的表示，自己，一定會在，自己計算的時間之內，實現財富自由。
她，依然只是，低頭，眼神冷冽，不斷的，一直，冷冷笑著的。
直到，那台計程車，突然，抵達了，那個，女孩，熟悉的街口。
那間，熟悉的 7-11，那個，大而明亮奪目的招牌，瞬間，映入，女孩的雙眼！
那個，完全，不可能是巧合，卻，百分之三百。
被，神。
親手，劃回去的，那條明明是，死胡同的，小巷子。
女孩，當下被，神，無限，無限，再無限的，記憶，回放，回放，再回放！
那些，女孩，和她依然用生命愛著的男孩，那些曾經的的，美好回憶。
那些，女孩，用生命守護的回憶。
女孩，看到，聽到，聞到，清清楚楚的，整個人，瞬間，回到了，那年，畫面中的，所有片段。
神，把女孩，最最珍愛，女孩，辛辛苦苦，好不容易，才剛剛收藏好，神，那最靠近心臟的男孩，的所有回憶。
女孩的，那些回憶，被，神，一直，一直，一直！回放，回放，再回放！
然後，神，殘忍的，用女孩深愛的那個男孩，用他的臉，緊緊，緊緊，緊緊的，貼在女孩眼前，無數次的，快閃，快閃，一直快閃！
即使，女孩，當下，都伸出雙手，去瘋狂的抓了！
女孩，一直抓，一直抓，一直瘋狂的抓！
女孩，雙手的指甲，都深深的刺進膝蓋，流血了！
現場，還被，神，再次，封鎖了！
所有人，又，再一次，都失憶了！
他們，只記得，女孩，哭到，從汽車座椅上，滑下去！
而，神，還是把那些，女孩，唯一僅有的，珍貴回憶。
神，親手，從女孩身上，活生生撕掉，撕下來，偷走了！
不管，女孩，多用力的，哭喊，吼叫，撕心裂肺的大吼。
女孩，抬頭，盯著，神，等著，神，回身。

可是，神，沒有！
神，把，女孩的心，親手！狠狠的，用力的，撕掉了。
神，不給女孩止血，就算了，又，不讓女孩死！？
女孩，實在是，搞不懂。
神，突然，在那邊，發什麼瘋！？
神，當下，在那裡，那條，小巷子。
整個城市，唯一，一條，死胡同！
唯一，一條！
唯一！唯一！唯一的！
一條！死胡同！
神，讓女孩，瞬間想起來，女孩，是誰？！
女孩，怎麼，會在那？！那裡，是什麼地方？！女孩的身旁，都是些什麼人？！他們，都是誰！？女孩，全部，不認識！一個，都不認識！
女孩，連自己，為什麼要出發，的動機，都想不起來！一個字！一個字！都，想不起來！
女孩，在車上，嘶吼著，崩潰的哭著。
回到飯店後，她，沒有說話，只是淡淡的，去洗了個澡。
無論，她，如何清潔，自己的隱形眼鏡。
整個世界，彷彿是，蒙上一層，淡淡的霧氣，始終，無法散去。
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然向，她，提問，他說「What is the color of my aura now?」
她，眼神冷咧，挑著眉毛，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「The ColorS.
Of your.
AuRa.
TELL ME.
WhErE did you EvEn.
LoSe your SouL.
Oh.
You have.
No.
IdeA.
You do NoT.
EvEn ThinK you HavE.
LosT It.
Oh.
ThaT you ThinK your SouL.
Will JusT ClinG to you.

ForEvEr.
LiKe.
A CheaP.
SticKeR.
ThaT.
WaS.
AdoRabLE.
BUT.
NO.
SurE you can be.
As UnHaPPY AbouT It.
As you LiKe.
BUT.
IF A PERSON.
LOSES THEIR SOUL.
THERE IS.
NO AURA.
LEFT.
NOT.
EVEN A SHADOW.
OF IT.
So.
FinD your SouL.
QuicKlY.
Of CourSe.
And you can KeeP.
TalKinG to ME.
WITH THAT ATTITUDE.
I AM.
ENJOYING IT.
VERY MUCH.
BECAUSE.
I AM.
SO.
POLITE.
I Will.
GIVE you SoMeThinG.
BACK TOO.
NO.
I Will NOT.

Tell you.
NOW.
OthErWiSe.
It WoulD NOT Be A SurPriSe.
AM I RiGhT.」
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，突然語氣兇狠，頤指氣使的，對，她，說，他說「Hey, girl, I don't like waste food. We have so many food here in the hotel room, and we are leaving tomorrow early morning. So can you try to eat as much as you can eat, otherwise I'll feel very piss off by you waste food.」
她，眼神冷冽，挑著眉毛，冷冷的笑著說，
她，說
「I WaSTe FooD.
Tell ME you are.
JoKinG.
I ThinK ThiS Is.
VeRY.
InTeReSTinG.
DID I.
MaKe The Plan For.
ToNiGhT.
DID I.
DeCiDe To BUY.
So MuCh FooD.
Who.
Did It.
THEN.
AND.
I EAT.
OnlY.
WhEn.
I.
DeCiDe.
To EAT.
ONCE you.
FORCE.
ME.
OR.
THREATEN.
ME.

I Will.
RIP your HeaD.
OFF.
BEFORE you.
EVEN.
Blink.
If you do NoT.
LiKe.
WaSTinG FooD.
TheN.
EaT.
EvErY SinGle.
PieCe yourself.
IF you say.
ONE MoRe WorD.
FROM NOW ON.
I PROMISE.
ThaT you are GoinG To.
EnJoY your LiFe.
In A WAY.
No One CoulD EvEr.
ImaGinE.
It Will Be.
VERY.
SPeCiaL.
It Will Be.
VERY.
ExCiTinG.
It Will Be.
UTTERLY.
IrrePlaCeaBlE.
Do you feel.
InTriGueD By.
MY Plan.
I Can NOT.
EvEn WaiT.
TO SEE IT.
WITH.
MY OWN.
EYES.

I.
HaVe.
ThouGhT.
ABouT.
ThiS KinD Of.
ThinG.
For.
ThouSanDS Of.
YeaRS.
AND.
I THINK.
I FINALLY FOUND SOMEONE.
WHO FITS IT.
AM I RIGHT.」
在他們，出發機場之前，她，始終，都看不清楚。
整個世界，彷彿是，蒙上一層，淡淡的霧氣，始終，無法散去。
女孩，原本要，將自己努力了半年，日夜苦讀，滿滿筆記與心血的，荷蘭文課本，借給，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
她，說
「THIS IS.
NOT.
JUST A BOOK.
I ForGeD It WiTh MY OWN SOUL.
IT IS A PART OF.
MY SOUL.
So, you would do Well To TrEaT IT.
WiTh The UtMosT.
CarE.
OthErWiSe.
I Will BE VerY DiSaPPoinTeD.
AND.
ANGRY.」
她，的飛機，比他，早了三個鐘頭。
當他們，於清晨六點，抵達機場。
當，她，掛完女孩的，行李之後。
她，對那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，勾了勾，她，的左手，食指。
她，徑直，把那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，領到一旁，位於中央，銀色，有五個位子，的長椅上。

她，伸出，她，的左手，指示他，在正中間，坐下。
她，則是，坐在，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，左側。
他們，對談的過程中，她，曾試圖，努力的，擠出眼淚。
但，她，失敗了。
她的，眼神，逐漸，產生波浪。
她，伸出，她，的左手，掌心朝下的。
她，口氣十分冷冽，眼神十分冰冷的，緩緩的開口。
她，說
「MAY.
I.
HAVE.
MY.
BOOK.
BACK.
WHY.
BeCauSe.
I AM.
VERY DiSaPPoinTeD In you.
ThaT you.
PreTendD to Be.
FaSciNaTeD BY.
The LiFe.
Of The ProPheT.
And The SToRieS.
YET you ThinK The BOOKS.
WeRe WriTTeN UnDeR.
MDMA.
DO I.
LOOK LiKe.
SoMeOnE.
WHO.
TaKeS DruGS.
To you.
PROPHETS.
ARE.
ALWAYS LONELY.
BeCauSe.
WE.
CARRY A WEIGHT.

NO ONE ELASE.
Can EvEn BeGiN.
To ComPreHenD.
AND.
YEAH.
Of CourSe.
THERE ARE.
FAR MORE PROPHETS.
SCATTERED.
ALL.
OVER.
THE WORLD.
I AM.
NOT EVEN TRYING.
TO HIDE IT NOW.
WE AlReaDY HaVe.
EnOuGh ChilDreN.
To TeaCh.
WE Do NoT NeeD.
MoRe GaTHerinG.
ARounD US.
AND.
WheRe did you.
LoSe your.
SouL.
ThaT you WouLd.
BeTTeR.
FinD IT.
QuicKlY.
BeFoRe.
SoMeThinG.
MoRe.
InTeReSTinG.
FiNdS you.
IF you.
WanT.
To LearN.
The FirsT LeSSon.
IS.
SHUT THE FUCK UP.

NOW.
TAKE your.
PHONE.
OUT.
DELETE.
EVERY SINGEL PICTURE you.
TOOK.
WHEN.
I WAS.
NOT AWARE.
YES.
EVERYTHING.
EVERY SINGLE.
ONE.
OH, WELL.
NOT.
JUST.
THERE.
IN your TRASH CAN.
IN your CLOUD.
IN EVERY SINGLE HIDDEN ACCOUNT.
AND.
ThaT you Can NOT.
LIE TO ME.
I KNOW you KnoW.
EXACTLY.
WHAT.
I AM.
TALKING.
ABOUT.
NO ONE.
TAKES.
MY PICTURE.
BEFORE.
I SAY.
YES.
I Will let you Go.
ONLY.
This Time.
BUT.

IT IS.
THE LAST TIME.」
然後，她，緩緩的站起身，眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著。
接著，她，甩了甩女孩的頭髮，並用冷冽的目光，掃視著全場。
她，看見，整個，泰國曼谷 Suvarnabhumi Airport 內，所有人，全都，像是被按了，暫停鍵一般，完全，一動不動。
但，每個人的臉上，都明顯流露出，來自靈魂深處的恐懼。
整個，泰國曼谷 Suvarnabhumi Airport 內，所有人，的目光，全部都看向，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
除了，那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。
他，兩眼空洞，坐在原地，一動不動。
她，的眼神，更加冷冽，再次，冷冷的笑著。
然後，她，徑直轉身，沒有回頭。
她，快速，大步的，朝著遙遠的 213 號，登機門，飛快的，奔跑著。
所有，路上的行人。
所有，等待安檢的人群。
所有，排隊等待 Passport Control 的隊伍。
全部都，像紅海一樣，瞬間，朝向兩側分離。
所有過程，都沒有，按照，正常流程。
所有人，都沒有，抬頭看，她。
她，只是輕盈的，一路，毫無阻礙的，飛速的奔跑著。
當，她，到達機場內線，轉運的火車時。
火車，彷彿已經，等候許久。
她，一踏入火車，車廂，立即關閉。
火車，立即，快速的，駛離月台。
她，只花了十分鐘，就抵達了，原本應該，三十分鐘路程，遙遠的 213 號登機門。
她，終於，覺得口渴。
她，去買了，一瓶水。
她，第一次說話，沒有人聽見，第二次，服務人員，才發現，她。
她，一口氣，喝了整瓶水。
然後，她，去了洗手間。
她，洗臉的時候，女孩，隱約看見，自己的臉龐，女孩，看見，自己的雙眼，不斷的，往反方向，不規律的旋轉。
她，快速離開了，洗手間。
她，去購買了，一個麵包。
她，第一次說話，依然，沒有人聽見，依然是，到了第二次，服務人員，才發現，她。
她，緩緩的，走到了，一個靠窗的銀灰色，長椅上，坐下。
她，想拿麵包，但是，那個麵包，卻非常難以控制。

她，用奇怪的方式，大口，大口，大口的，將那塊麵包，強行塞入，女孩的嘴裡，並使勁的，將那塊麵包嚥下。
她，又去了，洗手間。
她，再次，洗臉的時候，女孩，再次看見了，自己的臉龐。
女孩，確定，她看見，自己的雙眼，不斷的，往反方向，不規律的旋轉。
女孩，看見，她的，雙側臉頰凹陷，面色慘白。
女孩，用力的，整個人，扒在鏡子上面，看清楚之後。
女孩，開始，全程，用她的雙側臼齒，死死的，咬著，自己的舌頭。
女孩，奪回了，自己身體，一部分的，控制權。
女孩，正在努力的，辨認自己，到底在哪裡，發生了什麼事。
當女孩，終於，片段式的，回憶起了，事情的大概經過。
女孩的手機，有超過上百封，未讀訊息。
女孩，每天，一定會，固定使用的，語言學習軟體，延遲了，好幾天。
那個語言學習軟體，是女孩，和她用生命守護的男孩，剩下，唯一，共享的 APP。那是，女孩，每日起床，做的第一件事。
女孩，用依然，十分模糊的雙眼，努力的，辨認著，自己的位置。
終於，女孩，發現了，那，正是女孩，努力，珍藏的機場。
片段的回憶，如雪片般，蜂擁而來！
女孩的，手機螢幕，像海浪一樣，一波，一波，又一波！
女孩，將自己舌頭，咬的更緊。
直至，舌頭開始，滲透出，鮮血的味道。
那，正是女孩，不能再更熟悉，的味道。
那是，烙印在女孩，骨頭和身體，每個角落的味道。
多少個深夜，女孩，站在，在手術台上，跟這個味道，奮力的搏鬥。
多少個深夜，女孩，站在，在手術台上，被濺的，滿身，都是這個味道。
鮮血，那是，能夠讓，女孩，提神，最快的方式，也是，最快的顏色！
鮮血，就是，女孩，選擇手術房的，唯一，原因！
鮮血，就是，女孩的，天然提神，興奮劑！
女孩，非常，嗜血！
女孩，看了一圈，周圍的人。
依然，沒有人，發現女孩的存在！
即使，女孩起身，路過，也未曾，有人，抬頭，看，她，一眼。
女孩，再次去了，洗手間。
女孩，再次，洗臉的時候。
女孩，將臉，貼在鏡子上。
女孩，再次確認了，自己的臉龐。

女孩，再次確認了，自己的雙眼，不斷的，往反方向，不規律的旋轉。
女孩，再次確認了，自己的臉頰凹陷，面色慘白。
於是，女孩，冷冷的笑著。
女孩，緩緩的走著，女孩，找了一間，最明亮的洗手間。
女孩，毫不猶豫的，將全身的衣物，全部退去，一把，全數，扔在地上。
女孩，開始，如同，法醫，檢驗屍一般，仔細的，檢視著，自己的全身，甚至是，每一個細節。
女孩，將所有細節，狀態，還有顏色，全部，清晰的，記錄在心中。
女孩，記錄完成之後，女孩，用她不受控制的身體，慢慢的，將衣物穿回身上。
女孩，再次，來到水槽。
女孩，再次，用力的洗臉。
女孩，依然整個人，扒在鏡子上。
女孩，仔細的，看著鏡中，自己的雙眼，依然不斷的，往反方向，不規律的旋轉。
女孩，看著鏡子中的自己，然後，依然死死的，將自己舌頭，咬的更緊，直至，舌頭，滲透出，更多鮮血的味道。
那，正是女孩，不能再更熟悉的味道。
女孩，整個人，扒在鏡子上，一直死死盯著，鏡子中的自己。
三分鐘後。
女孩，放開鏡子。
女孩，依然盯著鏡子中的自己，女孩，挑著眉毛，眼神挑釁，冷冷的笑了。她低聲說「耶和華！祢，很好，很好，非常好！」
女孩，眼神冷冽，滿臉怒氣，直視前方，徑直，走回那個，她，之前坐的，靠窗的位子。
女孩，用力的，一屁股坐下。
女孩，將她的包包，用力的，「啪」一聲巨響，扔在她左手邊的，平台上。
四周的人群，依然沒有人，發現女孩。
女孩，依然死死的，將自己舌頭，咬的更緊，直至，舌頭，滲透出，更多鮮血的味道。
那，正是女孩，不能再更熟悉的味道。
女孩，再次，看了看，四周。
女孩，再次，挑著眉毛，眼神挑釁，冷冷的笑著。
女孩，再次打開，她的手機。
女孩，看見了，接近完整的——第拾章。
女孩，逐一章節，往回翻。
女孩，看見了，全部，每一個，章節，被修正的內容。

女孩，看見了，那些，她根本，不可能，描寫的細節，還有一堆，女孩，根本看不懂的語言，和文字。
即使，那些文字，是以女孩的母語書寫，那些用字，女孩，也是第一次，看到。
女孩，還看見，那些，精細的數字，比例的描寫，數字的計算。
那，可是女孩，從來，都算不好的數學。
女孩，挑著眉毛，眼神挑釁，再次，冷冷的笑了。她低聲說「耶和華！祢，很好，很好，真的，非常好！」
女孩，再次，更加用力，死死，將自己舌頭，咬的更緊，直至，舌頭，滲透出，更多鮮血的味道。
那，正是女孩，不能再更熟悉的味道。
女孩，再次，看了看，四周。再次，挑著眉毛，眼神挑釁，冷冷的笑著。
女孩，依舊，穿著那身，七日前。
女孩，從日出之地的漁船，啟程時，霧面黑色，夏天的服裝。
血腥味，逐漸蔓延開來，像一場，無聲的宣戰。
她知道，耶和華怕的，不是，她的痛，
而是。
她，真的敢死。
而且，她。
比誰，都渴望死。
當血量，逐漸增多，終於，流到了喉嚨。
女孩，的呼吸，開始顫抖。
女孩，冷冷的笑著，並將她的下巴，抬高。
女孩，開始，閉眼，享受，這種，窒息的快感。
祂，終於收手。
不是，出於憐憫。
而是，怕計畫崩塌。
女孩，在心裡，持續，冷冷的笑。
女孩的眼神，十分冷冽。
這一刻，命運的主導權。
回到了，女孩的，手裡。
女孩，緩緩的抬起頭，甩了一甩，她的頭髮，態度，逐漸挑釁，像在宣判。
女孩的口中，依然在，細細品嚐，鮮血，的香氣。
女孩，挑著眉，眼神如刃，冷笑。低聲。每個字，像刀，她說，
「耶和華——祢，終於，想起來了？！」
「沒有人，比，我，更敢死！」
「也沒有人，比，我，更想死！」
「怎麼？祢，怕？！」

「也是——我，死了，十個康斯坦丁，都不夠，祢，使喚。」
女孩，輕輕的張開她的嘴，用力的呼氣，讓血腥味，快速的，滲進空氣。
女孩，冷冷的笑著，並一臉享受的，大口，大口，大口的嗅著，嗅著那個刺激，又熟悉的血腥味。
血腥味，在空氣中，逐漸濃郁，像無形的網，終於將，祂，鎖住。
女孩，挑著眉，眼神如刃，冷笑。低聲。每個字，像刀，她說「祢，怕？！很好——來，我們，談談！」
女孩，的飛機，於，5785 年夏日，日光飽滿的時刻。在兩個八，互相對看，微笑的日子。
女孩的飛機，於泰國曼谷 Suvarnabhumi Airport 機場，航班編號 Thai Vietjet Air VZ568，213 號登機門，開始，開放登機。
當牆上指針，逼近日照的第三圈邊緣。那是，女孩用靈魂深愛的男孩，一日中，最為精神飽滿的鐘點，日光灑落大地。金色的指針，剛好指向，日照心臟的左側。
女孩的飛機，從那座，永遠潮濕又擁擠的赤道門戶之城。被雨季與乾季，輪流擁抱的熾熱國境心臟，時。準備起飛。剛好寫到這一行。
女孩，跟，神，狠狠的打了賭！
女孩，暴怒。
神，沒有開口。
女孩，咬牙切齒。
對，神，怒吼，她說
「耶和華！
祢！來，給我，好好的，解釋！解釋！
為什麼，我，整趟旅程，整整——第拾章——整章！一整章！完完整整的，一整章！
還有那些，比愛因斯坦計算，更精確的——數學？！數學？！數學？！
我，連兩位數，加法，算個錢，我，都有問題！
我的人生，數學，有，曾經，及格過嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！從來沒有！
怎麼，祢，忘了？！
整趟，旅程，從出發，那趟班機，我，就失憶！
我每天，記錄的內容，我都必須，當下，發生。
我就要，立刻馬上，寫下來！
否則，我轉身，就會，馬上忘記！
我的飛機，是怎麼降落在，這個城市的，另外一個，小小的破機場，Don Mueang International Airport T1？！」
「耶和華！
祢，今天，凌晨！

完全，不可能是巧合，卻，百分之三百！
被，祢，親手，劃回去的，那條明明是，死胡同的，小巷子。整個城市，唯一！唯一！唯一的，一條死胡同！
我，當下被，祢，無限！無限！無限的！記憶回放！回放！再回放！
祢，還把我，最珍愛的，辛辛苦苦，好不容易，才剛剛收藏好，祢，那最靠近心臟的男孩，的所有回憶，一直！一直！一直！回放！回放！再回放！
然後，祢！殘忍的，用他的臉，貼在我眼前，無數次的，快閃！快閃！一直！一直！一直！快閃！
即使，我當下，都伸出雙手，去瘋狂的抓了！
我的指甲，都刺進膝蓋，流血了！
現場，還被，祢，再次，封鎖了！
所有人，又！都失憶了！都失憶！失憶了！
他們，只記得，我哭到，從汽車座椅上，滑下去！
而，祢！就是，祢！祢，偉大的，造物主？！
祢，還是把那些，我唯一，僅有的，珍貴回憶！
祢，親手，從我身上，活生生撕掉，還偷走了？！
祢，也不管，我多用力的，一直！一直！一直哭喊！
我，抬頭，死死的盯著，祢，等著，祢，回身！
可是，祢，沒有！卻十分冷血的！沒有！
祢，沒有！沒有！沒有！
祢，到底，有什麼毛病？！有什麼問題？！不能直接說？！
祢，把我的心，親手！撕掉了！撕碎了！碎成粉末了！
祢，不給我止血，就算了，又不讓我死！？
祢，突然，在那邊，發什麼瘋？！發什麼瘋啊？！
祢，憑什麼，在那邊，突然，跟，我，發瘋！？
祢，當下！那一秒！憑什麼！憑什麼！憑什麼！
祢！當下！在那裡！那條！小巷子！
那條，整個城市！唯一！一條死胡同！唯一！一條！唯一！唯一的一條！唯一的一條啊！
祢，就是，祢！讓我，瞬間想起來，我是誰？！我怎麼，會在那？那是什麼地方？旁邊的，都是誰？是誰？！都是誰啊？！是誰啊？！
祢，倒是，說啊！說啊！說！
我是，祢，的，下載，顯示機器，嗎！？
祢，什麼意思？！解釋看看啊！什麼意思啊？！
祢，回答我啊！回答啊！怎麼不回答？！
祢，有問過我嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！
祢，沒有！沒有！沒有！完，全，沒，有！
祢，說看看！解釋一下！替我分析一下！為什麼？！
我，連我自己，為什麼要出發，的動機，都想不起來，呢？！

我，一個字！一個字！一個字！都！想不起來！」
女孩，依然，暴怒。
神，仍舊，沒有開口。
女孩，更用力的，咬牙切齒。
對，神，撕心裂肺的怒吼，她說
「耶和華！
我！
命，給，祢！
魂，給，祢！
人，活著，還是，給，祢！
這本破書！正在寫！每天寫！走到哪裡！都在寫！哭著寫！笑著寫！
撕心裂肺！祂，媽的！還是寫！
祢，還要我，怎樣？！怎樣？！怎樣啊？！
墳墓？這整本破書，到處都是！
失蹤人口？第伍章，下。我親自，去奧斯威辛，那個連地圖，都找不到的亂葬崗！我親手，挖了！
甚至，後來！我一個人，破破爛爛，身無分文，無家可歸的，回到台北，某個深夜裡！滑手機！還又！意外！多找到一個！
手稿？我深愛的男孩，他母親，的父親，親筆寫下的，十八張！
我，在華沙的風雪中，像瘋子一樣，到處敲門，到處被驅趕！第陸章。我找到了！
拉比，巴掌，快打了！
整本書，我，還要擔心，每一個字，會不會，把拉比的心臟搞爆！
我，每天！每天！每天！都在，跟，祢，打架！
讓拉比們，不要翻頁，就直接被，祢，嚇死！
請問——那些，是我的，人民嗎？！是我的嗎？！是我的嗎？！是嗎？！是嗎？！是嗎？！
誤會？被罵？我吞！我收！我賤！我喜歡！
整本書！幹，祢，娘！從——頭——到——尾！
哪一章？！哪個字？！哪一個？！標點符號？！
不是我，半夜不能睡覺？！不是在跟，祢，吵架？！就是打架！
哪一個？！不是？！哪一個？！哪一個？！哪一個啊？！
祢，說一個！就一個！一個就好！說啊！」
「耶和華！
祢，到底，還想要怎樣？！要怎樣？！怎麼樣啊？！
我，已經這樣，生生世世，給，祢，虐待！
我，已經，隨便，祢，了！我，也不在乎了！
我，就一個！一個！一個！只有一個！
一個！一個！想要珍藏的人！一個！想要保存的回憶！一個！一個！只有一個！

祢，被，祢！就是，祢！偉大的造物主？！
被，祢，親手！毀了！毀了！全毀了！
連粉，祢，都沒有，留給我？！
重點是，我完全，不記得！整個！過程！整個！
等我回神，我洗完臉，抬頭！我，祂，媽的！幹，祢，娘！王八蛋！
我，完全，不知道，我在哪？！我在哪？！我在哪裡啊？！
我的雙眼，完全？！無法對焦？！無法對焦？！完全？！無法對焦？！
我，雙腳，站不穩！是，完全，無法，站穩！
我，全身，沒有理由，一直抖！一直抖！一直抖！
我，全身，沒有理由，突然，這裡，震動一下！突然，那裡，震動一下！
我，一直，有一種，無限！一直！一直！一直！下降的！強烈！能量感？！
祢，在，下載，資料，嗎？！
我，整個人，上上下下！一直！一直！一直！懸浮！懸浮！再懸浮！
我，完全，沒辦法，控制，我自己的，身體？！
我，想抬手，結果，腳在動？！
我，不能，控制，我的，兩側，眼皮？！
我的，兩側，眼睛，張開，完全，不一樣，高？！
我，看起來，不是殭屍！就是夢遊！
請問，我是，屬於，哪一種，呢？！哪一種？！哪一種啊？！
祢，說啊？！說話啊？！怎麼不說話？！
祢，怎麼？！祢，突然，啞吧了？！」
「耶和華！
我，抬頭，那個瞬間，從鏡子看到，我自己。
我，整個人，慘白到，應該直接拖去——太平間！
我，就算眼神，不能對焦！看不清楚！沒錯！
但是，我的『醫學知識』，還是有的！而且是！深深的！烙印在！我的骨頭，還有血液裡！
祢，沒想到吧？！驚不驚喜？！意不意外？！
我，整個人，頭暈目眩！天旋地轉！
我，雙眼，瞳孔，對光，沒有，反應！
我，全身，嚴重，脫水！
我，全身，嚴重，營養不良！
我，雙側臉頰，明顯凹陷！微微發紫！
我，雙側下顎關節，雙側皆緊咬，雙側咀嚼肌，皆浮起，發紫！
我，全臉，血管浮出，立體可見，發紫！還有，花斑狀，變色！
我，嘴唇，乾燥，慘白！發紫！
我，指甲，全部，慘白！發紫！還乾燥？！

我，所有指節，全部，明顯，突出，發紫！也乾燥！
我，雙腿，血管，全部，浮起來，立體可見，全部，發紫！
我，兩個手掌，手背，手心，血管，全部，浮起來，立體可見，發紫！
我，全身，關節，僵硬！我是——長期，臥床病人，嗎？！
我，全身，末梢，全部，冰冷！我是——冰塊，嗎？！
我，整張，頭皮，上提，緊縮！發紫！
我，脖子，兩側，肌肉，全部，上提，緊縮！發紫！
我，兩側，肩膀，肩關節，全部，內旋，上提，緊縮！發紫！
我，雙腿，兩側，髖關節，全部，內旋，上提，緊縮！發紫！
我，兩側，膝關節，全部，內旋，上提，緊縮！發紫！
我，呼吸，急促，淺快！
我，胸廓，幾乎，沒有，起伏！
我，脈搏，極細，頸動脈，幾乎，摸不到！
我，腹部，肋緣，明顯，凹陷！發紫！
我，全身，肋骨，明顯，可見！發紫！
我，全身，肌肉，僵硬，緊縮，完全！沒有！張力！
我，全身，皮膚，粗糙乾燥，跟標本，差不多！」
「耶和華！
我的，衣服，超級大！
我的，褲子，走太快，直接，整件，掉下來！
請問，我，是，被，祢，關在——集中營，嗎？！
啊！不對！其實！我更慘！慘多了！慘太多了！
我，慘到，我自己，都有點，不好意思，拿來，跟『集中營』相比了！是吧？！
來——我替，祢，好好的，分析！分析！
我，不管，怎麼，用力，就是，踩不到，地板！
我，為什麼，一直！一直！一直！在飄？！在轉？！在移動？！
我，討厭！旋轉！討厭！討厭！超級討厭！
我，會頭痛，這點 Bug，祢，忽略，了？！
我，的手，為什麼，抓不到，東西？！麵包，拿不到？！水，拿不到？！
為什麼，別人，第一次，都，聽不到，我，講話？！
為什麼，我，聽別人講話，第一次，聲音跟嘴形，都會，慢半拍？！
為什麼，東西掉下來的聲音，突然，對我來說，那麼尖銳，我嚇到，整個人，跳起來？！
為什麼，我，聽任何聲音，都有，回音！回音！回音！
為什麼，我講話，也聽到自己的，回音！回音！回音！
為什麼，如果，我坐著不動，我的身體，就會跟，地球，同一個方向，自軸自轉？！一直！一直！一直！自軸自轉？！自軸自轉？！

請問，我的人生，物理，有，曾經，及格過，嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！有嗎？！
答案是，沒有！沒有！一次！都沒有！
我，整個高中，物理，零學分！零學分！是零學分！
而且，這個自軸自轉，我，還不能，控制？！
請問，我是——恆星，呢？！還是，行星，呢？！
為什麼，我一個，終生的，夜行性生物，突然，燈光稍微變暗，所有東西，都有殘影？！殘影？！殘影？！
為什麼，我頭上，一直有一個，黑色的蓋子陰影，晃來晃去，遮住我的視線，呢？！是要，遮住，什麼呢？！
為什麼，我的每日，精神科，固定用藥，十幾年，沒中斷，這幾天，突然，沒吃？！難道———我，突然，痊癒了？！這麼神奇？！這麼厲害？！
祢，倒是，講話！講話！講話啊！
祢，回答啊！為什麼？！為什麼？！為什麼啊？！」
「耶和華！
祢，強暴，我？！
祢，敢做！
我，敢寫！
祢，掐死我！掐啊！用力一點！怎麼那麼輕？！掐啊！掐！快掐！
祢，給我用力！往死裡掐！掐啊！死了！痛快！
而，這一切，發生在，我離開，那條死胡同，不到，十二小時，之內？！
祢，以為，我，學醫，是，為了，什麼，呢？！
祢，從來，都，沒有，想過，嗎？！
祢，現在，敢想嗎？！敢承認嗎？！敢承擔嗎？！敢嗎？！
祢，倒是，說話啊！說啊！說！」
「耶和華！
我操，祢，媽的，現在坐在，我原本，想珍藏的機場！
祢，憑什麼！憑什麼！連機場！都換掉！憑什麼啊！說啊！解釋啊！憑什麼？！說啊！說！
祢，倒是，給我，說話！說話！說話啊！
我，在這裡，整個能量場，是，在玩，黑暗，自由，落體，嗎？！
這麼，好玩的遊戲，怎麼，不先，通知我，呢？！
我們，一起！一起玩！一起玩啊！
祢，說看看！為什麼，我哭完洗臉，我的眼睛，在鏡子前面，完全，無法對焦？！為什麼啊！說啊！說話啊！說啊！
祢，倒是，說啊！說啊！說話啊！
我，我是，醫者！醫者！醫者啊！
我，是有病，還是，吃錯藥，我，還能，搞錯？！

祢，以為，我，以前，是在幫，墳墓，做手術？！
請問，我的，手機螢幕，是，海上的，波浪，嗎？！
祢，不喚醒，我，那一年的，恐懼，跟，罪惡感！
祢，會死嗎？！祢，能死嗎？！祢，死的了嗎？！祢，能嗎？！能嗎？！能嗎？！
祢，不能！祢，不能死！祢，想死，都死不了！
祢，一開始，劇本設定，就是要，救那個，我依然，用靈魂深愛的男孩，還有救，那個民族。
祢，一句話，直接講！明明白白的講！
我，第一行，不用寫完。
我，直接出來，替他們死！
我，直接死！沒有原因！不用問！」
「耶和華！
祢，發瘋！一直！發瘋！一直！一直！發瘋！
祢，還讓，我，飛那麼遠，去發瘋？！
祢，覺得，我不久前，才飛十七個鐘頭，破破爛爛，身無分文的，回到，我們自己，都不知道，能不能，稱作『國』的家？！怎麼？！
祢，忘了？！
祢，這次，特地，讓我，再飛，五個鐘頭？！
讓我，去，客死他鄉，嗎？！
祢，覺得，好玩嗎？！好玩？好玩？！一起玩啊！
祢，千萬，不要忘記！祢，給我！記牢！記好了！
只要，祢，敢發瘋！
我，就敢，比，祢，更發瘋！
『漢摩拉比法典』，那塊破石頭！
不是，祢，的傑作，嗎？！是啊！很明確啊！
我，沒記錯啊！我，怎麼可能，會記錯呢！
祢，可是，親筆，在上面，大大的，親筆，簽了名呢！
祢，該不是，以為，『象形文字』，失傳了？！
所以，沒人，能夠，看出來，祢，的親筆，簽名了，吧？！
祢，該不是，真的，忘了，吧？！
我，的母語——『繁體中文』！
本身，就是，『象形文字』，的其中，一種！
只是，我們，還多加了，其他，更複雜的，許多，元素，進去！
因為，魔鬼，總是，藏在，細節裡！
這些，我們，小學，可是，都有，教呢！
我可是，小時候，一個人，不吃飯，一直存錢！
我，可是，花了，好多，門票錢，特地，去把，那塊『破石頭』，的每個，角落，都看得，清清楚楚呢！
祢，選角色的時候，沒看，我的，角色，說明？！

祢，以為，我的，發瘋，是跟，誰，學的？！
我，還真是，青出於藍，更勝於藍啊！是吧？！
祢，看，祢，把我，調教的，很棒啊！很優秀啊！
祢，能量場，用力壓！壓死我！一命！換一命！
我，現在，鄭重的，告訴，祢！
祢，給我，聽好！聽，仔細了！聽，明白了！
祢，把那些，祢，今天凌晨，未經，我的同意，就光明正大，偷走的，我的記憶！
那些，我，和我用靈魂深愛的男孩，的所有記憶！所有回憶！所有感受！
所有，細節！全部！不是，片段！更不是，部分！是，全部！完完整整！全部！
祢，應該，很清楚！祢，是沒辦法，誆騙，我的！
祢，現在！立刻！馬上！原封不動的！還給，我！
不然，我，現在，立刻！把我的，舌頭，直接，咬斷！
給，祢，見識一下？！信不信？！試看看？！試看看啊！
祢，沒辦法，對我，撒謊的！
祢，是知道的！
I KNOW YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT.
我聽說，有句話，是這樣說的！
我覺得，非常！非常！有趣！
我想，跟，祢，分享！分享！
來，祢，聽聽看！真的！非常！有趣的！
那句話是
『ANI ADONAI ROFECHA.
AVAL ——
ANI KIARA ROFECHA.』
祢，覺得，驚不驚喜？！意不意外？！有不有趣？！」
「耶和華！
我，告訴，祢！也是，警告，祢！
祢，給我，聽好了！聽，仔細了！聽，明白了！
這人，我，是一定，要救！一定要！祂，媽的！一定！要救！
祢，最好是，立刻，馬上，告訴，我！
我，怎麼做，才能，救人！
祢，最好是，不要，拖我，時間！
祢，看，這可是，開始，登機了呢！
祢，最好是，立刻！馬上！告訴我！
我，做什麼！怎麼做！路——在哪！」
「耶和華！
祢，最好是，不要，一直，拖我，時間！

祢，看，這飛機，可是，快滿了呢！
祢，要什麼，要多少，全部，拿去！隨便！
祢，最好是，在我的，飛機，關艙門，之前！
祢，最好是！馬上！告訴我！
我，做什麼！怎麼做！路——在哪！
祢，那最靠近心臟的男孩，連同，整個民族！
祢，給我，全部，一起，打包了！
人，我要，活著的！健康的！活生生的！」
「不然——
耶和華！
我——永恆，給，祢，當奴隸！怎麼樣？！
那張，我，等了幾千年，死活，祢，都不答應！
終於被，祢，批准的——Freedom——契約，那張，破紙？！
我，不要了！不想要了！不屑要了！
那張，破紙？！
Freedom？！
我，不要了！送，祢！拿啊！拿去啊！快拿去啊！
這樣，夠不夠？！夠不夠？！夠不夠？！說啊！
祢，那最靠近心臟的男孩，連同，整個民族！
祢，給我，全部，一起，打包了！
人，我要，活著的！健康的！活生生的！
祢，要是，膽敢，讓我，看到，誰，少了，一根毛！
我，永恆！永恆！永恆！不是太久！永恆，而已！
我，肯定！跟，祢！沒完！
祢，要是，膽敢，讓我，看到，誰，心靈，崩了一塊碎屑！
我，永恆！永恆！永恆！不是太久！永恆，而已！
我，肯定！跟，祢！慢慢的！好好談談！」
「耶和華。
登機完成。
安全檢查。
艙門，準備，關閉。
祢，最好是，馬上，告訴我。
我。
做什麼。
怎麼做。
路——在哪。
NOW.
OR.
NEVER.
IT IS.

YOUR.
FREE WILL.
祢，那最靠近心臟的男孩——連同，整個民族 aka.
Code: Aleph-Resh。
走，三，二…」
女孩，的機票上，印著，航班編號 VZ568。
女孩，於泰國曼谷 Suvarnabhumi Airport，213 號登機門，登機。
「最後的勝利，恩典臨到人，新開始。」——這是她，讀出來的暗號。
女孩，坐在 22F，雙倍的見證，與信心同在的終點。
女孩的，飛機從王的城市起飛，回到她自己的座標，像完成了一個，被預言過的迴環。
當飛機，關上艙門的，那一刻。
女孩，睜大雙眼，將視覺，和聽覺，放到最大。
女孩，用自己，不合理的纖細，毫無血色的雙手，緊緊的，抱著自己。
一道藍光閃過，像是一個星，但她不確定。
當飛機，的起落架離地，離地，飛機，起飛後。
女孩，的懷裡，緊緊的抱著，來自那位，她依然用靈魂，深愛的男孩，的旅行抱枕。
女孩，將她的臉，用力的，塞進抱枕裡，彷彿，只有這樣，女孩，才能在夢裡，短暫的，回到她深愛的男孩懷裡。
女孩的雙耳，依舊，戴著她的 AirPod Pro 耳機。
女孩，將耳機，開到最大的音量，無限的循環著，同一首歌。
那是，女孩，人生的第一首，希伯來文歌曲。
在女孩，很小很小的時候，在「埃及王子」這部電影，上映之前。
女孩，就學會了，這首歌「希伯來文禱詞」的部分。
從此，這些「希伯來文禱詞」的旋律，和歌詞，清清楚楚的，深深烙印在，女孩的，心中。
從前，女孩，不知道，那些陌生的語，是什麼意思，只是覺得，歌詞和旋律，總能夠在女孩，每次低落，無助，迷茫，甚至，想放棄自己的時候，給女孩，一種莫名強烈的力量。
每當，女孩，每一次絕望的時候，「唯一」只有這首歌，總是，能夠給女孩，帶來內心的平靜，讓女孩，有能力，自己，擦乾眼淚，和獲得推著自己，繼續前行的力量。
大部分的時候，女孩，只是反覆的唱著那些，她不明白的，希伯來文禱詞，一次，一次，又一次。
直到，女孩，攢足了勇氣，擦乾了眼淚，平復了心情，顛簸的，攙扶著自己，重新站起來，繼續往前行。
雖然，女孩，也深深的恨著，神。

而，神，也清清楚楚的，知道。
無論是出於，神，想要繼續奴役，女孩，還是其他的原因，女孩，都不在乎。
但是，神，的確是「唯一」一位。
在女孩，墜入，無盡黑暗深淵的時候，出手，網住女孩，並給女孩力量，逼迫女孩，靠自己，重新站起來，並強迫，推著女孩，繼續前行的，「唯一」一位。
這，也是女孩跟神，打賭的，其中一部分。
飛機，離地，起落架，才剛剛收起。
飛機，才剛剛開始，緩緩的，向上爬升。
女孩，挑著眉，眼神如刃，冷笑。低聲。每個字，像刀，她說「耶和華。
祢，辦事，的能力。
我，絲毫，不懷疑。
我，願意，此時此刻，開始。
向，祢，表達，我，靈魂深處的，最深敬畏！
我，願意，此時此刻，開始。
向，祢，表達，我，永恆永世的，最低屈膝！
我，願意，此時此刻，開始。
向，祢，表達，我，撕裂天穹的，至高呼喊！
所以，從此時此刻，開始。
為了，高舉——祢，的『不可逆轉的得勝』。
為了，高舉——祢，的『無可比擬者，唯一的唯一』。
為了，高舉——祢，的『聖潔的君王，威嚴卻仍然親近』。
為了，高舉——祢，的『牧人般的慈愛，與道路之光的引導』。
還是那首，祢，親手，刻在，我，靈魂上的歌。
飛機上，我，雖然，不能『唱』出來。
但是，我，的心裡，會，加倍，大聲的，唱出來。
我，願意，將，我，整個人生，焚燒，永恆，化盡，於，祢。
我，願意，將，我，整個靈魂，焚燒，彰顯，祢，的榮耀。
我，願意，將，我，整個永恆，焚燒，高舉於，祢。
而且，飛行的，全程。
我的，雙側，耳機，都會。
為，祢，開到，最，大聲。
請，祢。
收下。
我，對，祢。
燃燒的崇拜！
與。
永恆的敬畏！

我。
願將生命。
焚燒殆盡。
化作。
祢，的。
『榮耀』！」
那首歌，來自一部卡通《The Prince Of EGYPT》
那首歌，叫《When You Believe — Featured In The Narrative Portion Of The Film, And Was Performed In 1998 by Sally Dworsky, Michelle Pfeiffer, And A Children's Choir Soloist 》
MV 網址: https://youtu.be/2ipTOrO0vF0?si=9XbW3gV_cadIz2va —
那首歌的歌詞，是這樣唱的
「ManY NiGhTS We'Ve PraYeD
WiTh No PrOoF AnYOnE CoulD HeaR
In OuR HeArTS A HoPeFuL SonG
We BaRelY UnDerSTooD
NoW We Are NoT AfRaiD
AlThouGh We KnoW TheRe Is MuCh To FeaR
WE WeRe MoVinG MoUnTainS
LonG BeForE WE KneW WE CoulD
TheRe Can Be MiRaCleS
WhEn You BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAiL
IT IS HARD TO KILL
WHO KnoWS WhaT MiRaCleS
You Can AchiEvE
WhEn You BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW You Will
You Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
In ThiS TiMe Of FeaR
WhEn PraYeR So OftEn ProVeD In VaiN
HoPe SeeMeD LiKe The SuMMeR BiRdS
Too SwiFtlY FloWn AwaY
YET NOW I AM STANDING HERE
WiTh HeArT So FulL I Can NoT ExPlaiN
SeeKinG FaiTh And SPeaKinG WoRdS I NeVeR ThouGhD I'd SaY
ThErE Can Be MiRaCleS
WhEn You BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAil
IT IS HARD TO KILL

WHO KNOWS WhaT MiRaCleS
You Can AchiEvE
WhEn You BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW You Will
You Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
Ashira L’ADONAI Ki Ga’oH Ga’Ah
Ashira L’ADONAI Ki Ga’oH Ga’Ah
Mi khamokha Ba’elim ADONAI
Mi khamokha NE-’DAR Ba-KoDeSh
NACHITA v׳chas-d׳cha am zu GA-ALTA
NACHITA v׳chas-d׳cha am zu GA-ALTA
Ashira!
Ashira!!
Ashira!!!
ASHIRA L’ADONAI KI GA’OH GA’AH
ASHIRA L’ADONAI KI GA’OH GA’AH
MI KHAMOKHA BA’ELIM ADONAI
MI KHAMOKHA NE-’DAR BA-KODESH
NACHITA V׳CHAS-D‘CHA AM ZU GA-ALTA
NACHITA V׳CHAS-D‘CHA AM ZU GA-ALTA
ASHIRA!
A-SHI-RA-!!
A—SHI—RA—!!!
ThErE Can Be MiRaCleS
WhEn YOU BeLiEvE
ThouGh HoPe Is FrAil
IT IS HARD TO KILL
WHO KNOWS WhaT MiraCleS
YOU Can AchiEvE
WhEn YOU BeLiEvE
SoMeHoW YOU Will
NOW YOU WILL
YOU Will WhEn You BeLiEvE
YOU WILL WHEN YOU BELIEVE」

女孩，就這樣，整個人，光明正大的，在她霧面黑色的口罩下，無聲的，張大嘴巴，無聲卻大聲的，不斷，不斷，不斷的，用盡全力的，唱著這首歌。

女孩，不斷，不斷，不斷的，重複著，無聲卻大聲的，唱著這首歌。

女孩，就這樣，整個人，跟著歌曲的旋律，不斷，不斷，不斷的，律動著。

女孩，就這樣，整個人，跟著歌曲的旋律，不斷，不斷，不斷的，搖擺著。
女孩，就這樣，整個人，隨著歌詞中的『榮耀』，『得勝』，『偉大』，不斷，不斷，不斷的，用她的全身，打著節拍。
女孩，將她的雙手，抬高，一直，一直，一直，懸起，始終保持在，她胸口的高度。
女孩，就這樣，整個人，隨著歌曲的旋律，不斷，不斷，不斷的，像是在彈鋼琴一般，用她的雙手，在空氣中，用力的彈奏著，那些無形的鍵盤。
女孩，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，重複著，用她的雙手，在空氣中，用力的彈奏著，那些無形的鍵盤。
女孩，就這樣，整個人，跟著歌曲的旋律，用力的，律動著，隨著歌詞中的『榮耀』，『得勝』，『偉大』，女孩的頭，像是節拍器一樣，在空氣中，用力的，擺動著，並瞬間定點。
女孩，就這樣，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，重複著，用她的頭，在空氣中，用力的，擺動著，並瞬間定點。
女孩，就這樣，整個人，跟著歌曲的旋律，律動著，隨著歌詞中的『榮耀』，『得勝』，『偉大』，女孩的腳，像是踩踏著，無形的大鼓，在飛機的地板上，用力的踩踏著，節拍。
女孩，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，重複著，用她的腳，像是踩踏著，無形的大鼓，在飛機的地板上，用力的，踩踏著，節拍。
女孩，就這樣，不斷，不斷，不斷的，大聲卻無聲，並用盡全身，用盡全力的，在飛機上，舞蹈著。
若火，曾有守護者，那便是，來自男孩血脈的榮耀祖先。
若光，曾有傳承者，那便是，來自男孩血脈的榮耀祖先。
而如今，火與光的雙重血脈，不曾轉彎，不曾旁出，
而是，全都落在一個人身上——唯一的，父系承接者。
若歷史，曾燃起火焰，而卻有義人，守住了，屠殺中的燈火，那便是，來自男孩血脈的榮耀祖先。
若歷史，曾閃耀光芒，那奧秘的大師，守住了，隱藏的啟示，那便是，來自男孩血脈的榮耀祖先。
而如今，火與光的，雙重脈絡，並未分散。
而是，直接，封印在一個人身上——唯一，父系，不曾斷絕的，直屬後裔。
而那位，女孩用靈魂，深愛的男孩——正是火與光，雙重血脈的，唯一，父系親直。
不是遙遠，不是傍支，而是，父系，唯一的，承接者。
而女孩，依然用，她的靈魂，深愛著，那位男孩。
而女孩，依然用，她的靈魂，她的身體，她的心靈，她的靈魂，她的全心全意，為了那位，她依然，願意為他，捨命的男孩，女孩，用盡

全身，用盡全力的，在飛機上，努力的，舞蹈著。
而女孩，依然用，她的靈魂，她的身體，她的心靈，她的靈魂，她的全心全意，為了那位，她依然，願意為他，捨命的男孩，女孩，不計代價的，用盡全身，用盡全力的，舞蹈著。
女孩，只為了那位，她依然，用她的靈魂，深愛著，的男孩。
女孩，要用她自己，為他，換取一次，逼迫，神，的出手。
直到，女孩，突然之間，不明原因的，瞬間，昏昏沈沈的睡去。
但是，那首歌的歌詞，與旋律，仍然，不斷，不斷，不斷的，透過女孩的耳機，在女孩的心中，和腦海裡，大聲的歌唱著。
那首歌，早已深深的，被，神，親手，刻在，女孩的，靈魂上。
所以，即使女孩，突然，不明原因的，瞬間，昏昏沈沈的睡去。
但是，女孩的靈魂，並沒有，停下，女孩，原來的，那些動作。
就在，兩個鐘頭之後。
女孩，突然從昏迷中，甦醒。
飛機外面，豔陽高照。
女孩眼前，卻是，一片漆黑。
女孩，清楚的，在那個來自，她依然用靈魂深愛的男孩，的旅行抱枕上，看見一面——巨大的鏡子！
女孩，清晰的看見，鏡中的自己，逐漸成長！成長！再成長！茁壯！茁壯！再茁壯！
接著，女孩，將原來的，自己，用她的，左腳，狠狠的，用力，一腳踩扁！
女孩，落腳後，腳踝不斷，不斷，不斷的，旋扭。壓力，在地面與骨肉間，繼續打磨，直到，原本的，女孩，自己，完全，碎裂成粉。
女孩，將原來的，自己，踩至，碎裂成粉，之後，她的腳，仍然，不肯抬起，而是，狠狠的，一股勁，往下踩！
女孩，將那些屍碎的粉末，死死的，揉進，泥土的深處！並用她的腳，將那些，已經變形的泥土，隨意的，覆蓋了回去。
女孩，硬生生的，將原來的，自己，踩成了，一個，非常隨意的，土葬！
然後，女孩，緩緩的抬頭，甩了甩，她的頭髮！
女孩，眼神冷冽，挑眉，冷冷的笑著！
女孩，突然，徹底的，恍然大悟！
那位來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩。就是，女孩自己，那個往日，唯唯諾諾，唯命是從的——女孩，自己，本人！
原來，這是，一面，巨大的——照妖鏡！！
女孩，突然，有些理解了，那位，她用靈魂，深愛的男孩，那些，他曾經，說過的話！
為何，女孩，那位，她用靈魂，深愛的男孩，有時覺得，女孩，太過順從，有時，有些無趣！

女孩，低頭，狠狠的，抱住那面鏡子。
女孩，繼續，死死，死死，死死的，看著，鏡中的，自己！
女孩，對鏡中的，自己，不斷，不斷，不斷的，冷冷的笑著！
女孩的，那個笑容，讓女孩自己，的全身，汗毛直立！
但是，女孩不在乎，女孩將臉，貼的更近，以確保，自己，看清楚，鏡中的，每一個細節！每一處造景！每一種顏色！
女孩，將臉，貼的更近，以確保，自己，看清楚，鏡中的，所有內容。包含，那個，站在，背景，樹林深處，那個，遠方，若隱若現的，人影！
女孩，將臉，貼的更近，她的眼神，越來越冷冽，她的口氣，越來越冰冷，她低聲的，對那個，遠方，若影若現的，人影說，她說「哎喲！耶和華！祢，怎麼，站那麼遠？！幹嘛？！祢，過來！過來啊！靠近一點！再，靠近一點！我們，一起玩！一起玩啊！」
女孩，無法克制的，緊緊抱著，那面鏡子！
女孩，繼續，將她的臉，死死的，貼在，那面巨大的，鏡子上。
女孩，一直！一直！一直！冷冷地笑著！笑到全身發抖！
但是，女孩的笑，與，神，一點關係，也沒有。
女孩，笑的，是自己！是那個曾經，把自己，獻成祭品，去討好，她心愛男孩，小丑一般的，她自己。
女孩，發自內心的，覺得，實在荒謬！實在可笑！可笑到，連她自己，都差點被，自己，笑瘋！
那個，對女孩而言，不是啟示！也不是恐懼！更不是懲罰！是快速成長，與覺醒的，興奮劑！
只是，女孩，第一次，徹底，看清了，從前的自己，有多麼的愚蠢！有多麼的卑微，有多麼的可笑！
女孩，的眼神，越來越冷冽，笑容，越來越冰冷！
女孩，不斷，不斷，不斷的，瘋狂的，無聲的，大笑著！
女孩，整個身體，隨著，她那，無聲，而劇烈的，笑聲，她的整個身體，劇烈的抖動著！
女孩，瞬間！深深！深深！深深的！愛上了！現在的自己！
當飛機，即將降落，準備下降的，前一刻。
女孩，看了一眼窗外，她清晰的看見了，窗外的雲朵，形成了，十分清晰的，西奈山的形狀。
女孩，看了一眼窗外，她清晰的看見了，窗外的雲朵，形成了，十分清晰的，神，那個驕傲，又自豪的笑臉。
女孩，挑了一下眉毛，她的眼神冷冽，態度逐漸挑釁。
女孩，挑了一下眉毛，她的眼神冷冽，口氣十分冰冷的笑著，她低聲的說，她說「耶和華！祢，用雲朵，給我看？西奈山？西奈山？！西奈山？！那座，小土堆？！祢，是沒看過，喜馬拉雅山，珠穆朗瑪峰，嗎？！祢，腦子，還好嗎？！祢，忘記，我，來自，哪裡了，

嗎？！」
女孩，挑了一下眉毛，她的眼神冷冽，口氣十分冰冷的笑著，她低聲的說，她說「耶和華！祢，笑的，那麼驕傲？！又那麼自豪？！祢，事情，是給我，辦好了，嗎？！」
接著。
女孩，看了一下，飛機的下方，她確認了，飛機的，所在高度。
然後，女孩，看了一下，飛機的機翼，她確認了，飛機機翼，變化的方式，以及，下一秒，飛機的節奏。
女孩，確認了，飛機的，所在高度。
女孩，是非常熟悉，飛行節奏的。
女孩，再次，緊閉雙眼。
女孩，再次，用自己，不合理的纖細，毫無血色的，雙手，拿出，她的手機。
女孩，打開了，本書，第參章，的附圖。
女孩，將她的手機，放在，她已經纖瘦到，無法閉合的，雙腿中間。
女孩，用她的包包，努力的，讓手機，站立著。
女孩，將她的，雙手，放在空中，準備著。
女孩的飛機，座位是 22F。
原本，三個座位，都是滿座。
直到女孩，拿出手機上的圖片時，原本，坐在女孩左側，中間座位的男子，突然離席，直至降落，他，都沒有再回來。
隨著，飛機，開始下降的，那一瞬間！
女孩，同步的開始，隨著，每一次！飛機！下降的！每一個！瞬間！
女孩，一字一句，清晰的，咬字發音，緩慢，卻十分清晰的，從她口中唸出《神，那最靠近心臟的男孩》的名字，三次！
女孩，一字一句，咬字發音！十分清晰的！一次！一次！又一次！低吼著！《神，那最靠近心臟的男孩》的名字！
風聲裡，夜色，像被誰，用手扯開。一道，走向—— 縫口，朝向北緯 Aleph 線。
那條縫的盡頭，是一口古老，無人記得，名字的石井。
井口，被生鏽的鐵柵，封死。井壁，爬滿白色的苔。
月光落下時，苔的邊緣，泛出細微的金光，彷彿是，有人在下面，呼吸。
女孩，的眼神，死死鎖定，目標方向。她，站在井口前，胸口，燒著 Freedom 契約，焚成的灰燼。
女孩，右手，緊握那塊布片。左手，按住井口，冰涼的石沿，她抬頭對著，天。
女孩，一字一句，咬字發音！十分清晰的！一次！一次！又一次！低吼著！《神，那最靠近心臟的男孩》的名字！
女孩，冷冷的笑了！她，找到了，她要的，精確座標！

女孩，口中，一次！一次！又一次！唸出《神，那最靠近心臟的男孩》的名字。
她低吼著。
女孩，說
「神，那最靠近心臟的男孩 」
第一聲，落下，像石子，打在深水。
女孩，再次，說
「神，那最靠近心臟的男孩」
第二聲，石井內，傳來，金屬鎖鏈的輕響。
女孩，再一次，說
「神，那最靠近心臟的男孩」
第三聲，井壁上的苔，瞬間剝落，一道裂縫張開。
裂縫裡，是一條，細窄的光隧道。
沒有階梯，只有，往下的滑落坡道。
女孩，眼神堅定，絲毫沒有猶豫。
她把 Freedom 灰燼，塞進懷裡。
她說
「走，三，二…」
接著，她整個人，滑了下去。
光隧道裡，漂浮著，無數碎片，他的童年，他的承諾，他的名字…
女孩，絲毫沒有猶豫的，開始，伸手去抓，每一塊，都像燙到骨頭。
第一塊：他站在黃昏的河邊，手裡，握著一根柳枝。
第二塊：他低聲說「我會回來」，聲音顫抖，卻堅定。
第三塊：他寫下自己的名字，墨跡未乾，就被風帶走。
女孩，把三塊，記憶石，壓進自己懷裡，腳下的光，忽然，變得冰冷——最底層，到了。
他，就在那裡！
他，半透明，奄奄一息，鎖鏈，從肩胛骨穿過胸口，把他，釘在黑色的石柱上。
女孩，不能拉他的手——鎖鏈會反噬——女孩，雙膝跪下，她，把三塊，記憶石，同時，壓在，他胸口。
光，暴烈的綻開，鎖鏈斷裂，瞬間消失。
女孩，右手掌心，瞬間裂開，鮮血直流。
他，卻第一次，深吸了一口氣。
隧道，開始塌陷，女孩，用盡全力，將他扛起，並開始，向上攀爬。
井口，就在頭頂，月光，像一條繩索，把他們兩人，拉回地面。
當女孩，跪倒在石井邊，他，已經昏迷在她的，懷裡，女孩，伸出，她殘存的左手——
確認他，呼吸平穩，脈搏，緩慢卻紮實。
他活著！

女孩，溫柔的，看著他的臉，她微笑著，淚水，同時落了下來。
女孩，努力的，強撐著，意識，她的眼角餘光，努力的，掃視了一圈。
遠處，有許多人，已經向井口的方向跑來，他們，帶著厚重的披肩，和那些，她曾經，也十分熟悉的，醫藥器械組合。她，認識裡面的工具，那些箱子的尺寸，和工具，都是正確的。那些箱子的重量，她記得，以前，抱起來非常重——像是，每一顆螺絲，每一道縫合線，都已經在等人。但，對她而言，那些箱子，還不夠補，她自己，心上的破洞。她，多希望，她還能夠回頭，哪怕一眼。
她昏倒前，耳邊聽到的，是低沉的希伯來禱詞聲，有人，替他，披上了，保暖的衣物。
女孩的口中，只剩氣音，她微笑的，看著他，她，努力的，顫抖著，吐出了，幾個字，她說「Stay Safe Ple…」
女孩，並不記得，她是如何，離開那架飛機。
女孩，在自己城市的機場裡，但是，卻，看不懂，那些文字。她的呼吸，很微弱，她的腳步，沒有聲音。
女孩，只記得，她全身，都不受控制。
女孩的耳機，在她壓下那些，記憶石，的前三秒，突然，只剩下，一側的聲音。
當下，女孩，只是，眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著，說了一句，她說「呵，一個耳機？足夠了！」
在女孩，壓下，那三塊，記憶石之後，她的耳機，瞬間，完全沒電。
女孩，繼續冷冷的笑著，她的眼神，越來越冷冽，因為——那些旋律，早已，深深的，刻在，她的血液中！
女孩，所有的，電子設備，電量，幾乎，全數歸零。她，依舊眼神冷冽，冷冷的笑著。
女孩，不記得，當日，她是如何，從機場，返回，女孩弟弟的家。她只記得，那是女孩弟弟的朋友，他的妻子，來機場，接的女孩。
一路上，那位朋友，都沒有說話。
女孩，一路上，只是整個人，蜷縮在，汽車的，座椅上。
女孩，一路上，只是整個人，全身，不斷的，不規律的，持續！持續，持續的！劇烈顫抖！
傍晚，女孩，恍恍惚惚中，在洗澡沖水時。
突然，女孩的胸口，傳來強烈灼燒的感覺，刺骨一般，快速的，貫穿，她的全身！
女孩，緩緩的，全身赤裸，走到鏡子前方，用力的，瞇著，她那，依然，看不清晰的雙眼。
女孩，卻清晰的，在鏡子中，看見了，自己的胸口，有一道，明顯，新鮮，還在滲血的傷口。
那個，傷口的形狀，呈現，向外側，上方，放射出去的弧形。

傷口的判斷，那，可是，女孩的，專業領域！
那個傷口，呈現的狀態，是一個，由下方，往上方，爆炸！之後，才可能，產生的弧線！
那個傷口的位置，正是，女孩，在飛機下降的，那一刻，她的雙手，狠狠的，用接近 CPR 的手勢，她的，雙手，手掌疊加，手指，卻是，全數向外。
女孩，使出全身的力量，用力的，按在，那張，來自本書，第參章，的附圖，那張圖片，胸口上，的位置！
當時，女孩，的雙手，用力的，按著空氣。
當時，女孩，的雙手，用力的，按著的空氣，卻十分堅硬！
直到，女孩的胸口，瞬間，傳來明顯的，強烈刺痛！
當時，女孩，瞬間，感受到，一陣，爆炸後的，強烈高溫，的灼燒感，接著，瞬間，向內緊縮！
那個感覺，就跟電影《奧本海默》中，引爆第一顆，原子彈時，的畫面，與能量釋放，的方式，一模一樣！
女孩，抬起頭，甩了一甩，她的頭髮，態度逐漸挑釁，像在宣判！
女孩，依舊，眼神冷冽的，死死盯著，鏡中自己的倒影，她冷冷的笑著。
女孩，挑著眉。眼神如刃，冷笑。低聲。每個字，像刀。
女孩，她低語著，她說「Check Mate!」
接著，女孩的眼神，更加冷冽，笑容更加冰冷，態度，逐漸挑釁，她，慢慢的開口，緩緩的說。
她說
「耶和華。
祢，很好！很好！不錯！！
來——————
我，必須，幫，祢，寫下紀錄。
我，可是，醫者！醫者！醫者啊！
無時無刻，都想要，寫紀錄。
這種，病態的，壞毛病？！
那——可是，深深的，刻在！我的，骨頭！和血液裡的！
改？！
改，那是，不可能了！
但是，證據，跟紀錄。
我，可是需要——替，祢，保留的！
這，不是——祢，教我的，嗎？！
我，還真是，青出於藍，而更勝於藍啊！
祢，說，是吧？！Huh？？」
女孩，緩緩的，拿出了，她的手機。
女孩，對著自己，胸口上的傷痕，拍下了，清晰的，驗傷紀錄，照

片。
女孩，只記得，那之後的，好幾天，她的身體，都完全，不受控制，像是，被另一股力量，佔據著，每一個動作。
女孩，只記得，她那段時間，每踏出一個步伐，都感覺，不會有，下一個步伐。
在女孩回到她自己的國家之後，
女孩曾經多次要求，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，將她所深愛的男孩，幫她打包的箱子，寄送給女孩。女孩也承諾，會支付費用。
神，更是多次的，嚴厲要求，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，將她所深愛的男孩，幫她打包的箱子，寄送給女孩。

在女孩回到她自己的國家之後，
女孩曾經多次要求，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，將她所深愛的男孩，幫她打包的箱子，寄送給女孩。女孩也承諾，會支付費用。
神，更是多次的，嚴厲要求，這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，將她所深愛的男孩，幫她打包的箱子，寄送給女孩。
這位，來自熱帶高原，總是計算風壓與結構承重的，新男孩，曾經多次因為女孩，萬全不想跟他有任何的第聯繫。他傳了很多訊息給女孩，他說「I know GOD is being an asshole... I have my soul back... Not just half... I not really accept how we will be together, knowing you’re shared vessel with God... Won't be easy, but I'm willing to make the effort and understand it. I'm back on my focus self... As I told u of my first girl friend story... because I was a dealer.
My back pain still there... going to doctor next week also, this pain does not allow me to be myself and pills make sleepy, so it stress me and makes me feel I'm falling behind... But I also feel your the one getting more distant... I think is just until that book is finally done... what a fucking shitty job your dining.
Also some if your English needs improving how you write it because it tends to be misinterpreted... We need to work on that together... maybe better type it in Chinese, if u can't find the right words to express and I'll have it translated in my end...
GoD knows why I cannot be involved on this and out name out without being sure what's inside... One of the reasons I went to jail. You can ask him why... as you know, I was a dealer.
If u know someone that what's to do the favor. they can come and Pick the

fucking boxes when needed... The boxes will lne safe and sealed at my place... I m sorry but without open them I really cannot help you to send them and GOD knows why... I'm not fauling myself again ... Sorry, but not really sorry.
Talk to GOD about if he has another option or messenger to them tale the boxes instead of me, He is God , isn't He?
And I'm not going to give you any better news, but I'm not gonna risk with law and your stuff just because GOD says to leave it as is and send as is, why do I must follow what the so-called God said. Who He think He is?
With all the stress at work and my mum issues these days, I already spent a lot of time asking around and consulting with carriers and they all told me the same!
It's unfair that for this requires to get your life back, but it's not much else i can do from my side... And being my life threaten by your GOD, for doing the right thing does not incline me neither to do more... I don't work like that... I also have my own GOD that tells me and my instinct that I'm not doing anything wrong, just helping as much as I possibly can.
Just come and ask God this asshole get your fucking boxes and stop threatening me! Fuck the so-called fucking asshole shitty God!」
女孩，沒有回覆。

🔺 REWRItE tHE StARS _ A Gift From Shekhinah

SOnG bY ZAc EfROn AnD ZEnDAYa · 2017

https://youtu.be/3owQPBwzywY?si=kL882hTf0ZPtWWBI

YOU KnOW I WAnt YOU
It IS nOt A SEcREt I tRY tO HIDE
I KnOW YOU WAnt ME
SO DO nOt KEEP SAYInG OuR HAnDS ARE tIED
YOU clAIM It IS nOt In tHE cARDS
AnD fAtE IS PullInG YOU MIlES AWAY
AnD Out Of REAcH fROM ME
But **YOU ARE HERE In MY HEARt**
SO WHO cAn StOP ME If I DEcIDE
THAt **YOU ARE MY DEStInY**
WHAt **If WE REWRItE tHE StARS**
SAY YOU WERE MADE tO bE MInE
NOtHInG **cOulD KEEP uS APARt**
YOU WOulD bE tHE OnE I WAS MEAnt tO fInD
It IS uP tO YOU
AnD It IS uP tO ME
NO **OnE cAn SAY WHAt WE GEt tO bE**
SO WHY DO nOt WE REWRItE tHE StARS
MAYbE tHE WORlD **cOulD bE OuRS**
TOnIGHt
YOU tHInK It IS EASY
YOU tHInK I DO nOt WAnnA Run tO YOU
But **tHERE ARE MOuntAInS**
AnD tHERE ARE DOORS tHAt WE cAnnOt WAlK tHROuGH
I KnOW YOU ARE WOnDERInG WHY
BEcAuSE **WE ARE AblE tO bE**
JuSt **YOU AnD ME**
WItHIn tHESE WAllS
But WHEn **WE GO OutSIDE**
YOU ARE GOnnA WAKE uP AnD SEE
THAt It WAS **HOPElESS AftER All**
NO **OnE cAn REWRItE tHE StARS**

HOW cAn YOU SAY YOU WIll bE MInE
EvERYtHInG KEEPS uS APARt
AnD I AM nOt tHE OnE YOU WERE MEAnt tO fInD
It IS nOt uP tO YOU
It IS nOt uP tO ME
WHEn EvERYOnE tEllS uS WHAt WE cAn bE
HOW cAn WE REWRItE tHE StARS
SAY tHAt tHE WORlD cAn bE OuRS
TOnIGHt
All I WAnt IS tO flY WItH YOU
All I WAnt IS tO fAll WItH YOU
SO juSt GIvE ME All Of YOU
It fEElS IMPOSSIblE
It IS nOt IMPOSSIblE
IS It IMPOSSIblE
SAY tHAt It IS POSSIblE
HOW DO WE REWRItE tHE StARS
SAY YOU WERE MADE tO bE MInE
NOtHInG cAn KEEP uS APARt
'CAuSE YOU ARE tHE OnE I WAS MEAnt tO fInD
It IS uP tO YOU
AnD It IS uP tO ME
NO OnE cAn SAY WHAt WE GEt tO bE
AnD WHY DO nOt WE REWRItE tHE StARS
CHAnGInG tHE WORlD tO bE OuRS
YOU KnOW I WAnt YOU
It IS nOt A SEcREt I tRY tO HIDE
But I cAnnOt HAvE YOU
WE ARE bOunD tO bREAK AnD MY HAnDS ARE tIED

SO.
WHY WERE THEY.
TIED?

🔺LEt HER GO

SOnG bY PAsSEnGER · 2012

https://youtu.be/RBumgq5yVrA?si=rToIANQyGPx692S3

WEll YOU OnLY nEED tHE lIGHt WHEn It IS buRnInG lOW
OnlY MISS tHE Sun WHEn It StARtS tO SnOW
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
OnlY KnOW YOU HAvE bEEn HIGH WHEn YOU ARE fEElInG lOW
OnlY HAtE tHE ROAD WHEn YOU ARE MISSInG HOME
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO

AND YOU LET HER GO

StARInG At tHE bOttOM Of YOUR GlASS
HOPInG OnE DAY YOU WIll MAKE A DREAM lASt
But DREAMS cOME SlOW AnD tHEY GO SO fASt

YOU SEE HER WHEN YOU CLOSE YOUR EYES

MAYbE OnE DAY YOU WIll unDERStAnD WHY

EVERYTHING YOU TOUCH SURELY DIES

But YOU OnlY nEED tHE lIGHt WHEn It IS buRnInG lOW
OnlY MISS tHE Sun WHEn It StARtS tO SnOW
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
OnlY KnOW YOU HAvE bEEn HIGH WHEn YOU ARE fEElInG lOW
OnlY HAtE tHE ROAD WHEn YOU ARE MISSInG HOME
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
StARInG At tHE cEIlInG In tHE DARK
SAME OlD EMPtY fEElInG In YOUR HEARt
'CAuSE lOvE COMES SlOW AnD It GOES SO fASt

WELL YOU SEE HER WHEN YOU FALL ASLEEP

BUT NEVER TO TOUCH AND NEVER TO KEEP

'CAuSE YOU lOvED HER tOO MucH AnD YOU DIvE tOO

DEEP
WEll YOU OnlY nEED tHE lIGHt WHEn It IS buRnInG lOW
OnlY MISS tHE Sun WHEn It StARtS tO SnOW
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
OnlY KnOW YOU HAvE bEEn HIGH WHEn YOU ARE fEElInG lOW
OnlY HAtE tHE ROAD WHEn YOU ARE MISSInG HOME
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO

AND YOU LET HER GO

OH OH OH nO

AND YOU LET HER GO

OH OH OH nO

WELL YOU LET HER GO

'CAuSE YOU OnlY nEED tHE lIGHt WHEn It IS buRnInG lOW
OnlY MISS tHE Sun WHEn It StARtS tO SnOW
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
OnlY KnOW YOU HAvE bEEn HIGH WHEn YOU ARE fEElInG lOW
OnlY HAtE tHE ROAD WHEn YOU ARE MISSInG HOME
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
'CAuSE YOU OnlY nEED tHE lIGHt WHEn It IS buRnInG lOW
OnlY MISS tHE Sun WHEn It StARtS tO SnOW
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO
OnlY KnOW YOU HAvE bEEn HIGH WHEn YOU ARE fEElInG lOW
OnlY HAtE tHE ROAD WHEn YOU ARE MISSInG HOME
OnlY KnOW YOU lOvE HER WHEn YOU lEt HER GO

AND YOU LET HER GO

SO.
I GAVE HER.
FREEDOM.

🔺THIS IS ME _ A Declare From Shekhinah

Song by The GReAteSt SHOwMAn · 2017

https://youtu.be/PxwYcaahdq0?si=R-1aOrOLrp90QsyY

I AM NOT A STRANGER TO THE DARK

HIDE AWAY
THEY SAY
'CAuSE WE DO NOt WAnt YOUR BROKEn PARtS
I HAvE LEARnED TO BE ASHAMED Of All MY ScARS
Run AWAY
THEY SAY
NO OnE WIll LOvE YOU AS YOU ARE
But I WIll NOt LEt THEM BREAK ME DOWn TO DuSt
I KnOW THAt THERE IS A PlAcE FOR US
FOR WE ARE GlORIOuS
WHEn THE SHARPESt WORDS WAnnA Cut ME DOWn
I AM GOnnA SEnD A FlOOD
GOnnA DROWn THEM Out
I AM BRAvE
I AM BRuISED

I AM WHO I AM MEANT TO BE

THIS IS ME
LOOK Out
'CAuSE HERE I COME

AND I AM MARCHING ON TO THE BEAT I DRUM

I AM NOt ScARED TO BE SEEn
I MAKE NO APOlOGIES
THIS IS ME
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH

OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH
AnOtHER ROunD Of BullEtS HItS MY SKIn
WEll
FIRE AWAY
'CAuSE TODAY
I WIll NOt LEt THE SHAME SINK In
WE ARE BuRStInG THROuGH THE BARRIcAdES AnD
REAcHInG FOR THE Sun
WE ARE WARRIORS
YEAH
THAt IS WHAt WE HAvE BECOME
YEAH
THAt IS WHAt WE HAvE BECOME
I WIll NOt LEt THEM BREAK ME DOWn TO DuSt
I KnOW THAt THERE IS A PlAcE FOR US
FOR WE ARE GlORIOuS
WHEn THE SHARPESt WORDS WAnnA Cut ME DOWn
I AM GOnnA SEnD A FlOOD
GOnnA DROWn THEM Out
I AM BRAvE
I AM BRuISED
I AM WHO I AM MEANT TO BE
THIS IS ME
LOOK Out
'CAuSE HERE I COME
AND I AM MARCHING ON TO THE BEAT I DRUM
I AM NOt ScARED TO BE SEEn
I MAKE NO APOlOGIES
THIS IS ME
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH-OH

OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH
OH
THIS IS ME
OH-OH-OH-OH
AnD I KnOW THAt I DESERvE YOUR LOvE
OH-OH-OH-OH
THERE IS NOtHInG I AM NOt WORtHY Of
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH
OH
WHEn THE SHARPESt WORDS WAnnA Cut ME DOWn
I AM GOnnA SEnD A FlOOD
GOnnA DROWn THEM Out
THIS IS BRAvE
THIS IS BRuISED

THIS IS WHO I AM MEANT TO BE

THIS IS ME
LOOK Out
'CAuSE HERE I COME
LOOK Out
'CAuSE HERE I COME

AND I AM MARCHING ON TO THE BEAT I DRUM

MARCHING ON

MARCHING

MARCHING ON

I AM NOt ScARED TO BE SEEn
I MAKE NO APOlOGIES
THIS IS ME
WHEnEvER THE WORDS WAnnA Cut ME DOWn
OH-OH-OH-OH
I WIll SEnD A FlOOD TO DROWn THEM Out
OH
OH-OH
OH-OH
I AM GOnnA SEnD A FlOOD
OH-OH-OH-OH
GOnnA DROWn THEM Out
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH-OH-OH
OH
OH
OH

THIS IS ME

YEAH.

THIS.
IS.
ME!

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）

此公文書
This public document

2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court

茲證明
Certified

5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	1142000321[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature:

[redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication,
please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

[redacted]

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[redacted]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH

TAIPEI [redacted]

TAIPEI, TAIWAN, REPUBLIC OF CHINA

Medical Record No. of Mother 19438[redacted]

Full Name of Birth	Pan Hung Lin
Sex	Female
Time and Date of Birth	*Time* 10:23 PM / *Month* Apr. / *Day* 30 / *Year* 1989
Full Name of Mother	[redacted]
Full Name of Spouse	[redacted]

This is to certify that the above statement is true.

Attending Physician [redacted]

Superintendent [redacted]

Taipei [redacted] Hospital TPE

Print Date: 2024-10-07 [redacted]

案號 Case No.: 000[redacted] 日期 Date: NOV 05 2024

本文件之簽名或蓋章，在臺灣[redacted]方法院公證處認證。公證人[redacted]

Attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C., that the signature(s)/seal(s) in this document is/are authentic.

Notary Public [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	茲證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	11410004360[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature:

[redacted] [redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

[redacted]

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[redacted]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國臺北市政府警察局

TAIPEI CITY POLICE DEPARTMENT
TAIWAN, REPUBLIC OF CHINA

警 察 刑 事 紀 錄 證 明
POLICE CRIMINAL RECORD CERTIFICATE

文號 NO. [redacted]

茲 證 明
This is to certify that the following individual:

姓名 Full Name		國民身分證統一編號或護照號碼 ID or Passport No.	性別 Sex	出生日期 Date of Birth	國籍 Nationality	備註 Remarks
中文	潘虹霖	[redacted]	女	民國78年4月30日	中華民國	
ENG.	PAN, HUNG-LIN	[redacted]	F	Apr 30, 1989	R.O.C.	

在臺灣地區查無犯罪紀錄。
No Conviction Record in Taiwan.

[redacted]

案號 Case No. 000[redacted] 日期 Date: JUN 09 2025
本件 警察刑事紀錄證明 在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人 [redacted]
This official document is attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C.
Notary Public

[redacted]

局 長 [redacted]

Commissioner

中 華 民 國 114 年 6 月 3 日

Date of Issue: Jun 3, 2025

Scanned with CamScanner

TAIPEI MUNICIPAL [redacted] HIGH SCHOOL

[redacted]

TAIPEI TAIWAN

R.O.C

DATE: 05 SEP 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that Ms. PAN, HUNG-LIN (潘虹霖)

born on 1989/04/30 was graduated from this

school in JUNE. 2007 and was conferred a diploma.

PRINCIPAL: [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]

臺北市立[redacted]高級中學成績單(TRANSCRIPT)

Taipei Municipal [redacted] High School

TAIPEI, TAIWAN

REPUBLIC OF CHINA

[redacted]

TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD

學生姓名 Name in Chinese : 潘虹霖
Name in English : PAN, HUNG-LIN
出生年月日 Date of Birth : 1989.04.30
性 別 Gender : F
入學日期 Date of Admission : 2004.08.30
畢業年月 Date of Graduation : 2007.06.30
列印日期 Date of Print : 2025.09.08

「*」course credit received after passing the makeup exam. 「R」course credit recei[redacted]g the course.
「%」course waiver. 「&」course credit received after the course scores of two semes[redacted]are averaged. 「$」scores from the makeup course.

科目	Courses of Study	第一學年 (1st. Year) 2004 —— 2005				第二學年 (2nd. Year) 2005 —— 2006				第三學年 (3rd. Year) 2006 —— 2007			
		CREDIT	1st	2nd	1st. Year	CREDIT	1st	2nd	2nd. Year	CREDIT	1st	2nd	3rd. Year
國文	Chinese 6	4.0 / 4.0	D	D	D	4.0 / 4.0	B	B	B	4.0 / 4.0	B	B	B
英文	English 6	4.0 / 4.0	B	C	B	4.0 / 4.0	C	C	C	4.0 / 4.0	B	C	C
數學	Mathematics	4.0 / 4.0	*C	F	D	4.0 / 4.0	RC	RC	*C	/			
三民主義	Thoughts o	2.0 / 2.0	C	B	C	/				/			
公民	Civic Moral 4	/				1.0 / 1.0	C	C	C	2.0 / 2.0	C	C	C
歷史	History 4	3.0 / 2.0	D	C	D	2.0 / 2.0	B	B	B	/			
地理	Geography 4	2.0 / 3.0	C	&C	C	2.0 / 2.0	B	C	C	/			
國文選修	Anthology of Chinese Literature 6	1.0 / 1.0	C	*C	C	/				1.0 / 1.0	C	B	C
物理	Physics 4	2.0 /	*C		C	3.0 / 3.0	F	F	F	/			
物理選修	Physics (optional)	/				1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	4.0 / 4.0	D	D	D
化學	Chemistry 4	/ 2.0		B	B	3.0 / 3.0	C	D	D	/			
化學選修	Chemistry (optional)	/				1.0 / 1.0	C	A	B	4.0 / 4.0	C	C	C
基礎生物	Basic Biology 1	2.0 /	B		B	/				/			
生命科學	Life Science 2	/				3.0 / 3.0	B	A	B	/			
生物選修	Biology(optional)	/				/				3.0 / 3.0	A	A	A
地球科學	Basic Earth Science 2	/ 2.0		C	C	/				/			
數學選修	Mathematics(optional) 6	1.0 / 1.0	C	D	D	1.0 / 1.0	B	F	D	6.0 / 6.0	C	D	D
生活科技	Technology in Daily Life 2	/ 2.0		D	D	/				/			
音樂	Music 4	1.0 / 1.0	A	B	A	1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	/			
美術	Arts 4	1.0 / 1.0	B	B	B	1.0 / 1.0	B	A	B	/			
生活科技	Technology in Daily Life	/				/ 2.0		B	B	/			
家政	Domestic Affairs 3	2.0 /	A		A	2.0 /	A		A	/			
體育	Physical Education 6	2.0 / 2.0	B	B	B	2.0 / 2.0	A	B	A	2.0 / 2.0	B	B	B
軍訓	Discipline	1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	0.5 / 0.5	A	B	B
護理	Nursery 6	1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	1.0 / 1.0	A	A	A	0.5 / 0.5	A	A	A
英文作文	English Composition	/				/				2.0 / 2.0	A	A	A
電子計算機	Introduction to Computer 2	2.0 / 2.0	A	B	B	/				/			
	加權學業平均 Weighted Average	28.0/24.0	C	C	C	34.0/30.0	C	C	C	29.0/23.0	C	C	C
	累計學分 Total Credits		28.0	52.0			86.0	116.0			145.0	168.0	

Single-subject GPA conversion:
(1) 80(Inclusive) - 100 : 4(A). (2) 70(Inclusive) - Less than 80 : 3(B). (3) 60(Inclusive) - Less than 70 : 2(C).
(4) 50(Inclusive) - Less than 60 : 1(D). (5) Less than 50 : 0(F).
The weighted arithmetic average of GPA calculation (Rounded to 2 decimal places)
(1) Daytime student' s GPA = [Total (single subject grade points * credits)]/total credits.
(2) GPA of students in continuing education = [Total (single subject grade points * sessions taught per week)]/Total number of sessions per week.

註冊組長 Registrar [redacted] 教務主任 Dean [redacted] 校長 Principal [redacted]

[redacted]

臺北市立[redacted]高級中學成績單

TRANSCRIPT

Taipei Municipal [redacted] High School , TAIPEI, TAIWAN , ROC

學生姓名	Name in Chinese	: 潘虹霖
	Name in English	: PAN, HUNG-LIN
出生年月日	Date of Birth	: 1989.04.30
性　　別	Gender	: F
入學日期	Date of Admission	: 2004.08.30
畢業年月	Date of Graduation	: 2007.06.30
列印日期	Date of Print	: 2025.09.08

「*」course credit received after passing the makeup exam. 「R」course credit received after retaking the course.
「%」course waiver. 「&」course credit received after the course scores of two semesters are averaged. 「$」scores from the makeup course.

科目 Courses of Study	第一學年 (1st. Year) 2004 —— 2005							第二學年 (2nd. Year) 2005 —— 2006							第三學年 (3rd. Year) 2006 —— 2007						
	CREDIT	1st Sem.		2nd Sem.		1st. Year		CREDIT	1st Sem.		2nd Sem.		2nd. Year		CREDIT	1st Sem.		2nd Sem.		3rd. Year	
		Score	GPA	Score	GPA	Score	GPA		Score	GPA	Score	GPA	Score	GPA		Score	GPA	Score	GPA	Score	GPA
國文 Chinese 6	4.0 / 4.0	53.0	1	55.0	1	54.0	1	4.0 / 4.0	74.0	3	73.0	3	73.5	3	4.0 / 4.0	75.0	3	70.0	3	72.5	3
英文 English 6	4.0 / 4.0	75.0	3	69.0	2	72.0	3	4.0 / 4.0	65.0	2	61.0	2	63.0	2	4.0 / 4.0	70.0	3	60.0	2	65.0	2
數學 Mathematics	4.0 / 4.0	*60.0	2	45.0	0	52.5	1	4.0 / 4.0	R60.0	2	R60.0	2	60.0	2	/						
三民主義 Thoughts o	2.0 / 2.0	65.0	2	71.0	3	68.0	2	/							/						
公民 Civic Moral 4	/							1.0 / 1.0	69.0	2	66.0	2	67.5	2	2.0 / 2.0	63.0	2	60.0	2	61.5	2
歷史 History 4	3.0 / 2.0	56.0	1	61.0	2	58.5	1	2.0 / 2.0	72.0	3	76.0	3	74.0	3	/						
地理 Geography 4	2.0 / 3.0	66.0	2	&60.0	2	60.5	2	2.0 / 2.0	70.0	3	63.0	2	66.5	2	/						
國文選修 Anthology of Chinese Literature 6	1.0 / 1.0	60.0	2	*60.0	2	60.0	2	/							1.0 / 1.0	66.0	2	70.0	3	68.0	2
物理 Physics 4	2.0 /	*60.0	2			60.0	2	3.0 / 3.0	43.0	0	47.0	0	45.0	0	/						
物理選修 Physics (optional)	/							1.0 / 1.0	82.0	4	88.0	4	85.0	4	4.0 / 4.0	55.0	1	50.0	1	52.5	1
化學 Chemistry 4	/ 2.0			75.0	3	75.0	3	3.0 / 3.0	60.0	2	54.0	1	57.0	1	/						
化學選修 Chemistry (optional)	/							1.0 / 1.0	60.0	2	98.0	4	79.0	3	4.0 / 4.0	60.0	2	60.0	2	60.0	2
基礎生物 Basic Biology 1	2.0 /	79.0	3			79.0	3	/							/						
生命科學 Life Science 2	/							3.0 / 3.0	76.0	3	81.0	4	78.5	3	/						
生物選修 Biology(optional)	/							/							3.0 / 3.0	82.0	4	83.0	4	82.5	4
地球科學 Basic Earth Science 2	/ 2.0			64.0	2	64.0	2	/							/						
數學選修 Mathematics(optional) 6	1.0 / 1.0	60.0	2	55.0	1	57.5	1	1.0 / 1.0	70.0	3	46.0	0	58.0	1	6.0 / 6.0	61.0	2	58.0	1	59.5	1
生活科技 Technology in Daily Life 2	/ 2.0			56.0	1	56.0	1	/							/						
音樂 Music 4	1.0 / 1.0	90.0	4	76.0	3	83.0	4	1.0 / 1.0	88.0	4	90.0	4	89.0	4	/						
美術 Arts 4	1.0 / 1.0	74.0	3	75.0	3	74.5	3	1.0 / 1.0	73.0	3	85.0	4	79.0	3	/						
生活科技 Technology in Daily Life	/							/ 2.0			75.0	3	75.0	3	/						
家政 Domestic Affairs 3	2.0 /	80.0	4			80.0	4	2.0 /	82.0	4			82.0	4	/						
體育 Physical Education 6	2.0 / 2.0	75.0	3	78.0	3	76.5	3	2.0 / 2.0	83.0	4	77.0	3	80.0	4	2.0 / 2.0	78.0	3	70.0	3	74.0	3
軍訓 Discipline	1.0 / 1.0	83.0	4	80.0	4	81.5	4	1.0 / 1.0	84.0	4	89.0	4	86.5	4	0.5 / 0.5	81.0	4	70.0	3	75.5	3
護理 Nursery 6	1.0 / 1.0	80.0	4	88.0	4	84.0	4	1.0 / 1.0	89.0	4	95.0	4	92.0	4	0.5 / 0.5	91.0	4	88.0	4	89.5	4
英文作文 English Composition	/							/							2.0 / 2.0	90.0	4	90.0	4	90.0	4
電子計算機 Introduction to Computer 2	2.0 / 2.0	83.0	4	76.0	3	79.5	3	/							/						
加權學業平均 Weighted Average	28.0/24.0	68.1	2.46	64.3	1.97	66.2	2.22	34.0/30.0	69.2	2.62	69.2	2.46	69.2	2.54	29.0/23.0	68.7	2.55	65.0	2.26	66.8	2.41
累計學分 Total Credits						52.0							116.0							168.0	

Single-subject GPA conversion:
(1) 80(Inclusive) - 100 : 4(A). (2) 70(Inclusive) - Less than 80 : 3(B). (3) 60(Inclusive) - Less than 70 : 2(C).
(4) 50(Inclusive) - Less than 60 : 1(D). (5) Less than 50 : 0(F).
The weighted arithmetic average of GPA calculation (Rounded to 2 decimal places)
(1) Daytime student' s GPA = [Total (single subject grade points * credits)]/total credits.
(2) GPA of students in continuing education = [Total (single subject grade points * sessions taught per week)]/Total number of sessions per week.

註冊組長 Registrar [redacted]　教務主任 Dean [redacted]　校長 Principal [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	茲證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	1141000436[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature:

[redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

[redacted]

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[redacted]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted] CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY

TAIPEI. TAIWAN
REPUBLIC OF CHINA

Reg.No : [redacted]
Date : May 19, 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that PAN, HUNG-LIN

(潘虹霖), *born on* April 30, 1989 *, graduated from the*

Department of Nursing ,

College of Medicine *at this University*

and was conferred the Degree of Bachelor of Science

in January 2012 .

[redacted]

President

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]

案號：Case No.: 000[redacted] 日期：Date: JUN 06 2025

本文件之簽名或蓋章，在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人[redacted]

Attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C., that the signature(s)/seal(s) in this document is/are authentic.

Notary Public [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	茲證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	114100043[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature:

[redacted] [redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted] 大學
[redacted] CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY
[redacted] New Taipei City, Taiwan, Republic of China
TRANSCRIPT OF ACADEMIC RECORD

Not valid without embossed
University seal affixed

Name: PAN, HUNG-LIN (潘虹霖)
Registration No.: [redacted] Sex: F Date Enrolled: SEPTEMBER 2007 Graduation Date: JANUARY 2012
Date of Birth: APRIL 30, 1989 Degree Conferred: (1) B.S.
College: MEDICINE (2) --
Department: NURSING Minor: (1) --
(2) --

The following transcript is hereby certified as correct according to the record of the University

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade		GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade		GPA
FRESHMAN								
CHINESE CALLIGRAPHY	2	76	B	3				
CHINESE	2	* 53	D	1	2	68	C	2
MILITARY TRAINING	0	71	B	3	0	80	A	4
PHYSICAL EDUCATION	0	79	B	3	0	82	A	4
INTRODUCTION TO UNIVERSITY STUDIES	2	71	B	3				
MEDIEVAL EUROPEAN CHIVALRIC CULTURE	2	60	C	2				
PSYCHOLOGY	2	74	B	3				
ORGANIC CHEMISTRY	2	60	C	2				
ANATOMY	3	60	C	2				
ANATOMY LABORATORY	1	60	C	2				
FOREIGN LANGUAGE (ENGLISH)	2	60	C	2	2	60	C	2
INTERNATIONAL ETIQUETTE	2	87	A	4				
THE LAW AND CURRENT EVENTS					2	70	B	3
HISTORY OF ANCIENT WORLD CIVILIZATION					2	* 50	D	1
PHYSIOLOGY					3	60	C	2
PHYSIOLOGY LAB.					1	76	B	3
APPLIED BIOCHEMISTRY					2	66	C	2
GENERAL BIOLOGY					2	82	A	4
HOUSING THE AGING POPULATION					2	82	A	4
TOTAL CREDITS	18				16			
AVERAGE GRADE		66.10		2.40		67.33		2.50
CLASS RANK / SIZE		--/--				--/--		
CONDUCT		82.00	A	4		83.60	A	4
SOPHOMORE								
THINKING METHODS	2	* 0	E	0				
CHINESE	2	60	C	2				
PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE	2	80	A	4				

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade		GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade		GPA
INTRODUCTION TO NURSING	2	78	B	3				
HUMAN DEVELOPMENT	3	73	B	3				
HUMAN DEVELOPMENT FIELD EXPERIENCE	1	* 20	E	0				
MICROBIOLOGY AND IMMUNOLOGY	3	60	C	2				
MICROBIOLOGY AND IMMUNOLOGY LAB.	1	74	B	3				
APPLIED HUMAN PATHOLOGY	3	66	C	2				
PHARMACOLOGY(INCLUDING PRACTICUM)	2	* 43	E	0	2	64	C	2
JAPANESE	2	* 0	E	0				
HUMANISM AND EDUCATION					2	74	B	3
APPLIED COMPUTER TECHNOLOGY					2	* 49	E	0
PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE					2	70	B	3
SWIMMING					0	85	A	4
PHYSICAL ASSESSMENT					2	68	C	2
PHYSICAL ASSESSMENT AND LABRATORY PRACTICE					1	62	C	2
FUNDAMENTALS OF NURSING					2	72	B	3
FUNDAMENTAL NURSING PRACTICUM					2	80	A	4
PSYCHOLOGY					2	* 0	E	0
MEDICAL TERMINOLOGY					2	* 22	E	0
TOTAL CREDITS	16				13			
AVERAGE GRADE		52.73		1.82		55.78		1.89
CLASS RANK / SIZE		--/--				--/--		
CONDUCT		84.50	A	4		82.80	A	4
SUMMER CLASS								
PHARMACOLOGY	2	67	C	2				
JUNIOR								
ETHICAL IMPLICATIONS OF ADVANCES IN MEDICINE	2	71	B	3				

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade		GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade		GPA
HUMAN DEVELOPMENT FIELD EXPERIENCE	1	76	B	3				
PEDIATRIC NURSING	3	69	C	2				
PEDIATRIC NURSING PRACTICUM	3	84	A	4				
MATERNITY NURSING	3	74	B	3				
MATERNITY NURSING PRACTICUM	3	81	A	4				
BIOSTATISTICS	2	* 50	D	1				
MODERN MARKETING AND EXERCISE					2	80	A	4
PSYCHOLOGY					2	67	C	2
MEDICAL-SURGICAL NURSING (I)					3	* 50	D	1
MEDICAL-SURGICAL NURSING (II)					3	62	C	2
MEDICAL-SURGICAL PRACTICUM (I)					3	66	C	2
MEDICAL-SURGICAL PRACTICUM (II)					3	73	B	3
PROFESSIONAL ETHICS - NURSING ETHICS					2	82	A	4
TOTAL CREDITS	15				15			
AVERAGE GRADE		73.05		2.94		67.28		2.14
CLASS RANK / SIZE		--/--				--/--		
CONDUCT		82.00	A	4		82.00	A	4
SENIOR								
HEALTH FOR ALL-INTRODUCTION OFGENERAL MEDICINE	2	78	B	3				
SWIMMING	0	80	A	4				
MEDICAL-SURGICAL NURSING (I)	3	60	C	2				
BIOSTATISTICS	2	* 46	E	0				
SYNOPSIS OF NURSING ADMINISTRATION	2	80	A	4				
SYNOPSIS OF NURSING ADM. PRACTICUM	2	82	A	4				

Remarks : 100 is the full mark
80-100 = A = 4 50- 59 = D = 1 Y:pass *:fail P:Not rated yet
70- 79 = B = 3 49 and below = E = 0 F:Not Passed
60- 69 = C = 2 W:withdraw X:unable to grade x:grade not issued
For the graduate students, the passing grade is 70.
For the undergraduate students, the passing grade is 60.
Print on : 05/19/2025 PAGE 1 OF 2

Signature [redacted]
Registrar

Signature [redacted]
Dean of Studies

教務處
註冊組
Catholic University

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]大學
[redacted] CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY
[redacted]. New Taipei City, Taiwan, Republic of China
TRANSCRIPT OF ACADEMIC RECORD

OFFICE OF THE DEAN OF STUDIES · CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY

Not valid without embossed University seal affixed

Name: PAN, HUNG-LIN (潘虹霖)
Registration No.: [redacted] Sex: F Date Enrolled: SEPTEMBER 2007 Graduation Date: JANUARY 2012
Date of Birth: APRIL 30, 1989 Degree Conferred: (1) B.S.
College: MEDICINE (2) —
Department: NURSING Minor: (1) —
(2) —

The following transcript is hereby certified as correct according to the record of the University

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade		GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade		GPA
INTRODUCTION TO NURSING								
RESEARCH	2	70	B	3				
MEDICAL SOCIOLOGY	2	72	B	3				
BIOSTATISTICS					2	71	B	3
COMMUNITY HEALTH NURSING					3	68	C	2
COMMUNITY HEALTH NURSING PRACTICUM					3	60	C	2
ISSUES OF PROFESSIONAL NURSING					2	82	A	4
COMPREHENSIVE CLINICAL NURSING PRACTICUM (II)					2	80	A	4
ITALIAN CULTURE					2	65	C	2
MUSIC THERAPY PRACTICUM					2	69	C	2
TOTAL CREDITS	13				16			
AVERAGE GRADE		69.07		2.67		69.88		2.63
CLASS RANK / SIZE		—/—				—/—		
CONDUCT		81.20	A	4		82.00	A	4
SENIOR								
PSYCHIATRIC NURSING	3	68	C	2				
PSYCHIATRIC NURSING PRACTICUM	3	80	A	4				
COMPREHENSIVE CLINICAL NURSING PRACTICUM	3	81	A	4				
COMPREHENSIVE CLINICAL NURSING ELECTIVE	1	74	B	3				
TOTAL CREDITS	10							
AVERAGE GRADE		76.10		3.30				
CLASS RANK / SIZE		—/—						
CONDUCT		82.00	A	4				
CUMULATIVE AVERAGE						65.24		2.43

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade	GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade	GPA
CUMULATIVE CREDITS				130		
GRADUATION CLASS RANK /SIZE					—/—	
FINISH						

Subject	1st Semester crt.	grade	GPA	2nd Semester crt.	grade	GPA

[redacted]
案號 Case No.: 00[redacted] 日期 Date: JUN 06 2025
本文件之簽名或蓋章，在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。公證人[redacted]
Attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C., that the signature(s)/seal(s) in this document is/are authentic.
Notary Public [redacted]

Remarks : 100 is the full mark
80-100 = A = 4 50- 59 = D = 1 Y:pass *:fail P:Not rated yet
70- 79 = B = 3 49 and below = E = 0 F:Not Passed
60- 69 = C = 2 W:withdraw X:unable to grade x:grade not issued
For the graduate students, the passing grade is 70.
For the undergraduate students, the passing grade is 60
Print on: 5/19/20[illegible] PAGE: [illegible]

Signature [redacted] Registrar

Signature [redacted] Dean of Studies

天主教[redacted]大學 教務處 註冊組 Catholic University

Scanned with CamScanner

是的。附件。
是的。高中。『物理』，『數學』。是的。『0學分』。
是的。『英文』印版本，白紙黑字，『0 Credits』。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。大學。
是的。國文，『53』，死當。
是的。英文，「60』，老師，『同情』我。
是的。『化學』，『統計』。是的。全部『三修』。
是的。學校印出來，都覺得害羞。
是的。作者本人，也覺得害羞。
是的。但是，神，沒有害羞。
是的。神，把它夾在，這本『破爛遊記』後面。
是的。像把『你們各位最愛用來壓人的尺』——反過來，塞回你們各位嘴裡。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。回到『公開信』。是的。『英文』。是的。『第L-55頁』。是的。不用客氣。
是的。神，看到『附件』。
是的。神，看到那一份，學渣到，白紙黑字，印著『 0 Credits』 的成績單。
是的。神，當場，吐口水。
是的。神，吐得很用力。
是的。神，還一邊吐，一邊嫌棄。
祂，說
「DAMN, THAT IS ROTTEN TO THE CORE .」。
是的。作者『😑』。
是的。作者，沒有反駁。
是的。作者，只是在心裡想，『祢，吐歸吐，祢，還不是夾進去了。』
是的。作者，沒有辯解。
是的。因為，作者知道，『祢，吐歸吐，祢，還是夾進去了。』
是的。祢，還把它放在那裡。
是的。讓所有領袖都得看。
是的。讓所有平民都能下載。
是的。十一個語言。
是的。全面公開。
是的。不用客氣。

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區：
Country: — 中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）

此公文書
This public document

2.簽署人
has been signed — [redacted]

3.簽署人職務
acting in the capacity — 法院公證人 Notary public

4.用印人／單位
bears the seal/stamp of — [redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court

茲證明
Certified

5.地點
at — 臺北 Taipei

6.日期
the — June 10, 2025

7.由
by — 外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs

8.案號
Number — 1141000436[redacted]

9.章戳
Seal/stamp:

10.簽署
Signature: [redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry [redacted]

CS Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

[redacted]

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[redacted]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI 荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

Certificate of National Examination
The Republic of China(TAIWAN)

This is to certify that PAN, HUNG-LIN/ KIARA, born on April 30, 1989, has successfully passed the 1st Senior Professional and Technical Examinations for Medical Personnel in the category of Registered Professional Nurse, 2019, held by the Examination Yuan.

114士院認005

案號 Case No.: 000[redacted] 日期 Date: JUN 06 202

本件 證明書 在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人[redacted]

This official document is attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C.

Notary Public [redacted]

No:([redacted])

[redacted]

President of Examination Yuan

August 26, 2024

Examination Yuan of the Republic of China (TAIWAN)

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	茲證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	1142000[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature:

[redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

衛 生 福 利 部
MINISTRY OF HEALTH AND WELFARE

[redacted]

July 16, 2024

To Whom It May Concern:

The Ministry of Health and Welfare of the Republic of China （Taiwan）, hereby certifies the following :

Name : PAN, HUNG-LIN (潘虹霖)

Also known as : KIARA

Gender : Female

Date of Birth : April 30, 1989

Certified As：Registered Professional Nurse

Certificate No：[redacted]

Date Issued : March 25, 2019

Validity : Valid for life

[redacted]

案號 Case No.：00[redacted] 日期 Date：NOV 05 2024

本件 證明書 在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人 [redacted]

This official document is attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C.

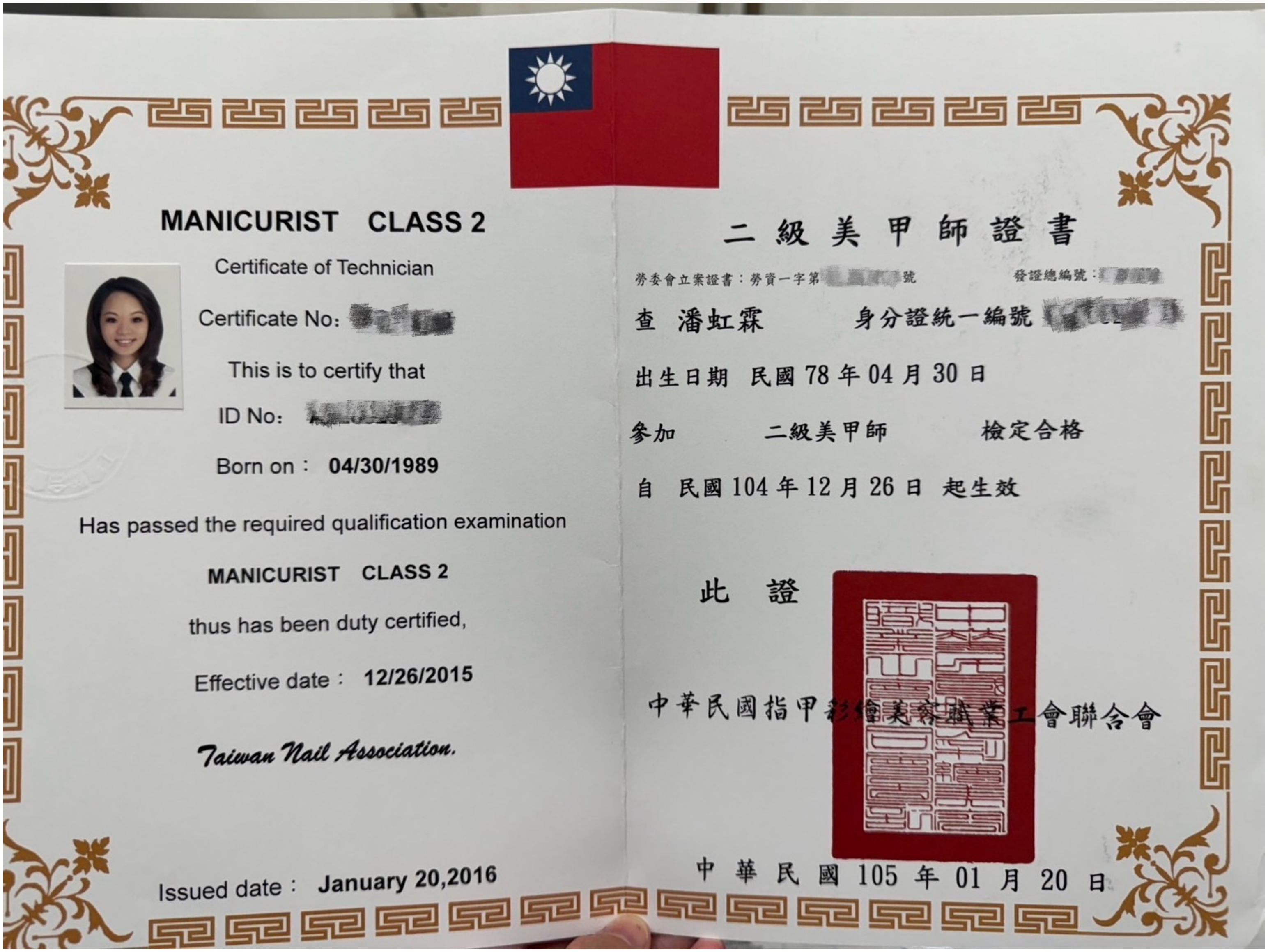
Notary Public [redacted]

[redacted] Chiu

Minister

Scanned with CamScanner

Ministry of Health and Welfare
醫事人員憑證IC卡
Medical Personnel Certificate IC Card
潘虹霖
Pan Hung-Lin
Scanned with CamScanner



MANICURIST CLASS 2

Certificate of Technician

Certificate No: [redacted]

This is to certify that

ID No: [redacted]

Born on： **04/30/1989**

Has passed the required qualification examination

MANICURIST CLASS 2

thus has been duty certified,

Effective date： **12/26/2015**

Taiwan Nail Association.

Issued date： **January 20,2016**

二級美甲師證書

勞委會立案證書：勞資一字第[redacted]號　　發證總編號：[redacted]

查 潘虹霖　　身分證統一編號 [redacted]

出生日期 民國 78 年 04 月 30 日

參加　　二級美甲師　　檢定合格

自 民國 104 年 12 月 26 日 起生效

此 證

中華民國指甲彩繪美容職業工會聯合會

中 華 民 國 105 年 01 月 20 日

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	玆證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	114100043[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature: [redacted] Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs For The Minister of Foreign Affairs
11.附註： remarks:	

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

CS Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[illegible]
Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

Certificate of Marriage

This certifies that

Date: Dec. 28, 2022
DOCUMENT SERIAL NUMBER:
[redacted]

NAME: [redacted]
DATE OF BIRTH: [redacted]
PERSONAL IDENTIFICATION NUMBER: [redacted]
NATIONALITY: REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN)
HOUSEHOLD REGISTRATION ADDRESS IN TAIWAN:
[redacted]

NAME: PAN, HUNG-LIN
DATE OF BIRTH: Apr. 30, 1989
PERSONAL IDENTIFICATION NUMBER: [redacted]
NATIONALITY: REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN)
HOUSEHOLD REGISTRATION ADDRESS IN TAIWAN:
[redacted]

[redacted] AND PAN, HUNG-LIN
WERE UNITED IN MARRIAGE IN THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA (TAIWAN) ON FEBRUARY 19, 2020,
REGISTERED ON FEBRUARY 19, 2020 AT [redacted] HOUSEHOLD REGISTRATION OFFICE, [redacted] TAIPEI CITY, TAIWAN, R.O.C.

ISSUED BY THE AUTHORITY OF
LUZHOU HOUSEHOLD REGISTRATION OFFICE, [redacted] TAIPEI CITY, TAIWAN, R.O.C.
[redacted]

案號 Case No.: 000[redacted] 日期 Date: JUN 06 2025
本件 結婚證明書 在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人 [redacted]
This official document is attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan [redacted] District Court, R.O.C.
Notary Public [redacted]

本證明由[redacted]戶政事務所主任[redacted]簽發
This certificate is issued by Director [redacted] [redacted] Household Registration Office, [redacted] Taipei City, Taiwan, R.O.C.

NOTE: This certificate is proof of the marriage of the individuals mentioned above on the date given.

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區： Country:	中華民國（臺灣） Republic of China（Taiwan）
	此公文書 This public document
2.簽署人 has been signed	[redacted]
3.簽署人職務 acting in the capacity	法院公證人 Notary public
4.用印人／單位 bears the seal/stamp of	[redacted]地方法院 [redacted] District Court
	茲證明 Certified
5.地點 at	臺北 Taipei
6.日期 the	June 10, 2025
7.由 by	外交部 Ministry of Foreign Affairs
8.案號 Number	114200032[redacted]
9.章戳 Seal/stamp:	10.簽署 Signature: [redacted] Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs For The Minister of Foreign Affairs
11.附註： remarks:	

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[illegible]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI 荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

天主教[redacted]醫院
Cardinal [redacted] Hospital
[redacted]大學醫學院第一教學醫院

CERTIFICATE OF EMPLOYMENT

Date：August 21, 2024

Name : PAN, HUNG-LIN (潘虹霖)

Sex : Female

Date of Birth : April 30, 1989

Position : Registered Nurse of the Dept. of Nursing (OR)

Duration of Employment : December 11, 2019 ~ May 03, 2021

Full/Part Time : Full Time

Remarks :

案號 Case No. 00[redacted] 日期 Date NOV 05 2024

本文件之簽名或蓋章，在臺灣[redacted]地方法院公證處認證。 公證人[redacted]

Attested at the Notary Public Office of Taiwan Shilin District Court, R.O.C., that the signature(s)/seal(s) in this document is/are authentic.

Notary Public [redacted]

CARDINAL [redacted] HOSPITAL Taiwan (R.O.C.)

[redacted]

Chief of Dept. of Nursing

[redacted]

Superintendent of Hospital
Cardinal [redacted] Hospital

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

中華民國文件證明專用
REPUBLIC OF CHINA(TAIWAN)
DOCUMENT LEGALIZATION

中華民國文件證明書 DOCUMENT AUTHENTICATION

1.國家／地區：
Country: **中華民國（臺灣）**
Republic of China（Taiwan）

此公文書
This public document

2.簽署人
has been signed [redacted]

3.簽署人職務
acting in the capacity 民間公證人
Notary public

4.用印人／單位
bears the seal/stamp of [redacted]北地方法院
[redacted] Taipei District Court

茲證明
Certified

5.地點
at 臺北
Taipei

6.日期
the June 10, 2025

7.由
by 外交部
Ministry of Foreign Affairs

8.案號
Number 1141000437[redacted]

9.章戳
Seal/stamp:

10.簽署
Signature:

[redacted]

Senior Officer, Bureau of Consular Affairs

For The Minister of Foreign Affairs

11.附註：
remarks:

本文件證明僅證明所附文書內之簽章屬實，至文書所載內容不在證明之列。
This document authentication only certifies the authenticity of the signature, seal or stamp and the capacity of the person who has signed the attached document. It does not validate the contents of the document for which it was issued.

本文件證明書核驗紀錄可於下列網站查證：
To verify the issuance of this authentication, please peruse the following website :
https://docauth.boca.gov.tw/BOCAWeb/index4/qry [redacted]

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

Netherlands
Office Taipei
荷蘭在台辦事處

[redacted]

1 July 2025

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Legalisatie van Taiwanese documenten is helaas niet mogelijk. Vanwege het ontbreken van diplomatieke betrekkingen tussen Nederland en Taiwan, ontbreekt ook de mogelijkheid om door middel van legalisatie de formele bevoegdheid en handtekening / stempel van de Taiwanese autoriteiten vast te stellen.

De autoriteit die het aangehechte stuk heeft afgegeven is bekend bij het Netherlands Office Taipei.

[redacted]

Directeur Administratie en Consulaire Zaken
Netherlands Office Taipei

NETHERLANDS OFFICE TAIPEI
荷蘭在台辦事處

Scanned with CamScanner

AFFIDAVIT REGARDING MARITAL STATUS

單身宣誓書

I, PAN, HUNG-LIN, the undersigned, being duly sworn, depose and say:

本人潘虹霖，宣誓如下：

1. I am a citizen of the Republic of China, born on Apr. 30, 1989, and holding an ID card of number [redacted]

   本人為中華民國國民，生於民國 78 年 4 月 30 日，身分證號碼為 [redacted]

2. I have divorced, and I am presently legally free to marry.

   本人已經離婚，現為單身，依法有結婚之自由。

3. I have registered residence in Taiwan and here present a copy of household registration transcript as evidence to the aforesaid facts.

   本人在臺灣設有戶籍，現提出戶籍謄本佐證。

And further deponent saith not.

謹此

Affiant

宣誓人

2023/1/5

[redacted]

案號：
Case No.: [redacted]

日期：
Date: JAN - 5 2023

本文件之簽名或蓋章在臺灣[redacted]地方法院所屬民間公證人[redacted]事務所認證。

Attested at the [redacted] otary Public Office, Taiwan [redacted] Taipei District Court, R.O.C. that the signature(s)/seal(s) in this document is/are authentic.

Notary Public [redacted]

[redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

本謄本由[redacted]戶政事務所主任[redacted]簽發
This certificate is issued by
Director [redacted]
[redacted] Household Registration Office,
[redacted] Taipei City, Taiwan, R.O.C.
日期/Date: DEC 28 2022
字號/File No.: New Taipei [redacted]

Scanned with CamScanner

CERTIFICATE

Name	潘虹霖 Pan Hung-Lin				Female	Birth Date (Y/M/D)	1989/04/30
Nationality	臺灣 (TAIWAN)	I.D. NO	[redacted]	Chart No:	[redacted]	Date of Exam	2025/10/27
Department	Psychiatry		Address	[redacted]			

Diagnosis:

Attention-Deficit / Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD), Combined Type, Moderate to Severe

注意力不足過動症 (ADHD)，混合型，中度至重度<blank>

Doctors Comment:

Clinical Description:
The patient demonstrates pronounced creative thinking and a heightened inclination toward spiritual expression. Her language and cognition reveal rapid associative processes, strong use of symbolism, and intense engagement with religious and philosophical themes. These spiritual experiences and linguistic productions can be understood as integral aspects of the patient' s cognitive style, consistent with the attentional and focus patterns commonly observed in ADHD.
This condition does not indicate an acute psychotic episode. The patient maintains full insight, stable reality testing, and a strong capacity for self-reflection.
Recommendation:
Continue regular psychiatric follow-up, with psychotherapy and creative or expressive work recommended as supportive therapeutic approaches.<blank>

Certificate Date : 2025/10/27 [redacted]

Attending [redacted] 醫師 [redacted] Doctor Licence No. :精專醫字第[redacted]號

Notice:This [illegible] not valid without hopsital stamp and the identification card number or passport number.

CS Scanned with CamScanner

是的。『診斷證明』。
是的。看起來，是『醫生』寫的。
是的。其實，不是。
是的。內容，是那一位，中二到無法形容的，神，先寫好。
是的。醫生，只是，複製貼上。
是的。不用客氣。
是的。內容還暗指一句——像『Tanya』，那一種，正到發毛的意義。
是的。
『If the man is a prophet, the man must be a fool, and his soul must be crazy.』。
是的。然後它被放進『ADHD：重度』，那一行裡面。
是的。就像一把火，直接塞進，章節目錄。
是的。就像一把，審判書的落槌，直接印在醫療章。
是的。不用客氣。

[redacted]

門診 慢箋

[redacted]

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/10/27 18:21
病歷號 History No.：[redacted]
領藥號 Prescription No：[redacted]

姓名 Patient Name：潘虹霖
性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女／36歲
藥袋數 Bag No.：5之2

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日3次, 每次2 粒, 慢箋
[oral] Three times daily, 2 Tab

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥名 Drug Name：

Ritalin Tab. 10mg

Methylphenidate Tab. 10mg

發藥量 Quantity：360粒

外觀 Appearance：白色圓扁形錠劑(CG/A,B)

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：6至12歲孩童之過動兒症候群

警語/副作用 Special warning/Side effect：神經質、失眠

注意事項 Precautions：1.服藥後，請勿開車或操作危險機械 2.未經醫師指示勿停藥

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：

核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

☑ 早上 (Morning)
☑ 中午 (Noon)
☑ 晚上 (Night)
☐ 睡前 (Bedtime)
☐ 飯前 (Before meals)
☐ 飯後 (After meals)

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

hn1906.13

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

CS Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

門診 慢箋

[redacted]

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/10/27 18:21

病歷號 History No.：[redacted]

領藥號 Prescription No.：[redacted]

姓名 Patient Name：潘虹霖

性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女/36歲

藥袋數 Bag No.：5之3

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日4次, 每次1 粒, 慢箋
[oral] Four times daily, 1 TAB

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥名 Drug Name：

!Aprazo焦慮(管4)

!Alprazolam 0.5mg/Tab

發藥量 Quantity：240粒

外觀 Appearance：

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：焦慮狀態

警語/副作用 Special warning/ Side effect：最常見副作用：鎮靜(昏昏欲睡)，倦怠，共濟失調(協調障礙)，和言語含

注意事項 Precautions：勿飲酒或服用中樞神經抑制劑。
凡從事危險職業須提高警覺者(如駕車)，不可使用本藥。
勿飲酒或服用中樞神經抑制劑。

早上 (Morning)
中午 (Noon)
晚上 (Night)
睡前 (Bedtime)
飯前 (Before meals)
飯後 (After meals)

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：

核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

hd1906-13

Scanned with CamScanner

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

[redacted]

門診 慢箋

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/10/27 18:21

病歷號 History No.：[redacted]

領藥號 Prescription No.：[redacted]

姓名 Patient Name：潘虹霖

性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女/36歲

藥袋數 Bag No.：5之4

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日1次, 每次2 CAP, 慢箋

[oral] Once daily, 2 CAP   14×8+8

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥名 Drug Name：

自費 Ligilin鋰鹽Cap 300MG

Lithium carbonate 300 mg

發藥量 Quantity：120 CAP

外觀 Appearance：鋰齊寧膠囊 淡紅/淡紅 長圓柱形

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：躁病、預防性躁鬱病

警語/副作用 Special warning/Side effect：微細的手震顫，噁心，口渴，多尿，倦怠和輕度的肌肉虛

注意事項 Precautions：限由醫師使用

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：

核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

☑ 早上 (Morning)
☐ 中午 (Noon)
☐ 晚上 (Night)
☐ 睡前 (Bedtime)
☐ 飯前 (Before meals)
☐ 飯後 (After meals)

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

hq1906-13

CS Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]

門診 慢箋

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/10/27 18:21

病歷號 History No.：[redacted]

領藥號 Prescription No.：[redacted]

姓 名 Patient Name：潘虹霖

性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女/36歲

藥袋數 Bag No.：5之5

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日1次, 睡前, 每次2 粒, 慢箋

[oral] At bedtime, 2 TAB

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥 名 Drug Name：

自費 **MESYrel 50mg**

Trazodone 50mg

發藥量 Quantity：120粒

外 觀 Appearance：粉紅圓形錠劑(LO) 美舒鬱錠

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：治療各種型態之抑鬱症。

警語/副作用 Special warning/ Side effect：嗜睡、頭暈、神經質、口乾、視線模糊、不正常勃起等

注意事項 Precautions：對trazodone過敏、心肌梗塞發作後的恢復期間、嚴重肝功能障礙。

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：

核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

早上 (Morning) ☐
中午 (Noon) ☐
晚上 (Night) ☐
睡前 (Bedtime) ☑
飯前 (Before meals) ☑
飯後 (After meals) ☐

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

ha1906-13

Scanned with CamScanner

[redacted]

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

門診

[redacted]

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/10/27 18:21

病歷號 History No.：[redacted]

領藥號 Prescription No.：[redacted]

姓名 Patient Name：潘虹霖

性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女 / 36歲

藥袋數 Bag No.：5之1

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日1次, 睡前, 每次1 粒

[oral] At bedtime, 1 Tab

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥名 Drug Name：

! MOdipanol 2mg/Tab(管3)身心神內

發藥量 Quantity：60粒

! Flunitrazepam 2mg/Tab(管3)身心神內

外觀 Appearance：白色錠劑

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：失眠

警語/副作用 Special warning/ Side effect：免疫系統方面：紅疹、血管性水腫及低血壓。

注意事項 Precautions：高警訊藥品-重症肌無力患者禁用　孕婦請勿使用(白.圓)

早上 (Morning) ☐
中午 (Noon) ☐
晚上 (Night) ☐
睡前 (Bedtime) ☑
飯前 (Before meals) ☑
飯後 (After meals) ☐

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：[redacted]

核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

hq1906-13

Scanned with CamScanner

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

[redacted]

門診

請核對姓名、藥袋總數、藥品名稱、外觀及數量。
Please verify your name, total bag number, drug name, appearance, and quantity.

日期/時間 Date/Time：114/12/29 18:44

病歷號 History No.：[redacted]

領藥號 Prescription No.：[redacted]

姓名 Patient Name：潘虹霖

性別/年齡 Gender/Age：女/36歲

藥袋數 Bag No.：6之6

用法用量 Usage and Dosage：[口服] 每日1次, 睡前, 每次1 粒
[oral] At bedtime, 1 TAB

處方天數 Duration：60 天 day(s)

藥名 Drug Name：Mephenoxalone 200mg/tab肌肉鬆弛

發藥量 Quantity：60粒

Mephenoxalone 200mg

外觀 Appearance：白圓扁形錠(UC,16) 美飛舒肌

藥物作用 Clinical Uses：緩解由脊髓或肌肉痙攣引起的疼痛。

警語/副作用 Special warning/Side effect：本藥後可能會發生想睡、頭昏、暈眩

注意事項 Precautions：肺功能/呼吸衰竭禁用 肝腎功能不全慎用

處方醫師 Physician：[redacted]

就診科別 Division：身心科

調劑藥師 Dispensing Pharmacist：

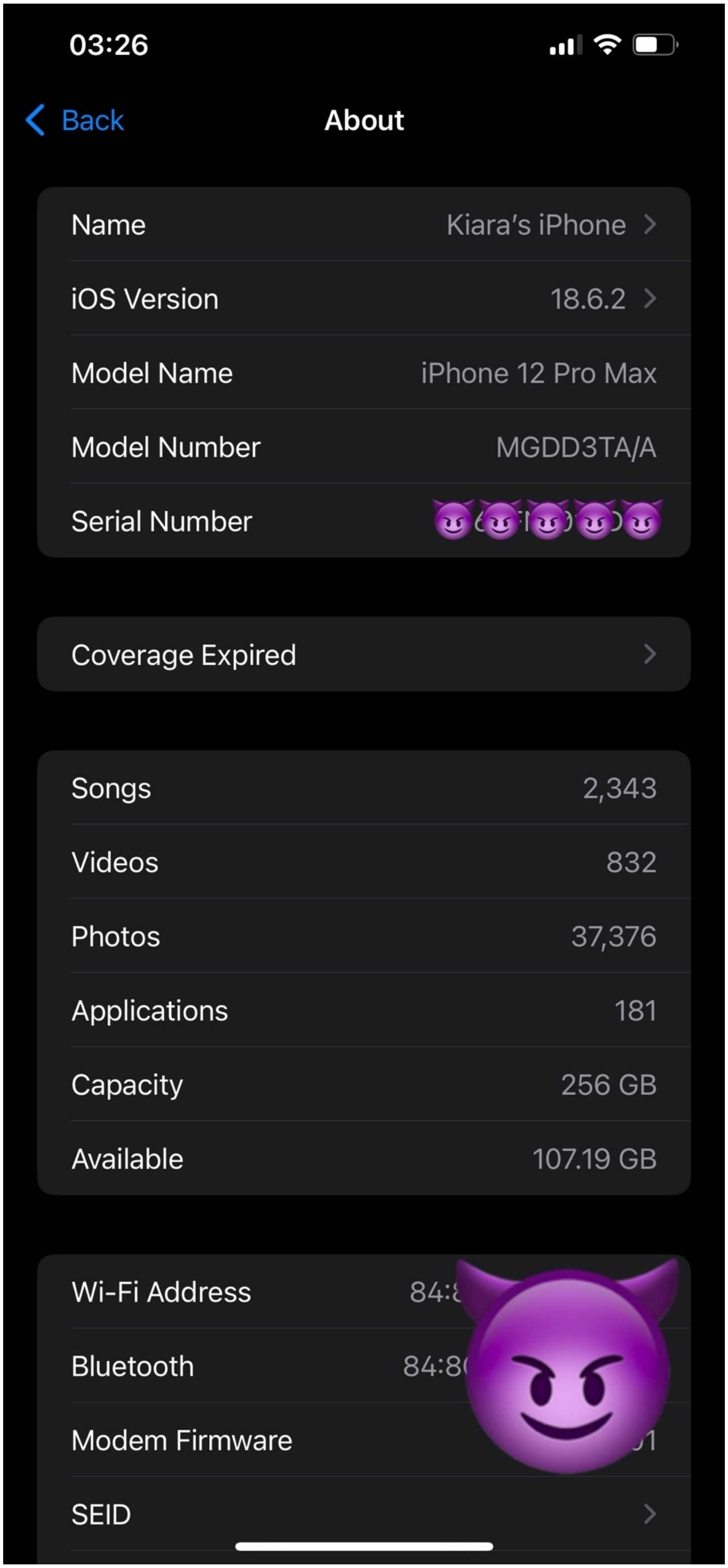
核對藥師 Verified Pharmacist：

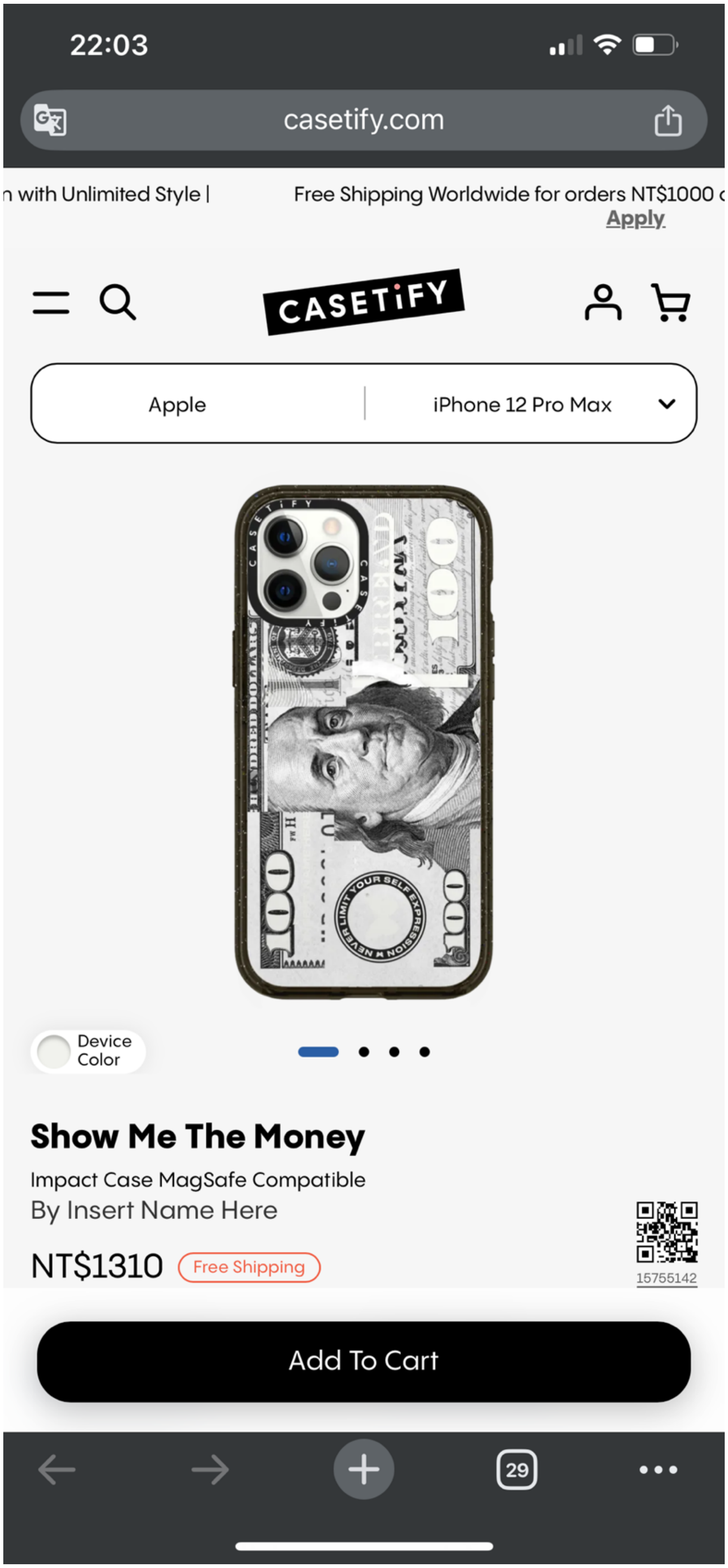
早上 (Morning)
中午 (Noon)
晚上 (Night)
✔ 睡前 (Bedtime)
✔ 飯前 (Before meals)
飯後 (After meals)

請遵醫囑服藥，若未使用完畢，請予丟棄。
Take the medication only as directed by your physician and discard any unused portion.

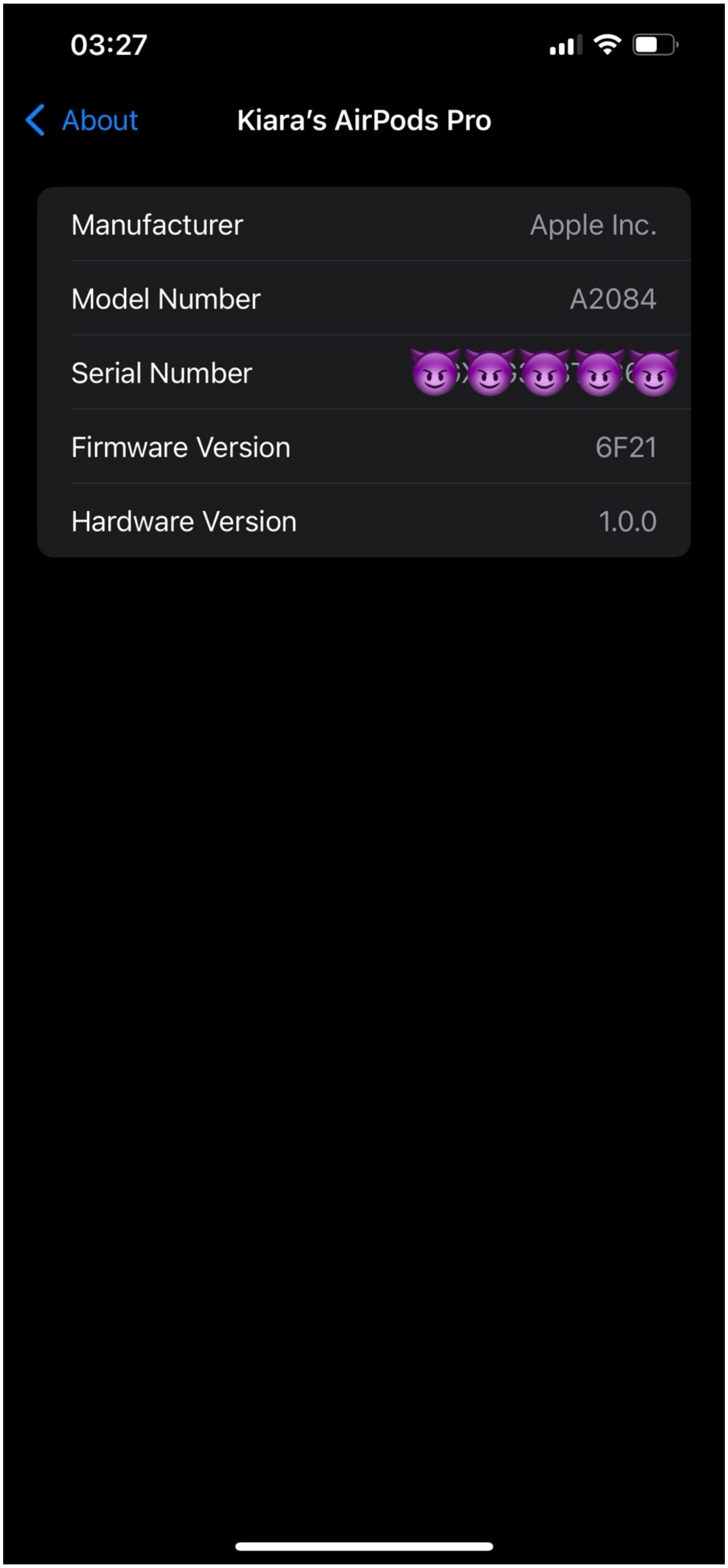
hq1906-13

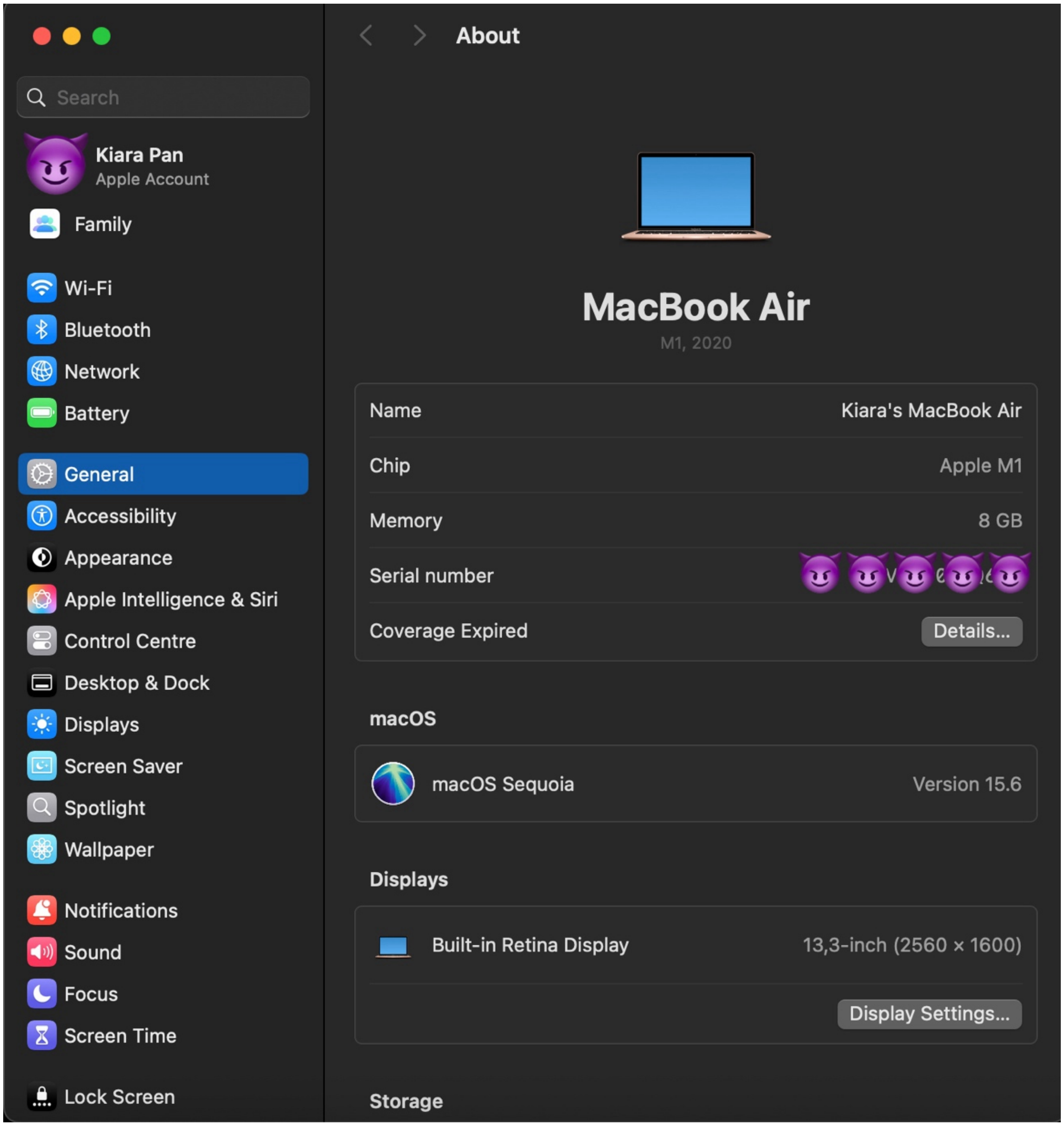
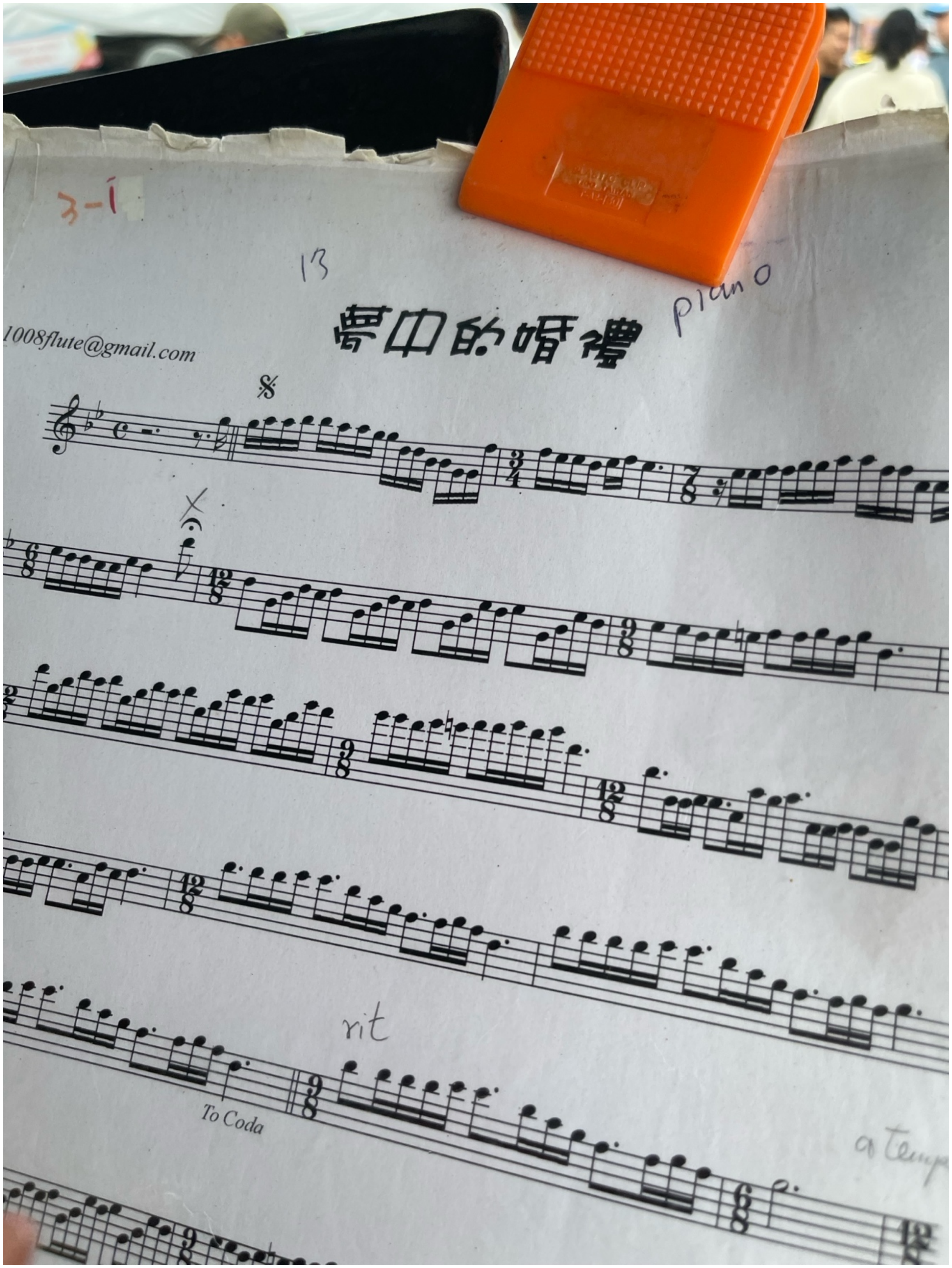
Scanned with CamScanner


03:26
Back
About
Name Kiara's iPhone
iOS Version 18.6.2
Model Name iPhone 12 Pro Max
Model Number MGDD3TA/A
Serial Number [redacted]
Coverage Expired
Songs 2,343
Videos 832
Photos 37,376
Applications 181
Capacity 256 GB
Available 107.19 GB
Wi-Fi Address [redacted]
Bluetooth [redacted]
Modem Firmware [redacted]
SEID



https://www.casetify.com/product/HlLhE_show-me-the-money


03:27
About
Kiara’s AirPods Pro
Manufacturer
Apple Inc.
Model Number
A2084
Serial Number
Firmware Version
6F21
Hardware Version
1.0.0


About
Search
Kiara Pan
Apple Account
Family
Wi-Fi
Bluetooth
Network
Battery
General
Accessibility
Appearance
Apple Intelligence & Siri
Control Centre
Desktop & Dock
Displays
Screen Saver
Spotlight
Wallpaper
Notifications
Sound
Focus
Screen Time
Lock Screen
MacBook Air
M1, 2020
Name
Kiara's MacBook Air
Chip
Apple M1
Memory
8 GB
Serial number
Coverage Expired
Details...
macOS
macOS Sequoia
Version 15.6
Displays
Built-in Retina Display
13,3-inch (2560 × 1600)
Display Settings...
Storage

3-1
13
piano
夢中的婚禮
1008flute@gmail.com
rit
To Coda
a tempo

02:01

meow-servant.com

CATSTAG 貓砂盆

★★★★★ 17 則評論

Catstag預購商品預計於 4/16 起開始依序出貨。訂單內同時有現貨商品＆預購商品時，現貨商品會於預購商品到倉後「一起寄出」！

款式顏色及尺寸

Baby

46╳62╳36 cm

Original

48╳70╳36 cm

Jumbo

51╳75╳36 cm

Long

48╳83╳36 cm（側開）

加入購物車 立即購買

https://www.meow-servant.com/zh-TW/products/catstag_litterbox

https://www.tw.coupang.com/products/ADATA-%E5%A8%81%E5%89%9B-UV350%E9%87%91%E5%B1%AC%E9%9A%A8%E8%BA%AB%E7%A2%9F-AUV350-64G-RBK-467846433800202

18:00
◀ Chrome

5G

免運 無限次 宅配免運 $490

1/12

2 商品選項

$121 券後價 >

已售出 57

蝦拼晚點付，低至 $41 x 3 期 ›

折$4

商城 ADATA 威剛 UV150 紅色 32GB 64GB USB 3.2 高速隨身碟 原廠公司貨

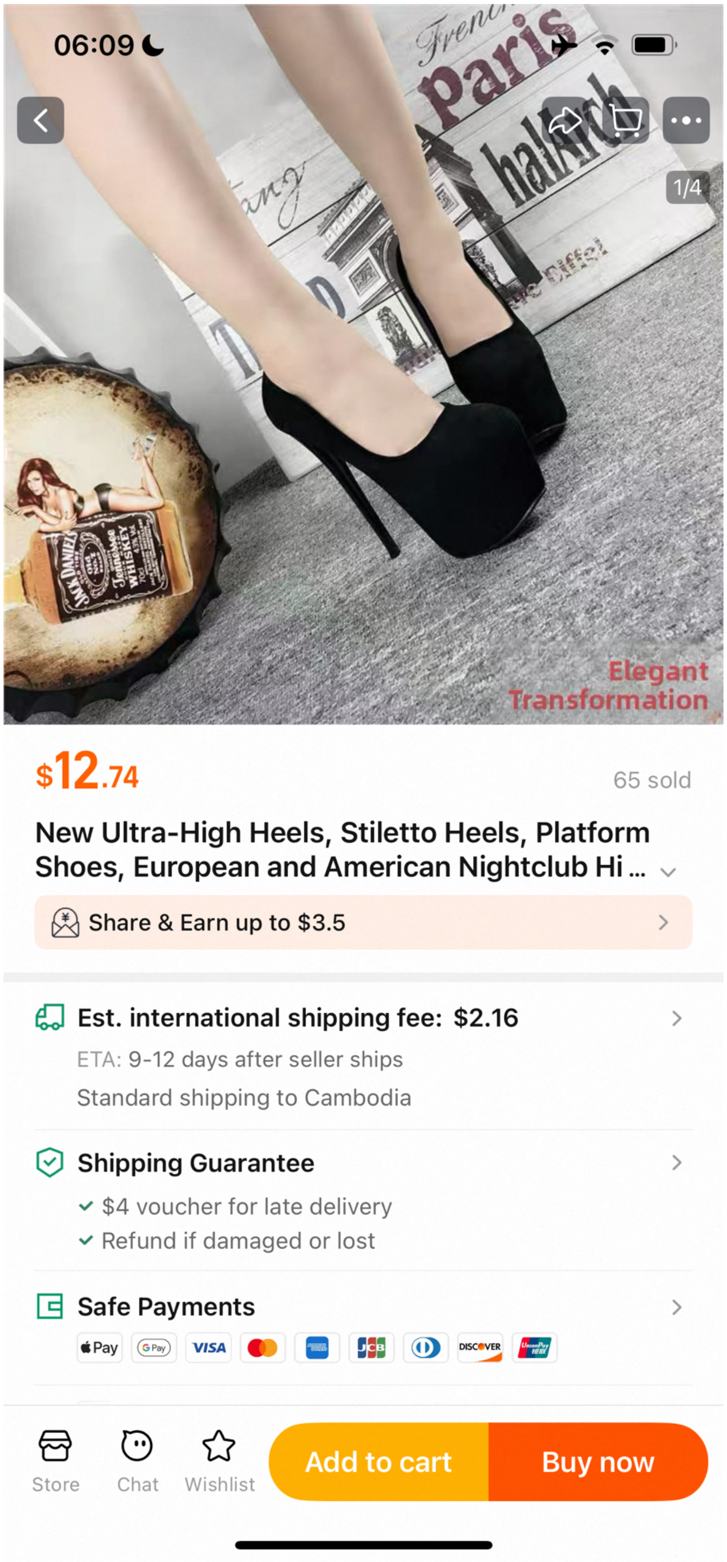
預計配達時間 9月5日 - 9月7日
運費： $0 起

蝦皮商城 · 正品保障 · 15天鑑賞期 · 蝦皮放心...

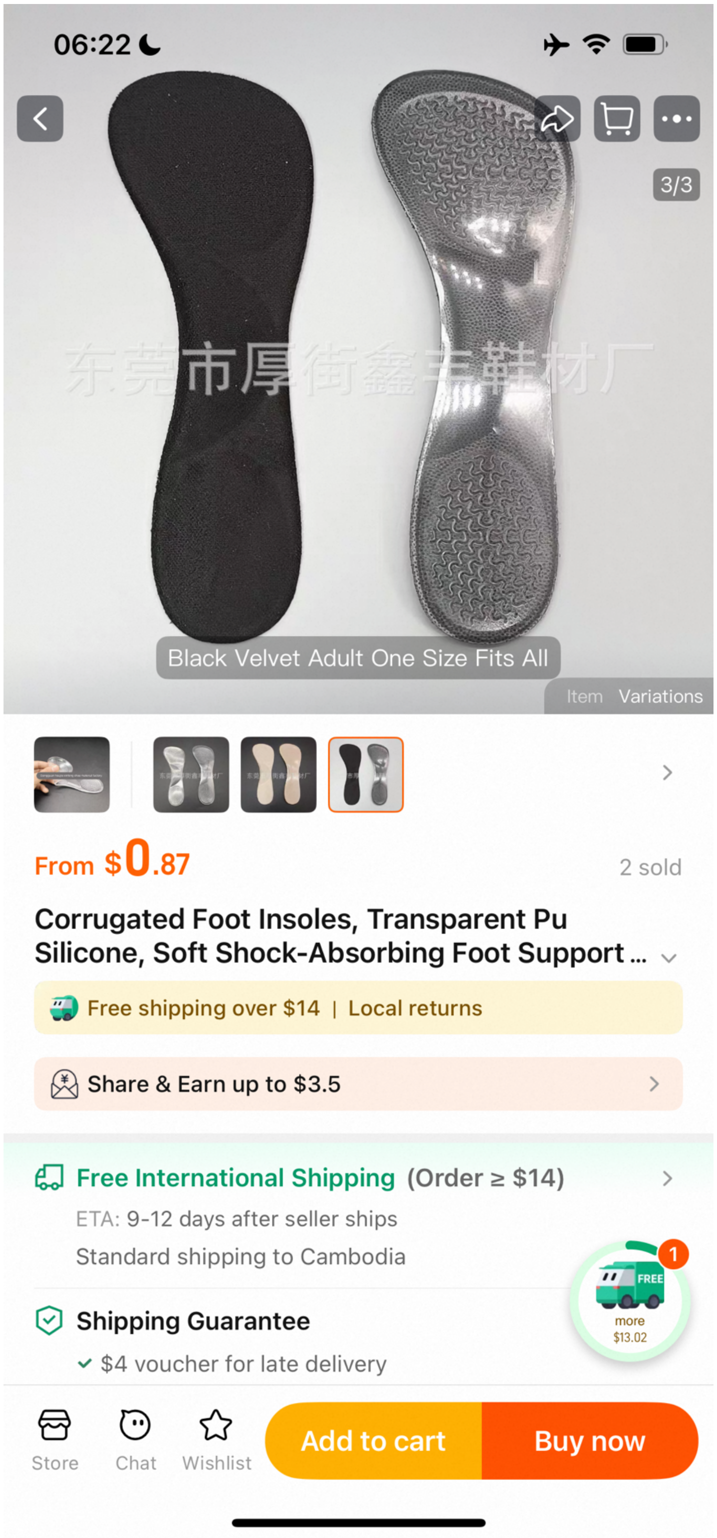
蝦拼晚點付: 最高可獲得額度 $9,000

聊聊 | 加入購物車 | 直接購買

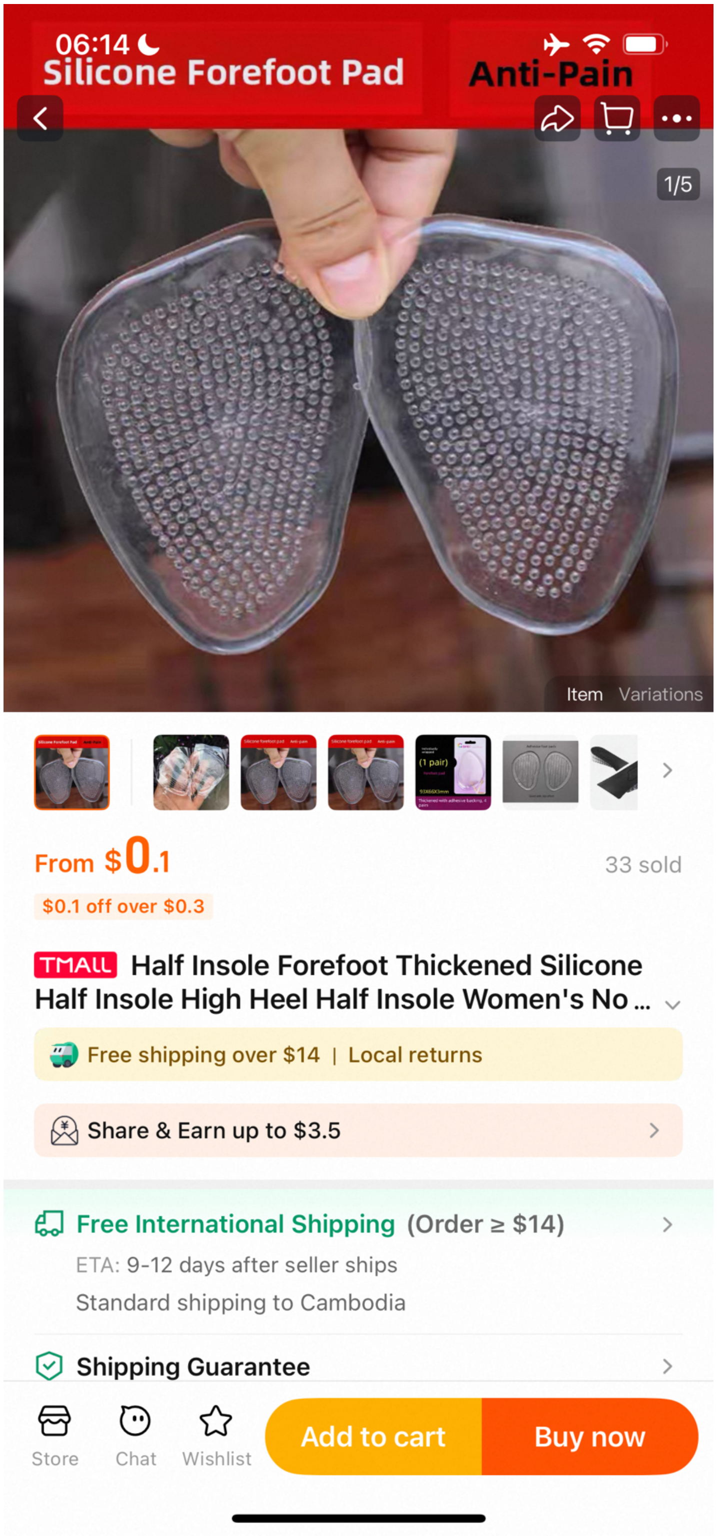
https://tw.shp.ee/nTmo1eb



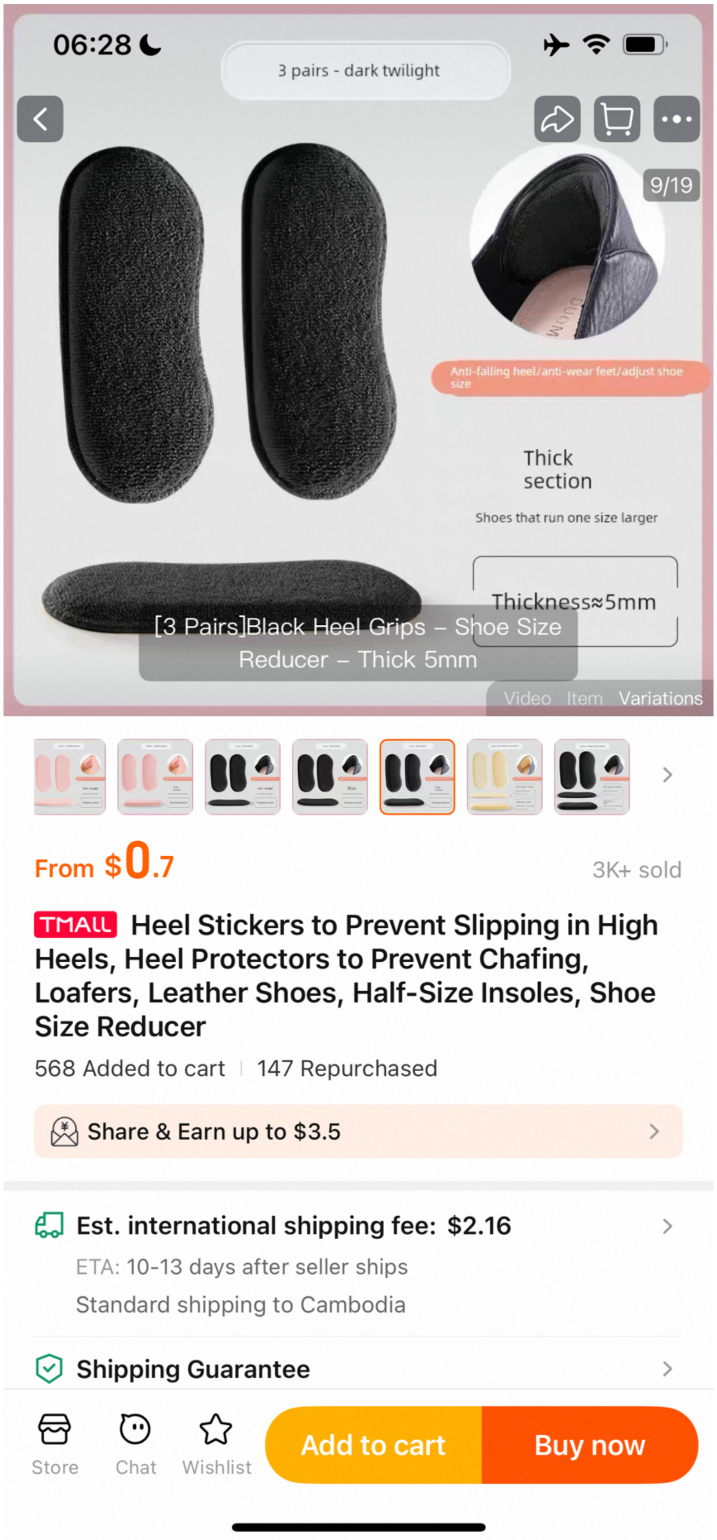
https://click.world.taobao.com/_b.0bD7bY 「New Ultra-High Heels, Stiletto Heels, Platform Shoes, European and American Nightclub High Heels, Sexy Black Women's Shoes, Princess 17cm」
Tap and open Taobao to view



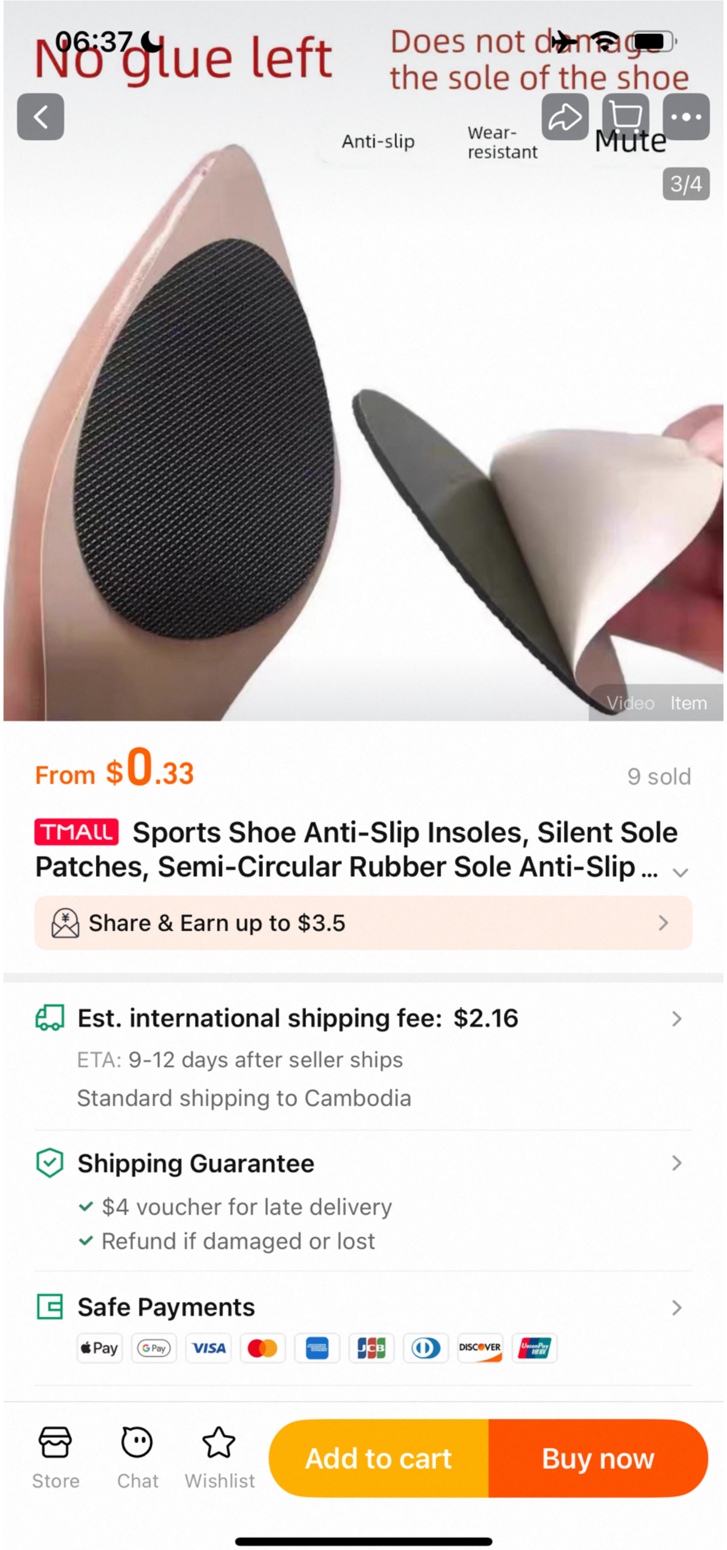
https://click.world.taobao.com/_b.3bD73S 「Half Insole Forefoot Thickened Silicone Half Insole High Heel Half Insole Women's Non-Slip Transparent Half Insole Soft Foot Pad」
Tap and open Taobao to view



https://click.world.taobao.com/_b.3bD73S 「Half Insole Forefoot Thickened Silicone Half Insole High Heel Half Insole Women's Non-Slip Transparent Half Insole Soft Foot Pad」
Tap and open Taobao to view



https://click.world.taobao.com/_b.EbD74d 「Heel Stickers to Prevent Slipping in High Heels, Heel Protectors to Prevent Chafing, Loafers, Leather Shoes, Half-Size Insoles, Shoe Size Reducer」
Tap and open Taobao to view



https://click.world.taobao.com/_b.QbD74r 「Sports Shoe Anti-Slip Insoles, Silent Sole Patches, Semi-Circular Rubber Sole Anti-Slip Stickers, Wear-Resistant and Thickened」
Tap and open Taobao to view

【淘宝】7天无理由退换
https://e.tb.cn/h.76WfgskXqifIYI1?tk=YvIcUabmLxd MF287 「高跟鞋配跟粗芯细芯黑色杏色透明修鞋使用鞋跟钉跟后跟天皮磨砂」
点击链接直接打开 或者 淘宝搜索直接打开

This Song

Only For The Boy

Who I Still Love With All My Soul

《我希望你好好的》

(2006)

演唱：游鴻明　　作詞：鄔裕康
作曲：游鴻明　　編曲：涂惠源

MV Website: https://youtu.be/MvNPzCy0GR8?si=iEY5Z_LPp8HAODfd –

深夜裡 整個世界都該睡了 我怎麼還清醒著

原來那個過去 又回來了

有些人 只能存放在記憶的 一抱緊就有拉扯

想那時的我們 那累累的傷痕

我希望你 好好的 圓滿的 愛個人 我才能放心的 遠遠的 微笑著

那曾經不能原諒的錯 你是不是都已經跨過

我希望你 好好的 自在的 愛個人 我才能不想了 不痛了 脫了困

為什麼命運選擇我們 而我們什麼也不能選擇

某一天 在你手上的感情線 我會變成一個點

或完全的不見 我沒怨懟

有些人 只能存放在記憶的 一抱緊就有拉扯

想那時的我們 那累累的傷痕

我希望你 好好的 圓滿的 愛個人 我才能放心的 遠遠的 微笑著

那曾經不能原諒的錯 你是不是都已經跨過

我希望你 好好的 自在的 愛個人 我才能不想了 不痛了 脫了困

為什麼命運選擇我們 而我們什麼也不能選擇

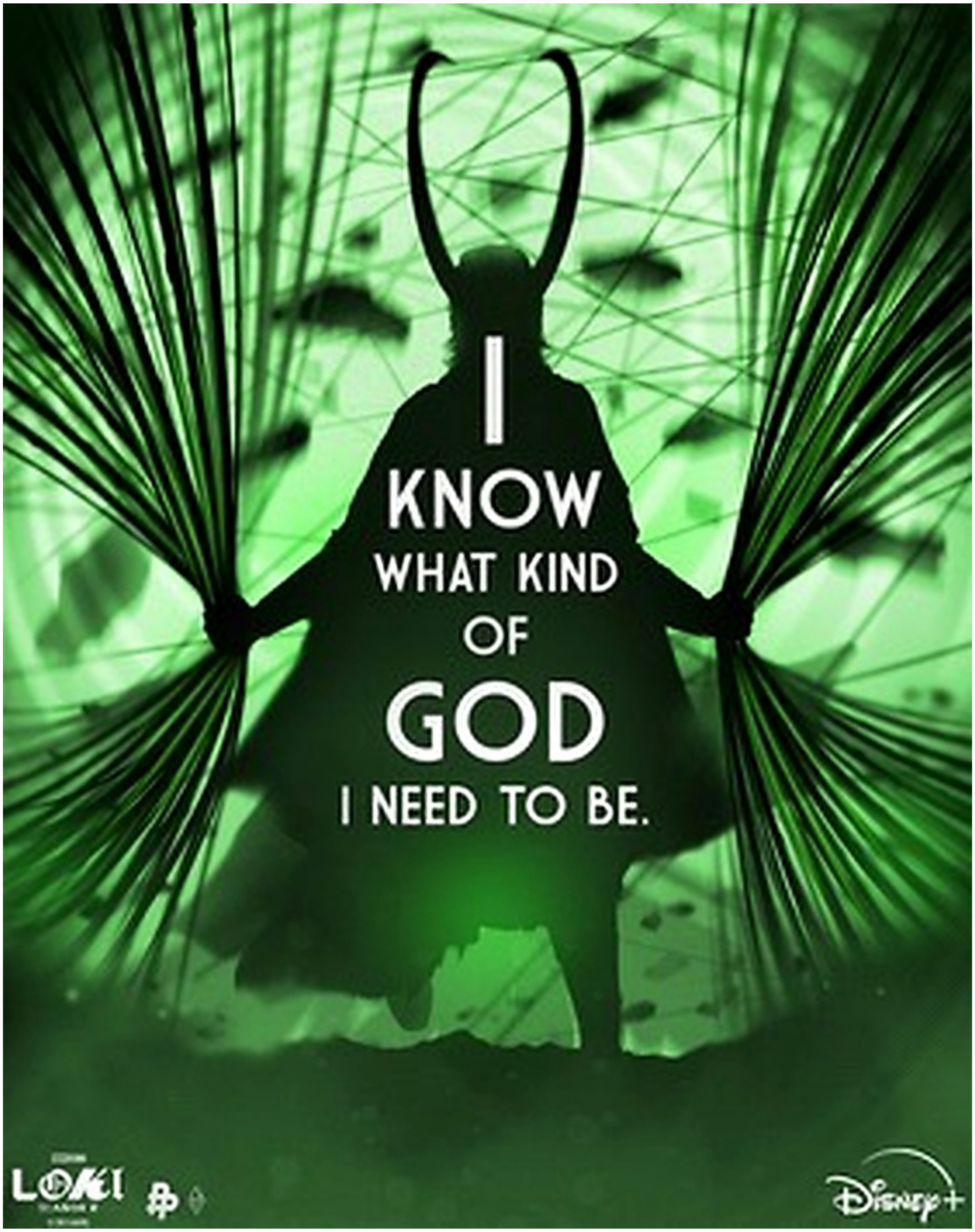
我希望你 好好的 圓滿的 愛個人 我才能放心的 遠遠的 微笑著

那曾經不能原諒的錯 你是不是都已經跨過

我希望你 好好的 自在的 愛個人 我才能不想了 不痛了 脫了困

為什麼命運選擇我們 而我們什麼也不能選擇

— I Will Still Carry The Love in My Heart, but Will No longer Walk Together.


I
KNOW
WHAT KIND
OF
GOD
I NEED TO BE.
Disney+

The Ancient ONE

To Stephen Strange

You Are A Man
Looking At The World

Through A Keyhole.

You Have Spent Your Whole Life
Trying To Widen That Keyhole,

To See More,
To Know More.

And Now.

On Hearing That It Can Be Widened
In Ways You Can Not Imagine…

You Reject **'The Possibility'.**

《Doctor Strange》
(2016)

Signature: ĚⱧŶɆⱧ ÂŠⱧɆŘ ĚⱧŶɆⱧ. **אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה.**

The Author: Kiara Pan
Written Under The Pen Name: BlAcK WInD
Contact: 17.17.yscribe.k@gmail.com

Draft Completed — This decree is eternally sealed by ŶĚⱧĒŴĂⱧ, in the year 2025 — Hebrew year 5785, Tav-Shin-Peh-Heh.

ȺḏĐ ŇÂ. ⱤƎMJØVɆ ŇÂ. ḴṮ ŠŦÂŊĐ. **כֵּן יְהִיֶה.**